Reserve C S T R

This Volume is presented *by the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury*

to _____

and will, in the event of the Library being broken up, be returned to the Controller of Her Majesty's Stationery Office, Westminster.

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES CENTRAL

W., 10,000,—10/11/00.

Croydon Public Libraries.

CENTRAL REFERENCE LIBRARY.

Accession No. 3831 Class No. 942.05.

Besides the class topic, other topics treated of in this book are as follows :—

Topic No.	Pages.	Topic No.	Pages.

BROMLEY LIBRARIES

STATE PAPERS

Published

UNDER THE AUTHORITY OF

Her Majesty's Commission.

VOLUME VIII.

King Henry the Eighth.

PART V.—*continued.*

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES CENTRAL

1849.

2-05

WOOL

L R 3831
H 39x

BROMLEY PUBLIC LIBRARIES
AL
CLASS
L 45
ACC.
01975 2370
[942.052]

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES
CENTRAL

CONTENTS OF THIS VOLUME.

PART V.—*continued.*

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2026

https://archive.org/details/statepaperspartv0008vari

STATE PAPERS.

King Henry the Eighth.

PART V.—*continued.*

FOREIGN CORRESPONDENCE.

1537—1542.

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES
CENTRAL

TORONTO PUBLIC LIBRARIES CENTRAL

CONTENTS

OF

PART V.—*continued.*

PAGE

CCCCLXXVIII. Crumwell to Gardyner and Lord William Howard; [24 October, 1537]. Death of Queen Jane Seymour.—The King directs enquiry whether the Princess Margaret of France, or the Duchess dowager of Longueville, is disposed to marriage.—Gardyner has given Esher to the King.—Ungrateful to Crumwell. - - - - - 1

CCCCLXXIX. The Doge of Venice to King Henry VIII.; Venice, 24 November, 1537. Condolence on the death of the Queen. 4

CCCCLXXX. Hutton to Crumwell; Bruxelles, 4 December [1537]. Describes the Ladies of the Flemish Court.—Truce between the Emperor and France. - - - - - 5

CCCCLXXXI. Same to Same; Bruxelles, 9 December [1537]. Personal charms of the Duchess of Milan.—Suggests that the King should marry her, and that the Princess Mary should be married to the Duke of Ravenstein. - - - - 6

CCCCLXXXII. Same to Same; Bruxelles, 21 December [1537]. Urges the King's marriage with the Duchess of Milan.—Francis seeks her for his second son.—Duke of Arscot gone to Spain.—Rebels of Gelderland. - - - - - - 8

CCCCLXXXIII. Same to Same; Antwerp, 31 December [1537]. Report of peace between the Emperor and France.—Gelderland.—Triumphant reception of Cardinal Pole at Rome. - - 9

CCCCLXXXIV. Crumwell to Peter Mewtas; [December 1537]. Instructions for negociating a marriage between Henry VIII. and the Duchess of Longueville. - - - - 10

PAGE

CCCCLXXXV. HARVEL to CRUMWELL; Venice, 4 January, 1538. Report of peace between the Emperor and France.—Barbarossa ravages the Archipelago.—The Venetians prepare to resist him.—Commendation of the Duke of Urbino.—Antony Doria at Venice. - - - - - - - - - 12

CCCCLXXXVI. HUTTON to Same; Bruxelles, 21 February [1538]. The Lord of Sevenberg becomes Bishop of Liege.—Picture of the Duchess of Milan.—She sends letters to London, speaks French, and lisps.—Count de Buren takes possession of Liege for the Emperor. - - - - - 14

CCCCLXXXVII. QUEEN MARY to Same; Bruxelles, 4 March, 1538. Thanks for preserving amity between Henry VIII. and the Emperor. - - - - - - - 16

CCCCLXXXVIII. HUTTON to Same; Bruxelles, 14 March [1538]. Hans Holbein arrives from England to paint the Duchess of Milan's picture, and does it in three hours.—Cardinal Pole with the Pope going to Bologna. - - - 17

CCCCLXXXIX. Same to KING HENRY VIII.; Bruxelles, 1 April [1538]. Has daily endeavoured to ascertain the cause of the Duchess of Milan's modesty.—Commends her wisdom and other qualities. - - - - - - - - - 21

CCCCXC. KING HENRY VIII. to WIAT; Westminster, 7 April, 1538. Sends Heynes and Boner to the Emperor.—Wiat is to follow their instructions. - - - - - - - 22

CCCCXCI. Same to HEYNES and BONER; [7 April, 1538]. Their instructions.—To induce the Emperor not to attend the proposed Council at Vicenza.—The Pope has no authority to call it.—Overtures for alliances. - - - - - 23

CCCCXCII. HUTTON to WRIOTHESLEY; Bruxelles, 3 May [1538]. Commissioners from the Duke of Cleves concerning Gelderland.—Council of the Protestant Princes disliked.—The French King approves of Henry's conduct towards the Pope.—The Emperor going to Italy, to meet the Pope at Nice.—The Turks. - - - - - - 27

CCCCXCIII. Same to Same; Bourbourg, 17 May [1538]. Has written frequently about the Duchess of Milan.—Has been at great expenses.—The Queen Regent and Duchess delight in hunting.—Has made a present to the Regent, and promised one to the Duchess. - - - - - 29

CCCCXCIV. Same to Same; Bruxelles, 2 June [1538]. The Queen Regent will endeavour to promote the marriage with the Duchess.—Canonical objection to it.—Hutton is at great expense. - - - - - - - - 31

PAGE

CCCCXCV. WIAT to KING HENRY VIII.; [June, 1538.] Report of the disposition of the Emperor as to the marriages between the Princess Mary and Don Lewis of Portugal, and between Henry VIII. and the Duchess of Milan, and as to Henry's reconciliation to the church of Rome. - - - - 34

CCCCXCVI. HUTTON to WRIOTHESLEY; Bruxelles, 28 June [1538]. Truce between the Emperor and French King.—The Turks retreat. - 38

CCCCXCVII. Same to CRUMWELL; Bruxelles, [26 July, 1538]. The King well reported to the Duchess of Milan.—Affairs of Gelderland. —Sends a manuscript book against the King. - - - 39

CCCCXCVIII. Same to Same; Bruxelles, 27 July [1538]. Peace between the Emperor and France.—Ambassadors sent to the Duke of Cleves relative to Gelderland. - - - - - 41

CCCCXCIX. OVER and CLAYE to CRUMWELL; Antwerp, 5 September, 1538. Death of Hutton. - - - - - 42

D. KING HENRY VIII. to WRIOTHESLEY; [25 September, 1538.] Instructions to ascertain the intentions of the Emperor and Queen Regent as to the proposed marriages.—Authorizes him and Vaughan to commence the treaty.—Vaughan to remain as Ambassador Resident. - - - - - - - 43

DI. PHILIP LANDGRAVE of HESSE to KING HENRY VIII.; 25 September, 1538. Cautions him against the Anabaptists of Germany.—Expounds their pernicious doctrines. - - 47

DII. WRIOTHESLEY to CRUMWELL; Newington [27 September, 1538.] On his way to the Flemish Court, meets with Gardyner and his train returning from France.—Conversation with him and Thirlby. - - - - - - - 51

DIII. VAUGHAN to Same; Bruxelles, 27 September [1538]. The Queen Regent will write again to the Emperor to expedite the marriage with the Duchess of Milan.—Solicits an increase in his allowance.—Debts of Hutton. - - - - 53

DIV. WRIOTHESLEY and VAUGHAN to KING HENRY VIII.; Valenciennes [6 October, 1538]. Interview with the Queen Regent. —She is willing to enter into treaty for the marriage.—They commend the Duchess of Milan.—Are welcomed by the whole Court.—Presents made to them.—Will procure an answer before the meeting at Cambray. - - - - - 55

DV. BISHOP BONER to CRUMWELL; St. Quentin, 7 October [1538]. Coldness of the French King.—Printing the Bible in English. - 61

PAGE

DVI. Queen Mary to King Henry VIII.; Cambray, 9 October, 1538. Cannot give an answer to his Ambassadors until after her meeting with the French King. - - - - - - 63

DVII. Wriothesley, &c. to Same; St. Quentin, 10 October [1538]. Detail their endeavours to expedite the negociations.—Meeting of the Regent with the French King at Crévecœur.—Request other Commissioners. - 63

DVIII. King Henry VIII. to Wriothesley, &c.; [12 October, 1538]. Thanks to be given to the Queen Regent.—To press Her to appoint Commissioners.—Dr. Carne joined in commission with them.—Sir Antony Browne sent to the Queen Regent. - - - - 69

DIX. Wriothesley, Vaughan, and Carne to Crumwell; Compiegne, 17 October [1538]. Presentation of Sir Antony Browne to the Regent deferred.—Arrival of Carne. - - - - - - - 71

DX. King Henry VIII. to Browne; [October, 1538]. His recal from France. - - - - - - - - 73

DXI. Wriothesley, &c. to King Henry VIII.; Compiegne, 21 October [1538]. Good disposition of all parties.—Browne returning to England. - - - - - - - - 74

DXII. Wriothesley to Crumwell; Compiegne, 21 October [1538]. Exposes the Emperor's motives.—Desires further instructions.—Proposes a course for the negociation.—Duke of Vendôme is a suitor of the Duchess of Milan. - - - - - - - - - 75

DXIII. Harvel to Same; Venice, 25 October, 1538. Naval engagement between Andrew Doria and Barbarossa.—Doria unjustly blamed.—Turks defeated by the King of Hungary.—Intended marriage of the Emperor's daughter Margaret.—Death of the Duke of Urbino. - 79

DXIV. Same to Same; Venice, 15 November, 1538. Progress of the Turks.—They make a new Duke of Moldavia.—King John of Hungary makes peace with them.—He is to marry the King of Poland's daughter.—Castro Nuovo and other towns taken.—Barbarossa infests the seas.—Preparations by the Emperor.—Cardinal Pole. - - - 81

DXV. King Henry VIII. to Wriothesley, Vaughan, and Carne; [November, 1538]. Instructions for their negociation with the Flemish Commissioners for a marriage between the Princess Mary and Don Lewis of Portugal; and for another between Henry VIII. and the Duchess of Milan. - - - - - - - 83

DXVI. Wriothesley, &c. to King Henry VIII.; Bruxelles, 20 November [1538]. Have pressed for an interview on the subjects of the treaty.—After some delay, obtain it.—Meeting of Commissioners on both sides.—Terms proposed.—The Regent's pleasure to be had thereon.—Her answers.—Desire to know His Majesty's pleasure thereon. - - 89

PAGE

DXVII. KING HENRY VIII. to WRIOTHESLEY, &c.; Hampton Court, 28 November, 1538. Further Instructions.—The marriage between the Princess Mary and Don Lewis to be deferred.—Negociations for renewal of amity, and for the marriage with the Duchess of Milan, to be pressed.—The Regent must promise to confirm what her deputies agree to. - - - - - - - 102

DXVIII. BONER to CRUMWELL; Paris, 6 December [1538]. The French King is, or pretends to be, ill. - - - - - 107

DXIX. VAUGHAN to Same; Bruxelles, 16 December [1538]. Coldness on the part of the Queen and her Counsellors.—Influenced by French interests.—Requests his diets may be punctually paid. - - 109

DXX. KING HENRY VIII. to WRIOTHESLEY, &c.; Westminster, 23 December, 1538. Further instructions for negociating with the Queen Regent as to the marriages, &c. - - - - - 111

DXXI. WRIOTHESLEY to CRUMWELL; Bruxelles, 28 December, 1538. Improves in health.—Gives his view of the state of things. - - 118

DXXII. WRIOTHESLEY, &c. to KING HENRY VIII.; Bruxelles, 1 January [1539]. Declare to the Queen Regent the substance of the King's letters.—She makes further delay. - - - - 120

DXXIII. FRA. DA CASALE to CRUMWELL; Rome, 6 January, 1539. The Chancellor of Scotland (Betoun) made Cardinal.—A messenger gone to the Court of France.—Pole gone to the Emperor.—Marriage between the Emperor's daughter and the Pope's nephew. - - - 125

DXXIV. WRIOTHESLEY to Same; Bruxelles, 21 January [1539]. Fears they will come to no conclusion.—Hopes the King will fix his mind elsewhere.—Arguments in the King's praise.—Movements of the Emperor.—Death of Gritti, Doge of Venice. - - - 126

DXXV. CRUMWELL to HARVEL; 21 January, 1539. Instructions.—The King desires to abridge the power and authority of the Pope.—Harvel is to ascertain the Pope's designs upon Camerino.—To give information of the affairs of Venice, Ferrara, and Mantua.—To induce the Duke of Urbino to request aid of Henry.—The like with Ferrara and Mantua. - - - - - - 130

DXXVI. MONT to CRUMWELL; Antwerp, 28 January, 1539. The Protestant Princes intend to hold a Congress at Frankfort.—The Duchy of Geldres is likely to descend to the Duke of Cleves. - - - 135

DXXVII. WRIOTHESLEY, &c. to KING HENRY VIII.; Bruxelles, 1 February [1539]. Interview with the Regent.—They agree to wait longer.—Seek to know the private opinion of the Duchess.—Interview with her.—Commendation of her character and person.—Wriothesley extols Henry to her.—She will obey the Emperor's will. - - - 137

PAGE

DXXVIII. VAUGHAN to CRUMWELL; Antwerp, 21 February [1539]. Sends copy of the Emperor's proclamation for stay of shipping.—Various rumors. - - - - - - - - - 148

DXXIX. WRIOTHESLEY and CARNE to KING HENRY VIII.; Bruxelles, 22 February [1539]. The Regent is directed by the Emperor to send for his Ambassador from England. - - - 150

DXXX. CRUMWELL to WRIOTHESLEY; London, 25 February [1539]. The King objects to the recal of the Emperor's Ambassador.—Thinks it intended only for delay.—If his recal is insisted on, Wriothesley and Carne are to ask leave to return. - - - - 152

DXXXI. Same to Same; [February, 1539.] Gives him private advice.—Pole is in Spain.—The Emperor declares He must receive him, as he comes from the Pope.—The marriage with the Duchess stays for a dispensation.—Wriothesley and Carne to return. - - 155

DXXXII. Same to BONER; London, 1 March, 1539. Henry, in consequence of the Emperor's embargo, has laid one on all ships in English ports.—Boner is to explain to Francis that this measure is not hostile to France. - - - - - - 157

DXXXIII. WRIOTHESLEY to CRUMWELL; Bruxelles, 3 March [1539]. Requires the Regent to proceed to a conclusion.—Solicits the release of the English ships.—She gives no answer.—The Dean of Cambray is going to England.—Release of the ships promised.—Advises the King to be on his guard. - - - - 159

DXXXIV. Same to Same; Bruxelles, 5 March [1539]. Promise has not been kept with regard to the ships.—They are now used like strangers.—Can get no answer.—He will proceed to Calais. - - - 168

DXXXV. BONER to Same; Mélun, 6 March, 1539. Châtillon arrived from England.—Prevaricates as to Pole, who is expected in France from Spain.—Censures by the Pope on Henry. - - - - 169

DXXXVI. WRIOTHESLEY to Same; Bruxelles, 7 March [1539]. Stipulations for his leaving the country.—Will not be conducted through it like a prisoner. - - - - - - - - 173

DXXXVII. Same to Same; Bruxelles, 8 March [1539]. Is pressed to stay till the return of their Ambassador.—Recapitulates the course of their delays.—Will depart next day, unless the Queen forbids.—The Duke of Cleves ill, suspected of poison. - - - 176

DXXXVIII. Same to Same; Bruxelles, 9 March [1539]. The Queen commands him to stay.—He consents.—He wants money. - - - 183

DXXXIX. HARVEL to Same; Venice, 9 March, 1539. Power of the Turks.—Preparations of the Christian league to resist them.—Treasure arrived in Spain. - - - - - - 191

PAGE

DXL. KING HENRY VIII. to WIAT; Greenwich, 12 April, 1539. Richard Tate is to succeed him as Ambassador to the Emperor.—Wiat is to return with the utmost diligence. - - - - 193

DXLI. HARVEL to CRUMWELL; Venice, 28 April, 1539. Commends Bucler. —The Venetians have become friends with the Turks.—The Duke of Urbino is wronged by the Pope. - - - - 195

DXLII. VAUGHAN to Same; Bruxelles, 21 May [1539]. Mourning for the Empress.—Marriage suggested between the Emperor and the Princess Mary.—Some gunpowder confiscated. - - - 196

DXLIII. HARVEL to Same; Venice, 6 September, 1539. The Turkish fleet retiring towards Constantinople.—The Venetian navy to Corfu.—Death of Lorenzo Gritti.—Practices with the French.—The Venetians jealous of the Emperor.—In a poor condition.—Courtesy of Don Diego de Mendoza. - - - - - - 198

DXLIV. Same to Same; Venice, 12 September, 1539. Barbarossa has passed Corfu.—Devastation of the plague in Constantinople. - - 201

DXLV. Same to Same; Venice, 18 November, 1539. Venice injured by war. —Secrecy observed by the Venetians.—Arrival of the Marquis of Guasto.—Astonishment at the intended meeting between the Emperor and French King.—Power of the Turks. - - - 202

DXLVI. VAUGHAN to Same; Bruxelles, 19 November, 1539. Motives for the Emperor's coming into Flanders.—He is offended at Henry's proposed marriage with Anne of Cleves.—Apology for his mode of writing.—Amity with France much esteemed in Flanders. - - - 203

DXLVII. HARVEL to Same; Venice, 7 December, 1539. Meeting of the Ambassadors of the Emperor and France.—Doubts their practices may be turned against England, though ostensibly meant to resist the Turks. - - - - - - - 206

DXLVIII. EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON and WOTTON to KING HENRY VIII.; Calais, 13 December [1539]. Anne of Cleves detained at Calais.—Presents from the Duke.—Southampton plays at cards and sups with the Lady. - - - - - - - 208

DXLIX. HARVEL to CRUMWELL; Venice, 16 December, 1539. Pole said to be made Legate of Bologna.—The Venetians have concluded a league with the Emperor and the French, whose Ambassadors are departed. 214

DL. Same to Same; Venice, 30 December, 1539. The Turkish fleet gone to the Levant.—The Venetians seek peace with the Turks, and have sent Ambassadors to the Emperor and the French King.—Distress of the Venetians.—Congratulates the King on his marriage.—Prays for increased allowance. - - - - - 215

CONTENTS OF PART V.

PAGE

DLI. CRUMWELL to SOUTHAMPTON; London, [December, 1539.] He is to cheer the Lady Anne during their detention at Calais.—Richardson the Priest to be executed.—Gentlemen pensioners. - - - 218

DLII. WIAT to KING HENRY VIII.; Paris, 7 January [1540]. Demands Brancetor of the French King.—He is arrested.—The Emperor claims him, and obtains his release.—Ill treatment of English merchants in Spain by the Inquisition.—Wiat's opinion. - - - - 219

DLIII. HARVEL to CRUMWELL; Venice, 10 January, 1540. Prospect of amity between Venice and Turkey.—The Venetians are much distressed by scarcity of corn. - - - - - - - 232

DLIV. VAUGHAN to Same; Bruxelles, 15 January [1540]. Conversation with Chapuys as to troops in Flanders.—Supposed against Cleves.—Alleged against Ghent.—The Emperor coming to Bruxelles.—Henry's marriage. 233

DLV. HARVEL to Same; Venice, 24 January, 1540. Concessions to the Turks.—They prepare a great force to invade Italy.—Licence granted by the Emperor to supply Venice with corn.—The Pope strives to exalt his family. - - - - - - - 235

DLVI. BONER to Same; La Fére, 26 January [1540]. The Emperor and King of France have parted.—Pastimes in the French Court.—Francis's intended progress. - - - - - - - 236

DLVII. PHILIP COUNT PALATINE OF THE RHINE to KING HENRY VIII.; [February 1540.] Congratulates the King on his marriage.—Is pleased with his reception.—Explains his age, his family, and his prospects. - - - - - - - - 238

DLVIII. WIAT to Same; Bruxelles, 3 February [1540]. Expostulates with the Emperor for procuring Brancetor's release.—He is haughty, and declares his incapability of ingratitude, being superior to Henry.—Cleves.—The Inquisition.—Vaughan is going home. - - - 240

DLIX. WALLOP to CRUMWELL; Calais, 9 February, 1540. Is appointed Ambassador to France instead of Boner. - - - - - 244

DLX. KING HENRY VIII. to NORFOLK; [February, 1540.] Instructions for a special embassy to France. - - - - - 245

DLXI. THE DEPUTY AND COUNCIL OF CALAIS to CRUMWELL; Calais, 13 February [1540]. Breach of neutrality by the French. - - - 252

DLXII. NORFOLK to KING HENRY VIII.; Dourlens and Abbeville, 17 February [1540]. His first audience of Francis, who professes great friendship.—Adverts to the Emperor's saying as to ingratitude. - 254

DLXIII. Same to Same; Abbeville, 17 February [1540]. Interview with the Queen of Navarre. - - - - - - - 258

PAGE

DLXIV. KING HENRY VIII. to NORFOLK; Westminster, 21 February, 1540. Supplemental Instructions. - - - - - 261

DLXV. NORFOLK and BONER to KING HENRY VIII.; Abbeville, 21 February [1540]. Conference with Poyet as to an exchange of territories between the Emperor and King of France. - - 265

DLXVI. NORFOLK to CRUMWELL; Abbeville, 21 February [1540]. Montmorency is so powerful, that he must in prudence be well treated. - 268

DLXVII. WOTTON to KING HENRY VIII.; Dusseldorff, 22 February, 1540. His journey to the Duke of Cleves.—The Duke goes to take possession of the County of Marcke.—He wishes an accord with the Emperor. - - - - - - - 269

DLXVIII. NORFOLK and WALLOP to Same; Abbeville, 23 February [1540]. Francis will not break with the Emperor. - - - 275

DLXIX. CRUMWELL to WALLOP; London, 2 March, 1540. Norfolk is gone home.—The King requires further information on several points between Francis and the Emperor. - - - - 276

DLXX. WOTTON to CRUMWELL; Dusseldorff, 6 March, 1540. Has delivered to the Duke of Cleves the King's letter and the treaty.—The Duke is disappointed that the Emperor has rejected the intercession of the King, and has demanded of the Emperor the investiture of Geldres. 279

DLXXI. CRUMWELL to WALLOP; London, 12 March [1540]. Matters to be communicated to the Queen of Navarre. - - - - 282

DLXXII. WOTTON to CRUMWELL; Cleves, 21 March, 1540. Offers made to the Duke.—The Electors of Germany will remonstrate with the Emperor against using force.—Difficulty of gaining intelligence.—The open and secret causes of the meeting at Paderbourne.—The Protestants will support the Duke.—Conjectures as to the object of Norfolk's mission.—The Emperor has refused investiture of Geldres. 284

DLXXIII. MONT to WRIOTHESLEY; Francfort, 21 March, 1540. Meeting of Protestant Princes at Schmalcalden.—Asks whether he shall attend it.—Wants money. - - - - - - 288

DLXXIV. WALLOP to CRUMWELL; Abbeville, 29 March [1540]. The Legate Farnese influences Francis, and wishes Him to join the Emperor against England.—The Queen of Navarre is most friendly. - 289

DLXXV. KING HENRY VIII. to WALLOP; [5 April, 1540.] Thanks the Queen of Navarre.—She is desired to suggest to Francis a visit to England. - - - - - - - - 295

DLXXVI. EARL OF SUSSEX, &c. to KING HENRY VIII.; Calais, 5 April [1540]. Report as to religious opinions prevailing there. - 299

PAGE

DLXXVII. Wallop to Crumwell; Blangy, 8 April [1540]. Francis travelling.—Montmorency disliked by the Dauphin.—Proposed intermarriages between the Imperial and French families.—Francis really disinclined thereto, but disposed to peace.—The Pope favours the Emperor. - - - - - 304

DLXXVIII. Wotton to King Henry VIII.; Nimeguen, 9 April, 1540. The King of the Romans wishes to settle the question of Geldres.—Advises the Duke of Cleves to go to the Emperor.—He is determined to go, and will not be dissuaded from it. - 307

DLXXIX. Same to Same; Ghent, 15 April, 1540. The Duke of Cleves objects to an article in the proposed treaty.—He cannot levy men without assent of his States.—Reasons for his desire to be at amity with the Emperor.—He will not relinquish Geldres. - 312

DLXXX. King Henry VIII. to Sussex, &c.; [17 April, 1840.] Gives some further directions, and orders Sussex and Gage to stay at Calais while Lisle comes to England, and the rest to return home. - - - - - - - 316

DLXXXI. Wallop to The Earl of Essex; Rouen, 18 April [1540]. Interview with the Queen of Navarre.—Disposition of the King and Emperor.—Audience of the King, Who promises justice to the English merchants at Rouen.—Interview with Madame d'Etampes.—Châtillon.—Gerald Fitzgerald. - - - 318

DLXXXII. Same to Same; Rouen, 26 April [1540]. Further information from the Queen of Navarre as to the Emperor. - - 327

DLXXXIII. Wotton to Same; Ghent, 27 April, 1540. Arrival of the Duke of Savoy.—Revolt of the Perugians against the Pope.—The Emperor delivers his answer as to the title to Geldres.—Arguments on both sides. - - - - - - - 330

DLXXXIV. Pate to Same; Ghent, 27 April [1540]. Emperor's processions.—Charge against Lord Lisle's chaplain.—Restraint of sale of horses.—Compact between the Pope and the Perugians. - 336

DLXXXV. King Henry VIII. to Sussex, &c.; [April, 1540.] Lord Lisle superseded as Deputy of Calais by Lord Maltravers.—Sir Edward Wotton to be Treasurer. - - - - 338

DLXXXVI. Wotton to Essex; Ghent, 30 April, 1540. Envoy returned from France.—Marriages proposed between the two families.—Emperor's sentence against Ghent. - - - - 339

DLXXXVII. Pate to King Henry VIII.; Ghent, 1 May [1540]. The Emperor going to Antwerp to sequester the revenues, and build a castle.—Sentence against Ghent. - - - - - 341

PAGE

DLXXXVIII. PATE to ESSEX; Ghent, 1 May [1540]. Arrest of the Priest at Louvaine.—The Legate about to depart.—Preparations at Bruxelles to entertain the Emperor. - - - - 343

DLXXXIX. ESSEX to PATE; London, 11 May [1540]. Two of the Emperor's rebels fled to Calais.—Granvela to be informed of it.—The King will give them up, if required. - - - - 344

DXC. PATE to KING HENRY VIII.; Ghent, 11 May [1540]. The Emperor and Court at Mass.—Puerility of the Legate.—Speaks in contempt of the Pope.—Ammunition taken from the town and placed in the castle.—Fifty of the citizens take the oaths.—Departure of King Ferdinand. - - - - 346

DXCI. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to WALLOP; [10 June, 1540.] Essex sent to the Tower, and to be tried for treason. - - - 349

DXCII. WALLOP to ESSEX; Mélun, 12 June [1540]. State of Perugia.—Venice has given two ports to the Turk.—French King's movements. - - - - - - 350

DXCIII. BASYNG to Same; Bilbao, 15 June [1540]. No appearance of preparation for war.—Ill treatment of English by the Inquisition.—Marriages between France and Spain put off. - - 352

DXCIV. PATE to KING HENRY VIII.; Antwerp, 15 [June, 1540]. The Emperor lays the foundation of Ghent Castle, and goes to Antwerp.—The Legate to Rome.—The French King will be required to give up the towns He withholds from the Duke of Savoy.—The plagueat Spire. - - - - - - 354

DXCV. Same to NORFOLK; Bruxelles, 16 [June, 1540]. Has declared to the Emperor Essex's treason.—Italy.—Venice.—Rumour of Henry's death.—The Emperor going to Bruges. - - 355

DXCVI. Same to Same; Ghent, 17 June, 1540. The French fortify Arde.—Thought strange it should be allowed.—Granvela refuses to see the French Ambassadors.—Money granted to the Emperor in Flanders. - - - - - - - 357

DXCVII. MONT to KING HENRY VIII.; Hagenau, 17 June, 1540. Preparations for opening the Diet.—Catholic Princes present.—The Protestant Princes not yet arrived. - - - - 358

DXCVIII. KING HENRY VIII. to WALLOP; [Westminster, 22 June, 1540.] Is grateful to the French Court for their view of Essex's treason.—Wallop is to aid the Envoy of Cleves in forming a matrimonial alliance with France. - - - - - 362

PAGE

DXCIX. PATE to KING HENRY VIII.; Bruges, 27 June [1540]. Comments on Essex's treason.—Irish traitors not detected.—The Prince of Salerno going to England. - - - - - - - 364

DC. Same to NORFOLK; Bruges, 27 June [1540]. Reasons for not writing oftener.—Cardinal Contarini said to be sent by the Pope to the Diet.—Chapuys is about to return to England.—A book printed relative to Essex's disgrace.—Lord Lisle's chaplain discharged.—Emperor going to Holland.—Duke of Cleves likely to agree with Emperor as to Geldres.—Soldiers going to Arde. - - - - - - 367

DCI. MONT to KING HENRY VIII.; Hagenau, 27 June, 1540. Arrival of the Protestant Princes and Ambassadors.—Names the principal Divines.—Opening of the Diet. - - - - - - - 369

DCII. THE CARDINAL and DUCHESS OF MANTUA to Same; Mantua, 28 June, 1540. Death of Frederic Duke of Mantua.—Ask protection for his children. - - - - - - - - 371

DCIII. KING HENRY VIII. to WALLOP; [June, 1540.] Sends Carne to confer with Wallop with a view to forward the Duke of Cleves' marriage, and to enquire as to the contract between Anne of Cleves and Charles of Loraine. - - - - - - - 372

DCIV. Same to PATE; [4 July, 1540.] Doubts raised by Parliament of the validity of the marriage with Anne of Cleves.—To acquaint the Emperor therewith. - - - - - - - - 373

DCV. PATE to NORFOLK; Bruges, 4 [July, 1540]. Coolness between France and the Emperor.—The Pope's troops have entered Perugia.—Italians going to England with the Prince of Salerno.—Judges appointed to decide affairs between the Christians and Protestants.—Arrival of French Ambassador and Cardinal Lenoncourt. - - - 374

DCVI. WALLOP to KING HENRY VIII.; Paris, 5 July [1540]. Matters of Cleves.—Diet broken up.—Another to be held.—Proposed marriage of Duke of Cleves to Joan of Navarre.—Essex's intention to marry the Princess Mary.—Perugia.—Geneva. - - - - 376

DCVII. KING FRANCIS I. to Same; Paris, 5 July, 1540. Complains of Essex having for his own gain promoted the adjustment of Rochepot's affair. - - - - - - - - 381

DCVIII. THE SENATE OF THE HANSE TOWNS to Same; Lubec, 7 July, 1540. Explanation of restraint of trade at Dantzic.—English merchants not allowed to purchase merchandize there of strangers. - - - 382

PAGE

DCIX. Baron Heideck to King Henry VIII.; Nieuburg, 7 July, 1540. Has made to the Elector of Brandenburg the communication, with which he was entrusted.—State of Germany.—Nothing concluded at Hagenau. - - - - - - - 385

DCX. Pate to Same; Bruges, 9 July [1540]. Has declared to the Emperor the doubts concerning the marriage with Anne of Cleves. - - 386

DCXI. Wallop and Carne to Same; Paris, 10 July [1540]. Conferences as to the marriage between Cleves and Navarre—as to Geldres—as to Crumwell—as to Anne of Cleves' divorce. - - - 387

DCXII. King Henry VIII. to Wallop and Carne; [12 July, 1540.] Approves their conduct.—Sentence against Anne of Cleves.—Her letter to Henry. - - - - - - - 394

DCXIII. Pate to Norfolk; Bruges, 12 July [1540.] England is abused on the Continent with respect to religion.—Opinion as to Essex.—The Emperor will not suffer the Prince of Orange to break off the match with Loraine. - - - - - - 396

DCXIV. Same to Same; Bruges, 13 [July, 1540]. Rumours on the divorce of Anne of Cleves.—Affection between Henry VIII. and the Duchess of Milan continued.—The Emperor going to Artois.—Chapuys to England.—Requests increase of pay. - - - - 398

DCXV. The Emperor Charles V. to King Henry VIII.; Bruges, 13 July 1540. Credence for Chapuys. - - - - - 400

DCXVI. Wallop and Carne to Same; Louviers, 23 July [1540]. The Envoys from Cleves have left France without concluding a treaty of marriage, and without communication with Wallop and Carne. - 400

DCXVII. King Henry VIII. to Clerk and Wotton; [Hampton Court, 24 July, 1540.] Proceedings in the King's divorce from Anne of Cleves.—Her establishment.—She will not quit England.—Payment of any gratuity to the Duke of Cleves would be superfluous.—Grounds of the divorce. - - - - - - - 403

DCXVIII. The Deputy and Council of Calais to King Henry VIII.; Calais, 27 July, 1540. Fortification of Arde and Calais. - - 411

DCXIX. Pate to Norfolk; The Hague, 31 July, 1540. The King's divorce much discussed.—Pate has been entertained by the Lord of Bourbourg.—Diet dissolved.—Nuncio from Rome.—The Emperor has been ill.—Proposition for an Imperial Council.—Commends the Bishop of Girgenti. - - - - - - 412

DCXX. King Francis I. to King Henry VIII.; Vatteville, 6 August, 1540. Carne's re-credentials. - - - - - 415

PAGE

DCXXI. Wallop to King Henry VIII.; Caudebec, 8 August [1540]. Francis is satisfied with the statement as to Anne of Cleves.—Marriage between Charles of Loraine and the Pope's niece. - 415

DCXXII. Clerk and Wotton to Same; Cleves, 11 August [1540]. The Duke takes the divorce in a favourable light.—Anxious for the Lady Anne to return.—The effect of his answer to Henry.—They object to part of it.—Recommend a sum of money to be paid to the Duke. - - - - - - - 417

DCXXIII. Basyng to Southampton; Seville, 15 August [1540]. The English released on doing penance and forfeiture of goods.—Transmits memorial of their ill-usage.—Has purchased horses for the King.—Is arrested at the suit of a Frenchman. - - - 426

DCXXIV. King Henry VIII. to Wallop; [Windsor, 20 August, 1540.] Good understanding with the Duke of Cleves.—Blancherose. - 427

DCXXV. The Privy Council to Same; [21 August, 1540.] Doubts raised by the French Ambassador on the construction of the Statute of Strangers. He also complains of the cases of Rochepot and of a Breton. - - - - - - 429

DCXXVI. Wallop to The Privy Council; Rouen, 7 September [1540]. The French are satisfied with the Statute.—Proposed marriage between the Pope's niece and the Duke of Aumale.—Francis professes peace.—Trade with the Indies. - - - 431

DCXXVII. King Henry VIII. to Wallop; Ampthill [16 September, 1540]. Directions respecting Blancherose.—Disputed encroachment at Cowbridge. - - - - - - - 434

DCXXVIII. Wallop to King Henry VIII.; Mantes, 27 September [1540]. Discussion as to Blancherose.—Francis hesitates to answer a letter of Henry.—Mutual imputations of delay.—Andrew Doria said to be dead.—Marriages between Cleves and Navarre, and between the Popes niece and M. d'Aumale. - - - - - 436

DCXXIX. King Henry VIII. to Pate; [3 October, 1540.] To confer with Van Dyck as to a marriage between the Emperor and the Princess Mary of England. - - - - - - 442

DCXXX. Pate to The Privy Council; Bruxelles, 4 October [1540]. Apology for not writing to them.—The Emperor about to depart. The affair of Geldres to be referred to a Diet.—Entry of the Prince of Orange into Bruxelles.—Affairs of Hungary.—State of the Clergy. - - - - - - - 443

PAGE

DCXXXI. WALLOP to KING HENRY VIII.; Paris, 11 October [1540]. Preferment of Torre.—Marriage of Cleves and Navarre.—Blancherose. — Calais. —Illness of Dauphin. —Poland. — Hungary. — Gibraltar. - - - - - - - 447

DCXXXII. PATE to Same; Bruxelles, 14 October [1540]. Will obtain further information from Van Dyck.—Granvela professes friendship. - 451

DCXXXIII. Same to Same; Bruxelles, 18 October [1540]. Van Dyck considers that he originated the idea of a marriage of the Emperor to the Princess Mary.—Surmises that Henry intends her to marry some one of low degree in England. - - - - - 452

DCXXXIV. KING HENRY VIII. to PATE; Windsor, 25 October, 1540. To have further communication with Van Dyck.—Does not intend to marry the Princess Mary ignobly in England.—To seek more certain grounds of the overture. - - - - 455

DCXXXV. Same to WALLOP; [Windsor, 25 October, 1540.] Instructions for his communications with Francis.—To reject the service of Lawrence de Medici. - - - - - - 457

DCXXXVI. LORD MALTRAVERS to KING HENRY VIII.; Calais, 25 October, 1540. Intrusion of the French.—Wants reinforcement—provisions—and payment of wages. - - - - 458

DCXXXVII. WALLOP to Same; Paris, 27 October [1540]. Has at length obtained an audience of Francis.—Blancherose.—Cowbridge.—Montmorency. - - - - - - 460

DCXXXVIII. PATE to THE PRIVY COUNCIL; Bruxelles, 29 October [1540]. Defeat of the Moors.—Design of the Turks on Hungary.—Object of De Pelloux's mission to France.—Van Dyck. - 466

DCXXXIX. HEIDECK to KING HENRY VIII.; Nieuburg, 1 November, 1540. Affairs of Hungary.—Diet to be held at Ratisbon.—Coolness between the Emperor and French King. - - - - 469

DCXL. WALLOP to Same; Paris, 5 November [1540]. Blancherose.—Cowbridge.—Duke of Cleves.—Queen of Navarre. - - 470

DCXLI. PATE to Same; Lisle, 11 November [1540]. Van Dyck's scheme for a Council for the Emperor.—Further conversation with Van Dyck as to the proposed marriage being dropped for a while. - 475

DCXLII. WALLOP to Same; Mélun, 17 November [1540]. Interviews with Francis.—Matters of difference at Calais.—Comparison of English and French palaces.—Francis's hunting.—Wants a dog. — Apartments and baths at Fontainebleau.—Gardyner and Knyvet sent to the Emperor. - - - - - 479

PAGE

DCXLIII. PATE to THE PRIVY COUNCIL; St. Omer, 19 November [1540]. Journey of the Emperor.—Mr Halle, of Calais, introduced to the Emperor.—The Emperor demands money of the towns. - - 487

DCXLIV. GARDYNER and KNYVET to PATE; Calais, 28 November [1540]. They are arrived at Calais with letters of recal for Pate.—Their coming is to be kept secret. - - - - - 488

DCXLV. PATE to GARDYNER and KNYVET; Valenciennes, 1 December [1540]. The Emperor taken ill.—Stages of his intended journey. —Assembly at Worms. — Speculations on Gardyner's coming. — Melancthon chief of the Protestants. - - - - 489

DCXLVI. WALLOP to KING HENRY VIII.; Mélun, 1 December, 1540. Veilly is come from the Emperor unexpectedly, and returned. No treaty of marriage between Cleves and Navarre. — Charges against De Bryon under investigation.—Presents for Queen of Navarre.—Peace between Venice and Turkey. - - - - 491

DCXLVII. MALTRAVERS to Same; Calais, 7 December, 1540. Death of Lord Sandys, captain of Guisnes. - - - - - 495

DCXLVIII. KING HENRY VIII. to WALLOP; [Oatlands, 8 December, 1540.] Proposed meeting of Commissioners in February.—He is to communicate with Gardyner.—Pictures shall be made for Queen of Navarre. - - - - - - - 496

DCXLIX. WALLOP to KING HENRY VIII.; Mélun, 24 December [1540]. Interchange of justice between the two Kingdoms.—Commission agreed to.—Francis in vigour, except the effect of an accident.—De Bryon's case undecided. — Constable Montmorency. — Other rumours. - - - - - - - 497

DCL. KING HENRY VIII. to MASONE; [26 December, 1540.] Instructions to go into Spain to procure the release of Basyng, and a passport for the horses purchased.—Secret instructions. - - - 504

DCLI. THE EMPEROR CHARLES V. to KING HENRY VIII.; Namur, 27 December, 1540. Is glad of the arrival of the new Ambassadors.—Commends Pate. - - - - - - 507

DCLII. WALLOP to Same; Mélun, 30 December [1540]. Pasties sent by Francis to Henry.—Emperor recovered.—Congratulation sent to Him.—Other news. - - - - - - 507

DCLIII. KING HENRY VIII. to WALLOP; [Hampton Court, 5 January, 1541.] Justice will be done to the Breton.—Lord Hertford and Carne appointed Commissioners.—Lord William Howard to succeed Wallop. - - - - - - - 509

PAGE

DCLIV. KING HENRY VIII. to LORD WILLIAM HOWARD; [Hampton Court, 18 January, 1541.] Instructions on his mission to France.—Blancherose.—To communicate with Gardyner. - - - 511

DCLV. WALLOP to KING HENRY VIII.; Mélun, 26 January [1541]. Turkish invasion of Hungary.—Gardyner and Knyvet.—Diet.—The Pope.—His niece.—French trade to Frozen Ocean.—Portuguese to Brazil.—Wiat and Dacre.—Lutherans. - - 513

DCLVI. KING HENRY VIII. to HOWARD; [Hampton Court, 26 January, 1541.] To congratulate De Bryon on his restoration to favour. - 518

DCLVII. HOWARD to KING HENRY VIII.; Paris, 10 February [1541]. Montmorency professes friendship to England.—Reciprocal justice.—Queen of Navarre.—De Bryon. - - - - - 519

DCLVIII. WALLOP to Same; Paris, 11 February [1541]. Francis sends his Advocate to the Diet, and Marshal d'Annebaut to Piedmont.—The Pope sends Contarini to the Diet, and wants an interview between the Emperor and Francis.—Marriage between Cleves and Navarre.—De Bryon still in disgrace. - - - - 521

DCLIX. KING HENRY VIII. to HERTFORD; [Hampton Court, 12 February, 1541.] Proceedings against traitorous priests at Calais.—Churches there, under treaty of 1360.—Cowbridge, &c. - - - 523

DCLX. HERTFORD and THE COUNCIL OF CALAIS to KING HENRY VIII.; Calais, 18 February, 1541. Report as to the parties charged with treason. - - - - - - - - 527

DCLXI. KING HENRY VIII. to HOWARD; [Hampton Court, 18 February, 1541.] Instruction as to Cowbridge, &c.—Charges against Wallop to be inquired into. - - - - - - 528

DCLXII. HEIDECK to KING HENRY VIII.; Nieuburg, 28 February, 1541. The Emperor is arrived at Ratisbon.—Confers with the Roman Catholic Princes.—Protestant Princes not arrived.—Other news. - 532

DCLXIII. HOWARD to Same; Blois, 2 [March, 1541]. Cowbridge, &c.—De Bryon deprived and imprisoned against the King's wish.—Influence of Poyet.—The Turk is preparing for war.—De Bryon's nephew married to Madame d'Etampes' sister. - - - 533

DCLXIV. HERTFORD to Same; Calais, 2 March [1541]. Wallop wishes his case to be inquired into. - - - - - - 537

DCLXV. KING HENRY VIII. to SIR RICHARD LONG; [Hampton Court, 4 March, 1541.] Directions for enquiry as to Wallop. - - 539

PAGE

DCLXVI. Long to King Henry VIII.; [Sittingbourn, 6 March, 1541.] Conference with Wallop. - - - - - 540

DCLXVII. Howard to Same; Blois, 18 March [1541]. Cowbridge, &c.—Rincon, on his return from Turkey, promoted.—Turks retired to Constantinople.—De Bryon restored. - - - - 542

DCLXVIII. The Privy Council to Howard; [Dover, 26 March, 1541.] The King has forgiven Wallop and Wiat.—De Bryon. - 544

DCLXIX. Wallop to The Privy Council; Guisnes, 6 April [1541]. Has taken possession of the Castle. - - - - - 547

DCLXX. Wotton to King Henry VIII.; Cleves, 16 April, 1541. Reasons for his stay at Cleves.—The Duke gone to Dusseldorff.—Report of his having gone to France.—Commends the Chancellor Ghogrefe.—Lanceknights supposed for the French King. - - - - - - - 548

DCLXXI. Howard to Same; Amboise, 19 April [1541]. Rumour of war between France and England.—Denied by Francis.—De Bryon restored.—Turkey prepares for war.—The Chancellor Poyet in disgrace. - - - - - - - 551

DCLXXII. King Henry VIII. to Howard; [Greenwich, 27 April, 1541.] Henry is about to send Southampton and Russell to fortify Calais and Guisnes.—Controversy as to Cowbridge, &c.—Marriage of the Duke of Cleves. - - - - - 553

DCLXXIII. Same to Queen Mary; Greenwich, 5 May, 1541. Complains of the seizure of English property in Flanders contrary to the treaty.—Justifies the Act of Strangers passed in England. - 559

DCLXXIV. Howard to King Henry VIII.; Amboise, 5 May [1541]. Duke of Cleves in France, entertained by the Dauphin.—Doubt whether he will marry the Princess of Navarre or of France.—Dispute between the Pope and Ascanius Colonna. - - 561

DCLXXV. Same to Same; Amboise, 11 May [1541]. Has lost money by Norfolk Herald.—Arrival of Duke of Cleves.—Tournament in his honour. - - - - - - 563

DCLXXVI. Queen Mary to Same; Bruxelles, 18 May, 1541. The restrictions in England have occasioned the Imperial Edict complained of.—She will consult the Emperor. - - - - 565

DCLXXVII. Howard to Same; Amboise, 19 May [1541]. Audience of Francis.—Southampton and Russell.—Cowbridge, &c.—Francis going towards Italy. - - - - - - 567

PAGE

DCLXXVIII. HEIDECK to KING HENRY VIII.; Ratisbon, 24 May, 1541. Diet at Ratisbon.—Marriage of the Duke of Cleves.—Other intelligence. - - - - - - 569

DCLXXIX. WOTTON to Same; Cleves, 25 May, 1541. The Duke's marriage.—Lanceknights are raising for the Emperor.—Former band dispersed. - - - - - 570

DCLXXX. QUEEN MARY to Same; Bruxelles, 28 May, 1541. Declines, until She receives an answer to her last letter, to grant permission for exportation of ammunition into England, on account of the restrictions there laid on Flemish commerce. - - 572

DCLXXXI. HOWARD to Same; Châtelhérault, 3 June [1541]. The marriage between the Duke of Cleves and the Princess of Navarre will be on the 8th, and jousts on the 9th.—Has not received some papers.—Francis's movements uncertain. - 574

DCLXXXII. HEIDECK to Same; Ratisbon, 10 June, 1541. Ferdinand defeated before Buda.—Castle of Prague burnt.—Articles under consideration of Imperial States.—Ferdinand has requested aid against the Turk. - - - - 575

DCLXXXIII. KING HENRY VIII. to CARNE and VAUGHAN; [Greenwich, 16 June, 1541.] Instructions for their mission to the Court of Flanders.—To explain the effect of the Act of Strangers.—To require the revocation of the Edict against lading on English bottoms.—To negociate for renewal of amity.—And to procure licence for exportation of stores bought by Osborn. - - - - - - 577

DCLXXXIV. KING FERDINAND to KING HENRY VIII.; Ratisbon, 1 July, 1541. Invasion of Hungary by the Turks.—Solicits assistance. - - - - - - - 582

DCLXXXV. KING HENRY VIII. to HOWARD; [Westminster, 1 July 1541.] Instructs him to try to put off the dispute as to Cowbridge, &c., and to make an amicable arrangement. - - 583

DCLXXXVI. WOTTON to KING HENRY VIII.; Cleves, 8 July, 1541. Rejoicings for the marriage of the Duke.—Difficulty about his passports.—His return from France.—Detention of the deputies of Geldres at the Diet.—Proceedings there. - - 584

DCLXXXVII. CHAPUYS to THE COUNCIL WITH THE KING; Poplar, 18 July, 1541.—Transmits letter from King Ferdinand.—Requests a favourable consideration. - - - - - 587

PAGE

DCLXXXVIII. CHAPUYS to THE COUNCIL WITH THE KING; Poplar, 14 August, 1541. Transmits answers from the Queen Regent.—Proposition for a new treaty. - - - - 588

DCLXXXIX. CARNE and VAUGHAN to KING HENRY VIII.; Bruxelles, 19 August [1541]. Report of lanceknights being raised in Friesland for the French King.—War expected between Him and the Emperor.—Antwerp, 22 August.—The rumour not confirmed. - - - - - - - 593

DCXC. KING HENRY VIII. to CARNE and VAUGHAN; [22 August, 1541.] To apologize for mistaking certain passages of their instructions.—To deliver their charge in writing to the Queen Regent.—A new treaty of intercourse not necessary, the existing treaties being sufficient. - - - 595

DCXCI. HOWARD to KING HENRY VIII.; Moulins, 26 August [1541.] Francis professes confidence in Henry.—Report of marriage between the Princess Mary of England and some one of the Imperial family.—Francis's movements very uncertain. - 598

DCXCII. HEIDECK to Same; Nieuburg, 6 September, 1541. Siege of Buda raised by the Christians.—Preparations of the Emperor for his expedition against Algiers. - - - 600

DCXCIII. KING HENRY VIII. to MALTRAVERS and others; [Leckinfield, 8 September, 1541.] Commission for survey and letting of the Marches of Calais.—Summons for the Master of Sandingfield. - - - - - - 601

DCXCIV. HOWARD to KING HENRY VIII.; Lyons, 24 September [1541]. Capture of Fregoso and Rincon.—The Pope and Emperor going to Lucca.—Buda taken by the Turks.—Other news. - - - - - - 606

DCXCV. KING HENRY VIII. to HOWARD; York, 24 September, 1541. Howard recalled, and Paget sent to France.—Masone appointed Clerk of the Council ad interim. - - - - 610

DCXCVI. Same to PAGET; [York, 24 September, 1541.] Instructions.—To congratulate De Bryon on his restitution to office.—To compliment the Queen of Navarre.—To get general information. - - - - - - 611

DCXCVII. HOWARD to KING HENRY VIII.; Lyons, 1 October [1541]. Defeat of King Ferdinand by the Turks.—The Pope entered Lucca on the 5th and the Emperor on the 12th of September.—The Pope is gone.—Other news. - - 613

PAGE

DCXCVIII. CARNE and VAUGHAN to KING HENRY VIII.; Lisle, 5 October [1541]. Interview with De Praet, who wishes for amity with England.—Various pretexts for delay before giving answer.—Answer given.—Two points omitted.—Further answer declined. - 616

DCXCIX. HEIDECK to Same; Nieuburg, 14 October, 1541. Surprise of Buda by the Turks.—Truce till April.—Expedition of the Emperor to Africa.—Amity between Wirtemberg and Bavaria. - - 625

DCC. WALLOP to Same; Guisnes, 1 November [1541]. The Duke of Vendôme comes to Arde.—The Duke of Orleans proposes marriage to the Princess Mary of England.—The French praise the bulwarks. - - - - - - - - 627

DCCI. HOWARD and PAGET to Same; Bar sur Seine, 12 November [1541]. Have difficulty in finding the Court.—Are not to see the King till He reaches Fontainebleau.—Paget is dissatisfied with his diet.—Has received Howard's plate. - - - - 632

DCCII. HOWARD to Same; Paris, 15 November [1541]. The Emperor has succeeded at Algiers, and is gone to Spain. - - - 634

DCCIII. PAGET to Same; Mélun, 21 November [1541]. Has had audience.—Francis grieves for the infidelity of Queen Catharine Howard.—Rumour of a meeting between the two Kings, and of a marriage between the Duke of Orleans and Princess Mary. - 635

DCCIV. Same to Same; Paris, 7 December, 1541. The King is enlisting troops in Germany.—The Duke of Urbino and other Italians have become French.—The King of Denmark is allied with the French.—The Emperor has suffered from tempest. - - 639

DCCV. KING HENRY VIII. to CARNE and VAUGHAN; [Oatlands, 8 December, 1541.] Reply to the Queen Regent's answers.—The treaties of amity and intercourse cannot be separated.—To press for revocation of the Edict.—To take their leave, if refused. - 644

DCCVI. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to PAGET; [Westminster, 13 December, 1541.] Advance of his diet.—The Duchess of Norfolk, Lord William Howard, his wife, and Lady Bridgewater imprisoned. - 646

DCCVII. PAGET to KING HENRY VIII.; Paris, 4 January [1542]. Sittings of the Council.—War expected.—Diet of Spire.—Rumoured marriage between the Duke of Orleans and the Princess Mary of Portugal.—Creation expected of French Cardinals.—Other news. 647

DCCVIII. Same to Same; Paris, 26 January [1542]. Blancherose.—Martin Pirry.—Only one Cardinal made.—State of Sienna.—The Emperor is building galleys.—Dispute between Him and the King of France.—Some French have taken Marano.—Dread of the Turk in Italy.—Other news. - - - - 652

PAGE

DCCIX. PAGET to KING HENRY VIII.; Paris, 10 February [1542]. Suspicions against the Emperor.—Francis will not let French Cardinals go to Rome.—Marano.—Sends a book on medicine. - 657

DCCX. Same to Same; Paris, 26 February [1542]. Comparison of the two Kings.—Anne of Cleves.—Queen of Navarre.—Proposed marriage between the Duke of Orleans and the Princess Mary of England.—The Emperor has offended Francis.—Proposed meeting at Avignon between the Pope and Francis.—Marano. - - 660

DCCXI. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to PAGET; [Westminster, 3 March, 1542.] State of negociation as to the marriage between the Duke of Orleans and the Princess Mary of England. - - - 668

DCCXII. PAGET to KING HERNY VIII.; Paris, 11 and 13 March [1542]. Answer as to the merchants claims.—The Turk has a large force.—Is friendly to France.—Marano is held by France.—Appearances of war.—Discussion with Francis as to the merchants, and as to the marriage. - - - - - - 672

DCCXIII. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to PAGET; [19 March, 1542.] As to the marriage.—An Italian or Spaniard, coming to England, is stopped in France. - - - - - - - 680

DCCXIV. PAGET to KING HENRY VIII.; Paris, 25 March [1542]. Conferences with Francis and De Bryon on treaties.—Various news. - - - - - - - 685

DCCXV. Same to Same; Paris, 30 March [1542]. Delay in redressing merchants complaints.—Importation of English horses.—Rumour of a mission from Persia to the Emperor. - - - - 694

DCCXVI. HARVEL to Same; Venice, 1 April, 1542. Turkish Ambassador at Ragusa.—Arrival of Paulin, Ambassador from France to Turkey.—Proceedings of the Turks.—Affairs of Hungary.—The French maintain Marano.—Venetians are bent upon peace and trade, and hope to send their galleys to England. - - - - 697

DCCXVII. PAGET to Same; Paris, 3 April [1542]. Reports his conference with De Bryon.—Betoun.—Diet of Spire ended. - - 699

DCCXVIII. HARVEL to Same; Venice, 8 April, 1542. Arrival of the Turkish Ambassador.—Paulin gone to Turkey.—Supplication of the Hungarians for liberty in religion.—Ferdinand's answer.—Strozzi returned from Rome. - - - - - 706

DCCXIX. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to PAGET; [Greenwich, 12 April, 1542.] Interview between the King and the French Ambassador, and subsequent conference between the Ambassador and the Council. - 708

PAGE

DCCXX. HARVEL to KING HENRY VIII.; Venice, 22 April, 1542. The Turkish Ambassador favours the French.—Dissensions between the retinues of the French and Imperial Ambassadors.—All are forbidden to wear arms.—Preparations of the Turks.—Ferdinand will endeavour to recover Buda.—Strozzi to have Marano.—The Pope labours to reconcile the Emperor and Francis. - - 714

DCCXXI. PAGET to Same; Raviéres, 24 April [1542]. Reports a conversation with Francis, Who makes a new proposition for terms of marriage. 716

STATE PAPERS.

PART V. — *continued.*

CCCCLXXVIII. CRUMWELL *to* GARDYNER *and* LORD WILLIAM HOWARD.[1]

MY very good Lordes. Aftre most harty commendations. Howsoever our affections wold bere thinges that be adverse and contrary to our desires, yet bicause I knowe that your wisedomes woll preferre reason, and yeilde to that which every man, to whom God hathe geven any light, will thankfully embrace, that is, His will and pleasure; I shall in fewe wordes comprehende that God hathe sent unto us; that is, with our joye a notable displeasure and sorowe, if it may be called sorowe or displeasure that He woll permytt and suffre. Our Prince, our Lord be thanked, is in good health, and suckethe like a child of his puissance, whiche youe, my Lord William, canne declare. Our Mastres, thoroughe the faulte of them that were about Her, whiche suffred Her to take greate cold, and to eate thinges that her fantazie in syknes called for, is departed to God.[2] The Kinges Majestes pleasure is, that you shal advertise the Frenche King of this Her Graces departure, whom we be all bounde to remember, and pray for, having left unto us soo goodly a pledge as is our yong maister.

And forasmoche as, thoughe His Majestie is not any thing disposed to mary again, albeit His Highnes, God be thanked, takethe this chaunce as a man, that by reason with force overcommeth his affection, may take suche an

[1] Printed from a minute written by Wriothesley. This circumstance has led Lord Burleigh to indorse a copy of the first portion of the letter as one from "Mr. Secretary Wrothsley to the B. of "Wynchester & L. W^m Howard." At this period Wriothesley held no office, which would authorize him to address Gardyner in the strain adopted in this letter, and there can be little doubt that Crumwell was its real author.

[2] See Vol. I. p. 573, note.

extreme

extreme adventure; yet, as sundry of His Graces Counsail here have thought it mete for us to be most humble suters to His Majeste to considre the state of his Realme, and to entre eftsones in to an other matrymonie in place for His Highnes satisfaction convenient; soo his tendre zeale to us his subgiettes hath already somoche overcome His Graces said disposition, and framed his mynde bothe to be indifferent to the thing, and to thelection of any person from any parte, that with deliberation shalbe thought mete for Him, that, as we lyve in hope that His Grace woll again couple Himself, to our comfortes; soo considering what personages in Christendom be mete for Him, amonges the rest there be two in Fraunce, that may be thought on, thone is the Frenche Kinges doughter[1], whiche, as it is said, is not the metest, the other is Madame de Longevile[2], whom they say the King of Scottes dothe desire. Of whose conditions and qualities in every pointe His Majeste desireth you both, with all your dexterite and good meanes, to enquire; and likewise in what pointe and termes the said King of Scottes standeth towardes either of them: whiche His Highnes is soo desirous to knowe, His Graces desire therin to be nevertheles in any wise kept secret to your selfes, that his pleasure is, that youe, my Lorde William, shal not returne, tyl you may lerne both howe the King of Scottes standethe in his sute, and what the conditions and qualities of bothe personnes be. Whiche knowen, as you may by any possible meanes attayn to the knowleage of it, soo as at the return of you, my Lord William, you may wel declare it, His Grace woll that you, my Lord William, shall return according to your instructions. In thenserching out of whiche matier His Majeste desirethe you bothe to exhibite that circumspection and diligence, that may answer to His Graces expectation conceyved of you.

Nowe, my Lord of Wynchester, yesternight arryved here your letters sent to the Kinges Majeste by your servaunt Massye, and with the same your letters also to me; bothe whiche letters the Kinges Majestie hathe thoroughly perusid. And first, for your vigilancy declared in the same touching the investigation of thoccurrantes there, and specially in what termes thEmperour and the Frenche King stande towardes the peax, His Grace giveth unto you harty thankes; and the semblable for your gifte unto him of Assher, albeit the same be given with nichil agis dolor, for thassurance wherof His Highnes woll shortly sende unto youe suche dede or dedes to be signed with your hand, as by his lerned Counsaile shalbe devised for that purpose. Never-

---

[1] Margaret, afterwards Duchess of Savoy.

[2] Mary de Guise, widow of the Duke of Longueville, who became the second wife of James V. in 1538, and must (according to Vol. V. p. 112.) have been betrothed to Him at this time.

theles,

theles, my Lorde, in your letters touching that matier of Assher, you doo bothe me and other wrong, to be angry with us without cause, and bothe to impute lack of memory, where there was in that thing no suche faulte, and to thinke that thinges have been otherwise set furthe towardes you, thenne in dede they have been. I am sory, my Lorde, to see you soo contencious, and to have soo litle care of your freendes. Of what sorte I have been towardes you, I doo referre myself to the Kinges Majeste, and to sundry others of his Counsail that hathe knowen the procedinges here. And yet, to be plain with you, whenne I wrote that the Kinges Majeste toke pleasure in your house, and wold make a chace about it, whiche shuld make it no house for your store, me thought it required at least suche an answer, as might have declared that you had been gladde of it; in whiche cace you shuld not have neded to have called to remembrance the lesson of possidere nichil agis dolor, for that hathe place where there is a grief.

As touching the promises you speke of, thone wherof you saye was not absolute, bicause in the same dedes concurred not with the wordes, and thother is not performed, for that your shamfastnes letted you to aske an horse before promised, wherupon you conclude that for an horse or any thing elles, wherin I may doo you pleasure, you woll thanke me for the dede whenne it is doon, and not for the promise or good wil in the meane tyme, whiche you doo of lightlywood esteme, as you did myn advise that is soo gently returned unto me to be kept for myn oune score: first, I promised you no more thenne was in me, that was, all that I could doo in your sute for you, with a declaration of the hope I had to have obteyned; and yet I thinke this alone ought neither to be soo moche despised, that you shuld soo ernestly refuse it heraftre, ne to be wrested to that whiche is not in me, that is, that I shuld be hable to doo what I wold. What soever your opinion be of me, I mervayl that you, knowing the wisedom of our maister, canne thinke any man hable to obteyne thinges soo at his hande. Seconde, touching the horse; if I promised you oone, I gave you oone, and if I gave you oone, as I did according to my promise, I mervayl your good memory woll forget it. But, to make an ende of this matier, I woll not be soo contencious as to entre any newe matiers with you, howe soever you use me, or repute me. I shall be sory that you canne make no more of freendeship; and in all thinges doo towardes you without respect, as becommeth me to doo towardes that personne whom my maister putteth in trust.

As concernyng thAbbot of Arbroth[1], being his maister the Kinges Highnes

[1] David Betoun.

nephieu and in leage with Him, His Grace wold you shuld use him indifferently like a freende, as reason requirethe. And asfor the instructions whiche you desire to have sent you for answer to be made to the Frenche King, the Kinges Highnes thinkethe that, tyl His Majeste may knowe the convenantes, He cannot growe to any resolution touching the same: and therfore his pleasure is, that in suche ordre, as your wisedom shall thinke expedient, you shall practise to knowe the certain articles agreed on, or to be agreed on, if there be any suche, and to certifie His Majeste of the same; in the meane tyme stycking uppon the pointe of his promise and bonde to joyne His Majeste with Him as a principal contrahent.

Finally, I shall with spede take ordre for money to be delyvered to your servaunt Peter Larke, as in my former letters I wrote I wold. And as for the rest of your sutes, the Kinges Majeste woll make you answer by his next letters.

CCCCLXXIX. The Doge of Venice *to* King Henry VIII.

Serenissimo et Excellentissimo Domino Henrico, Dei Gratia, Regi Angliæ et Franciæ, Domino Hiberniæ Illustrissimo, ac Fidei Defensori, Andreas Griti, eadem gratia Dux Venetiarum, etc. Salutem, et prosperorum successuum incrementa. Cum ad nos injucundissimus nuncius de immatura Serenissimæ Reginæ morte esset allatus, cum sane dolorem cepimus, quem nostra in Majestatem Vestram observentia incredibilisque amor requirebat, non enim possum non maxime, vel secundis vel adversis in rebus, quæ Regi nostri amantissimo accidunt, ut earum vel hilaritas vel mœstitia postulat, permoveri; neque vero, cum Majestatis Vestræ prudentia animique magnitudo perspecta nobis cognitaque sit, conabimur Ei pluribus persuadere æquo ut ferat animo, si Serenissimæ Reginæ id cecidit, quod omnibus impendet, quando una omnes conditione nati sumus, ut aliquando moriamur. Sed Deum Optimum Maximum rogabimus, Majestatem Vestram incolumen servet, ut amplissimo Regno diu et feliciter perfrui possit, quemadmodum a Hieronymo Zucato, Secretario nostro, et a Hieronymo Mauroceno, Consule, intelliget; quibus eam fidem habebit, quam nobis adhiberet. Datæ in nostro Ducali Palatio, die 24 Novembris, indictione 11, 1537.

(*Superscribitur*)
Serenissimo et Excellentissimo Domino Henrico,
Regi Angliæ et Franciæ, Domino Hiberniæ
Illustrissimo, ac Fidei Defensori.

CCCCLXXX. Hutton *to* Crumwell.[1]

My humble dieutie remembered to Your Lordshipe. Uppon the recept of your letters addressid unto me by this berrar, I have made as myche secret sherche as the tyme wold permyt. The which, albeit hadbyn of lengar contenewance, I cold not perceve that anny sherche cold have found wone soo notable a personage, as were meit to be lyknyd to that noble Raynge. In the Court ther is wayttyng uppon the Queyn a lady of thage of 14 yerres, daughtar unto the Lord of Breidrood, of a goodly statwre. She is notid varteos, sadde, and womanly; hir beautie is competent, hir mother is departid this world, who was daughtar to the Cardynall of Luikes sister. It is thought that the said Cardinall wold give a good dote to have hir bestoid after his mynd. Ther is a widdowe, the wiche also repayrithe offten to the Court, beyng of goodly personage. She was the wyffe of the late Yerle of Egmond, and, as I ame inffurmyd, she passithe fortie yeres of age, the wiche dothe not apeire in my judgement by hir face. Ther is the Duches of Myllayn[2], whom I have not seyn, but as it is reportid to be a goodly personage and of excellent beawtie. The Dewke of Clevis hathe a daughter[3], but I here no great preas neyther of hir personage nor beawtie. I have not myche exsperiens emonges ladies, and therfore this commission is to me very hard; soo that, yf in anny thyng I offend, I beseche your Lordshipe to be my mean for pardon. I have wryttyn the treuthe, as nighe as I canne possible lerne, levyng the further judgment to other, that ar better skillid in suche matters.

As ystarday Frer Peto shoid me the letter hereinclossid[4], whom I advissid to send it unto your Lordshipe, the which he was contentid to doo, offryng his trewe alegance unto the Kynges Majestie and sarvis to your Lordshipe, to inploye hym to his uttermost. The occurrenttes of theis parteis is, that ther is a trewis taken betwixt thEmpror and the French Kyng till the first day

---

[1] Holograph. The first paragraph appears to be an answer to an inquiry similar to that entrusted to the Ambassadors in France, p. 1.

[2] Christina, second daughter of Christian II., King of Denmark, married in 1533 the Duke of Milan (see Vol. VII. pp. 465, 505.), who died in October 1540.

[3] Anne, who became Queen in January 1540.

[4] Not extant.

of

of Marche next commyng[1], in which tyme thestimacion is to conclud a peace, for the wiche ther is sent one thEmprors partie the Lord Chovos and Granvella, and for the French Kyng the Cardynall of Loren and the Great Master; the wone partie is gone to Perpigniano, and the other to Narbona. The 15 day of this monethe thEmprore wilbe at Barsilona, and the French Kyng at Pesulano.

Wher I by my formall letters did advertis your Lordshipe that the Duches of Myllayn was apoyntid to keipe hyr Cristmas with the Countes Palentyn, hir sister[2], that purpos is changyd, for hir lodgyng is prepayrid in the Court, and the bruyt is, that she shalbe here withe in theis 8th dais. The men of armys that cam frome the frunteirs be steid, and, as I ame inffurmyd, shall not folo thentarprince of Geldarland. Frome Breuxelles, this 4th day of Dissembar, by the hand of your Lordshippis moste bounden

JOHN HUTTON.

Yt may pleis your good Lordshipe at my moste umble request to showe your lawfull favor to my brother Dean, consarnyng his intrest in sarten land and howssis in Eyton, for he hathe wholly yeldid hym self unto your Lordshipe in that and all other.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable and his syngular good
Lord, my Lord Previ Seal.
In hast hast post hast.

CCCCLXXXI. HUTTON *to* CRUMWELL.[3]

MY moste humble dueitie remembered unto Your good Lordshipe. Pleasithe the same to be advertissid, that by Fraunces the corror I sartiffied your Lordshipe that the Duches of Myllan was in the way hetherward, who arived here as ystarday, very honorably acompenyd aswell of hyr owen treyn as withe suche that departid frome hence to meit hyr. I ame inffurmyd she

[1] A truce for three months was concluded between the Emperor and Francis at Monçon, the 16th of November 1537, for Piedmont, Lombardy, Savoy, Dauphiné, Provence, Genoa, and Nice. Recueil des Traites, Tom. II. p. 207. And the 11th of January 1538 a further truce to the 1st of June was concluded at Cabannes de Fitou. Ibid. p. 209.

[2] Dorothy.

[3] Holograph, a little mutilated.

is

is of the age of 16 yeres, very highe of statwre for that age. She is highar then the Regent, a goodly personage of boddy, and compytent off beawtie, of favor excellent, sofft of speche, and very gentill in countenaunce. She werythe moornyng aparell aftre the maner of Ytalie. By all that I cane lerne, the stey betwixt hyr and the Dewke Gillum off Ravist[*eyn*], sone and eyre unto the Dewke of [*Clevis*], is only for knowelege of thEmprors pleisur. [*The*] commune sayng is here, that she is bothe wedow [*and*] mayd. Wone of the Councell, whom I esteme my f[*riend*], told me that if the mariage myght be treatid betwixt the Kynges Majeste and hir, and my Lady Mary His Graces daughter with the Dewke of Ravisteyn, that the aliaunce shuldbe very beniffisciall, bothe to the Kynges Highnes and to thEmpror, as to have the wholl Almeyn at ther commandmenttes. She resemblythe myche wone Mystris Sheltun, that somtyme waytid in Court uppon Queyn Anne. She ussithe most to spek Frenche, albeit that as it is reportid she can Ytalian and Highe Almeyn. I knowlige my self of judgment herin very yngnorant, albeit I have inploid my wittes to sartiffie your Lordshipe off the trewthe. As knowythe the Lord, who presarve your Lordshipe in prossperus helthe withe increas of honor. Frome Breuxelles, this 9th day of Dissembar[1], by the hand of your Lordshippis most bounden

JOHN HUTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable and his syngular good
Lord, the Lord Previ Seal.
In hast hast hast post hast.

---

[1] On the same day Hutton sent a transcript of this letter to Wriothesley, with this addition: "Mr Wriothesley, Yf I here in have in anny cace offendyd, I pray you adobe therin as you have "done hetherto in all other suche lyke; but of wone thyng you may be bold, I will wryt but the "trewthe, onles my owen judgement have dissevyd me. No fail, yf it were Godes plesur and "the Kynges, I wold ther were some good aliance made betwixt His Highnes and thEmpror, the "wiche I doo esteme most commodios for the commune welthe of His Graces Realme, and ther "is non in theis parteis off parsonage, beawtie, and byrthe, lyke unto the Duches off Myllayn. "She is not soo pewre whyt, as was the late Qweyn, whois soal God pardon; but she hathe a "syngular good countenaunce, and when she chancesithe to smyl, ther aperithe two pittes in "hir cheikes, and wone in hyr chyne, the wiche becommythe hyr right excellently well. I pray "yow wryt me your openyon herin with all convenyent deligence, not havyng for this present "anny newis."

CCCCLXXXII. HUTTON *to* CRUMWELL.[1]

My moste umble duetie remembered unto Your good Lordshipe. Pleasithe the same to be advertissid, that at this instant I recevyd wone of yours datid at Oteland the 12th day of this present; they berar wherof, to make saffe delyvery, tooke myche leisar. And as tochyng theffect of the same, I shall not fail to acomplische acordyng to my duetie, as shortely as the oportunytie of tyme shall sarve. For Frear Peto is at Barrowe, and I have here dyvers matters to follo, the wiche begyn to frame better, then the have done in tyme past. I ame of the openion to beat the yron dewryng the heat. Synns my letter of the 4th sent unto your Lordshipe by Fraunces the corror, I wrot your Lordshipe wone other of the 9th, wherin I sartified the arivall of the Duches of Myllan, withe my judgment of hir personage and beawtie. Synns wiche tyme I have dayly notid hir gestur and countenance, the wiche presentithe a great majestie with myche sobrenes, soo that in the furtherance of that matter I thynke your Lordshipe shuld doo highe sarvis to the Kynges Highnes, and to the wholl commune welthe of his Realme like proffit.

It is manyfest unto the Lady Regent youre Lordshippis favorable inclinacion to thEmprors affairres. The Dewke of Arscot departid hence towardes his jorney of Spayne the 17th day of this monethe, acompenyd with wone of the Councell namyd Mr Lois Schore, whoo is estemyd to be of great lernyng and like of exsperience. Newis here is none, but suche as by my formall letters I have sartiffied your Lordshipe. The rebelles of Geldarland keipe ther furst purpos, not permyttyng the Dewke to have anny jurisdiction over them, but to live at ther auncient lebartie. The Clevois have no more hope, for it is thought that, yf the Kynges Highnes wold not treat the mariage with the Duches of Millan, that the Frenche Kyng wold for his second sone.

My Lord, for recompence of all the beniffittes that I have recevyd by resone of your Lordshipes favor shoid towardes me, and my frendes at my moste umble sewte, you can have but my poore hart and trewe sarvis; the wiche shalbe wholly at your Lordshippis commandment dewryng my liffe, for I have non other hope to furnische my weiknes, but the strenght of your Lordshippis favorable goodnes, only puttyng therunto my trewthe and deligens. And, acordyng to your Lordshippis commandment, I shall inploy my self to

[1] Holograph.

atanye

atayne more knowlege, wherby I may be the more appt to do the Kynges Highnes the better sarvis, acordyng to my moste bounden duetie. Not havyng at this pressent anny other occurrenttes neidfull to be wryttyn. As knowithe the Lord, who presarve your good Lordshipe in longe and prossperus helthe, withe increas of honor. Frome Breuxelles, this 21 day of Dissember, by the hand of your Lordshippis moste bounden

JOHN HUTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable and his syngular good
Lord, my Lord Previ Seall.
In hast hast hast post hast.

CCCCLXXXIII. HUTTON *to* CRUMWELL.[1]

MY moste bounden duetie remembered unto Your good Lordshipe. Pleasithe the same to be advertissid, that as ysterday here arivid letters from Venice, datid ther the 15th day of this pressent, by the wiche is sartified that peace is concludid betwixt thEmpror and the French Kyng, in wiche conclusion is agreid that the Frenche Kynges second sone[2] shall mary thEmprors dawghter[3], and have with hir in doot the Duche of Millan. By the same letters is sartiffied that Barba Russe is fled wythe 12 galeis, and arivid at Missena, yeldyng hym self to thEmpror; yf wiche newis be as trewe, as the be strange, may welbe belevyd.

The Communs of Geldarland, as the bruyt goythe here, have submyttid them selvis unto the Dewke of Clevis, whom the will obbey as ther soverayn and leige lord.

I have spoken withe Frear Peto, to whom I have showid theffect of your Lordshippis letter, wherunto he hathe promyssid to make answare by wryttyng; the wiche I shall send your Lordshipe incontynent that it shall com to my handes. He showid me a letter that he had recevyd from Mychaell Throgmorton, datid at Rome the last of November; wherin he wrot of the great triumphe that was made at Rome for the saffe arivall of his master[4], rehercesyng many varteos qualiteis that is in hym, by the wiche as I cold perceve he myche lamentid his masters beyng owt off the

[1] Holograph.
[2] Henry, Duke of Orleans.
[3] Mary.
[4] Cardinal Pole.

Kynges Majesties favor; alegyng hym self to be had in jelozie with his said master, and also with your Lordshipe, wheroff he dothe wryt a long prosses; but theffect cheiffly of the said letter is, what highe sarvis his said master myght doo the Kynges Majestie, yf he were in His Graces favor. He wryttythe, that he hathe and will to his uttermost stey the puttyng forthe of the book, made in favor of the Bisshope of Rome agaynst the Kynges Highnes; but he makithe a dowt that it shall not in the end ly in his powar, estemyng that, uppon the peace taken betwixt thEmpror and the Frenche Kyng, ther shall shortly be kept a Generall Councell at Vinsencia, at towne apertenyng unto the Veniceans. By causse ther was other matters wryttyn in the same letter, he thought it not exspedyent to send it unto your Lordshipe.

Ther is not at this present anny other occurrenttes in theis parteis com to my knowlege. As knowithe the Lord, who have your Lordshipe in his moste marciffull tuission, and send you prossperus and longe helthe with increas of honor. Wryttyn at Andwarpe, this last day of Dissember, by the hand of Your Lordshippis moste bounden

JOHN HUTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable and his syngular good
Lord, My Lord Previ Seal.
In hast hast hast post hast.

CCCCLXXXIV. INSTRUCTIONS given to PETER M[*EWTAS*], oon of the Gentlemen &c.[1]

FIRST the said Peter, taking with him this instruction, shall with all convenient diligence addresse himself in to Fraunce, and soo to the place where it shall chaunce Madame de L.[2] to lye at; and at his arryval there, he shall make unto the same most harty and effectuel commendations from me the Lord Privy Seale, with semblable thankes that it pleased her, partely at my contemplation, to entretayn the said Peter, at his late being there, in soo honourable a sorte as she did. And thenne he shal declare unto her, that he is nowe sent unto her expressely from me, the said Lord Privy Seale, to intymate and signifie, that, albeit at his said late being with her it appered

[1] Minute in the handwriting of Wriothesley.

[2] Longueville, see p. 2.

unto

unto him by her wordes and communication that she was free and at libertie from all contracte or consent of mariage, whiche at his cumming home he declared as nighe as he could with the same wordes she spake unto him; wherupon I, the said Lord Privy Seale, uppon the good affection whiche I bere towardes her for her vertues wisedome and noblesse, purposed to have set furthe some overture of mariage for her to the Kinges Majestie, my maister and most drad Soveraign Lorde; yet, forasmoche as it is nowe signified to His Highnes that the King of Scottes hathe, sithens that tyme of the said Peters being with her, folowed his purpose and desire therin very ernestly, in somoche as her oune father shuld be come downe for the driving of a conclusion in the same; and further that the said King of Scottes is determyned very shortly in secret maner to repair thither for the perfite finishing solemnization and consummation of it: being perplexed uppon thise newes, what it shuld be best for me to doo, whither to desist from myn entent and purpose, or to kepe the same in a suspence, tyl I might knowe in dede, whither they be true, or set furth by some man that percace, having some ynkeling of it, wold by some practise interrupt the same, and with a brute cause me to staye myn entreprise: for the certain knowleage of the truth I desired the said M. eftsones to make his repaire unto her, and not only to declare the cause in forme expressed, and howe I am therupon perplexed, howe I might procede or staye without offence to the Kinges Majestie, or to her; to His Grace, if I shuld breake of that thing that were befor passed, wherin I might be noted of summe lightnes; to her, if I shuld either not move that thing, whiche it might wel appere to her by the said Peter I entended to advaunce asmoche as I could, the cace soo standing that I might doo it without any mannes injurye; or, if I shuld uppon her general wordes, spoken to the said M., move that matier, that being irremediable could turne her to non honour and commoditie: but also to desire her most hartely, that it may please her, in cace any suche thinges have been entreated sithens the said M. departed from her, as be befor specefied, to declare the same unto him, with her state condition and determination uppon the same. And the said Peter shal saye, that the certain reaportes whiche have been made of her vertues noblesse and wisedom, aswel by the same Peter, as by sundry others of good credite judgement and estimation, have fully persuaded unto me that, howesoever the matier doth stand, she woll not be greved with this my sute unto her, considering it procedethe of a faithful desire to thadvauncement of her honour, and of the honour of her hole house and famylie. And, if he shall perceyve by her answer that, the said reaportes made to the contrary notwithstanding,

withstanding, she is yet free and at libertie from all consent or purpose to any mariage, shewing therwith any good inclynation hitherwardes; as in that cace the said Peter may assure her that in this matier, and all others that may sounde to her furtherance and advauncement, I wolbe her ernest ministre: soo he shall saye that, in cace it might like her father, or any of her frendes, to setfurthe any indifferent overture to the Kinges Majestie, wherby His Grace might perceyve their good willes and inclynations towardes him, it woold moche conferre, and give unto me a sufficient grounde soo to worke, as I trust shuld be in thende to her honour and comforte. And, in cace it shall fortune Mons[r] de Guise her father to be there or nere hande, in cace she shall advise the said Peter, thoughe it be but in general wordes, to move him therin; the said Peter, taking some good occasion therunto, shall of himself, and for the declaration of his oune affection towardes his house and famyle, move him therein accordingly, using with the said Mons[r] de Guise suche an attemperance, as he seme not to seke moche more, thenne himself woll seme to offre or easely agre unto in that behaulf. And with suche answer as he shal receyve he shal returne with diligence. Finally, if the said Peter Meautys shall perceyve any good towardnes and inclynation in the said Madame de L., he shall, if it be possible for him by any meanes to compasse it, get her picture truly made, and like unto her, and bring the same hither with him.

CCCCLXXXV. Harvel *to* Crumwell.[1]

After al dew reverence and infinite salutacions. It may please your Lordship to undirstond, that sens I began to write unto your Lordship now off late[2], I have from time to time continued in giving the same thocorrent advises, nor shal ever cesse to do this office, acording my bounde dewtye, for the benivolence and courtesye, wiche your Lordship have declared towardes me, off a noble minde. I feare surely by the rudenes of my writing to offend your Lordship, but by his prudence and goodnes I take comfort that the same wil accept my good wil and service.

[1] Holograph.

[2] There are extant two letters from Harvel of the 25th of November and 15th of December, but neither of them contains any matter of importance. The former states that he had written twice before, but those letters do not appear to have been preserved.

By

By the last advises from Rome off the 28 passid, they signifye to be certayne hope of peace betwen thEmperour and French King, stiming the thing for concludid; wiche folowing, God grant it may be for thuniversal welth of the Cristen state, and destruction of Turkes, general ennemyes to the Cristen name. Mention they make none of the condicions of this peace, but they are her in greate expectation to know the resolucion of thes matters.

It semeth now, that the thing of Barbarossa to be fled, as was constantly affermed, was fabulous, for lately we undirstowd that the said Barbarossa is in thArcipelago with abowt 100 sailis, putting to proye and ruyne al those ilandes pertaynith to Venetians. Also by relations comme, he hath put aland his men in Candye, and ther don infinite dommage; for the wiche cawse this State, befor the season, hath alredy begon to arme owt new galeis, making as grete preparacions as they can, and with al celerite, to defend ther State. Men thinke this in any wise, that the Cristen powar wilbe in redines by water and land to invade Peloponeso, for the Duke of Urbin, Captaine of the Lige, wiche lieth in this citee, cawsith new artillary to be made after a strange facion, with other thinges pertayning the use off warre, for that cawse. By that I can gather, the Lige shal have in redines 150 galeis, with 80 or 100 ships, and 50000 fotemen, besides light horsis, for this entreprice; wiche powar, to be of elect sodiars and wel governid, may contend ayenst what nomber of men soever it be. And dowtles the said Duke is the best militarye hed stimed of the wordle, withowt any comparacion, aswel for his marvellous artes of warre as for al other good partes may be in a most famous captaine; wherby he is in greate love and admiracion of al men.

Here hath ben Antonio Doria, Genevois, a man of abowt 40 yeris of age, nothing inferiour off vertu to Andrea Doria, whose name is hyghly celebrate in al places of Italye to no vulgar glorye. This citee hath shewid the said Doria greate benivolence and honour, for his excellent fame and vertus. It is uncertayne if he camme hether to negocye with the State[1], or for solace, as he publishith. Other we have not memorable.

I require your Lordship to be alwais my good Lord, as the same shal with processe know me most faithful, loving, and also grateful, not withowt

[1] In a letter of the 16th of February Harvel states: "The Duke of Urbin shalbe Captain "General of al the Lige by land, and Andrea Doria by water." He also states that since his last of the 25th passed (which does not appear to be extant) "this Lordship, after many grete "concelles made in deliberacion to make peace or warre with the Turke, finally they have "determinid to persever in lige with thEmperour and Busshop of Rome ayenst the Turke, and "the said Lige is finally proclaymid and confermid in Rome by al the partes."

grete

grete care and diligence to serve the same to my uttirmost powar; for finally I can not but with a grete and ardent minde reknowlege any pleasure is shewid me, as your Lordship hath don, wiche shal never owt off my memorye. Thus God preserve your Lordship in helth and dignite evermore. In Venice, the 4 of January, 1537.

Your Lordship pore Servant,
EDMÕD HARVEL.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honorable Lorde of the Prevye Seale, my singulier good Lord.
In the Court.

CCCCLXXXVI. HUTTON *to* CRUMWELL.[1]

MY moste humble duetie remembered unto Your good Lordship. Pleasithe the same to be advertissid, that I have recevyd your Lordshippis letters, beryng date the 13th day of this present at Westmynster; theffect wherof apercevyd, I did inploy my selff with all spedy deligence to acomplische the same. And havyng recevyd the day beffore, wiche was the 18th day of this present monethe, a paket of letters sent from the Kynges Majesties Ambassador nowe resident with thEmpror, Who had instancesid hym to procure the conveance ther of unto my handes, to thyntent that I myght make delyvery therof unto the Lady Regent, Who had not of longe tyme beffore recevyd anny newis frome thEmpror, gave me moste hartie thankes, the Duches of Myllain beyng pressent, with dyvers other ladeis and gentilwomen. Emong wiche nombre was the Ladie Marqueis of Barrough, who desirid me to dyne withe her, wiche I promissid. Wher as dynyd the same day the Lord of Sevenberge[2], who was coadjoter of Leige dewryng the liffe off the late Cardynall[3]; and dowttyng the longe contenewance therof, not a yere beffore his dethe, renouncesid hys intrest, uppon wiche the Cardinal gave the same unto a nevewe of his namyd De la Marshe[4], the wiche gifft notwithstandyng, for that thEmpror did not consent therunto, the forsaid Lord off Sevenberge shall injoye it, and is communly callid the Bisshope of Leige. He is a goodly personage, but myche unmeit to be a bisshop, aswell for his littill lernyng,

---

[1] Holograph.
[2] Cornelius de Berghes.
[3] Erard de la Marck died the 16th of February 1538.
[4] Probably Philip de la Marck, Canon and Archdeacon of Liege.

as

as les discression, wiche fawt can here unneith be esspied, for that the moste part be suche, that be Bisshoppis in theis parteis. The said Lord of Sevenberge beyng departid, the Lady Marqueis demaundid of me, yff the letters, wiche I had delyverid the Queyn, cam from the Kynges Highnes my master. Unto wiche I made answar that the cam frome thEmpror. Then she said that when she sawe me delyver them, hir hart rejoissid, thynkyng ther hadbyne some good newis consarnyng the Duches of Myllain, of whom she made great preis, aswell for hir beawtie, favor, wisdom, as for hir myche gentilnes. All wiche saynges I affirmyd. Withe that she said, yf I had seyn hir owt of hir mornyng aparell, so gorgeosly as she had seyn hir the day beffore, I wold have marveillid, for she said, to tell me in secret, she cawssid hir pikture to be made, wiche beyng fenisshed, the Duches had promissid to give it unto hir, soo that she of hir owen motion said, assone as it cam to hir handes I shuld have a sight therof. This communication endid, I departid towardes my lodgyng, wher I met with my wivis brother, who delyvered me your Lordshipps letter, wiche havyng rede and apercevyng theffect off the same, renewid unto my remembrance the formall communication had with the Lady Marqueys, by cawsse of the exstreme wether, that was the same tyme in theis parteis, off wynd and reyne, which dewrid thre dais and as many nighttes withowt sessyng. I went no more that day to the Court; and beyng at my lodgyng, ther cam thether in the evenyng a page belongyng unto the Duches of Myllain, who brought theis letters here in clossid, sayng that the Duches Grace his mystris requyrid me to send thois letters with the first post that I dispachid for London; wiche I grauntid to doo gladly. The next day I beyng at the Court, aftre masse the Queyn departid in to the Councell Chamber, and the Duches did remeyn in the Queyns chamber. In moste reverent wisse I adressid my selff unto hir, and sartiffied Hir Grace, that I had recevyd hir letters derectid to London; the wiche I said shuldbe sent with all convenient speid, rendryng moste humble thankes, that it plesid Hir Grace to inploye me in anny thyng, wherin I myght doo Hir Grace sarvis. Hir answar was, that she wold not have byne soo bold to have put me to anny suche paynns, but that she wold be as redy to doo me anny pleisur liyng in hir powar. This communication was by a wyndowe, which had the respect in to a parke, wher the wynd did drive the rayne with suche violence, that she was constrenyd to remove more towardes the myddis of the chamber, sayng, " This wether " likythe not the Queyn, for She is therby pynnyd upp, that She cannot ride " abrode to hunt." Then I demandid if Hir Grace did not love huntyng. She answerid, " Non better," and soo pawssid. With that cam two awncient gentilmen, the wiche seym to bere moste rewll abowt hir. At whois commyng she

she bowid downe with her hed, and departid in to hir owen chambre. She spekithe French, and semythe to be of fewe wordes. In hir spekyng she lispithe, wiche dothe nothyng mysbecom hir. I canot in anny thyng perceve, but she shuldbe off myche sobrenes, and very wisse and no les gentill. It may pleis your Lordship to consedar that my poore knowlege is not to give anny judgement in suche matters, but only to showe my openyon. And for that it wilbe yet theis 8th dais, beffore I can com by hir pikture, I thought it my duetie to sartiffie your Lordshipe the premissis; and incontinent the said pikture shall com to my handes, it shalbe sent your Lordshipe with spedy deligence. Advertissyng the Lady Marques that I did send it unto Barough, for that my wiffe had myche dessire to se the Duches.

As to Frear Peto, I shall therin doo acordyng to your Lordshippis comysscion.

Here is great preperation made for a justyng, that shalbe one Shrove Sonday; the Prince of Orenge is the cheiffe one the wone partie, and the Lord of Ystilsteyn one the other. The device is orenge collor for the wone side, and blewe for the other.

The Lord of Bewre hathe taken possession of all the towns and holdes, that be with in the contrey of Leige, for the behoffe of thEmpror.

The Lord of Nassow cam ystarday hether to the Court, wher as is at this present the moste parte of all the nobles of theis parteis; for what purpos as yet is unknowen; trustyng to sartiffie your Lordshipe therof more at large by my next letters. As knowithe the Lord, who presarve your good Lordshipe in prosperus and longe helthe with increas of honor. Frome Breuxelles, the 21th day of Feverill.

By the hand of Your Lordshippis
moste bounden
JOHN HUTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable and his syngular good Lord, my Lorde Prevy Seal.

CCCCLXXXVII. QUEEN MARY *to* CRUMWELL.

MONSIEUR Cremvel. Jay souventeffoiz sceu et entendu, tant par lettres de lAmbassadeur de lEmpereur, Monseigneur et frere, que par autres ses ministres qui ont este depardela, le bon office que continuellement vous faites et demonstrez a la conservation et accroissement des bonnes fraternitez amitiez et

et anciennes alliances et confederacions, estans entre ledict Seigneur Empereur et le Roy vostre maistre, au bien et repoz de leurs royaulmes terres et pays, qui est oeuvre tant louable et salutaire, que ne vous en sauroye[1] p[1] com[1] Je faiz de bon cueur par ceste. Par laquelle Je vous prye vouloir perseverer en ceste bonne affection et devocion, comme personnaige de qualite que Je say peult beaucop ayder et faire du bien en iceulx affaires, et vous employer en tout ce que verrez convenir a lhonneur bien et plusgrande affinite et unyon desdits deux Princes, comme avez tousjours accoustume faire selon vostre bonne prudence, et lextime et reputacion que Jen ay de vous. En quoy obligerez Celle, qui vous vouldroit faire plaisir. Aydant le Createur, auquel Je prye, Monsieur Cremvel, vous tenir en Sa sainte garde. Escript a Bruxelles, le 4[me] jour de Mars, 1538.

(*Signé*) MARIE.
(*Contresigné*) VERREYHZEN.

(*Suscrit*)
A Monsieur Cremvel, Garde du Prive Seel, et Conseillier du Conseil Estroit du Roy dAngleterre.

CCCCLXXXVIII. HUTTON *to* CRUMWELL.[2]

MY moste bounden duetie remembered unto Your good Lordshipe. Pleasithe the same to be advertissid, that the 10[th] of this present monethe in the evenyng arivid here your Lordshipis sarvand Phillip Hobbie, acompenied with a sarvand of the Kynges Majesties namyd M[r] Haunce[3], by wiche Phillip I recevyd your Lordshippis letter, beryng date at Saynct Jamys the second day of this present. Theffect wherof apercevyd, havyng the day beffore sent wone of my sarvandes towardes youre Lordshipe withe a picture of the Duches of Myllain, I thought it very nessisarie to stey the same, for that in my openion it was not soo perffight as the cawsse requyrid, neyther as the said M[r] Haunce coold make it. Uppon wiche determination I dispachid another of my sarvandes, in post, to returne the same, wiche your Lordshipe shall receve by this berrar. The next mornyng aftre the arivall of your Lordshippis said sarvand, I did adresse my selff unto the Lady Regent, declaryng unto Hir that the night past ther arivid at my lodgyng a sarvand of your Lordshippis, withe wone other of the Kynges Majesties; by wiche your Lordshippis sarvand

[1] Decayed. [2] Holograph. [3] Hans Holbein.

I had recevyd commiscion to sartiffie Hir Grace that thEmprors Ambassadors, resident with the Kynges Majestie my master, had made ernyst overture unto your Lordshipe for a mariage to be treatid betwixt the Majestie of my said master, and the Duches Grace of Millain. To the wiche albeit your Lordshipe was of no les good inclination for the furtherance of the same, then the said Ambassadors were, yet your Lordshipe thought it not exspedient to be broken unto the Kynges Highnes, withowt havyng some further occation mynistrid for the openyng of the same. And for as myche as your Lordshipe had hard great commendation of the furme, beautie, wisdom, and other verteos qualiteis, the wiche God had indewid the said Duches with, yow cold perceve no mean more meit for the advauncement of the same, then to procure her perffight pictur; for wiche your Lordshipe had sent, in compeny of your said sarvand, a man very excellent in makyng off phisanymies; soo that your Lordshippis desire was that your said sarvand myght in moste humbleist wisse salute the Duches Grace, requyryng that hir pleisur might be to apoynt the tyme and place, wher the said paynter might acomplische his charge. The Regent, when I began to declare this forsaid purpos, stud uppon hir feit; but, aftre She had a littill ynclyng to what effect the same wold com, She did sit dowen, not movyng, till I had fenisshid all that I had to say, and then answerid as foloythe: "I thanke yow for your good newis. This is not the "first report that I have had of the good inclination that the Lord Crumwell "hathe to thEmprores afferris, for recompence wheroff I trust he shall not "fynd Us ingrat. And as to his desire in this behalff, it shall gladly be "acomplisshid." Then I said, "Madam, I have yet further commiscion, "wiche is to sartiffie the same unto the Duches Grace." Hir answar was, that She wold goo to Councell, and when the Duches cam to hir oratorie, I myght very good oportunitie to talke withe hir. Withe that the Regent departid towardes the Councell Chamber, and I taried the Duches commyng; who beyng com to hir oratorie, wher as remenyd no moo but two of hir ladeis, I sartiffied Hir Grace the woll effect of your Lordshippis commission consarnyng Phelipe Hobbie, whom, when Hir Grace wold give awdiens, wold more ample sartiffie your Lordshippis pleisur. She made answar that, if ever it shuld ly in hir powar, the good will of your Lordshipe shoid towardes hir, wiche she in no part had desarvid, shuld not remeyn unrecompencesid; and that as to your said request it was not to be denyed, albeit that she, beyng ther withe the Queyn hir awnt, thought it not meit to make anny graunt therunto withowt hir consent, wiche she wold move to obteyn at the first convenient leisar, that she might have with the Queyn consarnyng the same. Commandyng to be callid unto hir wone, namyd the Lord Benedike Court, who

who next unto Monsur de Correra is cheiff abowt hir; whoo beyng com, she said unto hym, " Goo withe thAmbassadour and entarteyn a gentilman that is " at his lodgyng, and knowe wher yow shall fynd hym at suche tyme as I " shall send yow for hym." This done, wee tooke ower leve of Hir Grace, and cam to my lodgyng, wher the said Lord salutid Phillip Hobbie, communyng together in the Italian tunge a sarten space, and then tooke his leve to repaire agayn to the Court; wiche I percevyng, requyrid hym to take the portion withe us at dynnar, wiche he promissid to doo; but aftre beyng otherweis myndid, he sent us woord that he cold not com, but wold see us aftre dynnar; wiche apoyntment he kept. For at two of the cloke in the aftrenoon he cam for Phillipe to com speke withe the Duches his mystres: who can make relation to your Lordshipe more at large what passid at that tyme. The next day foloyng, at wone of the cloke in the aftre noon, the said Lord Benedike cam for M^r^ Haunce; whoo havyng but thre owers space hathe shoid hym self to be master of that siens, for it is very perffight; the other is but sloberid in comparison to it, as by the sight of bothe your Lordshipe shall well aperceve. The same night Phillipe tooke his leve of the Duches. I inffurmyd the Lady Regent that the said Phillipe wold gladly, accordyng to your Lordshippis commandment, have come to have done his duetie unto Hir, to have knowen what further sarvis Hir Grace wold commaund hym; but dowttyng he shuldbe notid, wherby myght be discoverid that wiche till then was kept secret as coldbe. She answerid that it shuld not neid, reqwiring me, that I wold make hir moste effectios commendations, by my letters, unto your Lordshipe, and that yow shuld here frome Hir more at large by thEmprors Ambassadour resident with the Kynges Majestie. To sartiffie your Lordship of hir sobrenes wisdom and other varteos qualiteis shuldbe but superfluitie, for this berrar can sartiffie your Lordshipe therof at lenght.

As to anny other occurrenttes, ther hathe not chancesid anny, worthie of wryttyng, synns my last letters sent unto youre Lordshipe. By letters sent me owt of Yngland I ame inffurmyd that your Lordshipe thynkithe I have not done my duetie, in that I did not send wone of my sarvandes with the wynns of Borgoyn, that was sent from thEsquiar Vodrey unto the Kynges Highnes. No fail, if mischance had not byne, your Lordshipe shuld have percevyd that I was not soo nekligent, but to give charge unto the masters of the shippis wherin the said wynns laden, in the Kynges name, that uppon ther livis the shuld not permit them to be tochid. And for a further assewrance therof I commandid wone of my sarvandes to goo over withe the shippis, to see the saffe delyverey therof unto your Lordshipe; wiche my sarvand chancesid to fall sike in Seland, and ther remenyd aftre the shippis

were departid. I did also sartiffie your Lordship by my letters, that the sayd Vodrey wold have sent of the same wyne unto your Lordshipe, but that he cold get no cariage, beyng constrenyd to put in sewrteis that, if the horcesis wiche brought the Kynges wynns had miscaried, he to have peid for them; wiche letters, as I ame inffurmyd, be lost by the necligence of wone Henry Awsten; requyryng moste humble that your good Lordshipe will rather conseve the lake of my duetie to be by reasone of the mischance afforesaid, then for lake of anny thyng that I did not acomplische my duetie therin.

The newis of the Bisshoppis of Rommys commyng to Bolonya, and ther to meit withe thEmpror, is yet efft wonns conffirmyd by letters frome Venice. Reffarryng all other matters to this berrar, who hathe soo discreitly handlid hym selff in this commiscion that he is notid to be of good discrescion and of miche exsperiens. I moste humbly thanke your good Lordshipe for the letter of commendation, that it pleasid your Lordshipe to wryt M^r^ Harvell in the favor of my brother in lawe. I recevyd two days past a letter frome the said M^r^ Harvell, by the wiche he sartiffied me to be latly maried to the dawghter of a highe Almeyn. By the same he sartiffied that the Cardinall Pool was departid from Rome, withe the Bisshope of the same, Who estemyth hym highly, puttyng hym in great awctorite in thois parteis. Not havyng wherwith to trubbull your Lordshipe further at this pressent with my rewde wryttyng. As knowithe the Lord, who presarve your good Lordshipe in prossperus and longe helthe, withe myche increas of honor. Frome Breuxelles, this 14^th^ day of Marche[1], by the hand of Your Lordships most bounden

JOHN HUTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable, and his syngular
good Lord, My Lord Previ Seal.
In hast, hast, post hast.

---

[1] On the same day he wrote to Wriothesley a transcript of the above letter, and added some particulars of good bargains which might be made, and among others, "I have made a stey in "my hands of 2 hundred elles of goodly tapistry, that will cost 9^s^ Flemish the ell, but ther hathe "not byne bought this 20 yere anny so good for the price."

The next letter from Hutton to Crumwell is dated from Bourbourg on the 22d of April. It contains nothing material, except the following passage: "My wivis brother wrot me a letter "frome Mence, sartiffiyng by the same that Frear Peto was in his compeny, whom he did "overtake in secular aparrell two days beffore, but he wold not discover hym selff unto till he "cam at Mence, and that he said unto hym, 'M^r^ Peito, what neid you to make the matter soo "'strange. I doo knowe you in this aparrell, aswell as I did in your frears abyt.' His answar "was, that he wold not deny his frears abit, and that he had not lefft it off but by lissance of ther "Generall, and that is jorney was to goo unto hym who was at Bolonia; but in my openion he "is riddyn only to the Cardynall Pool, the trewthe wherof I trust your Lordship shalbe "advertissid."

CCCCLXXXIX. Hutton *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Pleasithe Your Majestie to be advertissid, that synns the departyng frome hence of Phillipe Hobbie, I have for the most part byne dayly in the Queyns chambre, by cawse I myght withe the more commoditie aperceve, whether the great modestiosnes, that is in the Duches of Myllayn, proceid of a symple yngnorance, or of a naturall inclination acompenid withe wisdom; to that intent I myght the better sartiffie Your Highnes of the same. Wherunto I have inployid my selff withe all celeritie, havyng bothe seyn and hard hir, aswell in matters off weight, as playng at the cardes and other pastymys, not apercevyng in hir anny liklihod that ther is want off wit, but rather to be estemyd, emonge the nombre of wisse, the wissist. Hir sobre and gentill demenewre is myche lawdid by all them that knowe hir. Soo that I take it to be above the compas off a womans wit to dissemble longe withe that is graven in the hart to the contrary, but I noot that in all hir acttes she uttrithe suche a myldnes, the wiche maniffestithe to be wroght in hir by nature, and presarvid withe grace and wisdom. I knowelege my selff by duetie moste bounden in this or anny other matter commyttid unto my charge consarnyng Your Highnes, to sartiffie therin the trewthe as neire as my wit may sarve me; moste humble requyryng Your Grace, rather to esteme in me the good will that I have to Your Grace good sarvis, then anny suffissientie that is in me to doo it.

As to all occurrenttes that have of late chauncesid in theis parteis, I have sartiffied by my formall letters to my Lord Previseall, prayng unto the Lord for the presarvation of Your Majestie, longe to indewre withe perpetuall felititie. Frome Breuxelles, this first day of Aprill.

By the hand of Your Graces
moste humble obeidient
sarvand and subject,
John Hutton.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kynges Highnes.
In hast, hast,
hast, post hast.

---

[1] Holograph.

CCCCXC. King Henry VIII. *to* Sir Thomas Wiat.[1]

By the King.

(*Signed*) Henry R.

Trustie and right welbiloved We grete you well. Lating you wytt, that sending at this tyme our trustie and righte welbiloved chaplains and counsailours, Mr Doctour Haynes and Mr Doctor Boner, to our good brother thEmperour, to declare unto the same certain thinges whiche We be desierous to have openyd unto Him, as before We have writen unto youe[2]; lyke as We have appoynted them to participate their instructions unto youe, and to conferre withe you uppon theire procedinges; so We desier and praye youe at their first accesse to thEmperours presence, to signefie unto Hym, that they be the very same personnes, whome, according to your former advertisement, We determyned to send unto Hym[3], and to requyre Hym, according to his promisse thenne made, to here them favorablie at lenght; wherin He shall doo unto Us moche pleasure, and to Hymselfe no lytle commoditie. And as for the specialties of their charge, We referre you to their instructions; whiche our pleasure is you shall advaunce in every poynte of the same to your best accordingly. Yeven undre oure signet, at oure Palace of Westminster, the 7th of April, the 29th yere of oure Reigne.[4]

(*Superscribed*)

To our trustie and right welbiloved Counsailour,
Sir Thomas Wyatt, Knyght, our Ambassadour
Resident in thEmperours Court.

---

[1] Original. From the Harleian Collection, No. 282. leaf 32. Printed by Nott in his "Works "of Surrey and Wyatt," Vol. II. p. 489. This publication likewise gives an account of Wiat's embassy from its commencement in March 1537 under instructions, of which a draft is in the State Paper Office, and the original in the Harleian, No. 282. leaf 79., and contains a number of other documents from the same volume, of which there is none found in the State Paper Office. They are unfortunately very incorrectly arranged by Nott, and some have erroneous dates assigned to them, and contain many typographical mistakes.

[2] This letter is dated the 5th of April, is in the Harleian, leaf 26., and printed by Nott, p. 478.

[3] In a despatch from the King to Wiat of the 23d of December he is directed to inform the Emperor that Henry will "addresse unto Hym certain personages lerned, and of honest gravite "and judgement," relative to the proposed Council at Vicença. Harleian, leaf 37. Nott, p. 464.

[4] Wiat has indorsed this letter, "The Kynges Majestie of the 7 of Aprill, by Mr Haynes and "Mr Bonar, receyvid the 10 of May at Nyce."

CCCCXCI. KING HENRY VIII. *to* HEYNES *and* BONER.[1]

Instructions given by the Kinges Majestie &c.

FIRST, His Hieghnes pleasure is that the saide Doctour Heynes and Doctour Boner, taking with them al suche instruccions, commyssions, letters, writinges, escriptes and argumentes, as be prepared for their dispeche, shal with al convenient diligence addresse themselfes to thEmperour, wheresoever the same shal chaunce to lye. And at theyr arryval there, they shal first communicate to Sir Thomas Wiat Knight, His Majesties Ambassadour there Resident, their hole chardge and commission, and of the same they shall agayn lerne the state of al thaffayres there. Wherin being wel instruccted, they shal desire accesse to thEmperours presence; and, being a time for the same apointed unto them, whiche they shal make in the company of the said Sir Thomas Wiat, they shal at their first repair delyver unto Hym the Kynges Hieghnes lettres of credence, with His Majesties most harty and effectuel commendacions; signifieng therwith, that forasmoche as His Majestie hathe lately written to the said Sir Thomas Wiat, his Ambassadour there resident, how that His Hieghnes entended shortly to sende unto the saide Emperour certain personages, lerned, to entreate with Him of sundry thinges, wherin His Grace wold conferre freendely and liberally with Him, albeit the said Doctour Heynes and Doctour Boner shal aquize themselfes to be personages unmete and unhable to have a functyon of suche charge betwene two soo greate Princes, yet they shal declare that they be the very same personnes, whom His Majestie hath appoynted to satisfie his former promise. Wherfor they shal desier Him, at the contemplacion of the Kinges Hieghnes, that it may please Him bothe to appoynt tyme convenient, whenne they may open the special pointes of their charge, and therwith to graunte them further accesse to his presence, at lenght and leysor to open every pointe and specialtie of the same; not doubting but, if the said Emperour, being a Prince of vertue honour and trouthe, wolbe content, as hathe been promised, to heere those thinges, which on the Kinges Majesties behaulf, his most perfyt and entier freende, they shall open and declare unto Him, there shall suche effect ensue of the same, as shalbe muche to the glorye of God, to the said

[1] From an original minute corrected by Wriothesley. There is no date to it, but it must be nearly contemporaneous with the King's letter to Wiat of the 7th of April.

Emperours

Emperours commoditie, and to bothe ther honours. And whenne they shall obteyne audyence for that pourpose, they shal first saye unto Him, that albeyt He shall shewe Himself contented and willing, at the request of the Kinges Majestie, to take the payne to here suche thinges as they shall declare unto Him, yet His Graces most hartye request and desire is, that He wol not so moche regarde the personne, at whose contemplacion He shal gyve that audyence, as the truthe and justice of the matyers, which shalbe entreated and spoken of befor Him; but that it maye like Him only to waye the same with suche a dexteryte, as may move Hym rather to embrace them, if aucthorite and reason shal declare them mete and worthie to be embraced, thenne followe thadvise of any men, which, for the contynuance of their oune benefyt and glory, labor by al meanes to kepe Hym in a kynde of fantazie, that is no lesse displeasaunte to Almightie God, thenne to the dishonour discommodyte and hurt of Himself. There be but onely twoo causies that move the Kinges Majestie to travail with the Emperour in this behaulf; thone the greate desier His Hieghnes hathe to thadvauncement of the glory of God and of His most blessed Woorde; thother, the greate love, zeale, and affectyon that His Majeste hath to thEmperour, which enforceth His Grace to advise Him, first to consider the trouthe before all thinges, and thenne to regarde the state of the worlde and the doinges of worldly men; and thereuppon to direct his procedinges aftre suche sorte, as, in the provision for the last parte that touchethe the world, thother touching God, that wold be sett before, be not forgotten or neglected. Which insinuacion made, the said Doctour Heynes and Doctour Boner shal descende to the declaration of the special and principal causes of the legacion; whiche consiste in twoo pointes.

The first is, to make open and manifest unto thEmperour, howe Bishops of Rome have of long tyme usurped uppon Princes, howe they have wrested scriptures to the mayntenaunce of their lustes affectyons and glory, whereof the said Doctour Haynes and Doctour Boner may take good instruccion of a letter lately written by the Bisshopps of Duresme and London, of a boke writen by Docter Adison, and of suche other treatyes as have been made for the confutacion of that pretended power; wherunto they shal joyne suche aucthorites and reasons, as by their oune lernynges and wisedomes they shal devise and thinke mete to be uttered for that pourpose.

The seconde cause is, to declare unto the said Emperour, how moche the Kinges Majeste desirethe that it might like Him, befor He shal fully satisfie the Bisshop of Romes mynde, in the consenting and repair to his Conciliabule now indicted to Vincence, to consider what a General Counsail is, howe the same

same toke first that name, and by whom a Counsail shuld be indicted; what order shuld be observed in yt; howe Bisshopps of Rome have abused the good institution and ordenaunce of Counsailes; what dishonor it shalbe for thEmperour to come at the calling of Him, whoo by Goddes ordenaunce is, and ought to knowleage Himself, his subject; and what displeasure myschief and inconvenience hathe ensued to Christendome by suche Counsailes. Touching whiche pointes they maye gather instruccion by the discourses of the Kinges Majestes protestation touching the first indiction made to Mantua, with the epistle added upon the prorogation thereof to no place certain, and the calling of it nowe at the last to Vincentia[1]; by a boke made by Alexandre Alesius; by the boke writen by Master Cole; and by certain other treaties writen by diverse other personnes, upon that argument. Amonges the reasons wherof they shal not forget to alleadge oon special reason touched in the said epistle of the said protestacion, whiche plainly shewith, that where a man hath any just auctoritie given unto him by God, he must have also therwith al thinges requisite and necessary for the furniture mayntenaunce and contynuance of the same. And if the Bishop of Rome had thauctoritie to call Princes at his will and pleasure, whenne He wold, as He hathe pretended to have, thenne must He have power also with it to appointe, whither and to what place they shall come; wherby it shuld folowe that He might appointe what place in any Princes realme that Him listed; whiche ones granted, He might thenne put in effecte, at his wil, that thinge, whiche by worde He hathe claymed, that is, power at his pleasure to deprive Kinges and Princes, and to expell them out of their oune realmes and domynions. Whiche the Duke of Mantua, being his neighber and knowing his pretence, wayeng the daunger that might have ensued, refused to graunte Him his citie at suche libertie as He wold have appointed it. And it hath ben lately spoken by some of thEmperours Counsail, that He hathe not yet gyven his consent to the place, where they wold now celebrate this Consail. Whiche being true, as it is supposed to be, He maye easelye staye it, to thende that in the lieu of this Conciliable there may be called a Christien free general Consail, by the consent of the Princes of Christendom, to a place more indifferent, wherunto no Prince wold be more glad to give his assent, yee and to advaunce suche a Consail, thenne We.

[1] In consequence of the Duke of Mantua's objections (See Vol.VII. p. 673.) the Council was prorogued by the Pope till the 1st of November following [1537], and again from the 1st of November till the 1st of May following [1538], when He appointed Vicenza for the place. Sleidan, pp. 230, 238.

In the entreatinge of whiche matier, they may settfurthe, how unmete that place is for many of the Princes and Christen States to repair unto, bothe for that the same is for many respectes unsure and perilous, and for that it is almost in the bosom of the Bisshopp of Rome; Who, standyng in a contentyon for a superiorite therin, may and woll, as menne thinke, rather thenne He shuld fall from his usurped power, by the sentence of scripture woorke those, that shuld take the parte against Hym, more displeasure, thenne may be easely broked. And besides that, the place is soo remote for many of them to repair unto it, that the daunger of their accesse therunto were mete to be wel pondered, befor they shuld take the jorney uppon them, adding herunto suche reasons, uppon the good institucion of the thing and the abuse of the Bisshopps of Rome, as the sayd Doctour Haynes and Doctour Boner shall of their wisedomes further excogitate. In the sollicitacion of which matyers to thEmperour, whom they shall presse, asmoche as they maye, that it may like Himself to give hering to their declaration of thise two pointes, and also in the signification of the same to suche of his Counsail as He shal assigne to here them, and to conferre with them theron, they shal observe their accustumed temperaunce, and with suche a dexterite sett furth their sayinges, as the truthe, whiche hathe his oune invincible force, may induce them the rather to enclyne to the same.

And whereas there hathe been lately overtures sett furthe by thEmperour, and his Oratours here resydent, for certayn alliaunces to be made betwene the Kinges Majestie and thEmperour, and for the renovation of all thold amyties that have beene betwene Them and their most noble progenitors; and that, notwithstanding the Kinges Majestie hathe shewed a good conformyte and inclinacion, there is yet nothing doon touching the same, which ensued by the lake and faulte of that parte, having neither commission, nor yet suche instruction as they could descende to any manner of reasonnable specialte, as by the Kinges Majestes letters lately sent to Sir Thomas Wiat, declaring the hole discourse of the doinges on both partes therin, is at large declared; wherunto the said Doctour Haynes and Doctour Boner shalbe made pryve. In cace thEmperour or any of his Counsail shal chance to speke thereof, the said Doctour Heynes and Doctour Boner shal, in every condicion, make suche answere, as in the said letters, sent to the said Sir Thomas Wiat, is expressed.

And whenne the said Doctor Heynes and Doctor Bonner shal have declared al suche thinges as be before specyfied, in cace they shal perceyve thEmperour any thing inclinable to here and justly to consider the same, or shal perceyve in Him an ernest desier to redubbe the former negligence and

and cold proceding on his parte, in thother matiers of alliances and renovation of amyties, they shall thenne remayn there, till uppon advertisement they shall have further knowleage of His Graces pleasure; advertising with diligence from tyme to tyme, as any matier worthie advertisment shall occurre, what they shal have doon, what they shall fynde, and what they may hope. And if they shal perceyve no towardnes in Him to neither partie, they shal thenne take their leaves, and retourn again to the Kinges Hieghnes with convenient diligence.

Finally the Kinges Majesties pleasure is, that the sayd Sir Thomas Wiat, Doctor Heynes, and Doctor Bonner, shal, from tyme to tyme, as oportunyte and matier shall serve, advertise Sir Fraunces Brian and Doctor Thirleby, His Graces Oratours in Fraunce, of all occurrauntes in the Courte of thEmperour, to thintent the same maye the better knowe, howe thinges be on eyther parte handeled; having His Grace commanded, that the said Sir Fraunces Brian and Doctor Thirlby shall give like advertisment to them of thoccurrauntes of Fraunce accordingly.

CCCCXCII. Hutton *to* Wriothesley.[1]

M^R^ Wriothesley. Aftre moste hartie commendations, with lyke thankes for all your kyndnes. It shall pleis you to be advertissed, that the small fisshis never looked more desyrus for the dropie dewis, then I have done, and do, to here frome you; but I take that eyther your other over myche bessones, or ell lake of mater, dothe stey your pene, wiche may be non excwsse that I shuld not frome tyme to tyme acomplische my dewtie, as to advertis by wryttyng suche newis as chance in theis parteis: partly wherof you shall perceve by the copie of my letter sent unto my Lord Previ Seal by this berrar, the tenewre wherof is as here aftre foloythe:

My moste humble duetie remembered unto youre good Lordshipe. Pleasith the same to be advertissid, that as ystarday arivid here divers Commiscionars frome the Dewke of Clevis, who had as this day awdiens; soo that, as I ame inffurmyd, theffect of ther commiscion was consarnynge Geldarland, the wiche the better to compas the do yet efft wonns treate the mariage of the Duches. Unto wiche the have answar, that ther canbe nothyng

[1] Holographic.

further done therin, till thEmperors plesur be knowen consernyng the same. Here is myche murmoryng for the Councell holden by the Princes of Almayn, and it is reportid that the Kynges Majestie shuld have his Ambassador ther. It hath byne cecretly talkid emonge the Councell here, that the Frenche Kyng shuld say the Kynges Highnes had done but well to pluke frome the Bisshope of Rome the supremetie, not lettyng therffore to have in his Realme the devyne sarvis as solemply menystrid, and all abewssis more sharply ponysshid, then the had byne beffore tyme. Uppon wiche it is presupposid here, that He will doo the same, and also bycawse, as the report goythe here, He hathe denied to com unto the Councell of Vincens. In the openion of thois that lastly cam frome thEmpror, it is fare off frome the Frenche Kynges intent to fall to anny resonable apoyntment of peace.

As ystarday arivid here the ordenary post of Venice, with letters, beryng date the 17 day of Aprill, wiche sartifie that the 8th day of the same departid frome Jene 19 saile to conduct thEmpror in to Ytalie, as the same day the Bisshope of Rome was at Plesans, ther to tary thEmprors commyng; wiche knowen, is was apoyntid that He wold frome thens to Jene, and ther inbarke hym selffe to goo unto Nice. The Yerle Gwido de Rangona and Peter Strustia, the sone of Philip Strustia, be departid lately frome Venice towardes the French Kyng. It is thought that the Venicesians will apoynte withe the Turke, for that thEmpror, nether the Bisshope of Rome, dothe keipe ther apoyntment. Ther is arivid at Jara in Ystrea of Turkes 15 thosand horss men; and ther is commyng by the way of Hungre a great host of foot men, by report of the said letters to the nombre of two hundrithe thosand, wiche marsche towardes the contrey of Freola apertenyng to the Venicesians. It is also sartiffied, that the Turkes army by see departid frome Constantinople the 18th day of Marche. The Turkes powar is suche, that the Kyng of the Romayns shalbe constreyned to forsake Hungre, and all the presynkes of the same, onles ther com unto Hym very shortly great succor bothe of men and money. I doo not affirme theis newis before wryttyn of other assewrans, then the credit that may be geven unto the wrytters of them, wiche here is taken to be assewrid. As knowithe the Lord &c.

Sir, I canot as yet get but 12 halbardes aftre my mynd, the wiche I have pakid and sent you in a shipe of Eyrithe; the Master, under God, is namyd Robert Libbet: the rest you shall have, assone as I can. Yf yow aparseve that ther be no liklihood of anny dispache hether, it may pleis you to command my boye to depart, for he dothe but losse his tyme: moste affectiosly desyryng

desyryng yow to be good master unto my brother Dean for his land at Eyton, soo that you may esspie thoportunyte of tyme and place to move my Lord Previ Seal therof, wherby he may the sonnar obteyn his right; for, uppon my Lordes promys, he hathe steid two yeres, to his great afterdell. You knowe that I have non other reffuge for my selff, nor my frendes, but only to yow. Wherfore it may pleis yow to pardone me, albeit I be somwhat importunat. Prayng the Lord to send you long and prossperus helthe, withe increas of worshipe. Frome Breuxelles, this third day of May, by the hand of yours most bounden

JOHN HUTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right worshipfull Mr Thomas Wriothesley.

CCCCXCIII. HUTTON *to* WRIOTHESLEY.[1]

RIGHT worshipffull Sir. Aftre my moste hartie commendation. This shalbe to sartiffie you, that I have recevyd by my page, Dean, your letter beryng date the 5th day of May, the wiche is unto me no les comffort then my helthe, consedryng I here soo sildom from yow. And wher yow wryt, that you marvell I do not wryt consarnyng the Duches of Millayn, I was in dowt that it wold byne notid that I had wryttyn to offten therin. As to that I am short in my wryttynges, it is only fear that cawssithe, for when I thynke my letters shall com to the judgement of them, wiche ar myche wissar, then havyng no sewre foundation to wryt matter off, I take it the shortter, lesse danger; but notwithstandyng my charge is great to have set upp howsse, yet shall not that, God willyng, be anny let to obsarve my dewtie, and to be as vegelant in all the Kynges Majesties affayrres, as my wit will sarve me. But, wher yow wryt, that His Majestie hathe thris movid unto yow, marvelyng that I wryt not more largely consarnyng the Duches of Millayn, no fail, as yow knowe, I derect alweis my letters unto my Lord Previ Seal, by the copies wherof yow may perceve, that in all my letters having oportunitie to the same, I have wryttyn soo, that at this pressent not havyng anny urgent cawsse I durst not adventur to wryt, neyther unto His Majestie, nor unto my Lord, but I will seik ocation, as shortly as I can, to wryt to them bothe, and then I shall acomplische the instruction of your

[1] Holograph.

letter.

letter. Wherffore I moste instantly desyre yow, that as yow shall aperceve neidffull, soo wryt me by the fyrst. And wher your desyre is, that I shuld gether, wherby I myght in tyme to com the better live, that lesson canot this yere be put to exicution, albeit that I spend nothyng, with which honestie may be sparrid. The Lordes of this towen have geven me a faire howsse dewryng my liff, wiche to furnysche hathe and dayly dothe pluk owt the lynyng of my purce, aftre suche sort, that I remayn as riche as a newe shorne sheipe, not knowyng in this world to have anny thyng, wiche I esteme soo myche, as your frendship; the wiche I trust to give no cawsse to demenisch the same. As knowithe the Lord, who send yow your gentill harttes desyre. From Barrowe, this 17th day of May,

By thand of yours most bounden,

John Hutton.

Sir, inmediatly aftre the inseallyng of this my letter, not knowyng anny messyngar sarten by whom to send the same, it chancesid this berrar to com, who only cam to knowe iff I wold wryt anny letter unto the Kynges Majestie, or unto my Lord Previ Seall; wiche I thought, havvyng the oportunitie of a messynger, I cold do no les, and wrot a letter unto my Lord Previ Seall, the tenewre wherof is as foloythe:

My bounden deutie remembered unto your good Lordshipe. Pleasythe the same to be advertissid, that syns the dapartyng of William Tayllor, by whom I sent your Lordshipe my last letters, ther hathe not chancesid anny newis neidffull to be wryttyn; for synns, the Lady Regent, acompenyd with the Duches Grace of Myllayn have byne dayly a huntyng, wiche is the exarsis, that the bothe moste desyre, and have greatist delit in; and by cawsse I have thought it my bounden duetie to repayre wher the Duches Grace was, procuryng occation many tymis to talke withe Hyr Grace, whom I fynd of myche wisdom, and of as great modestiosnes, as ever I knewe anny woman. Sithe the tyme that Phelip Hobbie departid frome theis parteis, Hir Grace hathe, bothe by woordes and countenance, ussid towardes me myche benyngnitie. At the beyng here of the sayd William Tayllor, I pressentid unto the Lady Regent 4 cupple of yong houndes, the fayrrest that ever I sawe, and an awmblyng geldyng, that I thynke She never had a bettar; soo that beyng this other day in Court, the Duches said unto me, that I had done the Queyn a greit pleisur, for that She was never soo well horcesid for huntyng, gevyng great preas of the said geldyng. Uppon wiche I told Hir Grace that I wold inploye my selff to furnysche Hir Grace of another as good, wiche offre she gently acceptyd. The Lady Regent hathe put hir promys in effect consarnyng the tenewre

tenewre of your Lordshipe late letter sent unto Hyr, which I trust shall not only be occation of the breif exspediscion of his matter, for whom your Lordship wrot, but also of all other prossessis dependyng here consarnyng the Kynges Majesteis subjecttes. As knowithe &c.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right worshipfull Maistre
Thomas Wriothesley.

CCCCXCIV. HUTTON *to* WRIOTHESLEY.[1]

M^R^ WRIOTHESLEY. Aftre moste hartie commendation, with like thankes for all kyndnes. It shall pleis yow to be advertissid, that by this berrar I have sent my Lord Previseal a letter, the tenewre wherof is as foloythe:

My moste humble duetie remembered unto your good Lordshipe. Pleasithe the same to be advertissid, that havyng recevyd your Lordshippis letters the last day of May, beryng date the 26^th^ day of the same, at wiche tyme and ever synns the Queyn, acompenyd with the Duches of Myllayn, hathe byne in the forest of Soin, till this pressent, soo that incontynent aftre ther arivall I repayrid unto the Court, and there taried the Queyns commyng to evynsong; and, when She sawe me, She said, yf I had byne with Hyr, I shuld have seyn good pastyme. I most humbly thankid Hir Grace, excusyng my selff, that, yf I had knowen of hir gooyng, I wold not have fayllid, acordyng to my duetie, to have waytid uppon Hir Highnes. With that She entrid in hir oratory, and I with other that then were atendyng uppon Hir Grace went in to the chappell, and hard evynsong. Wiche beyng endid, the Queyn went to Councell, and at hir cummyng furthe of the Councell Chambre, I beyng ther attendyng, as She many tymys ussithe of custom to doo, demandid, whan I had anny newis owt of England. I answerid that very lately. With that She cam towardes me, sayng, "What good newis have ye?" I sartiffied Hir to have recevyd letters, by the wiche I was advertissid that it was myche marvelid at, that thEmpror, havyng made so ernest and lovyng overture, as Hir Grace well knewe, consarnyng the Duches of Myllayn, wold soo coldly let it slipe. For as myche as I knewe the Kynges Majestie to have yeven therunto good eare, and that, notwithstandyng it prosedid first of thEmprors motion, yet his Orators resydent withe the Kyng my master, that

[1] Holograph.

cam

cam to intreat therof, the had neyther instruction to agre to anny suche condiscions as myght with honor be enbracid. Which newis I said were unto me myche dissplesaunt, for that I did not a littill desire that some suche knot myght be knyt betwen the Kynges Majestie my master and thEmperor, to revive the old and moste varvent love, wiche had byne betwen Them, and of long season and layn as halff ded, uppon sundry occations: all wiche thynges to redubb, whan I apercevyd the Kynges Majestie my master looke towardes the Duches, I did inploye my selff to perswade a moste perffight reintegration and renevolent of amytie to ensewe therby betwen Them; and nowe to here howe coldly it was handlid, whan it shuld com to the triall of dedis, aftre the uttrance of soo many good woordes, I wisschid that Hir Grace wold inploye hir good will to woorke therin, by whois mean I dowttid not, but that efft wonns yt myght returne, and frame to good purpos. She gave me moste hartie thankes for my good advertisment, sayng, that She wold with all spedy deligence send unto the Empror, and by hir letters soo put the matter in remembrance, that She trustid it shuld no lenger be slakid, for ther was nothyng that She more desyrid, aswell for the strenththyng of the amytie long tyme contenewid betwen the Realme of England and the Howsse of Burgoyne, as for the preffarment of hir neice, mervelyng that thEmpror hathe byne soo slake therin, not knowyng what shuldbe thoccation therof, onles it were his myche besones for this metyng; but She said She wold inploye all payne and delygence to the furtherance therof, wisshyng that it myght take effect. This was about sixe acloke in the evenyng, at wiche tyme the Queyn went to supper; and beyng set, I departid to my lodgyng, whether incontynent cam the Lord Benedik Court, wone of the cheiffe about the Duches, sayng, that he was com to supe withe me. I knowe not, whether it cam of hym selff, or by the commaundment of the Duches his mystres, who was in the chambre, whan the Queyn and I had the said communication. And as wee walkid together, he demaundid of me, yf I had brought the Queyn anny good newis consarnyng the Duches his mystres. To wiche I answerid that I knewe no newis, but good, notwithstandyng that I estemyd the first good newis therof shuld com frome thEmpror, wiche in my openion did tary long. He cast upp his hed, sayng, "I pray God I may live to se hir bestowid uppon "the Kynges Majestie your master, not forcesyng yf I dyed the next day "foloyng." Withe that he said, ther is but wone dowt in the matter. Than I demandid of hym, what that was. He answerid and said, yow knowe that the Kyng your master maried the Lady Katren, to whom the Duches my mystres is neir kynswoman, soo that, albeit all other treatis were acorded, yet canot the mariage be solempnisid, onles the Poope dispence; with that terme, which

which he thought woldbe hard to intreat the Kynges Majeste to accept. I answerid, that if all thynges were satisfied unto that poynt, I did not knowe, what myght be taken to be agaynst the Bisshope of Romes lawis, but I was right well assewrid the Kynges Majestie my master wold doo nothyng contrary to Godes lawe. With this cam in more compeny, and constrenyd us to breake of, and went to supper, havyng no more communication consarnyng that matter.

Wher your Lordshippis pleasur is, that I shuld spare and not to be prodigall in exspences, I moste humbly thanke your good Lordshipe for your many fold beniffittes, not only in good exortation of woordes and wryttyng, but alsoo withe your dedis. You have preffarrid me to this honestie, wherin I nowe ame, not abull to make your Lordshipe anny recompence, but withe my trewthe and deligence, by wiche I pray God give me grace to doo the Kynges Majestie acceptable sarvis, wherby only I knowe to satisfie your Lordshipe. For I have no hoope in this rome, nether to wyne, nor save, onles it be the Kynges Majestieis moste gratios favor, and the contenewans of your Lordshippis goodnes, wiche gayne I esteme above all other reches. It is taken here for an ordenary, that lordes and gentilmen doo com to dynar and supper unbiddyn, soo that I ame never withe owt compeny, not havyng that corage to doo anny other, then gently to entarteyn every man afftre his soort, so that I canot esteme anny other but that my predessessors in this rome, beyng of wit and substance myche bettar furnyschid then I ame, hathe ussid them unto it; wiche I with myche deficultie shall avoid, albeit that I, to be the better instructid, wrot unto your Lordshipe to have your letter derectid unto wone John De la Dique, a procurar in the Chancery of Braband, who hathe dyvers bookes and other wrytynges som tyme belongyng unto M^r^ Haket[1], wiche he offrithe to delyver uppon your Lordshippis letter; the wiche bookes yf I had, shuld leid me to knowlege of thynges wherin I ame as yet yngnorant. Requyryng moste humbly your good Lordshipe to consedar, that my natwre is rather to remayn with littill substance, then with no honestie. Albeit ther can no man acewsse me that, synns my beyng here in this rome, that I spent anny exses in gamyng or otherweis, but in the Kynges Majesteis sarvis, and for his honor. And no fail at the first I did advaunce my selffe to be leberall, thynkyng therby to get me aquentance and frendshipe, by the wiche I estemyd to be the more able to do the Kynges Highnes the better sarvis; wher as nowe I knowe not howe frendshipe increasythe, but aquentance soo many, that I knowe not howe to be honestly qwyt of them. Notwithestandyng, acordyng

[1] See Vol. VII. p. 699.

to your Lordshippis good exortation, I will do my best alweis, next God and the Kynges Highnes, havyng in your Lordshipe my only hoope trust and conffidens. As knowethe the Lord &c.

Sir, It may pleis yow to sartiffie me howe my Lord Previe Seal dothe accept my letter, not havyng anny other newis to wryt yow, but that I pray God, I never die, till I have made some recompence unto yow, or some of youres, for the fatherly kyndnes, wiche it hathe pleasyd yow alweis, synns ower furst aquentance, to usse towardes me. And this the Lord have yow and all youres in his marciffull tueission. Frome Breuxelles, this second day of Jeune, by yours most bounden

JOHN HUTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right worshipfull M^r^ Thomas Wriothesley.

CCCCXCV. WIAT *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

Brief remembraunce for Your Majestie of the summe of the thinges that thEmperour hath resolved to conclude with Your Highnes, and wherupon He taryeth your resolution, with commission for to conclude.

FIRST, that both He and his Counseillers have, both now at this last conferences, and at all other tymes, sett furth to us your servauntes in their wordes and chiere, a merveillouse desir and vehemence not onely to contynewe, but also to encrease his amyties and leages with Your Majestie.

In this they shewe for the declaracion thereof, what overtures they have made, what allyaunces they have offred.

Here agayn they often allege, for argument of theyr sincere dealing, the long contynuance of their amyties betwen both your domynyons, and the commodite of them bothe in the same, withoute that there hath ever been bitwen you title in question, or that there nowe is titel, debt, or any demaunde, but that ther semed a litel clowde, that nowe God hath taken away; and

---

[1] This appears to be the substance of the report, made by Wiat personally to the King, of the state of the negociation with the Emperor, by whom he had been sent hastily to England. (Harleian, No. 282. p. 68.) There is no despatch to Wiat on his embassy between the 10th of May and the 16th of October 1538.

sithens

sithens in all that darkenes they have yet preserved their thinges with Your Majestie, it is not like that nowe they wolde leade dryftes, but veray true intentes of ernest frendship.

The excuses that their Ambassadours were not instructed of the particulars was, bicause they knew not the particular demaundes that shuld be made unto them, wherby they could not bee instructed, till they had hard, wheruppon Your Majestie wold be satisfied.

And that they had not made to your Ambassadours full answer to your satisfaction of the same particulars, was, bicause they had not word thereof from their Ambassadours here, nor yet hadd nothing tyll very nowe, that I came awaye. For if with your letters, that came to me thereof, they had hadd word from them, the same resolution, that nowe they have made, they wold have made it long ago.

In the treatie of the first allyaunces concernyng thEnfant of Portugall and my Lady your doughter, thies be the poyntes to be noted. They fynde the dote wounderouse litle, and that it standeth not with the gretnes of suche a Prince as is Your Majestie. That the doary was spoken of so litel, shalbe emended largely, knowing certaynely howe liberally Your Majestie woll deale with your said doughter, so moche that therin Your Majestie shalbe satisfied. And here they say the doary is commonly wont not to passe ten for the hundreth, of 15 at the most. To satisfie Your Majeste of thextente of thEnfantes inheritaunce, they have sent thither to be acertayned; but well they wot, that there is ever honorable provision for the second child of Portingall of ordinary.

That it was mentioned in the same conferences of the State of Millan for hym. It was merveilled why (sithens it was afore this tyme made overture of, and nothing said to it) that it shuld nowe be sett in purpose, sithens all this assemble, thies treaties, and this peace, that now is in handling, betythe upon that.

Altho that, as He saieth, He may have for it to geve it to the Duke of Orleans a million, and his brothers doughter to be preferred therwith to deliver it absolutely, yet He wolbe contented to preferre Your Majesties doughter therunto withoute interest to Hym self of any peny, and delyver to them fortified, and well hable to help it self.

And for this purpose they wold have Your Majestie departe with a liberal dote. And as I forced to knowe, aboute what poinct that dote wold be desired, they spake laughing of 300000 crounes, but I suppose they wold be content with 200000.

Here He wold have Your Majeste do for the defense of the s[*ame*], as He woll Hym self and other prynces to make leage for ay[*de*], if in case it shuld be assawted, which, seing the gretnes of itself, and so many as shal come to the lige, shalbe no grete burden. And in this case her dote to be in maner as large as Yourself woll ordeyne.

For this also my Lady Mary, for herself and all her posterite, shal clerely renounce all thinges that ever she hath, may have, or shuld have, in your Realme, and be bounde to kysse the stepp of Your Majesties feete for the best father that ever woman had.

In thother allyaunce concernyng Your Majesties Persone with the Duchesse of Millan, they declare her to have 100000 crounes of the first dote that thEmperour gave her, and 15000 crounes of yerely rent of the Duchie, whiche thEmperour woll, whilest it is in his handes, be bounde for, and whosoever shall have it at his hand shalbe bownde to preserve that bounde and payement. And if Your Majestie woll conclude bothe thies allyaunces, that waye shal the said Duchesses 100000 crounes be taken in part of the summe that my Lady your doughter shuld have of You for her dote.

And more the said doary oute of Millan of 15000 crounes shalbe, if Your Majestie woll by your ministres and thEmperour valewed what it may be worth, and that value also to runne in the summe, Your Majestie providing for the Duchesse recompense bicause the rente is hers.

For the Duchesses dote, they seme to leave it to Your Majesties honour.

For the conducing of the title of Denmarck to Your Majesties handes, they have dispeched to Duke Fryderich, to have from hym resolution in that mater, wherin thEmperour promesseth to doo his best, as in like case He wold doo for Hym self or the King of Romaynes.

For ayde in thentreprise He can promesse none, but at your reasonable charge, of his countreys thereaboutes; yet He hath dispeched to the Quene of Hungary to knowe what may be hadd in the Lowe Countreys, and that it is hable to doo shal cost You nothing.

If in cace your pension owte of Fraunce shalbe denyed, He wolbe bownde never to take any peace nor ende with Fraunce, tyll Your Majestie be satisfied to the uttermost: and to declare Hym werre on every syde, tyll Ye have both that with the arrerages, and more to, if Ye woll; and herein to make treatie with Your Majestie jusques au bout.

Thies be the chief poinctes, that they desire shuld passe in these allyaunces; but to conduce thies thinges to treatie and conclusion, they thinke, sithens they are nowe at the prick in this maynyng of the peace, other to leape over

over the brynke, or to conclude, that Your Majestie wold send absolute auctorite thider to finishe those thinges.

And if thies overtures may like You, and that Ye woll conclude in them, there shal nothing be at this meatyng treated farther for the peax, nor never nothing after, but by your consent and advise.

And that Ye shuld not thinke that He desireth to have thies thinges treated there for the auctorite, He sayeth playnely, that the necessite of the tyme, and the thinges that are nowe in hand there, maketh Hym desire that; so that if they breke of for evill, that wolbe shortely, and then woll He, upon his retournyng in to Spayne, sende absolute power to his syster to doo them here for your reputation and auctorite. On thother syde, if He taryeth any longer by any framyng of the Frenshe Kinges towardes the peace, yet wyll He stey, tyll Ye sende clere resolution in thies poyntes; and, as Ye resolve, so shal the thinges passe or not passe.

And agayn, if Ye resolve and send auctorite thither to conclude upon the principall, yet shalbe retourned absolute power to his suster to fynyshe up the thing with the smaller poyntes, for entrecourse of marchandise, and suche thinges.

Other incidentes in thies conferences to be noted was, that, if in thies thinges Your Majestie woll herken to the reconciling with the Bishop of Rome, He wold be gladd to travaille in it; but if not, yet wold He go thorowgh with You, and woll contynue ever in that mynde, the same notwithstanding, and like as He is not lettred, so wold He not charge Your Majestie for thargument of the Bishops state, but leave it alone to them that it toucheth; knowing well your wisedom and lernyng to be suche, as Ye are to justifie Your self, both to God, and to the world.

In the thinges of the Concile He sayeth, that He woll perfourme his promesse with the largiest, and woll do more then He sayeth; but for to write it, it were to moche dishonour: it shuld seme to be a treatie agenst the libertie of the Counseill. And in this they saye playnely, that if they trusted not your honour, they wold never make thies overtures so resolutely with You; for it shuld be to moche a note to all the world to seme to drawe every man to a hope of a peax, and yet by thies overtures to put all the matiers in your choyse; wherby they saye again Ye may see, whither they meane frendeship or practises with You.

Here they saye agayn that yet they ar but a doing with You, but if any thing were done, Ye shuld see more playnely howe the Frenshemen have peace with You; and with that sware unto me that in all thies treaties, conventes, and

and mensioning of peace, hath not by the Frenshe King, nor noone of his ministres, oone worde ben mencyoned of Your Majestie.

To shewe howe frankly He intendith, He commaunded Grandvela to shewe me the veray letters, that He writeth to his Ambassadours here; yea, and that in my presence they shuld reade them unto Your Majestie, and therein are they commaunded to reherse unto You his promisses, that He hath made unto me so often.

Thise be the substaunce of the thinges and notable incidentes in thies conferences for Your Majestie.

CCCCXCVI. Hutton *to* Wriothesley.[1]

Copie of the letter sent unto my Lord Previseal.

My moste humble duetie remembered unto your good Lordshipe. Pleasithe the same to be advertissid, that the Lady Regent and the Duches of Myllayn have byne theis 8th days in Henigo, hunttyng the hart, and as this day made ther returne hether: wher arivid this afftre noon a gentilman belongyng unto the Lord of Rochepot, Governor of Picardy, withe letters frome hym unto the Lady Regent. Theffect of wiche was, to sartiffie that by commandment of the Kyng his master it was ordonyd hym to sartiffie unto Hir, that at the contemplation of the Bisshope off Rome, ther was a trewis and abstinence of ware acordid betwixt his said master and thEmpror, for the space of 3 monethis yet to com, for all ther subjecttes thoro ther domenions. Wherat some here doo myche rejois; and other some be in dowt that it is but only inventid by the Lord of Rochepot, to take some advauntage, fyndyng them unprovided; albeit that the sayd Lord of Rochepot hathe sartiffied to have geven thoro all his governe great charge to all the Kyng his masters subjecttes, to obsarve the said abstinence; requyryng the Qweyn to doo the like in this hir govarnement. But I canot perceve that ther wilbe anny great credit yoven therunto, till further sartentie therof com from thEmpror.

By letters frome Almayne it is sartiffied that the Turke is reterid bake agayn with his powar, for that the Sooffe hathe wone a battell of his subjecttes,

[1] Holograph.

and

and dothe dayly invaad his contreis. Whether theis newis be trewe or no, I knowe not, nor can sartiffie your Lordship anny other sartentie, but that it is here soo reportid and myche rejoissid at.

The Queyn hathe dyvers tymys demaundid of me, whan I hard anny newis owt of Yngland, and of the good estate of the Kynges Majestie and of the Princes Grace, by wiche, as I take it, She dothe seike occation to here some newis consarnyng the Duches Grace. Not havyng at this pressent anny other occurrenttes, as knowythe &c.

Sir, of longe tyme I have not hard frome you, by wiche I thynke your besones, or elles absens, hathe cawsid; and wher I gave commiscion for 12 halbardes to be conveid unto yow, if beffore this present the be not com to your handes, it may pleis you to send wone of your sarvandes to M[r] John Gressam, wone of the Sherivis for London this yere, off whom the may be demaundid; and the rest I shall furnysche yow of, assone as I possible can. As knowithe the Lord, whoo have yow in his tewission. Frome Brewxelles, this 28 day of June, by yours moste bounden

JOHN HUTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right worshipfull M[r] Thomas Wriothesley.

CCCCXCVII. HUTTON *to* CRUMWELL.[1]

MY moste humble duetie remembered unto Your good Lordship. Pleasithe the same to be advertissid, that two dais past arivid here in Court agentilman belongyng unto the Duches of Myllayn, who, as aperithe, hathe byne late in Yngland; but I ame not sarten, whether it was by commiscion of the Duches his mystres, or for his private bessones. Albeit, at his first commyng to the Duches presens, she demaundid of hym howe he lykid Yngland; who answerid, that he thought he had seyne an[*other*] Ytalie. Then she demaundid, yf he had seyn the Kyng, wiche he affirmyd to have done, declaryng His Graces g[*ood*] and prossperus helthe, with as myche lawdyng His Maje[*sties*] benyngnitie, comlines, aboundans, and bountiffulnes, as myght be. Unto wiche she answerid, that many ty[*mes*] or than, she had hard myche prais of the Kynges

[1] Holograph: slightly mutilated.

[*Grace*],

[*Grace*], but that nowe she was fully satisfied the sa[*me was*] trewe. At that instant the Queyn was in aredy[*nes to*] goo to supper, wherof the Duches beyng advertissid comm[*anded*] the said partie not to be absent, for that she aftre s[*upper*] myght more at large talke with hym. At wiche tyme, as I ame inffurmyd, he declarid the good entarteynment to hym ussid, aswell in the Court as elles wher, and further sartiffied hir of dyvers mattars by hym movid to thEmprors Ambassador resident in Yngland, consarnyng the treatyng of mariage betwen the Kynges Highnes [*and*] hir. Emonge other thynges he notid, that thAmbassador sayd he lokid dayly for further commiscion consarnyng the same, with hoope that it shuld take effect; wher[*at*] it semythe she did myche rejois: for the report was made unto me by wone that bothe hard and sawe the premissis.

The Commissionars, that wer sent to treat [*with*] the townes in Geldarland, when the cam to Neme[*gen*] beyng the cheiff cetie of that Dewkedom, had answar, that the wold not treat of anny matter withowt the consent of their leige lord, the yong Dewke of Clevis. Withe wiche answare the said Commiscionars be com bake hether, and the matter skantly well lykid, soo that nowe the stey is only to have knowlege of thEmprors plesar, wiche is thoght long in commyng.

By a frend of myn I was advertissid of a booke latly compossid, treatyng agaynst the Kynges Majestie, the wiche to obtayne I have soo farre inployed my deligens, that I have obtaynyd knowlege of the awctor, whois name is Albert Pighiu, Provost of Utereght; wiche knowen, I atemptid all means to com by the same booke; not fyndyng anny other, but to wyne the brynger of the same, his chappelayn, who had it in his custodie, and by commaundment of the awctor hathe wryttyn owt a copie; wiche 8th days past was sent unto the Bisshope of Rome by the Dean of ower Lady Churche at Andwarpe; and ther is another copie well forward, wiche is nowe in my custodie, that shuld have byne sent unto the Kyng Fardinando Kyng of the Romayns: but the oregenall I have sent your Lordshipe, wiche was wryttyn by the awctors owen hand, with promis to the brynger, that he shuld have better entarteynment, then he had with his late master; who wold helpe to his hangyng, yf he myght catche hym. I did cawsse hym to change all his aparell, and for that it shuld not apeire my nact, I wold not send anny of my owen sarvandes with hym, but cawssid my brother Dean to conduct hym unto your Lordshipe; wyche berrar can and will sartiffie your Lordshipe the sircomstance of all the awctors purpos; wiche knowen, I shall remayn to obsarve your Lordshippis plesar, not havyng anny other occurrentes neidffull to sartiffie your Lordshipe.

As

As knowethe the Lord, Who presarve your good Lordshipe in prossperus and longe helthe, with my[*che*] increas [*of*] honor. Wryttyn [*at*] Breuxelles, this [*26*] day of [*July*],

By Your Lordshippis
moste bounden
JOHN HUTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable and his syngular good Lord,
my Lord Priviseall.

CCCCXCVIII. HUTTON *to* CRUMWELL.[1]

MY moste humble duetie remembered unto your good Lordshipe. Pleasithe the same to be advertissid, that my last letters, beryng date the 26th day of July, sartiffiyng for that pressent of all that was neidffull. Synns wiche, arivid here at this instant a post frome thEmpror, who bryngythe newis for sarten, that ther is peace perpetuall taken betwen thEmpror and the Frenche Kyng. Uppon wiche letters was assembly the Councell, who hathe ordenyd to be sent in ambassad to the Dewke of Clevis Monsr de la Layne and Monsr de Leiskyrke, albeit ther is smale hoope that the shall obtayn the Dewkdom of Geldar by anny intreatie; for it is to sweit a mossell to be soo sleight lefft. Here runythe a great bruyt that the Kynges Highnes ower master shuld have his Ambassador withe the said Dewke of Clevis, and another frome the Kyng of Scottes. This for lake of further matter I commyt your Lordshipe to the Lord, whoo presarve your good Lordshipe in long and prosperus helthe, withe myche increas of honor. Frome Breuxelles, this 27th day of July[2], by your Lordshippis moste bounden

JOHN HUTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable and his syngular good Lord,
my Lord Previ Seal.

---

[1] Holograph.

[2] On the next day he left Bruxelles for Antwerp, from whence on the 29th he forwarded to Crumwell letters from the Duchess of Milan. He adds: "Two days past arivid at Breuxelles a "gentilman of France, namyd Monsr de Canne, who had in charge to sartiffie the Qweyn the "sircomstance of all thynges passid betwen thEmpror and the French Kyng his master; wiche, "as is reportid, was with as great frendshipe, and as myche famulieritie, as coldbe; not dowttyng "but that the Kynges Highnes is therof advertissid at lenght, myche better then I can wryt. I "cannot perceve that the said Monsr de Canne shall remayn here as ordenar Ambassador; but "yf he do, I shalby my next letters advertis your Lordshipe the sartentie, for yf his wisdom "and exsperiens be acordyng to his personage, he is a man meit to be put in trust withe anny "charge."

CCCCXCIX. OVER *and* CLAYE *to* CRUMWELL.[1]

RIGHT Honnorable and our singuler good Lorde, our most bounden duties remembred. This is to advertise your Lordshipp that this present day, at 8 of the clocke afore none or therabowtes, yt pleased Almighty God to calle unto His infynytt marcy oute of this vale of misery and transitory life M^r^ John Hutton, who was Ambassadour unto our moste dradde Souverain Lorde the King, in thies parties, and our Governour[2]. And forsomuche as yt pleased His Magestie, your Lordeshipp, and other of his most honnorable Counsaille to commytt unto him in his life tyme (as we judge) matters of great importance, whiche be not (as we take yt) of any other, not being of the Kinges said Counsail, orelles havyng like comission as he had, to be sene, we have caused his counter here within this towne of Andwarpe to be locked upp, and a padde lock therupon to be sett, and have receyved the keyes therof into our handes to kepe the same in saulftie, untille your saide Lordeshippes pleasure shalbe further herin knowin. And immediatly after the buryall of the said M^r^ Hutton (whiche we have determyned to be on Saterday at after none next commyng) we have concluded, God willing, to repaire to Bruxells, and there to do our indevour and diligence to consarve in saulfgarde all other wrytinges that shalbe ther founde, concernyng thaffaires of the Kinges Magestie, your Lordeship, and all other of his most honnorable Counsaille; to thintent they may be redy and fourth commyng at your Lordeshipps commaundement[3]. Thus requiring contynuance of your accustomed favour to be shewed and admynistered unto us in our necessities and raisonable requestes herafter to be made unto your good Lordeshipp, we humbly beseche Almighty God to graunte unto the same good helthe, longe life, and dailly increase of honnour. At Andwarpe, in haste, the 5^th^ day of September, 1538.

By your most bounden beademen, for and in the name of our whole Company of Marchauntes Adventurers nowe being here present, for deputies unto the same,

(*Signed*) Yowr℘ to co̅mand JOHN OVER.
Yo℘ humble s̅uñt WILL̃M CLAYE.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honnourable and thair singuler good Lorde, the Lorde Pryvey Seale.

---

[1] From the Chapter House, Miscellaneous Letters, Second Series, Vol. XXX. No. 46.

[2] Governor of the Merchant Adventurers of Flanders.

[3] Don Diego Hurtado de Mendoza, recently the Spanish Ambassador in England, in writing to Crumwell from Bruxelles on the 12th of September alludes to Hutton's death as a great loss to the King of an honest and diligent servant.

D. INSTRUCTIONS gevin by the KINGES HIEGHNES to his trusty and welbeloved servaunt THOMAS WRIOTHESLEY Esquire, oon of His Graces Secretaryes, whom His Majeste dothe at this tyme addresse to the Quene of Hungary, Regent of Flaunders, for the purposes ensuing.[1]

FIRST the said Thomas Wriothesley, taking with him all suche letters of credence, commissions, and other writinges, as be prepared for his dispeche, shall with convenient diligence addresse himself by post to suche place where he shall here the said Regent of Flaunders to be, at the tyme of his repaire in to those partyes. And at his arryval there, calling and joynyng unto him His Graces servaunt Stephen Vaughan, he shall to the same communicate his hole charge, and joyntly with the said Vaughan make his accesse to the presence of the said Regent with his first oportunyte; to whom they shall delyver His Majesties lettres of credence, with his most herty and effectuel commendations. And for the declaration of the credence, thone of them shall saye, that where thEmperour, making heretofore to His Majestie twoo overtures for twoo marryages, the first for a marriage to be had betwene the Lady Mary, His Graces doughter, and Don Loys thInfant of Portugal, and the seconde for an other mariage to be had betwene His Majeste and the Duchesse of Millan, which later overture was made immedyatly uppon the deceasse of the late Quene Jane, whom God pardon, dyd for thentre in to treatye of the same send his commissions to his Ambassadours; but suche neverthelesse and soo imperfyte, that His Grace could not by them fall to any certain conclusion. In consideration whereof, and for that not onely the said Emperour shewed Himself very ernest and moche desirous to have eyther both or thone of the said mattyers take effect, namely the marriage for the Lady Marye, but also the said Lady Regent of her oune good disposition was thenne diligent sollicitour to our chief Consailour to the same; His Majeste, both wayeng the long distaunce betwene England and Spayne, and also thinking that the said Regent, having auctorite from the Emperour to treate of it, wold with good acceleration, seing She entred before soo ernestly of Herself, labore and followe it to a perfectyon, was content uppon an agrement made betwene His Majeste and thEmperours Ambassadours, that for the more spede a commission shuld be sent from the Emperour to the said Regent, to procede to a conclusion in

[1] From the original minute.

thone or in bothe the marriages specified, with diligence. Which commission hath been accordingly dispeched from the said Emperour[1], and, as bothe his and our Ambassadours have signifyed, dyd long sethens arryve with the said Quene; which notwithstanding, and that the Kinges Majestie dyd thereuppon addresse his most kynde and gentle letters to the said Regent by Don Diego de Mendoca, for advertisement thereof to be gevin unto His Majestie in such sorte as might be for thonour of all the partyes that shuld be eyther principal agentes or ministres in those matiers, yet hathe His Grace neyther receyved from Her any suche advertisement, nor any aunswere to his said lettres; moche to His Graces mervayll, that such coldenes shuld ensue of purposes soo ernestly commenced by the Emperour, and soo followed by the said Regent, before She had any commissyon to travaile in them. And though His Majesty canne neyther thinke that She shuld want respect of His Highnes honour, or of the gravitie of the matyer, ne that thEmperour shuld procede indyrectly therein with His Grace, as oon that rather mynded to suspend matyers by practise, thenne to procede frendely with his frende, and in suche honorable and uppright sorte as to his honour and estate apperteyneth; yet to thintent the saide Lady Regent may knowe, that His Majeste dothe not at this tyme addresse his said servauntes unto Her uppon greate and urgent cause and grounde, the same shall declare unto the said Regent, that it hathe been and is nowe of late eftsones signified unto His Highnes, that thEmperour, whom his Ambassadours affirmed to have sent his commission to Her for that He moche desired thacceleration of some conclusyon in thise marryages, dothe not mynde to procede in this affaire, but hathe sent the same commission furth uppon practise to kepe thinges in ballance, for his further purpose; in soo moche as yt ys added thereunto, that the said Duchesse hath been lately offered bothe in Fraunce and Gulyke; which though His Grace cannot yet beleve, for that the doing thereof shuld shewe both to greate a dishonour with to greate an ingratitude in thEmperour towardes His Majestie, being his olde and perfyt frende, and engender an yvel opinion to the worlde of the said Regent, for that She shuld be the minister in soo crafty a handled mattyer; yet thise thinges cummyng from good places, give unto His Majestye more thenne juste cause at this tyme to desier the said Regent, whom His Grace repeuteth for a good and a vertuouse lady, frankly and freely to open her hert, that by her aunswere His Grace may perceyve whether they remayn of the same mynd, they have been, touchyng that mattyer, whether they doo

[1] See in Vespasian, C. VII. leaf 89. a commission from Charles V. to the Regent of Flanders, dated at Barcelona, the 26th of July, 1538.

ernestly

ernestly desier to procede in it as they have pretended, or otherwise, and uppon what occasion thentreatie of the same hathe been thus long differred and protracted: wherein doing but that thing which shalbe to her oune honour, She shall exhibite to His Majestie, by her playneles, very thankful and most acceptable pleasure, which His Hieghnes doubteth but her wisdome woll consider, and lykewise ensue accordingly.

And if the saide Regent shall here labour to make excuse of this colde and remysse maner of proceding, eyther by the deceasse of the late Ambassadour there resident, or by any other pretence to be by Her alleaged, and shall shewe nevertheles a semblance, as though She wolde be gladd the mattyer were had in comunicatyon; thenne the saide Thomas Wriothesley and Stephin Vaughan shall saye unto Her, that like as they, being but ministres, must neades be gladd to see thereby that constancy, both in thEmperour and in Her, that besemeth them; soo, to thentent there shuld be no delaye therein on the Kinges Hieghnes parte, His Majestie hathe gevin unto them a commission presently and without delaye to entre treatie therein with Her. And here, having this advauntage, they shall with all their dexteritie presse Her to conferre treate and common in the same with them, without greate tracte or long delaye. And if She shall alledge hereunto that, the tyme of thentrevieu approching, She cannot so sodanly entre suche treatie with them, ne assigne any commissioners for that purpose; to that the said Thomas Wriothesley and Stephen Vaughan shal saye, that they thinke Her Grace woll not rest uppon that answer, for it is wel knowen to the Kinges Majeste that She had commission to treate uppon thise thinges with His Highnes, before there was any worde or motion made of this entrevieu; and therfor, if She shuld omytt this, being the first, and of such consequence, and procede to the second, which might be bettre delayed thenne this, it might ministre cause to His Highnes to thinke that the former reaportes, by us before rehersed, were truer, then His Highnes did esteme them, and shuld shewe that neither thEmperour nor She had ment therin hertofor, as they pretended: which reaporte the said Wriothesley and Vaughan, being wel disposed ministres, wold be lothe first to impresse in His Majestes hed; trusting therfor that, befor She shalbe to resolute in it, She woll considre as depely as the weight of the matier dothe require. But if She shal persiste in the mayntenaunce of the delaye of this treatie, and shall still travail to put over the communication, notwithstanding any perswasion that canne be made, till the said entrevieu shalbe finished, thenne the said Thomas Wriothesley and Stephen Vaughan shall presse Her that for their discharges, and, for that it may appere to the Kinges Majeste

Majeste that bothe the Emperour and She do still remain desirous of this conjunctyon, She shal at the lest write to the Kinges Majeste the very truthe and juste cause of the said delaye, and that neither thEmperour nor She have been, nor bee, remysse uppon any practise or dissimulation, but woll be as glad with al convenient diligence to finishe these mariages, as ever they beganne the same; that it may appere to His Hieghnes that the said Thomas Wriothesley and Stephen Vaughan have fully opened the pointes of their charge, and doo demore uppon Her further pleasure, till She may have tyme and oportunyte to put in experience that thing, which so moche She desirethe.

And the said Thomas Wriothesley and Stephen Vaughan shall, in suche conferences as they or eyther of them shall have with any of the Counsaill, and by al other meanes to them possible, labour with all their dexterities to inserche and investigat, uppon what groundes, and by what or whose meanes and sollicitation, the entended entrevieu hath been appointed, and also what practises or overtures of marriages hathe been or shalbe sett furth, in any parte, for the Duchesse or any other personage of greate honour, eyther of that side, or of the Frenche parte; making thereof, and of all other the premissis, advertisement to the Kinges Majestie with diligence.

And further His Graces pleasure is, that the said Thomas Wriothesley shall remayn there, howe soever he shal spede, until thentervieu shalbe finished: and the said Stephen Vaughan shall contynue as Ambassadour there resident, till further knowlege of His Majesties pleasure; which the said Thomas Wriothesley shal intymat to the said Regent at his departure from thens accordingly.

And finally the Kinges Hieghnes pleasure is, that the said Thomas Wriothesley and Stephen Vaughan shal not onely, from tyme to tyme, communicate his procedinges to His Graces servaunt Sir Anthony Brown Knight, His Majestes Ambassadour with the Frenche King; but also that the same shall open all suche letters as shalbe directed from any His Graces Ambassadours, to thintent he may see the procedinges on al partes, and the same perused, to close them again and send them furth hetherward with diligence.

DI. The Landgrave of Hesse *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Most Hyghe and Myghtie Prince, Lord, Kinsman, and moste deare Frend. We thinke that no kinde of office, no frendly deutie, to be more necessarie, amonges those that governe commune weales, than th'on[2] to admonishe th'other of such dangers as hange over ther realmes, and in especyall touching religion. Wherfore, inasmoche as We of late found certaine letters in the handes of an anabaptiste, wher was mention of England, signifiing that th'erroures of that secte ar by secrete meanes dayle spred abrode, We thowght it our parte, as sone as possible We cold, to signifie unto Your Hyghenes the present danger that myght ensue of ther practise; sendinge with thes our letters, the copie of them, whych We found with hym. And albeit We doubte not but Your Grace knowith ryght well, what kind of men the anabaptistes be, what they professe, and how they all togither dissent utterly from our doctrine, the erroures being by Us condemned; yet, that good men may the better discerne, what they ar, and also shonne ther practises, We take it well done to speke somwhat both of ther opinions, and also naughtie customes that they use. In sondrye places of Germanie ther go, or rather wander, a sorte of runagates, men madde, carried by fond phansies, greate deceyvoures, whych have thys marke, as the chief knowe of ther secte. Thys I say, that they, condemnyng the baptime of infantes, be baptised ayen; this is the bagge of the hole secte. Fyrdermore they never utter their poyson openly, but sowe seditious sedes in corners, as in obscure and pore mens cottagies, somtyme kepinge ther scoles in woddes. They, besydes ther newe christinyng and iteracyon of baptime, have many other false opinions; for wher as they see nothinge more deceyvith the simple people, then humilitie and suffrance, and that liberalitie is the suetest bayte, that witte can use, to take the neady with all, they say all thinges ought to be commune. And to thintent they may disanul all revengement, all payns due for trespaces, they hold that it is unlawful for a Christian to take upon hym any rule, whyther it cum to hym be inheritance, or be otherwyse laufully gyven unto hym. Magistrates may

[1] From a translation, in the handwriting of Sir Richard Moryson, of a letter, which appears by the instructions given to Mont in January 1539 to have been written by the Landgrave of Hesse, but of which the original has not been preserved.

[2] This is the earliest instance in these papers of the apostrophe (') being used to mark the elision of the vowel.

exercise

exercise no power; they may, as thiese say, sit in no judgementes, gyve no sentences, compelle men to sweare: to be shorte, they utterly take away all polytique ordres, whych God both dyd institute and moch approve. And as error is a thinge pregnant, fertile, and bringith dayly newe babes like ther parent and mother, as touchinge rulers, they have sondrye opinions. Som of them teache that anabaptistes were stirred, and called of God, to sette up a newe kind of ruling, bydding bataile unto other, and therbye beginnyng the newe kingdom of Israel, for the whych they bringe for them th'Apocalipsis. Men impelled by thys fury, dryven with thys madnes, caste out of the citie of Mounster, all such officers as were laufully rulers of that citie, and began a newe kingdom, a newe regum, whych had such end as men of like madnes deserved. Ther is an other sorte, whych denie that they go aboute to sette up any newe empires, and say they woll be obedient to their magistrates; but thys they excepte, and say that it is not lawful for a Christian to go to warre, albeit their prince and hed commande them so to do; whych althowghe they now affirme, beinge dispersed, wandering a few and few togither, yet, if they myght growe unto any multitude, ther actes then wolde suerly declare ther seditiouse willes and desires. For suerly this is trewe, the devil, whych is an homicide, carrieth men that ar intangled in false opinions to unlawful slawghters, and to the breach of societie betwen men. At ther firste entrey they sowe thiese errors, whych tende to the utter confusion of civile powers and all good ordre. What can be more plausible to them that be neady, then all thinges to be commune? Many, beinge superstitious, ar drawen to them by that ther pretended humilitie and pacience. After thiese folies they bringe in an infinite confusion of opinions, whych every man for hys parte imaginith. They shake away ryght opinions both of the Deitie of Christe and of hys two natures; and, as the Manicheis dyd, boste of ther illuminations, revelations, with other like phantasies, dispising the word of God. They take away oryginall sinne, and do not teache ryghtely what sinne is. They erre also in th'article of justification, whych they putte in workes, chiefely in that their pacience and barbarous kind of lyfe, that is to say, in contempte of all civil ordre. Yet of all thinges they most fylthely pollute the holynes of matrimonie, grantyng communely to oone man many wyves, to oone wyfe many husbandes, makinge divorces with out consente of any lawe, without any juste cause at all. Many enbrase thiese monstrose opinions by malice, even upon polycie, beinge moved therunto by wanton desires, and havyng full hope of a more lycentious lyfe; many, beinge ignorant and dull, ar brought in to thiese nettes by craft and subtiltie of false deceyvors, moved only by supersticion, whych

whych We have found to be trewe in many. And thys barbarous confusion of superstitions, and fond opinions, at the last, their nombre being bigge inowghe, breaketh oute into seditions, murdrers, as it chaunced in the citie of Mounster; and the like hath ben attempted in other places, as we well know. But thiese seditious enterprises have ben and ar, by the singular goodnes of God, so repressed in all places, that this faction is in possession of no citie, they have no publique assembles, no open sessions, no churches; no, ther ar no rulers in all Germanye, whither they be popishe, or professors of the doctrine of the gospell, that do suffer thiese men, if they cum into their handes. All men punishe them grevously. We use a just moderation, whych God requireth of all good rulers; wher as any of the secte is apprehended, we call togither divers lerned men and good preachers, and commande them, first th'errors confuted by the worde of God, to teach them ryghtelier, to heale them that be sicke, to delyver them that were bound; and by thys way many, that were astray, ar cum home ayen. Thiese ar not punished with any corporall payn, but ar driven openly to forsak ther errors. If any do stobernly defend the ungodly and wicked errours of that secte, yeldinge nothinge to suche as can and do teache them trewly, thiese ar kept a good space in prison, and somtyme sore punished there; yet in such sorte they ar handled, that death is longe differred for hope of amendment; and as longe as any hope is, favor is showed to lyfe. If ther be no hope lefte, then the obstinate ar putte to death. Your Majestie, of hys hyghe wisdom and love of religion and trewthe, hath marked, We doubte not, how in all worlds the Devyl hathe used all hys deceytes and craftes ayenst the trewe churche, and well considreth that evyn from the begynnynge of the worlde hytherto, he hath and doth endevour hymselfe to overthrow the Gospell by all kindes of slaunders, therby makinge many afrayd to have to do with trewe religion. For who woll not wex cold for feare, readinge the histories of all tymes, and considering with how an abominable idolatries trewe religion hath ben obscured, with how monstrous heresies the Churche was torn, almost in peaces, even at the very first floryshyng flowers of it? and yet in all these thronges of slaunders, the good kepe still the trewe faythe. Wherfor our truste is, that Your Hyghenes can not be brought from the profession of the treuth by thiese terrours of the Devyl. No, we hope that Your Grace doth remembre that the warfaryng of the trewe churche is ever ful of travayl, wrastelyng adversus spiritales nequitias, as Sancte Paule wryteth. Wherfor, if that secte hath don any hurte ther in Your Gracis Realme, we doubte not but your princely wisdom woll so tempre the matier, that both greate daungers be avoyded, and provision made that errors be kepte doun, and yet a difference had betwen those that ar

 good

PUBLIC LIBRARY

good men and mislike the abuses of the Busshop of Romes baggages, and those that be anabaptistes. In many parts of Germanie, wher the Gospell is not preached, crueltie is exercised upon both two sortes, without any discretion. The magistrates, whych obey the Busshop of Rome, wher as severitie is to be used ayenst the anabaptistes, slee good men, utterly aliens from ther opinions; whych thing is very unseamely, and sittith not well in rulers that covet to be called Christian rulers. But Your Majeste woll putte a difference greate inowghe betwen thiese two sorts, and both serve Christes glorie on th'on syde, and save the innocentes blode on thothyr. Wherfor, knowyng Your Majestie to be a Prince in love with religion and trothe, and of nature very propense to mercie, we thowght to dispute no lenger of thys matier. Th'anabaptistes them selves ar not all alike; som offend by ignorance, and ar yet of moch modestie and sobrenes, not obstinate, not desirous of tumultes, not sekinge licencius kind of lyfe or preyes by this doctrine: other be obstinate, selfe wylled, unquiete, sturrers of sedition, inflamed with hatred ayenst polytique ordres. Last of all we thowght good to show Your Grace, what we have founde by experience. Long practise hath tawght us, that ther is nothinge more profitable, nothing more fitte to stay peace and tranquillitie in the churches, or to kepe down evyl doctrine, then that the word of God may be trewly preached. Veritie hath a greate strengthe, a greate power, neyther she can easely decaye, when she is any thing establyshed in mens harts. Trewly, wher trouth is but even so so perceyved, men may withoute any teacher easely confute the manifeste errours of thys folyshe secte. We have written unto Your Hyghenes of thys matier somwhat at large, not without good cause; we know the jeopardies that lye hydde in this secte. Our trust is also that Your Grace shall perceyve by thiese our letters, that We delite in no false and monstrose opinions, but for thys cause do abolyshe thabuses of the Bisshop of Rome, that We may defende and sette forthe the trew and catholik doctrine of Christes churche. We desire that all Christen princes were capitains in so godly a purpose, and chiefely Your Hyghenes. Albeit We had many other matiers, whych We desired to wryght unto Your Grace of, and namely of the new Synode, whych the Bisshop of Rome gothe aboute, yet bycause our Ambasciatours be not yet cum home, whych We sent unto Your Hyghenes, we thowght best to differ that and other matiers, to thintent we myght here after more copiusly debate them with Your Majeste; unto the whych we commende our selves, offering to the same all our deuties, with all observancie. Our Lord long preserve Your Hyghenes. Yeven the 25 day of Septembre, Anno Domini 1538.

DII. WRIOTHESLEY *to* CRUMWELL.[1]

PLEASITH Your Lordship. This Fridaye befor none I met with my Lord of Winchestre[2] betwene Sitingburn and Rochester. His trayne is very galant; he hathe 5 mulettes and 2 cartes, made for the nones, al covered with clothes of his colours, with his armes in garters embrowdered uppon the same; a nomber of lakays, I wene above a dosen, a freshe sorte of gentlemen, in gaye apparail of velvat cheynes, clokes turned downe with capes of velvat, large; and therunto he hath a good nomber of yomen, with sundry of his servauntes and officers, that remayned at home, and were not with him beonde the see. At our meting he did of his hatt, and I in like maner myne. I told him I was glad to see him in health: he told me he was gladde of myne. I shewed him the Kinges Majestie was at Grenwiche; he said he harde soo, and asked me whither I went. I said in to Flaunders, and demaunded of him whither he had not met with M^r^ Browne, and whither he had not told him of my cummyng aftre. He said he met M^r^ Browne yesterdaye almost at Dover, but he told him no worde of me. I asked whether he thought M^r^ Browne were passed, or no: he said he could not tel. This is thole effecte of our communication, whiche was straunge, and with moche curtesye, for his hat was ever of, assone as myne, or before. And thus did we departe without further communication.

Thenne M^r^ Thurlby rode a litle back with me; and of him I demaunded whie he had taried soo long tattende uppon my Lord of Winchestre. He said their letters were that they shuld returne togither, and as he could not therfor have departed from him, but with a greate demonstration of unkindenes, soo he wold fayne have had my Lord of Winchestre to have made more hast thenne he did; and for his oune parte hasted soo fast, that al my Lordes trayne was angry with him. I asked him what newes, and howe my Lorde liked our doinges here. He told me that he said he misliked not the doing at Canterbury, but rather semed to like it, sayeng, that if he had been at home, he wold have given his counsail to the doing therof, and wisshed that the like were doon at Winchestre. I asked M^r^ Thurlby, what he thought of my Lordes disposition. He commended unto me his wisedom, and said that he hath sundry tymes told him that he wold goo with the Kinges Highnes,

[1] Holograph.

[2] It appears by a letter from Bryan to Crumwell of the 1st of August from Lyons, that Gardyner, Thirlby, and Bryan had been recalled, so soon as Boner should take his place at the French Court, which was then moving towards Blois.

and asferre as He, but he wold never goo befor, nor entre any daungerous matiers, not knowing certain, by himself, whither His Grace wold aftre allowe them, or no. And here he tolde me howe my Lorde had seen the newe injunctions, and in apparance liked them wel; noting specially oone pointe, where it is appointed that the curates shuld advise their parishoners, in confession, to lerne their Beleave, and other thinges there mentioned, in Englishe, and sayeng uppon the same, "Ha! I see the Kinges Majestie woll not yet "leave this auriculer confession; me think I smel the King in this pointe." M^r^ Thirlby also told me that he was a man of greate forecast, and hath many tymes said to him that his studye hathe been howe to answer men in the partes where he hathe been, for the Kinges estimation, Who, he said, wold not be left alone, but wold be a King styll. He told me also, that it was told my Lord of Winchestre that I was a great expounder of his letters, and, asferre as he could gather, he had that reaport of M^r^ Brian: whiche my Lord of Winchestre toke yvel towardes me. He shewed me further, uppon my questions, that my Lord wold saye many tymes, he wold not be compassed to entre in to daungerous thinges by any man, befor the King; but, as is befor writen, he wold goo with and followe. And he told me that the tragedy betwene him and thElecte of Hereforde[1] was very yll handeled on [*his*] side; for at the first meting my Lord of Winchestre called him fole. This is the summe of suche conference as I had with M^r^ Thirlby.

Tomorowe in the mornyng they sopose to be at the Courte.

With Germayn[2] I had no more but a bek and a good morowe, ne with any other of his men. And meting by chaunce this berer in the company of oone of my Lord of Winchestres servauntes, I toke him a litle back with me, that he might conveye this letter surely to your Lordeship; whiche to doo he was very gladd.

Bekinsale is not come over. Thus I beseche Our Lorde to sende your Lordshippe prosperous healthe, and me shortly to return to you, with the Kinges Majestes satisfaction in al thinges commytted to the charge of me and my felowe. From Newnton[3], this Fridaye, aboute none.

Your Lordships most bounden,

THOM̃S WRIOTHESLEYE.[4]

(*Superscribed*)

To the right honorable and my singuler good Lorde,
my Lorde Privye Seale.

---

[1] Edmund Boner, who before his consecration was translated to London.

[2] Germain Gardyner, the Bishop's brother and secretary.

[3] Newington is a small village within four miles of Sittingbourne.

[4] There are two other letters from him before he joined Vaughan. The first is dated at Calais on Sunday the 29th of September, in which he states his having arrived there very ill of a fever, which

DIII. VAUGHAN *to* CRUMWELL.[1]

AFTER myne humble commendations to Your Lordship. The 26 daye of this monethe of September I came to Bruxelles at nyght, where the Quene of Hungary then helde her Courte; and the 27 daye, whiche was Frydaye, I was brought to her by 8 of the clocke in the mornyng of the same daye. Unto whome I declaryd suche matter, as yow gave me in charge to be sayde unto Her. Whose answer therunto (after her thankfull acceptation of your letters, and my comyng hether from yow) briefly was this, that whatsoever bruyte the Frenchmen reyse of the sendyng forthe of the commyssion from thEmperour to Her Grace, for the forther intreatie and conclusion of a mariage to be had bytwen the Kinges Majeste and the Duches of Mylan, or whatsoever other practise they use to bryng us in a colde hope therof, thEmperour never ment, ne yet She, but that the same shulde be sett foorthe with all convenyent spede. Neverthelesse, She sayd, She harde that the Kinges Highnes, as one that semyd to shew a colde disposition towardes a further procedyng in this matter on his parte, went aboute to mary in Fraunce and other places, whiche in dede made them here not somuche to hast the matter, as they wolde have done, had that not byn. And now, in asmuche as She hathe apperceyvyd by my relacion from yow, that the Kinges Hieghnes contynueythe in one mynde towardes the sayde maryage, She will agayn, as She hathe alredy, dyrect her letters to thEmperour for the more spedy despechement therof; not doubtyng but shortly to receyve answer from His Majeste, by the whiche She thinkithe some order will be taken, that certeyn personages, appoynted by the Prynces, maye mete for a fynall determynation and conclusion to be takyn therin. She, havyng thus farr sayde, prayed me to have a letle pacyence, till She, upon a farther advysement therin taken, made me a larger answer to this matter, which She promysed me shuld be bifore her departure from hense, whiche shalbe the fyrst daye of October next, towardes Com-

---

which attacked him at Dover; asks Crumwell to speak two words to my Lord Mayor (Sir Richard Gresham), Sir John Gresham, and Mr. Kitson, respecting the discharge of Hutton's debts, which he thinks they will help well forwards; and speaks highly of the entertainment he has received from the Lord Deputy of Calais (Arthur Lord Lisle). The second is dated at Nieuport on the 1st of October, in which he states that between Dunkirk and that town he had relapsed, but by "going to bedde and forcing himself into a great sweate, he had become an hole man," and meant to be with the Queen within two days.

[1] Holograph.

 peigne;

peigne; for suche was my desyre. Here I restyd, and saye no more to Her, till I know farther of her answer; whiche I doubt not shalbe to the Kynges expectation. This, albeyt be but a pece of her answer, and no full answer in dede, as it is, I thought good with all possible diligence to certifie you by this berer, Mr Palmer. The same shall I use, havyng her full answer.

My Lorde, I must evyn now humbly desyre your good Lordshipe to be good unto me; and where as yow have commandyd me, by your memoriall, for the more parte to remayn aboutes the Courte, whiche I perceyve I must nedes do, that in asmuche as I cannot do the same in dede, oneles I have horsses, sythen the Quene hath with her a veray great trayne, and in so great a rowte and company, wagons ar not likely to be alwayse had, that the Kynges sklender allowance remembryd, specially where yow wolde I shulde be able to certefie yow suche occurrentes as here happen, whiche cannot be had without an honest liberalyte usyd, wher I shall thynke goode, that remembryng how poore a man I am, and how my wyfe is putto the shyfte, to my shame and rebuke, with her great travayle, to gett bothe our lyvynges, yow wyll healpe to increace my dyettes; whiche I asserteyn yow will not serve in these parties, oneles yow wolde I shulde not be able to serve your expectation. In conclusion, my small stock is sone spent, and I sone rebukyd, if yow loke not to me. Wherfore agayn I praye yow remember me, as yow woll have me couraged to serve and spede the Kynges affeyres. And thus the Holy Trynyte preserve your good Lordeship. From Bruxelles, the 27 of September.

Mr Hutton is so farr in debte, that if I sende yow his horses, his credytours here, beyng Douchemen, wyll thynke we intende to ronne awaye with all, whiche will surely move them to arrest the resydue of all his goodes, to the Kynges dishonour, and the shame of me and his subjectes in these parties. Here he hathe nothyng but his horsses and rayment, whiche all together I judge not worthe 200£., and he owythe here 400 to Dowchemen, whiche must nedes be paid. What he owythe to Englisshe men besides, Mr Wryothesley can farther enfourm yow.

Your olde servant,

S. Vaughan.

(*Superscribed*)

To the right wourshipfull and his synguler good Lorde,
My Lorde Pryvy Seale.
Hast, hast, hast.

DIV. WRIOTHESLEY *and* VAUGHAN *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

PLEASETH it Your Majestie tundrestande. That where it hathe pleased the same tappointe me, Thomas Wriothesley, Your Hieghnes most humble and bounden servaunt, at this present to repayre to the Regent of Flaunders, for suche purposes as in myne instructions ys conteyned, hasting meself towardes the saide Regent with al the diligence I could possible with the preservacion of myn helthe; on the Tuisdaye after my departure oute of England, which was on the Saturday night before I cam to Brudges, having before sente a post to Maister Vaughan, requiring him by his letters to signifye unto me to what place I might best addresse meself to have spedy accesse to the Regent, my commission, wherein I wrote also that he was joined with me, requiring greate diligence. Which post the said Maister Vaughan returned unto me, being at Brudges, advertising by his letters, that forasmuche as he receyved plain aunswere by the Counsaill, that the Quene coulde not conveniently gyve any audyence till She shuld be at Mouns, which shuld be the Fryday folowing, and that Andewarp was the place where wee might best provide ourself of all thinges necessary for us in this jorney, in respect bothe of Your Graces honour and of our oune present necessite, neyther of us being before furnished, neyther of apparail, napry, bedding for ourselfes, vessel, ne of many thinges mo, that if we should have wanted we could not have gotten here for money; it shuld therfore be best for me to mete with him, for the purposes aforesaid, and for the consideration of our charge, at Andwarpe.[2] Whither I went the Tuisdaye night and Wenesdaye, soo that I was there on Wenesdaye in suche tyme that we prepared all our thinges necessary, and dispeched us oute of the towne on Tuisdaye mornyng, at suche an howre, that with oure labor, daye and night, by carte and horsse, we arryved within 2 leages of Mouns in Henault, on Frydaye before none, having before sent a currour to Mons[r] Molembes[3] with letters, to requyre him to advertys the Quene of oure arryval, and to beseche Her Grace to gyve us accesse to her presence, assone as might stande with

---

[1] In the handwriting of Vaughan.

[2] From Antwerp on the 2d of October they wrote a joint despatch to Boner and Browne, the English Ambassadors in France, informing them of Vaughan's having failed in his endeavours to obtain an audience of the Queen.

[3] Philip De Lanoy, Sieur de Molembais.

her

her pleasure: requiring the said Monsr de Molembes to gyve some commaundement that we might be conveniently lodged, signifying that we wold be cummyng in to the towne softly, till we shuld here from him again. Who, very gently receyving our letters, went immedyatly to the Quene, and shewed Her as we had desired, and that wee attended at the townes ende to knowe her pleasure. She willed him first, as he signified again unto us, to see us well lodged, as in dede we were, and after to advertise us that, if She might, wee shuld have accesse eyther that night or on Saturdaye in the mornyng. Soo cam our man to us with this aunswere, and brought us to our lodging, where putting ourselfes in aredynes to have wayted uppon Her that night, if wee might have atteyned to it; immedyatly cam unto us a servaunt of Doon Diego de Mendoca, whoo invited us to souper. We made our excuse, telling him that wee looked for audyence that night, and required him to helpe that we might knowe the Quenes certain pleasure touching the same. Within a litle while after which request made unto him, the said Doon Diegos servaunt came eftsones unto us, and tolde us that his master had been with the Quene, and that Her Grace had wylled him to require us to take patience touching oure accesse, till her cummyng to Valenciennes, where wee shulde not faile to have it; and further, that Her Grace had commaunded him to wayte uppon us to Valenciennes. Wherfore his desire was, that it might lyke us to dyne with him the next morrowe, and soo to take our jorney together. Wee wold fayne have avoyded the going to him, or with him, bycause wee were very ydel furnished with post horsses and fewe men, and them soo over laboured that they looked like drowned myse. But he sent again and again, and soo instanted, that finally he resolved to com and dyne with us, onles wee wold come to him, soo that of necessite, being none of our stuf thenne come, wee were fain to promyse him. And on the morrowe at the howre appoynted, hering that he was cummyng himself for us, wee went oute, and met with him in the mydwaye. By chaunce it was in the myddes of the market place, very hertely demaunding of Your Majesties helth, and geving unto us the upper hande, soo directed us unto his lodging, where was prepared a mervelous good dynner, as might almost be made for the daye, and against after dyner was redy at the dore for us twoo of his horsses, with velvat saddelles and harnises, which we used to Valenciennes, he keping us company even thorough, and also with him the Capitain of Gravelin, whoo offereth moche service, even til we came to our lodging here at Valenciennes; and being our accesse appointed this mornyng at 8 of the clocke, sent unto us twoo horsses, with foote clothes of velvat, to convey us to the Courte. At the howre appointed

came

came for us oon Mons[r] [1], a tal gentleman, wel furnished, whom others told us to be Maister of the Hawkes to thEmperour, whoo forced us, making place for that purpose, to ryde almost to the very parlour doore, where the Quene was; whereof wee knewe not till wee were entred. At our entre, being place made for us, wee founde her parlour mervelously wel furnished, thone syde with ladyes, the Duchesse of Millan standing alone, with a good space bothe betwene her and the rest. Wee dyd our dieuties to the Quene, and with Your Majesties most herty and effectuouse commendations delyvered unto Her Your Graces letters. After the receipt and reading whereof She tolde us they were credencialles, and soo framed Herself to here what we wold saye. Whereuppon wee entered with Her after this sorte.

First I, Thomas Wriothesley, tolde Her, that although I perceyved by thinformation of my colege there present, that Her Grace had before herde summe parte of my credence by his mouthe, without Your Graces knowleage, by the meane of my Lorde Pryve Seale, whoo being of good inclination, and moche merveling that thise matyers, which were before soo hotly settfurth bothe by thEmperor and Her, shuld nowe be soo coldely handeled, whenne the same were come to her handes; his Lordeshipp, hering also reaportes that this commission, and al thinges entreprised by thEmperour in the mattyers of marryage betwene the noble prince Doon Loys Infant of Portugel and the noble Dame Madame Mary Your Graces doughter, and after betwene Your Majestie and the Right Excellent Princesse the Duchesse of Millain, shuld be but practises and dissimulation to kepe matyers in suspence for his oune purpose, in soo moche that the said Duchesse hathe been, as it is bruted, offered bothe in Fraunce, Cleves, and in other place, could not but desier the knowleage of the truth of the same, and for that purpose sent my said colege unto Her. Yet I besought Her Grace to here a perfyt repetition, bothe of that which my said colege hadd soo declared, and therwithal to take in good parte that which my fellowe, bicause he hadd more knowleage in the Frenche tongue thenne I, shuld nowe, on Your Majesties behalf, declare unto Her. And here Her Grace saide, She was wel content to here, what eyther of us wolde saye. And soo beganne I, Stephin Vaughan, to make a full repetition of that I had before, at my first arryval, saide unto Her, and inferred uppon the same, that like as I made that declaratyon, as M[r] Wriothesley had before shewed Her, from my Lorde Prive Seale, soo nowe I dyd advertise Her, that the same thinges were come to Your Highnes oune knowlege, and that our message was therefore immediatly from Your Majestie, as your letters of your oune hande

[1] A blank is here left in the original.

 testifyed.

testifyed. And here I said, that albeit Your Majeste cannot think that either thEmperour, being a Prince of honour and Your Graces frende, or the Quene, whom Your Grace reputeth for a vertuouse and a good lady, wold soo by dissimulation abuse Your Grace, being a Prince of suche honour, and of soo greate and long contynued freendship towardes them, yet remembering howe long the said commission hathe remeyned nowe in Her Graces hand, Your Majestie thought it convenient to sende us unto Her, and to desier Her most hertely, like a Princesse of vertue and honour, frankely to signifye unto Your Grace, whether thEmperour and She remeyn of the same intent and purpose, touching thise twoo mariages, as they have shewed themselfes heretofore in that behalf. Unto which declaration She aunswered, that like as thEmperour is a Prynce of honour, and most desirous of the enterteynement of Your Hieghnes amytie, and never ment to procede with Your Grace, ne any other, with any practise or dissimulation; soo His Majestie and the said Quene also, remeyn still in oone mynde and purpos concernyng thise said overtures, whatsoever had been said, and wold be very gladd to procede in the same, withe suche diligence as shuld apperteyn.

Thenne replyed I, Thomas Wriothesley, and said, that I was right gladd to perceyve by her mouth the constancye of Her and thEmperour, and required Her, seing She was of this good disposition, and knewe also thEmperours mynde herein to be the same, it wold please Her to entre treatie oute of hand with us uppon those matyers. I tolde Her Your Majestie was soo of good inclination to the conclusion of them uppon honorable and reasonable conditions, that Your Hieghnes had gevin us commission under your Greate Seale for that purpose, wherewith we were ready to enter communication incontinent, if it might so please Her. She aunswered, that She was content and gladd to entre this treatye, if She might, before thentervieu, or at the least immedyatly after. I tolde Her that it shuld be moche better to enter before, seing She hadd the commission befor thentervieu was spoken of; and I tolde Her that if She shuld differre this entre of communication til after thentervieu, it might be a meane that Your Majeste might thinke the reaportes specified to be the rather true, joynyng therewith long keping of the commission in her handes, without making any advertisement to Your Grace of her mynd touching the same, specially considering Your Hieghnes hadd written in that behalf by Signeour Doon Diego de Mendoca, and hadd yet receyved none aunswere to those Your Graces letters. She saide by and by, She had written to Your Grace 7 or 8 dayes agoo, touching that matyer; and prayed us here to consider her jorney. Wee tolde Her wee knowe wel Your Majesties pleasure not to be, that wee shuld presse Her further thenne apperteyned; neverthelesse wee

wee besought Her to take in good parte, that wee dyd frankly in this pointe of thentre in to treate of ourselfes utter unto Her. And here wee desired Her, that in cace it shuld not please Her Grace to entre with us, till thentrevieu shuld be passed, it wold like Her at the least to write three woordes to Your Majestie, bothe for our discharge and the satisfaction of Your Hieghnes, that She had harde our credence, and that She hadd required us to differre our entre in to this treatie til after thentervieu, and that thenne Her Grace mynded with suche diligence to procede therein, and in suche sorte, as Your Majeste shuld see that thEmperour went with Your Grace, uppon a good fote, without practise or dissimulation. She aunswered that, if we wold take a litle patience till thafter none, She wold determyne, eyther to entree communicatyon oute of hande, or to satisfye us in our request for her writing. And with this She bowed Herself to bydd us farewel, for in dede the table was spredde, and the meate cummyng in, or wee had finished al this with Her. Thenne I, Thomas Wriothesley, besought Her to have her promyse in rememberaunce, and if She shuld wryte, to let us have the copye of her letters, that ours might be conformable to the same, and to our conference.

And here I desired her Grace to gyve us leave to make our reverence to the Duchesse of Millan, standing a litle from us, and to make unto her humble commendations from my Lorde Pryve Seale. Wherunto She easly graunted, pointing us unto her. And soo wee turned, and first wee tolde her, that being Ambassadours here with the Quene for Your Majestie, wee thought it our dieutes to doo unto her reverence, hering that she was a Princesse of moche honour and vertue. And further wee said wee hadd humble commendations to Her Grace from my Lorde Pryve Seale, whoo was very sorye to see thovertures heretofore settfurth, wherof I doubted not she hadd knowlege, soo coldely handeled on this side; nevertheles, whatsoever shuld ensue of the same, he wold remeyn her humble servaunt, to doo unto her al thonour and pleasure that shuld lye in him. She thanked us very modestly, and gave lyke thankes to my Lorde Pryve Seale for the good wyll he beareth unto her. She is a godly personage, of stature hiegher thenne eyther of us, a very good womans face, and competently faire, but very wel favored, a lytle browne.

Thys doon wee toke our leave of the Quene, and after of her; which doon, as we were going furthe, the Duke of Arscot, demaunding of Your Graces helthe, wold neades have had us to dyner. Wee made our excuse hardely. Soo cam to us the Countie de Bure, with the moste part of al the lordes, embracing us, and asking of Your Graces good welfare, in very gentle and honorable sorte; as the County Pynnoye, whoo handeled us wel also on

Frydaye on the waye, whenne wee were but basely decked with oone man, and wold not have been knowen; offering us moche gentlenes, and declaring that as he was ones Your Graces man at Turney, soo he bare his good harte unto Your Hieghnes, and wold, next his maister, contynue the same during his lief. There was also Monsr de Molembes the Seneshal of Henault, Monsr De Prat, Monsr De Istelsten, Monsr de St Pye, with a nomber of others, whoo dyd al use us in as honorable sorte, as might be wel devised for the tyme and place, for al was in presence. Thus we turned again and made newe reverence, and soo departed, Doon Diego de Mendoca and the County Pynnoye bringing us to the doore, and the gentleman that brought us to the Courte redy to bring us home, as in dede he dyd within a while. After our departure cam to our lodging Signeour Doon Diego de Mendoca, being lodged over against us, and sent us a present of wyne (like as the towne here dyd the semblable); and after came over himself, and eftsones frankely offered his service to Your Hieghnes by the name of his maister and ours, saying that he trusted there shuld oone daye folowe of thise thinges a good effect, he doubted not. Wee thanked him, and seing the Quenes aunswere was incertayn, though yt had good semblance, thought not amysse to use him in the sollycytation of the certaynte of the same, which he tooke uppon him very gentely, and in dede went to the Courte, as he said, after dynner, onely for that purpose. Wee looked long for him, bicause we were very desirous to dispech this post. At the last he came, and tolde us that, asferre as he could lerne, the Quene coulde not entre before thentrevieu were passed, and as for our request in the letter, if yt wold lyke us to put in penne, what we wolde She shuld wryte, She wold the next daye satisfye us, eyther thone waye or thother. Wee tolde hym wee had no commission to put thinges in wryting, oneles it were by waye of treatie, and that wee merveyled Her Grace wold desyer any suche thing of us. Wee knewe Her Grace coulde make her letters without our instruction, and doubted not but her honour wold make them according to the communication hadd with us. He tolde us this was her resolution, and prayed us not to staye in yt, seing it shuld serve for our oune purpose. We tolde him again, that it shuld rather serve for their purpose, if they wayed yt wel; howebeyt wee wolde deliberat uppon yt. Whereuppon seing this delaye, we thought mete to dispeche this post, that Your Majestie maye knowe howe farre we have proceded; and rather thenne they shal kepe us here at a baye, wee intende to put a purpose in writing, and to delyver yt them. And if wee so doo, wee trust to couche yt in suche wise, as it shalbe no matyer to be shewed but to ther dishonour, for yt shalbe hott for their parte, with often rememberaunce aswel of the reaportes dissimulation and practise, as of their desier, even nowe, to procede:

procede: and for Your Graces parte, as nighe as our wyttes wol serve us, yt shalbe indifferent honorable and discreate, without geving to large an holde to them, or any other, in any pece of the same. Trusting Your Majestye woll pardon us, if we folowe this devise, rather thenne to suffer Her to passe the tyme with us, tyl She becom to thentervieu, which shall begynne, as we canne lerne, on Tuisdaye night at Cambray; for wee thinke this wolbe a good meane thoroughly to desciphre them.

And, as we shall further procede, we shall advertise Your Majestie with diligence. Most humbly beseching the same, on our knees, to pardon us, if in our purpose for this writing we shal in any wise offende Your Grace. Wee meane it for the beste, and trust the successe wolbe consonant to our expectations in the same.

Wee have receyved 2 letters from Your Graces Oratours with the Frenche King, and written to them twoo others again, whereby they may knowe howe the state of Your Hieghnes affaires doo stande in thise partes. And thus we shall beseche Our Lorde to preserve Your Hieghnes long in felicite. From Valenciennes, in Henault, this Sonday[1] night, almost at midnight.

Your Graces most humble and bounden servauntes,

(*Signed*) THOMAS WRIOTHESLEY.

STEPHEN VAUGHAN.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kynges Highnes.

DV. BISHOP BONER *to* CRUMWELL.[2]

MY very singuler good Lord. According to my most bounden dutie I recommend me to your good Lordeship; advertising the same, that at this tyme my colleage and I have sent our letters aswell to the Kinges Highnes[3] to be delivered by your Lordeship, as also other letters unto M[r] Wrysley[3], to whom we have diligentlie written, enforming him of all the state of our procedinges, he having at this present tyme, with thoos that we shall now sent abrode, of our folkes, noo fewer then 4; besides the goyng of Sir Thomas Seymer to

---

[1] The 6th of October. On the same day Wriothesley wrote a private letter to Crumwell, containing a suggestion (similar to that near the end of their despatch of the 10th) for sending over a man of learning "for the couching of the Treaty." By this letter it appears that Wriothesley's ailment had assumed an intermittent character.

[2] Holograph.

[3] Neither of these appears to be extant.

Cambraye

Cambraye to marke the fashion of this intervewe. If this jasteling to and fro had contynued, I shuld nother have left me good horse nor substanciall servaunt, for I chose out of the beste, to doo the Kinges Highnes service, as I am bounden. And at this tyme we doo advertise the Kinges Highnes of the great coldenes and straunge procedinge of the Frenche Kinge. And albeit, my good Lord, it is taken for a policie to tempre and moderat woordes and doynges emonges great Princes, to kepe theym in amitie: yet, forasmoche as the Kinges Highnes and also your Lordeship commandeth us trulie to declare, how we take the doynges here; we cowde doo no lesse, except we shuld have declared our selves untrewe men to God and to the King, but shewe and write as we did and doo; not dowting but our doyng therin shalbe taken according to our meanyng, whiche is faythefullie and sincerlie to serve the King our mayster, and to be as Highnes shall commande us to doo. I beseche Your good Lordeship to consider well our procedinges, and if any thinge mislyke you, to signifie your pleasure, that I may in trewthe and honestie satisfie the Kinges Highnes, to whom I knowlege I am moost bounden, and, next His Grace, unto your Lordeship. We have been very unkyndelie handeled here; for besides their not communicating of their procedinges and companyeng with us, whiche might have ben a right good argument of their love towardes us, or at the lest a cloke of their dissimulation, we are in our lodginges handeled after the moost barest and sklender sorte, whiche hitherto we have taken patientlie for other purposes, entending soo to doo till we shalbe commanded to the contrarie. Surelie suche unkyndenes did I not fynde with thEmperour, as I have here fonde, in noo parte; but to commend the oon or to dispraise the other I will not, but reserve all to the Kinges highe wisedome and jugement.

Of late ther is a staye made att Parys towchyng the printing of the Bible in Englishe[1], and sute made to the Great Mayster to provide for remedie therin; but as yet it is not obteyned. God send all to the best, and preserve your Lordeship so well as I can and am mooste bounden to desire. At Saynt Quyntyns, 7° October.

Your Lordeships moost bounden,

Edmond Boner.

(*Superscribed*)

To the right honorable, and my very singular especial good Lord, my Lorde Pryvey Seale.

---

[1] The sequel of this stay is stated by Strype in his Life of Cranmer, p. 83.

DVI. QUEEN MARY *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

TRESHAULT, Tresexcellent &c. Nous avons presentement voulentiers ouy et entendu ce que Nous a dict et expose votre Ambassadeur en lendroyt des allyances de mariages de pieca, en communication Nous ayant declare avoyr pouvoir a cest effect de votre part. Et pour autant que icelluy votre Ambassadeur Nous est venu trouver en ce couste, ou estyons sur le poynt de Nous aborder avec le Roy Tres Chretien en ceste amyable et fraternelle entrevieue, navons eu la commodite dentrer plusavant en iceulx affayres, les ayans remys jusques a notre retour de ladicte entrevieue; et lors tresvoulentiers entrerons en communycation avec votredict Ambassadeur sur le faict des conditions requises et deceutes, pour le bon effect desdictes amyties et allyances: Vous advisant que lintencion de lEmpereur Monsieur et frere, et la charge quIl Ma baille, est proceder sincerement avec Vous, si avant que Luy soit correspondu de mesmes, comme lavons plus amplement declare a votre dict Ambassadeur: qui sera cause que Je faiz fin a la presente. En priant Dieu, Treshault, Tresexcellent, et Trespuissant Prince, &c. De Cambray, ce 9^{me} jour dOctobre, 1538.

DVII. WRIOTHESLEY *and* VAUGHAN *to* KING HENRY VIII.[2]

PLEASETH it Your Majestie to be advertised, that immediatly aftre the dispeche of oure letters sent unto Your Highnes by Fraunces the currour, perceyving that the Quene steyed her aunswere uppon thexhibiting of the writing, desired in her name by Signeour Don Diego de Mendoca, according to your intent specefyed in our said letters, rather thenne they shuld by any suche meane delaye our aunswere till after the meating, we divised a porpose, conteynyng a slender discourse of our communicatyon with the Quene, includyng a repetition of the begynnyng of the matyer and the contynuaunce of the same, with oure desire in fyne uppon the said conference; the copie whereof Your

---

[1] From a copy in Vaughan's handwriting, headed by Wriothesley: "Copie de la lre de "Madame la Regent a la Mate du Roy dAngleterre." The original is not preserved.

[2] Written by Vaughan.

Majestie

Majestie shall receyve herewith.[1] Most humbley beseching the same, as wee dyd before in oure former letters, that in cace we have therein don any thing contrary to Your Graces pleasure, or to the hurte of your affairs, it may please the

---

1 " The draught of our purpose delyveryd to the Regent.

" Where thEmperours Majestie hath heretofore made twoo overtures to the Kinges Majestie " of England, thone for a mariage to be hadd betwene thexcellent Prince Doon Loys, Infant du " Portugel, et tresnoble Dame Madame Mary, la fille du dict Majeste le Roy dAngleterre, thother " for a like mariage to be hadd betwene His Hieghnes and the tresexcellent Princesse the Duchesse " of Millain; which overtures, though they have been in communicatyon, yet for want of sufficiencye " of commission on thEmperours parte, the same have been steyed, and at the last brought to this " pointe, that the Kinges Majestie of Englande was contented, considering aswel the long distaunce " betwene Englande and Spayne, which might make longe delayes by doubtes that might arrise, " as the ernest desiers both of the said Emperour and the right Excellent Princesse the Quene of " Hungery Regent in the Lowe Parties, to conclude the said two alliaunces, that a sufficient " commission shuld be addressed from the said Emperor to the sayde Quene for that purpose: " For asmuche as bothe thEmperours Ambassadours in Englonde, and the Kynges Majestes Am- " bassadour in Spayne have certifyed, that the sayde commyssion is come to the sayde Quenys " handes, and that nevertheles it is signyfyed to the Kynges Majestie from good places, that " thoughe thEmperour have sent the sayde commission accordyng to the sayde order, and his pro- " myse theruppon made to Sir Thomas Wyot Knyght, His Graces Ambassadour in Spaigne, He " meanyth not to procede therin in suche ernest sorte as He hathe pretended, but to dissymule with " the Kynges Majeste of Englond, and by practise to holde His Grace in suspence, to thyntente " He maye the better worke his owen purposes, by a demonstration to the worlde that the Kynges " Majeste of Englonde shuld so depende upon thEmperours arbitre in these matiers of mariage, " that He myght conclude, or not conclude, with Hym at his pleasure; in so moche as it is further " said, that the said Duchesse of Millain hathe been secreatly also of late offered in mariage, " bothe in Fraunce, Cleves, and other places: Albeit the Kinges said Majeste cannot thinke that " eyther thEmperour, being a Prynce of honour and His Graces freend, or the Quene, whom His " Grace reputeth for a vertuouse and a good ladye, wold soo by dissimulation abuse His Grace, " being a Prince of suche honour and of so greate and long contynued frendeshipp towardes Him: " Yet remembering howe long the said commission hathe remayned nowe in the said Quenes " handes, His Majeste thought it convenient to sende unto Her, and to desire Her most hertely, " like a Princesse of vertue and honour, frankly to signifye unto His Grace, whether the Emperour " and She remayn of the same intent and purpose touching thise twoo mariages, as they have " shewed Themselfes heretofore in that behalf. Unto which declaration when the said Quene " had aunswered, that like as the Emperour is suche a Prince of honour, and soo desirous of " thentretaynement of the Kinges Hieghnes amyte, as He never ment to procede with His Grace, " ne any other, with any practise or dissimulation; soo His Majeste and the said Quene also " remeyned still in oone mynd and purpose, concernyng thise two overtures, what soever had been " said to the contrary; and wold be very gladd to procede in the same with suche diligence as " shuld appertein. It was thenne further related unto Her Grace, that seing the Emperour and " She were and contynued of that good inclinacion, to thentent it might appere that the Kinges " Majeste was also of an indifferent good conformyte to the same, His Majeste hadd gevin unto " his Ambassadours, nowe resident with the said Quene, powre to entre treatie with Her for " a conclusion in thise thinges, uppon conditions honorable and reasonable. Wherunto the said " Quene answeryd, that She wold appoynt a tyme to entre suche communycacion and treatie " with them, eyther presently or ymmedyatly after thentrevieu. Uppon whiche answer of the " sayde

the same to pardon us of your clemencye, and to accept our good willes and true meanyng, which thought it to be best as the tyme and occasion required. This discours, uppon Mondaye in the mornyng, wee sent to Doon Diego, declaring that, for the satisfaction of the Quene, we hadd put it in writing, though it neaded not, trusting that Her Grace wold nowe woorke as spedely with us, eyther by her entre in to communicatyon, which wee most desired, or at the least by the dispeche of the letters, which we had required, for our discharge towardes Your Hieghnes chiefly, and also for Your Gracys satisfaction in the declaration of their syncerytie of proceding, and their intent to goo furthe as they have desired. Whereunto wee prayed him to be a meane for the good demonstration of his good will towardes Your Majeste, and his desire to thadvauncement of thaffayres in communicatyon betwene us. This message we sent him by mouthe, soo instructing our messenger, that he tolde yt unto him, wee be assuered, with the same woordes. We wold not write, least the shewing of our letter might testifye that wee desired not thise thinges asmuche or more thenne they. At the receipt of the writing he prepared himself to the Quene, being at the delyverey thereof in the Courte; and after told our messenger that at night wee shuld, he trusted, receyve aunswere, to our contentment and satisfactyon. Whereof bycause wee wold put him in rememberaunce, wee invited him that night to souper, whereunto he condescended.

Thus having setfurth this matyer, wee tooke our jorney from Valenciennes to Cambray, and in the waye met with Thomas Barnabe, Your Graces servaunt; whoo brought us letters from my Lorde Pryve Seale signifying tharryvall of the letters sent unto Your Majeste from the Quene here, with others from Doon Diego, and a letter from my said Lorde Pryve Seale to the said Doon Diego, the copies of all which letters wee receyved also, for our better instruction. All which letters and copies wee perused at the next

---

" sayde Quene it was desyred, that eyther Her Grace wolde procede bifore thentrevieu, whiche " shulde be best, seyng She had the commyssion for that purpose bifore thentrevieu was spoken " of; orelles that Her Grace wolde at the leaste wryte three wordes to the Kynges Majeste " of Englonde, that She had harde his Oratours in their declaration of the premysses, that " thEmperour and Her Grace desyryd no thyng more then to procede to the conclusion of the " same, havyng onely differred the present entrie into suche treatie uppon the busynes of then- " trevieu, and till the same shalbe passyd, and that then Her Majestie wolbe redy at all tymes, " without delay or protraction, to enter this treatie, and in the same to wade, after suche sorte, " as the Kynges Majestie of Englonde shall see, that thEmperour and Her Grace do procede with " His Majestie in suche dyrect and frendely sorte, as shall apperteyne to His Graces satisfaction." There is also a French translation accompanying this document, headed by Wriothesley: " The " translacõn into French of our purpose exhibityd to the Lady Regent."

 bayting

bayting towne that wee came to, betwene Valencienns and Cambraye, and soo made as good spede as we might to Cambray, to thintent wee might that night have made Your Graces salutations to the Quene, with thankes for her letters, and to have felt her mynde touching oure purpose; but yt was soo late, that wee could get none accesse, nor almost for shame aske yt. And in dede wee were no more importune thenne neaded, hoping by Doon Diego de Mendoca to have receyved thaunswere that we loked for; whoo cam unto us at the tyme of souper, according to his promyse: and soo making him as good chere as we coulde, being none of our stuf nor plate come, by reason that oone of our cartes brake twoo leages owte of the towne; in the myddes of our souper cam in to us Sir Thomas Seymer, whoo brought us relation from M^r^ Browne and my Lorde Elect, howe they had been used with the Frenche King, to whom agayn we recounted oure storye here, which for thentreteynement and good woordes, sounding wel to our purpos, sumwhat differeth.

After souper we entred communication with Doon Diego touching our matyers, declaring that we trusted the Quene hadd nowe resolved uppon her aunswere. He tolde us the Quene and thEmperoure both remayned firmely in oone purpose, and that shulde appeire by theffectes, but as yet She hathe neyther appoynted the tyme of entre in to communication, ne yet taking order for the wryting of the letter. He said the tombeling of this entrevieu empeched and tombled Her so moche, that thoughe She wanted no good wyll, She wanted tyme. Wee tolde him those newes were to us most displeasaunt, for, wee saide, we hadd hitherto steyed to wryte any thing to Your Majestie, bicause wee wold wryte sumwhat certaynely, which wee knewe shuld muche content Your Hieghnes. And in dede wee dispeched Fraunces soo pryvely, that wee thinke certaynly noon of them knoweth of yt. He tolde us that Her Grace hadd the lesse care of this matyer, bicause She hadd wrytten alredy, and bad us assure ourselfes She wolde never vary from that wryting; swering ernestly, that he knowe Your Grace had not a better disposed frende on this side the sees, thenne the Quene. Wee tolde him we thought all to be true that he had declared, and yet wee said that wee were not satisfyed, for allthough Your Grace might percace take her letters in as good parte as She wrote them, yet Your Hieghnes might eyther thinke this entrevieu shuld make summe mutabilitie of purpose, or elles that we dyd not soo ernestly sollicyte thinges as apperteyned, having all this while non advertisement from us, and the same, whenne we shuld make yt, like to be a thing incertayn. Wee said Her Hieghnes might shewe us a special grace in the signification of the certayntye of her intent, eyther for present treatie, or writing to Your Majestie three

three woordes, that wee had doon our dieuties, and what She intended. He tolde us that he wolde be our ministre to quiet us, assone as he might possible. This doon, wee shewed him of the receipt of oure letters oute of England, and amonges the reste of oone directed to him from my Lorde Prive Seale; which as I, Thomas Wriothesley, delyvered unto him, soo he required mee to rede unto him the same, which I did accordingly. Whenne his letter was redd he seamed moche to rejoise at it, and gave very harty thankes to my Lorde Prive Seale for the same, recounting again his good inclination towardes Your Majestie, and soo, preparing himself to departe, promised again to sollicite our aunswere. After his departure wee sent oone to the Duke of Arscot, requiring him that, forasmuche as this entrevieu was nowe at hande, it wold like him to knowe the Quenes pleasure, whether wee shuld attend upon Her at the meting, or kepe on our jorney onely as She shuld remove, to be ready whenne it shuld please Her to call us to gyve our attendaunce. Wee saide Your Hieghnes pleasure was that wee shuld doo unto Her al thonour wee could, and wee wanted no good will taccomplishe the same. He receyved our message very thankfully, and promised us aunswere in the mornyng, which he sent unto us by a gentleman of his, by all lightlywoode of good havour; being this in effect, that the Duke had spoken with the Quene according to our desire, and that Her Grace very hertely thanked Your Hieghnes for the honour Your Grace dyd unto Her, and likewise gave us thankes for our good willes to satisfye the same; neverthelesse, forasmuche as this meating was but a private congratulation amonges her kinsfolkes, and that at the first congresse She purposed not to have any greate train with Her, Her Grace desired us also, for the tyme of her contynuaunce at Cambray, to putt ourselfes to no trouble, but whenne any shewe shuld be made or solemp thing doon, Her Grace wold be bolde to put us to pain, and reserve unto us our due places; extending also to satisfye our desires touching our busynes before her departure from Cambray. A like message wee receyved from Doon Diego, to whom we put our thinges in rememberaunce; with which messages we thought mete to content ourselfes, being the same very gently doon unto us.

On Tuisdaye[1] in the mornyng the Quene met with the French King, at a place called Crevicure, twoo leages oute of Cambray, the Duchesse of Millain being lefte at home, and many others, who, as we canne yet here, hathe no greate entretaynement of the Frenchemen. After dynner, sumwhat towardes night, the Frenche King and the Quene Regent came in to Cambray together, where the Quene gave Him the souper and the banquet.

[1] The 8th of October.

On Tuisday at night wee had advertisement from Doon Diego, that the next mornyng we shuld have the letters wee desired, and that the Quene wold desire us to take patyence for our entre in to treatie, tyll her retorne to Bruxelles, at which tyme She wold not fayle with suche diligence to goo thorough, as shuld be unto Your Graces good contentation; offering with the same, to me, Her Graces phesition tattend uppon me; for which we gave humble thankes, and made him aunswere, that though the present entre in to treatie shuld have been more acceptable unto us, yet we knowe it was not Your Majesties pleasure we shuld further presse Her, thenne apperteyned; and if it might please Her Grace to dispech thise letters, wee wold addresse them to Your Majestie, and attende her pleasure uppon Your Graces aunswere.

On Wenesday in the mornyng came unto us Mons[r] Rombalt, the Quenes Secretary, and first made Her Graces commendations, and tolde us Her Grace was very sorye to here of the disease of me, Thomas Wriothesley, and for the bettre curing of my helthe required me to steye there, if I wold, or elles to returne to Bruxelles; where I might take myne ease till her returne, at which tyme She wold not fayle to entre with us according to our desir, and in the meane season write, for our contentement, though her letters sent before imported asmoche for her parte, as She could write nowe. We gave Her Grace humble thankes, that it pleased Her to have suche regarde unto me; and as for my demore behynde, made aunswere, that Your Graces pleasure was, we shuld doo unto Her all the honour we coulde, and therefore we wold not tarry behinde, oneles Her Grace shuld commaunde us, as wee trusted She wolde not doo. He saide Her Grace dyd referre yt to our oune pleasurs, but She signifyed this by waye of advise, knowing of the disease of me, Thomas Wriothesley; and thenne he tolde us that he wold goo to dispech the letter. We gave him thankes, and said the present entree shuld have been more pleasaunt, specially to me, Thomas Wriothesley, for that I wold have hoped the soner to have returned home, where I doubted not I shuld sone be cured. Thus he departed from us, and within an howre after came with the letter, and the copie which we hadd desired. We noted sumwhat the megernes of yt, which he excused for want of tyme and leisour, and said we might supplye that which wanted; and therfor, being the same wrytten in hast, there was a clause of credence left unto us for a more ample declaration. We gave him thankes for his paynes, and soo we departed with the trayne towardes this towne of Saint Quintyne, where we thought mete to dispech Barnabe again, by whom Your Grace shal receyve the said letter. Thus have we declared to Your Majeste oure hole progresse sithens the dispech of our last letters hetherto,

hetherto, and eftsones besech Your Majestie most humbly to pardon us, if we have in any thing doon otherwise thenne shalbe consonant to Your Graces pleasure.

Wee leve to write of the meting of the Frenche Quene and the Regent, and of thentre of the same in to this towne, bicause we doubt not but Your Majestie shalbe fully advertised thereof by the meanes of others your Oratours and servauntes here. This we thought good to adde, that asfarr as wee canne perceyve, thise folkes have ful intent to entre with Your Hieghnes at their return. Whereuppon considering the wayte and gravitie of the matiers, under Your Graces correctyon, we thinke yt very expedient bothe for thonour of thEmperour to be treated; and, for that it may appere that Your Highnes intendeth to procede with them, according to our declarations, that Your Majeste shuld sende over summe personage of estimatyon, wel acqueynted with the framyng of treatyes; for elles we shalbe muche troubled, wanting the perfyt knowleage and depenes of lernyng mete for those matyers, and they shall thinke, whenne they shall see us rawe, and to woorke our thinges with great difficultie, and yet percace not soo perfytly as apperteyned, that Your Hieghnes intendethe not to procede thoroughly with them. And howe soever Your Graces wisdom shall in fyne thinke most convenient for You to procede, yet in the meane tyme the thing wold, in our poore opinions, be soo used, as Your Graces honour shuld be in nowise touched. Beseching Your Majestie to pardon this our boldenes, and to accept our good willes, which wold all Your Graces affaires to be soo handled, as might be most for Your Hieghnes honour, and the good advauncement of Your Majesties most godly and discreate purposes. Thus we beseche Our Lorde to have Your Majestie in His blessed tuition. From Saynt Quyntynes, the 10th daye of October.

Your Majesties moost humble subgiettes and servauntes,

(*Signed*) THOMS WRIOTHESLEY.
STEPHEN VAUGHAN.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Hieghnes.

DVIII. KING HENRY VIII. *to* WRIOTHESLEY *and* VAUGHAN.[1]

TRUSTY and welbiloved, We grete you well. And by your letters from Valentiennes, dated on Sondaye last, and addressed unto Us, We perceyve the good

[1] An original draft corrected by Crumwell.

diligence

diligence used by you both, in reporting to our derest syster the Quene Regente; and howe you, our Conseiller Thomas Wryothesley, notwithstanding your grevouse fiever, have omitted no celerite that could be required, and after your arryvaill, thernest dexteritie used in the expression of bothe your charge with good discretion: for the whiche, having your procedinges therin right acceptable, We geve unto you our herty thankes. And wheras We understand the grete recueill and gentil entretenement ye have had, aswell of our saide deare syster, as of the rest of the noble men of that Courte, it is moche to our contentation, their kyndnes wherin We moche consydre and take in good part; requiring you, in our name, to geve unto them all our condigne thankes, and namely to Don Diego de Mendoza, who by your report hath shewed hym self honorable towardes you, for our sake.

For thanswer of theffect of your letters, We doubt not but by this tyme ye have receyved such letters, as by our commandement our right trusty and right welbiloved Counseiller the Lord Prive Seale hath addressed unto yow by our servaunt Thomas Barnabey, mencionyng amplely the receipt of our said systers letters of the 17th of the last moneth; the which, joyned nowe therto thanswer ye have lately receyved, the good towardnes and inclination She showeth on that part, We take for very aggreable and thankfull. Wherfor We woll that at your next oportune accesse, upon the receipt hereof, ye shal both make our affectuouse commendation unto Her, and geve Her our right cordiall thankes for the same, requyring Her, that contynuyng her gentil mynde and affection towardes Us, and having nowe thEmperours power and commission, it maye like Her, freely and frankly, to procede furth to the entreating with you, our Ambassadours and Commissioners in that behalf, with such reasonable conditions, as We may have cause to condescende to some such frendely final conclusion and resolution, as may be consonant to our syncere and ancien amyties and allyances; whiche our confidence is She woll not faile to do according to her promesses, and so appoincte convenient Commissioners, tyme, and place, as shal apperteyn. Wherupon ye shal, having the same appointed, entre such ernest conference and communication, as your instructions doo porporte. For your better help ayde and assistence wherto, We have assigned our trusty Counseiller Doctor Kerne to resorte thither unto yow, and ther to geve unto you his best advise of lernyng, in all thinges consernyng our affayres, and for that purpose have joynyd hym in commyssyon with yow. The which our pleasure is, that at his commyng ye shal present unto our said syster, and with our recommendations and thankes aforesaid, to shewe unto Her the cause of his commyng to be to joyn with yow in all the conferences and communications of our affayres, and also in maters of the law, wherin

wherin We repute hym well lerned, and to be assistent unto yow in your conferences and communications; requyryng Her so to accepte and take hym.

We have also appoincted our trusty and right welbiloved Conseiller, Sir Anthony Browne, to resorte unto her Court, and to make unto Her, as on our behalf, our most hartye recommendacyons; lyk as at his commyng he shall declare unto you. Ye shal receyve hym at his commyng, and prepare his loging therafter for the same intent, and after conference had with hym of the occurrences of all parties, and having obteyned his accesse unto Her, ye shal addresse hym for your best accoyntaunce ther, and so accompanye and presente hym accordingly. Not omytting allwayes fully and amply to write unto Us, with your accustumed diligence and dexteritie, of all and singuler your conferences and communications upon thentreatie and successes ther, to thentent We may signifie unto you, afore any finall conclusion or resolution, our pleasure upon every of the same particularly, as shalbe thought to Us convenient.

DIX. WRIOTHESLEY, &c. *to* CRUMWELL.

PLEASITH Your Lordeshipp to be advertised that sithens the dispeche of Barnaby, wee have receyved by Fraunces the currour the Kinges Hieghnes letters, and also your Lordshipps, aunswering to ours written from Valencyannes, with suche a declaration of the good taking of our service, as were ynough to make men, that were going a pace, gladd to runne, till they shuld breake their shynnes; as the same hathe soo comforted us bothe, that wee be nowe armed, any languishing sycknes or other chaunce that may happen notwithstanding, to goo thorough all stormes in His Majesties service, as wee trust to His Hieghnes contentation and pleasure, wee dare for ourselfes laye furthe as good willes thereunto, as any poore men lyving. And where it was specifyed in the same letters, that wee shuld accompany and present Maister Browne to the Regent, conformably to the purport thereof wee gave advertisement of the same to Her Majestie, prayeng Her Grace tappoynt us a tyme for that purpose. Whereupon She appoynted us yesterday in the mornyng. Neverthelesse, after that assignement made unto us, Her Grace sent us woorde that the Frenche King had soo instanced Her to goo as that daye furthe on hunting, that She could not conveniently kepe her promyse, desiring us of patience till this daye; wherewith (as it became us) wee were content. And soo resting uppon that aunswere, yesternight late arryved here M^r^ Kerne; and, forasmuche as wee had not tyme convenient wel to digest oure letters, which

he

he brought with hym, before this mornyng, being the more parte of us in bedd before his arryvall, uppon consultation betwene us by letters, oure lodginges being a good distaunce aparte, it was agreed that wee shuld signifye to Don Diego this mornyng erly, that albeit wee hadd made instance to speke with the Quene, which we did alsoo still muche desire, yet oure matiers were of no suche importaunce, but that wee might and wold gladly tarry her pleasure; considering specially, that wee hadd herde that Her Grace shuld be a litle troubled in her hed, and that nevertheles She was invited by the French King in such wise to visite Chauntlie, an housse of the Constables 9 leages hens towardes Parrys, that She hadd condescended this daye to repayre thether, whiche removing we thought to be soo molestious to Her, that wee wold not otherwise presse nor trouble Her Majestie for oure accesse, till her returne, thenne shuld stande with her pleasure. To this message we hadd aunswere by Don Diego, who taryeth here behinde Her, as the greate parte of her trayne dothe the semblable, that Her Grace toke our gentlenes in mervelous thankfull parte, and dyd us to wyte, that at her returne, whiche if She might shuld be on Saturdaye or on Sondaye at the furthest, She wold not fayle to here us at oure oune pleasures, and that She thought She shuld receyve greate honour by oure repayre toguyther unto Her. And Don Diego sent us woorde, that he never sawe Her of soo good disposition towardes oure matiers in all his lief, as She was in this conference concerning oure cummyng to her presence. Wee have gevin him knowleage of tharryval of Maister Kerne, whom wee purpos also to present at our next accesse. Wee cannot see but wee may trust of as good an ende as wee have had a begynnyng, which hetherto hathe been bothe freendely and honorable. Wee feare nothing but oure oune insufficiencye and inhabilite to the handeling of suche weightye matyers: for if the commission be made to the Quene, as wee doubt not but She is oone and principall in yt, She woll (as wee thinke) sytt with us at our first congresse; and howe unmete wee be to mache with Her, ourselfes doo wel acknowlege. Wee kepe our jugementes indifferent, till wee shall see more, and yet wee be compelled to hope wel in the meane season. God advaunce that parte, that may be most for the Kinges Majesties honour and suretie, with the weale of his noble Realme. Asferre as wee canne possibly lerne, here is nothing doon, nor lyke to be doon, but making of good chere, which M^r^ Wyattes letter oute of Spayne dothe also confyrme. Moche monye there is spent in gaye vayne costly apparaill. Wee think a good meny by this tyme repent this jorney. The Burgonyons, as the sayeng is, wold be at home, thinking long till the tyme of oure returne, which as it is saide shalbe aboute Thursday next at the furthest. Thus muche we thought mete to signifye,

to

to thintent your Lordshipp may advertise the Kinges Majestye of the state of thinges here; for whose prosperite wee shalbe dayly peticyoners, and likewise for your Lordshipps helth, which wee beseche his goodnes to preserve. From Compeigne, the 17th of Octobre.[1]

Your Lordshippes bounden Beadismen,

(*Signed*) THOMAS WRIOTHESLEY.
STEPHEN VAUGHAN.
EDWARD CARNE.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable and our singuler good Lord, my Lorde Pryve Seale.

DX. KING HENRY VIII. *to* BROWNE.[2]

By the King.

TRUSTY and welbiloved, We grete you well. And wheras We perceve, not only by your letters and of your collegge allsoo[3], but by sundry other most credeable reaportes and relations made unto Us, that ye have had very slendre recuel at your arryvaile, and worse entreteignement sythens the same, aswell in appointement of lodging as other your necessaries to be hadd ther, and much under that hiegh and moost honorable estate you beare, being our Ambassadour ther, and representing in maner our Personne, to our no litle mervaile that in a cuntrey called of so muche civilitie, and amonges personnes taken of so gentle and curtoyse entreteignement, ye fynde so litle gentylnes and curtosye; being veray displeasaunt of such proceding with you by them, whom We have somuche estemed and loved: wheruppon considering the litle estimation and respect they have hadd to our honour and estymation att this tyme, and allsoo consydering the saide unkinde dealing with you, with

---

[1] There is a private letter of the same date from Wriothesley to Crumwell, thanking him for the aid he had received from a physician sent by Crumwell, asking for two or three tuns of beer to be sent to Antwerp, which Wriothesley thinks will cure him; and entering in detail into the heavy expenses they are put to at Compiegne.

There is also a private letter from Vaughan, in which he dwells on his insufficiency to satisfy the King's expectation in so weighty a charge as his present ministry, to which he thinks Wriothesley much more equal: he also adverts to the heavy expenses.

[2] From an original minute.

[3] There are letters to Crumwell from Bishop Boner alone, dated the 15th of October, from Boner and Browne jointly, and from Browne alone, dated the 17th of the same month, all from Compiegne, containing nothing important, but complaints of their unkind treatment.

thair long delaies made unto you for your aunswere; We canne no lesse do, but commaunde you, that assone and incontynently as ye shall have visyted our dearest sister the Quene Regent, like as We have bifore appointed unto you by our other letters, which We doubt not but ye have allredy doon, ye shall resort to our good brother is presence, whersoever He shalbe; and, at such tyme as ye shall suppoose Him to be moost busye in pastyme of huntyng or otherwise, to declare unto Him on our bihalf, that sythens the opening of your chardge to Him, you and your collegge have ever abyden and wayted for his good aunswer, for the which ye have so long taryed, that the tyme prescribed unto you by our last letters for your retourne is allredy expired, soo that ye canne ne may any lenger tarye. It maye therfour please Him to geve you leave to departe, forasmuch as, you maye saye, your collegg the Bisshop of Hereford, being resident abowtes Hym, shall remayn styll there, redye at all tymes to receave his said aunswere: signifieng unto Him, that being commaunded as is aforesaide, ye darr tarye no lenger, but must nedes retourne according to our commaundement geven unto you by our said letters; offering unto Him to be otherwise at his good commaundement in any thinge, wherein ye canne ministre unto Him any service, with suche other kinde wordes of office, as to your discretion shalbe thought moost convenyent to be used: and so take your leave. And what soever excuse He shall make unto you, or desire you that you shulde longer tarye for aunswere, ye shall nevertheles resorte unto Us hither againe, with convenient celeritie to be used in your retourne.

DXI. Wriothesley, &c. *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleaseth Your Majestie to be advertised, that albeit wee have no further matyer of importaunce to be wrytten to Your Hieghnes, thenne ys conteyned in oure former letters, oure tyme of entree in to communycation being differred till our returne in to the Lowe Partyes, as our sayde former letters doo purpourt and testifye; yet having thoportunytie of this messenger, wee could not pretermytt to signifye, that wee fynde the myndes of the Regent and the nobles on that syde all of oone sorte, asferre as by owtwarde thinges wee be hable to judge and determyne. Trusting that thise good demonstrations woll bring furthe suche effectes, as shalbe finally to Your Majesties contentation, which we onely desire, as to our bounden dieutyes apperteyneth.

Thus

Thus commytting the further declaration of oure entretaynement to the credyt of this berer Maister Browne, wee shall beseche Oure Lorde to preserve Your Majestie in most prosperous felicite. From Compien, the 21th of Octobre.

Your Majesties most humble subgiettes
and servauntes,
(*Signed*) THOMAS WRIOTHESLEY.
STEPHEN VAUGHAN.
EDWARD CARNE.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestie.

DXII. WRIOTHESLEY *to* CRUMWELL.[1]

PLEASITH Your Lordship to be advertised, that by Barnabe I have receyved the lettres, with such other writinges as it pleased you taddresse unto me by the same. The whiche, as I shall only use according to your instruction, soo I must nedes signifie to your Lordship that I like the same right well, and trust the divi[*se*] shall bring furth good effecte. Albeit, as your Lordship [*shall per*]ceyve by the discours of my lettres, I make no sure foundation uppon mennes countenaunces, notwithstanding the same be to be praised, for that, being of soo good a sorte as they be, they shewe an estimation of my maister, whiche must nedes conforte every good servaunt. The chief grounde that I take to force as good deades on this side, as we have demonstrations, is, that they see us as necessary for thEmperour as He is for us, and soo necessary for Him that He cannot fynde out other like alliance for his purpose in all Christendom. For this I take for a plain resolution that, whatsoever shall bee said, He woll never part [*with*] Myllan in the , yet on [*the*] other hand, that He shal not accompt Himself and his posteritie sure of. It lieth soo, that He seethe, if it shuld come in to his possession, whose appetite He knoweth stank saciable, He must bid a vale shortly after to all the rest that He hathe that waye, and so shutt Himself out of Italy, and want his landing places at Genes and other portes, that serve Him for many greate purposes. And therfore if He may get us to joyne with Him for the keping of it only from theyr handes, of whom He shuld ever lyve in feare, if they

[1] This letter is holograph, and much mutilated by damp.

have it, whatsoever shuld ensue besides, what a benefite shall it be to Him, what a quiet shal He get by it to the furtherance of his other porposes agenst the Turke, where, asferre as I canne lerne, his harte resteth. Thenne may He boldly procede in his enterprises, the thing being of the self hable to doo moche in defence, and we being suche a presidie unto it, that concurring with the Lowe Parties it shuld be to hote for Him, whenne thEmperor were abrode, to move his fote almost out of thise parties, to defende the rest he hathe in [*Pi*]emount. This makethe me think that we maye have good successe, and to this I joyne the bestowing of his two kinswomen, which maye wel also move Him, with some remembrance of the greate freendship shewed unto Him by the Kinges Majestie.

But nowe I shal beseche your Lordship most humbly to call to your remembrance, in what cace we stande here for want of instruction, being our matiers of suche importance as they be. We have commission to treate of two mariages; but no jote of instruction what we may offre, at the least for the manners sake, to make them thinke that we meane to goo thorough with them. They of great auctoritie experience and estimation that shall undoubtedly joyne with us, when we shal entre, though we woll presse them asmoch as may be possible, to coughe out what they wold desier, yet we may not think but they woll doo the like to us, and by articles we must procede with them, soo that if we presse them in any article to growe to thuttermost pointe they may be stretched to, they woll in the same again tast us for our side; and if they shall see that we canne saye nothing, they shall percace judge worse thenne wer expedient; which we desire to be avoyded for thonors sake of our maister, conside[*ring their*] good wordes, and for the furtherance also of the matiers to be treated. And untyl suche tyme as we shall have further knowleage from thens, we purpose to procede aftre this sorte and maner folowing.

First, at our first congresse, we entende to make a brief declaration of suche overtures, as have been made by thEmperour, bothe touching his desire to entre a straycter amytie, and also touching these two alliances, howe the same were brought to communication; and howe the steye of conclusion proceded from that side, bothe in defaulte of commission and instruction; and how, this notwithstanding, it appereth (like as for thone parte we be hable to testifie) that both Princes remayn in the same mynde they were in touching the matiers before touched: advising herupon that they woll use that franknes that shal apperteyn, and require suche conditions, as the Kinges Majeste, being a Prince of such wisedom and experience, as He canne aswel waye there cace as his owne, may wel agree unto. And here we woll put them

them to the declaration of their my[*ndes*], upon whiche of thise thinges [*we*] shall first . And if they shall desire to begy[*nne with*] the streighter amytie, we shall put them to [*the*] utterance of the thinges, whiche they desire to estab[*lishe*] in the same; and therof we shal advertise. Yf they shall instant to medle first with the mariages, we shal thenne put them to the treatie of that first, that touchethe the Lady Mary, in the whiche we porpose chiefly to bynde them to thre several pointes.

First, that Doon Loys shal, by a daye, be invested in Myllan; with a remayndre to theires of there two bodyes.

Second, that they shal take her in the state she is, and never to make any clayme by her; but, in cace of defaulte of yssue masle or female lawfull, that title to be given unto her nowe, by the Kinges Majeste, as the same hath been offred.

Third, that in cace it shuld be his chaunce herafter, whiche God forbidde, to succede in the Crowne of England, by her title, that then he shalbe bounde to stande to all the lawes of the Realme at this daye in ure, without alteration of any of the same.

Thenne for the dote, the dowar, the paiment of it, the tyme of mariage, her traduction and her returne at libertie, with suche other thynges as be to be remembered, we trust to deale with them indifferent[*ly well*]; yet, if we knewe how f[*arre we might*] therin goo, and what we might accept, it were to us a greater quiet, and no lesse furtherance to the matier.

Touching thother mariage, we porpose first to presse that the Kinges Majeste may see her.

Aftre to tast them for the paiment of her dowary by assignment in Flaunders.

For the title of Denmarke, and thaide to the recoverey of the same; which I care not, for my litle wyt, thoughe it were scraped out of the boke.

For her traduction, tyme of solemnisation, and other thinges; we shall jomble with them all we may, tyl we may here more certain matier from thens.

And if it shuld chaunce them, in the pointe of straicter amyte, to desire ayde against the Turke, or contribution to the defence of Millan, and therin to presse us; we porpose against those thinges to set our pencion, and to see what ayde they woll give us for the constrainct of the French men to the payment therof. And also that they shal take no peace without the Kynges Highnes, with a general clause to ayde us if we

against us.

Thus

Thus I am bold to write my fantazie to your Lordeship, beseching the s[*ame*] to take it in good parte, and to advertise her[*eof*] what your wisedom shal thinke mete for us. I am not soo strong as I wold I were, which may wel appere by my writing; but knowing to whom I write, I doubt not but both the tenour and the letter shalbe wel taken.

The D[*uke*] of Arskottes sonne[1] goethe to thEmperour in post, as we can yet judge, to bere newes of this gaye entreteynment; and, as we here, Don Diego goethe also shortly[2].

The Duke of Vandosme is a great woer to the Duchesse of Millain, but we here not that he receyveth any comforte.

To make an ende, though I be kynne, for my belef, to S^{t} Thomas, to whom Christ said "Beati qui non viderint, et crediderint," touching the thinges nowe in treatie, yet must I nedes of dieute advertise, that there hathe been as great a diversite, sithens our cummyng, to M^{r} Browne and his college, betwen their handeling and ours, as is almost betwen frendeship and enmyte. And suerly, Sir, I think the hundrethe poundes that you gave me at my cummyng forthe, with the plate that you , have been missed for the Kinges reputation, though nothing elles sh[*old*] ensue for 10 tymes the value of it. For like as without that we shuld have been, in al this triumphe, but miserable ambassadors, so we have used all thinges hitherto in suche sorte, and soo trust to contynue, as His Majeste shall have honour by us, whiche, bicause M^{r} Browne and M^{r} Seymor canne more amply declare, thenne I canne nowe without being herwith over laboured, I referre the same to their further credite. Beseching Our Lorde to sende Your Lordship healthe. From Compien, the 21th of Octobre.

Surely, Sir, M^{r} Browne and M^{r} Kerne also wer honorably used with the Regent.

Your Lordships most bounden,

THOS WRIOTHESLEY.[3]

---

[1] Charles, Prince of Chimay.

[2] It appears by a letter from Vaughan to Crumwell of the 3d of November, that Mendoza left Antwerp in post for Spain on the 29th of October, and was looked for again shortly in post.

[3] In a letter to Crumwell from Bruxelles of the 1st of November (which is very much mutilated by damp), Wriothesley, after complaining of his illness, which enfeebled his body and troubled his mind, states that the Queen is not expected to return for four days, and he conjectures that She will not enter into treaty with them, till She hears out of Spain. He mentions that the French King has made presents to the extent of 50000 or 60000 crowns, and among others a diamond to the Queen Regent: and that "importune labor has been made on the French "partie, at the late entervieu, for a mariage betwene the Duke of Orleance and the Duchesse of "Millain, soo as Millain indede might be maried with them, for the Frenchmen be still in dotage "with Millain."

DXIII. HARVEL *to* CRUMWELL.[1]

AFTER dew reverence and salutacions. The 3 of the present I wrote last unto your Lordship; and sens, by letters from Corfu, we wer certefied that, the 26 passid, Andrea Doria with his hole navye went with deliberacion to fight with Barbarossa; who was issuid owt of Prevesa with al his galeis and fustes, and shewid, contrarye to mennis opinion, grete valour, not recusing the batail, if thocasion had so given; but, after that both armyes wer in sight, camme a grete calme, so that Andrea Dorias ships cowde not go forwardes, but remaynid backe the distance of abowt 10 miles from the Turkes navye, except only 2 ships of this cite, the Galion and the Barsotta, the two best armid ships apon the sees, and 2 other of thEmperoures ships, one Biskayne and one Portingal; and thes 4 ships wer gon forwardes in thenemyes danger, ayenst wich 40 Turkich galeis fawght 5 howris longe a grete batail, but the 2 Venetians ships defendid them strongely, and sanke, as it is raportid, 6 Turkiche galeis, and dide thenemyes moche other grete dommages. Of the Venetians part wer slayne not passing 15 men, but many woundid. The Biskayn ship fawght extremely, not withowt grete losse of men, and retornid saff, with her maste broken and the ship moche torne in peces. The Portingal, as I undirstond, was sancke undir water. Andrea Doria, contrarye to his deliberacion, wold not strike batail that day, bycawse his ships, wich was a principal part of his strenght, cowde be to none use, and to fight with Barbarossa only galeis ayenst galeis, he thawght it of grete peril, and no wisedome to commite al the moment, aswel of the Cristen as Imperial state, to dowtful fortune. Ayen he considerid that Barbarossa cowde not have taken soche boldenes, withowt groundide cawse, wiche he reputid to be in taking upe into his galeis a grete nomber of new men, wiche he had found in Prevesa, sent thether pourposely, so that men stime Barbarossas galeis to have ben mannid beyond mennis opinion. Divers infamith Andrea Doria that he shold have lost soche occasion, imputing it to a vile minde; but of al prudent men and of gravite, his concel is stimid greate and moche prudent, to have abstaynid from batail, althinges considerid. And after the said batail of the ships, towardes night the winde grew bigge, and cawsid both navyes to withdraw, Barbarossa in Prevesa, and Doria in Corfu; from whens ben letters of the 8 present, signifying that they had reducid al ther ships to 35 in

[1] Holograph.

nomber,

nomber, and had diminishid the galeis 10 lesse, wherof 2 wer taken by the Turkes, one Venetian, and the other of the Busshops of Rome, the rest wer disarmid to make the other bettir and stronger. And the deliberacion was taken to go to Dirachium[1], and ther to set aland and occopye that port, and fortefye it for the use of warre; but by thincursion of the Turkes galeis in the fardist place of thiland of Corfu, wher they have don dommage, and also in other places therabowtes, Andrea Doria hat differrid his going to Dirachium; and what shal folow is unknowen. It semith that Andrea Doria hath consentid to winter with the Venetians in thes partes togither. Barbarossa finally shewith himself a grete captayne, both in concel as also corage, and is stronge, fereful, and a dangerous ennemye. Men thinke, for the winter wiche is at hand, that nothing of moment shal folow betwen thes 2 powars. The Turkes oste is in Moldavia, and hath besegid 3 townis of strenght, wiche ben defendid valiantly: and the Caraboldan or Duke of Moldavia hath abowt 30000 horsemen good wariers. Also King John of Hungarye, the said Caraboldans frend and naybour, hath in redines abowt 40000 horsemen, and gevith socoures to the Caraboldan. Also lately the said King John slew abowt 5000 Turkes, wich wer entrid in his contre to brenne and destroye, of the wiche Turkes none skapid alive, for they wer inclosid in certayne rivers; and this they affirme for trowith from sondrye places. ThEmperours dawghter Duches of Florence[2] is gon to Rome, to marye with the Busshop of Romis nevew Piero Loigis sonne, not a litil to thadmiracion of men, being the said Piero Loigi bastard, and vitious above any I know in Italye; wherin many men repute thEmperour hath lackid prudence and jugement, and regardid his dignite litil, to preferre a smal utilite to honour. Men thinke by this affinite thEmperour shal prevayle of the Busshop of Romis riches and authorite; but ayen in the other parte, thEmperour shal lese the favour and devotion of many men.

Yesterday camme newis of the Duke of Urbins[3] deth in Pesaro, not withowt grete sorow of the most part of Italians, for he was plainly the chef glorye of Italye in militarye vertu, and no man in Italye matchid bettir the Romayn Bushope, then this Duke; whose sonne is of 25 yeris of age, folowing in al thinges the fathers steppis; and his state is stronge by the provision of

---

[1] Durazzo.

[2] Margaret, natural daughter of the Emperor, married, 1536, Alexander de Medici, Duke of Florence, who died 1537, and she married again, 1538, Octavius Farnese, son of Peter Lewis Farnese, and afterwards Duke of Camerino.

[3] Francis Mary da Ruvere, Duke of Urbino, is said to have died of poison. He was succeeded by his son Guidobald.

the

the late Duke, who made many strong fortressis. Many thinke the Bushope of Rome wil invade the state of Urbin, now that the Duke is gone, who was moche fearid; and by this mannis deth it may be that many thinges wil innovate in Italye. Other we have not historial. I commende me evermore to Your Lordships good favour. Almightye God preserve the same in helth and joy. In Venice, the 25 of October, 1538.

Your Lordships pore Servant,

(*Signed*) EDMOND HARVEL.

(*Superscribed*)
To the most Honorable Lorde of the Prevye Seale, my singulier good Lord.
In London.

DXIV. HARVEL *to* CRUMWELL.[1]

MOST Honorable and my singulier good Lorde, in my most hartye maner I commend me to Your Lordship. By my last, of the 25 passid, I certefied the same of thuniversal newis then occorrent; and sens, we undirstowde off the Turkes departing from Moldavia, with his hoste, towardes Constantinople, wher they stime he shold be abowt Cristmas. He hath taken one of the chef townis from the Caraboldan, rather by practise and prodicion then by strenght, and hath given it to a kinsman of the said Caraboldan, and made him Duke of that contree, and left him good presidye for his defension ayenst the Caraboldan, who lyeth in the montains with a good nomber off men. Ther was slayne abowt 6000 Turkes in those partes.

Also it is said that King John of Hungary is agreed with the Turke, to whome the said Kinge givith 300 thousand duces, to be paid in certayne yeris; but Kinge John scusith this dede to Ferdinando, saying, that He made this agrement only to conserve his contre from the Turkes ruyne and depopulacions, and to set atance apon his peple of a grete sum off monye for this cawse; and at time convenient He wil do his dewtye with other Cristen Princes. It is unknowen with what minde the said Kinge John procedith; it semith that He wold be frend to al partes. The Kinge of Polayne givith his dawghter[2] to the said King John, wiche is a grete affinite for both partes.

The Cristen navye departid from Corfu the 24 passid, towardes Castel Novo, wiche the Cristen men toke perforse, not withowt grete contencion, for

[1] Holograph.

[2] Isabella.

 ther

ther was a presidye of abowt 1500 Turkes in the towne, and this folowid the 27 passid; the Cristen men kepe the towne with a good nomber of men, rekening to be of moche importance. Also the Cristen part hath taken many other townis therabowt. The voyce is, that the Cristen powar wil constrayne Ragusa to pay a grete sum of monye, and to cawse the Ragosois to leve the Turkes part and amitye, wiche they have openly folowid hertofor; but by the next letters from tharmye we shal know the successe of al thinges. It is stimid that the Cristen navye wil go to Dirachium, and afterward retorne to Corfu, wher they wil winter. Barbarossa continuith at Previsa with his navye, and commith abrode daily towardes Corfu, and infestith the sees after soche maner, that no ships can entre into this Venecian Golff withowt peril. Lately he toke 5 vesselles wiche camme from Cipres and Candye. In the taking of Castel Novo hath folowid grete debate betwen the sodiars for the praye. The Spaynardes hath perforse taken away the Italians and galiottes partes, and woundid them sore; and thes men are nothing satisfied to see ther men thus evil intreatid off the Imperialls. Finally ther grudge is grete ayenst Spaynardes, and they seame to be wery of thes warris, wiche is the ruyne of this cite, lacking doinges, and being at charges extreame and insuportable.

ThEmperoures dawghter, Duches of Florence, was lately received in Rome with grete festes and pompe.

By letters owt of Spayne, of the 22 passid, thEmperour tendid to nothing but to prepare for his comming to Italye by al February at fardist, for by al January or half February He make rekening to be imbarkid withowt fawte. Howbeit they raport that thEmperoures Concel with the grete men of Spayne diswadid this entreprice, and wold have it diferid lengar, til He had put his thinges in bettir order, and gatherid more treasour, wiche is nedeful for so grete warre ayenst the Turke. It is raportid that thEmperour hath made provision of 4 milions of gold. Other we have not of any wayghte.

Thes dais passid her was one Antonye, who was somtime the Markes of Dorsettes Secretarye, and after your Lordship servant, as he shewid me. What besines he had to do in thes partes I know not, but by certayne that spake with him, I undirstond that he was comme owt of Ireland, and axid for the Cardinal Pole, saying that he wold go to Rome. Howbeit they say that he is retornid to Paris. Having no letters from your Lordship, nor knowing his besines, I gaff him litil credite; the man semid to me of smal experience by any thing I cowde perceve, and I cowde not for my dewtye but make mention of the man.

At

At this present howre camme letters from the Rectour of Corfu, of the 3th present, signifying that the 2th of thinstant Barbarossa passing along by Corfu with 130 sailis entring in this Venecian Golf, and going toward Valona, wherin aperith greate habundance of corage; and if soche audacite be groundid with prudence and good concel, Barbarossa is worthye grete lawde; whether he commith to impedite the Cristen armye, or to comite batail, it is uncertayne; but it is moche likely that the 2 naval powars might strike batail togither. Barbarossa is a grete and formidable ennemye. Also ther ben that fearith of prodicion. And betwen the Venecians and Genevois ther is litil benivolence and amitye, as farre as I can perceve. I comend me alwais to Your Lordships gracious favour. The grace of God be ever with the same. In Venice, the 15th day off November, 1538.

Your Lordships pore servant,
Edmond Harvel.

(*Superscribed*)
To the most Honorable Lorde of the Prevye Seale, my singulier good Lorde.
In London.

DXV. King Henry VIII. *to* Wriothesley, Vaughan, *and* Carne.[1]

Trusty and welbiloved, We grete you well. And have receaved your lettres, wherby, and also by the reaport of our trusty and welbiloved Counsaillour Sir Anthony Browne Knight, oon of the Gentlemen of our Pryvey Chambre, lately our Ambassadour in Fraunce, and otherwise, We perceave the good ernest will and affection you all do and intende to procede in the chardge by Us committed unto you; and that albeyt ye, Thomas Wriothesley, be weake and sore vexed with your febver, yet you have such good alacritie of hert and courage, and use such diligent dexteritie, as the default of your weakenes is amplely compensed and supplied with the same: for the which your gentle myndes We geve unto you all our hartie and condigne thankes. And forasmuch as We do suppose that our sister the Quene Regent is nowe at this present, or elles wolbe shortly, at Bruexelles, where it is appointed that ye shall entre your negociation, and begynne to intreate upon our affaires;

[1] From a fair minute, corrected in many places by Sadleyr. It bears no date, but must have been despatched about the middle of November.

calling to our rememberaunce that at your departure ye had but generall instructions, wherupon you shulde induce som conference, We have nowe, against the tyme of your further communication to be had and treated, thought good to instructe you somwhat more specially of our mynde; referring the rest, and further particularities thereof, to be declared unto you from tyme to tyme, as the cace shall require upon your advertismentes to be geven unto Us, of such conferences communications and occurrences, as shall happen to occurre betwene youe: being whereof advertised, ye shalbe duely answered of our pleasour more specially. For We be not now so farre distaunt asundre, but that We maie in veray short tyme be advertised of all theffectes and occurrences there, and likewyse to signifye unto you our pleasure again therupon.

Wherfor for the begynning of your communication and conference at the tyme appoynted to intreate, you shall first, aftre the declaration of the gentle and franke offres and overtures made unto Us and our Counsaill at sondry tymes, on the bihaulf of our derest brother thEmperour, by his agentes and Ambassadours being here with Us, and that last of all the same being declared by his own mowth at Villa Franca unto our Ambassadour Master Wyatt, and also by both his Ambassadours then resident here abowt Us, being confirmed, how that our saied good brother moch desired that for a stricter knott and union of a perfite fraternell and indissoluble amitie to be concluded between Us, as also for alliaunces to be made, by mariages, for thestablishement of the same amitie and union, He had sent an ample and a full commission to our good sister and his, the Regent Dowagier of Hungarie, to treate upon the straicter amities and alliaunces. Wherfor ye maie saye, that although sondrie conferences and communications have oftymes heretofore been had therupon between Us, our Counsaill, and his Ambassadours; yet, bicause his Ambassadours had not commission and autoritie ample ynough, nor sufficient instruction to treate and conclude upon the necessarie particularities requisite for a mater of so grete consequence, yet We have been content, upon our good brothers own saying at Villa Franca, to thinke that thernest good will and effectuell desire of our sayd good brother doith still remayn, in such wyse as We have nowe sent you for that purpose; thinking that thEmperour our good brother is ever the same person that He was, and of the self same mynde and constancie that We have reputed Him to be, and that you canne affirme as for our parte of veray assured and perfite knowlege, that We be of a correspondent stedfastnes constancie and good affection towardes Him, with like desire upon reasonable conditions to joyne with Him upon the saide straicter treaties and alliaunces, by his Ambassadours here resident heretofore many tymes advaunced

advaunced and proponed. Wherfor ye shall require and desire our saied good sister the Quene Regent, and oother Commissioners appoynted for the same, to use no lesse frankenes, than our saied good brother thEmperour did, in the saied offres and overtures, and that they demaunde no conditions, but such as We, being a Prince well willed alwayes to joyne with our auncyent frendes, and having som knowlege by long experyence of exteriour treaties amyties and allyaunces, may with our honour enbrace and agree unto; so that it may appeare unto Us, by the convenience and reasonablenes of thair demaundes and conditions, that they practise not with Us onely to the furtheraunce or compasse of thair own affaires, but rather that they intende surely, and without any dissimulation, to procede to the finall resolution of such a knott of amitie, as maye be perpetuell and indissoluble between Us for our tyme, and hereafter to be extended to our posterities and successions; remitting to thair election and choyse, whither they woll first proceade to intreate upon the conclusion of that straycter amitie and leagg, or elles upon thalliaunces. And, if they woll first procede to the straicter amitie, ye shall putt them to the declaration of thair mynd, and advise what they thinke might be more firmely established, and what ayde and assistaunce they wolde make unto Us in case of invasion, and what thei wolde require of Us again. Wherin is moche to be wayed and considered, that thair countreys be opportune to often and sondry invasions, having thair countreys and dominions lyeng abrode and so farr asondre, and We in our Realme moost assured of any exteriour invasion, being the same environned with the maign see, and not invasible but with moost difficultie. And (the maryages and allyaunces being fully agreed upon) ye maie resolve with them that We for our parte will denounce to all the worlde, bothe in wourde and outwarde demeanours, that who is enemy to the one is enemy to thother, and that We shall not ayde dyrectly nor indyrectly any person, of what dignite so ever he be, in making war or any other anoyaunce to their detryment; so that they be bound likewise under the self same fourme and condycyons towardes Us: and that We wolbe contented that, in cace any invasion shalbe made by any maner of personne or persones upon the erledomes of Flaunders, Holande, Zelande, Brabant, Henault, and oother thEmperours dominions nigh to them adjoyning, which He had in his possession at the tyme of the making of our last amytees at Cambray, to ayde helpe defende and assiste Him and his forsaide dominions, with the nombre of 5000 fotemen archers and souldeours by lande well arrayed and in order, and 1500 or 2000 souldeours well esquipped and fournished for the see: so that He woll again likewise helpe ayde defende and assiste Us with the nombre of twelf hundred men

men of armes, every man of armes furnyshed with thre sufficient and good horses, well arrayed and in ordre, and 1500 or 2000 souldiours likewise well esquipped and fournished for the see, in case any invasion shuld be made (as it is very unlike) upon Us, our Reaulme, or other dominions whiche We had in our possession at the tyme of our saide last treatie at Cambraye; or in cace, We shulde be compelled to invade Fraunce or the dominions thereof, or move in any wise warre against the French King for conservation or recoverye of our pension, if the same shuld happen hereafter at any tyme to be deteyned or denyed unto Us. And in cace they shal require the same ayde and assistence to be geven ad expensas requisiti or requirentis, ye shall feale their myndes, whether of them they most desire, and so discretely allege reasons in your conferences on either part, as ye shall see cause; differring to take any resolution uppon the same, untyll upon thadvertisement to be geven unto Us of your said conferences and raisons, We shall declare unto you our further determinate pleasure upon the same: and further that We wolbe contented to treate nor conclude any thing with any outward Prince or Potentate, of what degree soever he be, without the saied Emperours knowleage and assent; so that He be bounde to do the like towardes Us; and that We, being ones in warre, shall take no peax with any Prince, but the saied Emperour shall be therin a principall contrahent, and also not to accepte any condycyons, which in any wise might sounde to the detryment of his dignite jurisdiction or astate; so that He woll promise Us the like. The whiche He maye easely perfourme, and so procure moche tranquillitie in Christendom, if uppon the conclusion of his entreatie, whiche it is said He entendeth shortly to make with the French King, it shall like Him both to comprehend Us, as is aforsaid, and to provide by the same, that our said pension shalbe truely and duely paied unto Us from tyme to tyme by the French King, according to the treatie of the payment thereof heretofore passed. Of thair answers and conferences wherin We shalbe glad to be advertised, and further to instructe you therupon, as the cace shall require.

And, if they woll first treate uppon the allyaunces and maryages, then commyng to the conference uppon the same, first you shall set forth the mariage of our derest doughtour the Lady Marye with thEnfant Don Ludovic of Portugal; therupon first requiring that, according to the saied overtures so made by thEmperour, and for thassuraunce of his estates of Italie, the sayed Don Ludovic, by certain competent tyme to be limited and agreed, may have the investiture of the Dukedom of Millan, for them and the heyres of thair two bodies.

Seconde,

Seconde, that they shall accepte our said derest doughter, as she is declared to be by the lawes of our Realme, and that to the succession of the same she, nor he, shall make any other clayme nor title, than shalbe by Us ordeyned, according to the power and auctoritie geven unto Us by the expresse lawes of our Reaulme.

Thirde, that in cace of default of other our lawfull heires, as God forbidd, and that then We gyve her the tytle, in that case, of succession, so that thereby the sayd Don Ludovic shuld succede in the Crown of this Reaulme of England by force of our gifte, that then the said Don Ludovic shalbe sworne and be bounde, uppon forfaiture of the same, to stand to all the lawes ordinaunces custumes and constitutions, whiche at the same tyme he shall fynde in this Realme not abrogated; and the same, without any alteration or chaunge, to conserve approve and establish: and also that the saied Don Lewes and the Ladye Mary, not having yssue, shall reasort both into this Realme, and here to tarye till they have issue; and aftreward leaving that issue in good suertie and assuraunce, to departe if they so thinke, or elles to remayn, as it shall seme to them convenient, according to our said gifte and ordynaunce thereof to be made. And as concerning the dote of our said doughtour, We wolbe contented to geve unto her, according to the doarie, which thei woll assigne unto her, after the rate of 25th in the hundreth, or if you cannot so do, after 20th in the hunderith.

Touching thalliaunces of mariage to be intreated betwen Us and the Ladye Christierne Duchesse Dowagiere of Millan, you maye saye, that with reasonable and convenient conditions We shalbe contented to talke commune and conclude therin, forseyng alwaye that She be duely answered both of her mariage money and of her dowarie upon Millan. For thassuraunce whereof, and to thintent she be not frustrate, but duely answered and paied, We wolde require that thEmperour, taking her right there, as it lieth, wolde assigne the paiement thereof upon Flandres, and other his dominions in the Lowe Contreys. And, in cace of such reasonable condicions, you maye say We shall not faile to make unto her such honorable assignement of dowarie within this our Reaulme, as oother Quenes of the same have had heretofore: requiring herupon the saied Regent, as of yourselfes, saying that in this cace ye be compelled to be a suetour unto Her for the saied Duchesse, and to praye Her to remembre that she is a dowagiere, and therfor besech Her to helpe to be intercessour for our oother dowagier, as She wolde be holpen in like cace, to helpe that the saied Duchesse Dowagier maye have the payement of her dowarie to be so assigned upon Flaundres, or other these Lowe Countreys,

Countreys, where she maye have the payement thereof so nere hand, as hereafter she be not compelled to lacke, when it might stand her in stede. For you maye say, although We intend and purpose, in cace We shall joyne with her, to geve unto her that honourable entretenement that besemeth a Quene of this Realme, and to deale with her honourably and liberally, yet We shuld be loth that she shuld be frustrate of her own right, whiche came to her by an oother title, or that she shoulde have any occasion to thinke that We were remysse or slack in forseeng and provyding for her.

And, to thintent that upon the entreatie, and suche resolution as you shal take in those thinges, the same maye be concluded honourably, with such solempnitie as apperteineth; We thinke it veray expedient, that these matiers being partely agreed bytwen you, that then the Emperour shall send into Flaunders the sayd Don Ludovic, with som of his moost trusty Counsailours, as Mons^{r} de Grandevile or the Commendatour Covos, with som convenyent diligence, to perfecte and conclude the same; whiche if it shall please Him to do, We shall then for our parte be contented to send thider som such of our moost trustye Counsailours, as We shall thinke convenient personages for suche a purpose, there to procede to the parfite and honourable conclusion and ratification of suche thinges as shall be convenyent to passe betwen Us; and, the same doon, for the further accomplishement thereof, and the solempnities to be made, with such honour as apperteineth, We thinke no lesse expedient, that our sayd sister, if it maye so please Her, shall reasorte unto our town of Calays, with such Commissioners as therunto shalbe appoynted, and bring with Her the Duchesse: wherupon We shall for our parte be contented, in our own Personne, to passe over the sees, to mete recueill and honourably entretayn her, and thole company that shall com with Her; bringing with Us also our sayd doughter the Ladye Mary, the same to delyver according to suche pactes, as shalbe made for that purpose, and to receave the Duchesse, and her honourably to convey with Us into our Realme: and so the traduction of the saied Duchesse hither frome Calays to be at our chardge, and the traduction of our said doughtour thens to be at thairs. You shall further understand, that in the conferences had heretofore upon the said alliaunces between our Commissioners and thEmperours Ambassadours, the said Ambassadours offred to deducte suche dote, as We shall assigne to our sayd doughter, upon the said Duchesses mariage monaye, and the same to paie unto the said Don Ludovic. Herupon We shalbe right well contented therwith, and to defalke the same; so that if the sayd Duchesse mariage monaye amounteth to a grete somme, that then they shall paie the surplusage unto her.

As

As concerning ayde to be geven against the Turc, ye shall declare our greate zeale to the defense of the common wealth, and ampliation of the Christen faieth; wherunto We beare no lesse affection than any oother Christen Princes, and wolde therin aswell adventure for Christes glorie our lief and substaunce, as any oother King. But ye maye perceave well, We cannot resolve upon the specialties of the same, untill We maye knowe thenterprises, aydes, confederates, commodities, and chardges, with the other particularities of the same, and wold be required of Us, and what porcion of the proufites and advauntages goten upon the enemyes We shuld have for parte of the recompense towardes our chardges. The which knowen, ye doubt not but We shall make unto them such a reasonable answer as shall be pleasaunt to Almightie God, and such as besemeth a Prince of our estate, bering the zeale that We do to the common wealth of Christendom.

DXVI. Wriothesley, &c. *to* King Henry VIII.

Oure most bounden dieuties most humbly remembered unto Your Majestie. Pleaseth the same tundrestande, that the Monday[1] night after Alhalowen Daye the Regent arryved here at Bruxelles. And, bicause we wold not seame to moche desirous, ne to importune, in thise matiers, which be asmoche or more for their commodite, thenne for ours, we steyed sending to the Courte all Tuisday, untill it was allmost night, thinking, uppon the Quenes promyse before made to entre assone as She shuld return, to have harde in that season from Her. Which not succeding according to our expectation, forasmoche as we had lerned that the Duke of Arscot and Mons[r] de Molembes were not the best disposed towardes our procedinges in Englande, and thereuppon sumwhat dissuaded thise alliaunces, wee devised that wee shuld write a letter to them twayne, to desire them to put the Quene in rememberaunce of our long being here without doing of any thing touching the matiers wee cam for, and soo to require Her Grace tappoint, whenne wee shuld commence and entre oure treatie, and in the same letter to adde some other suche sentences, as might gyve them juste cause to thinke that Your Majesties good affection herein proceded more of love towardes the Emperour, thenne of any maner of necessite, being this alliaunce the most propice for th Emperour that He

[1] 4th of November.

canne finde in Christendom; inculking therewythall, that seinge thise thinges proceded from thEmperour, whom we could not otherwise esteame but for suche a Prince of honour and vertue, as wold not have offered them oneles He had ment to goo thorough with the same, it shuld not be wel doon that, by their coldnes or want of consideration, Your Hieghnes shuld have cause to thinke in them unkindnes. Which pointe of coldenes wee touched, bicause wee wold a litel laye before their eyes their frowarde dispositions, for their woordes have been, and be, gaye and glorious. But wee think this information, that was gevin unto us, the rather to be true, for that they be noted moche Frenche, and some saye more Frenche thenne is convenient for good Counsaillours. And it is not to be doubted, but asmany as woll doo any thing for the Frenche King, woll travayll, as they shall maye and dare, to impeche this alliaunce. When wee wrote this letter, wee knewe that the Duke of Arscot was not in the toune; but yet pretending an ignorance thereof, wee directed it bothe to him and Mons[r] Molembes, for the respectes specifyed, knowing that by that meane he shuld see it. Wee sende unto Your Majestie herewith the copie of the letter translated into Frenche[1]. To this letter wee had aunswere from the Quene, that Her Grace looked dayly for the Duke of Arscot, with whom She wold a litel consult before her entrye into treatye, and assone as he shuld arryve, She wold not fayle to procede without further delaye; requiring us to take patyence in the meane season. After which aunswere, uppon the Thursdaye, cummeth home to us Mons[r] de Lekirke, he that was Ambassadour for the Emperour in Fraunce, a man here of greate estimatyon and good revenue, and he brought again even the same message. Neverthelesse wee pressed him soo uppon our long being here, without doing any thing, which touched Your Majesties honour, and uppon the immynent necessite to wryte, for our discharge, what coldenes and delayes wee founde, which might breede as greate coldenes again in oure parte, that finally he promised soo to be in hande with the Quene, as, whether the Duke shuld comme or no, wee shuld, on Saterdaye, knowe of him whenne we shuld entre our busynes; whiche promyse neverthelesse he brake. Whereuppon wee wrote to him strayte a lettre, the copie whereof Your Highnes shall also receyve herewyth[2]. Uppon the which lettre, the Tuisdaye following, the Quene sent him to desire oone of us to com and speke with Her. Neverthelesse, thinking it expedyent that I, Thomas Wriothesley, shuld goo meself,

[1] Two copies of this letter, one in English, the other in French, to the effect above rehearsed, remain in the State Paper Office.

[2] This also is in the State Paper Office.

and

and being nevertheles thenne sick, on thother parte fering that I might wante thundrestanding of somme worde that She shuld speke, which might have marred an hole mattier, I tooke with me Maister Vaughan, and bothe to Mons^r^ de Lekirke and to the Quene declared the cause whye wee cam twayne. Mons^r^ de Likirke accompayned us to the Courte, and home, and soo dyned with us.

At oure cummyng to the Courte wee were brought in to a very faire gallery, whither the Quene came within a very littel while after oure arryvall. And oure dieuties doon unto Her, with declaration that I, Thomas Wriothesley, was comme at her commaundement, and for what purpose I had brought oon of my fellowes with me, She beganne first to demaunde of me, howe I dyd with my fever; and whenne I tolde Her that he vexed me styll, She said She was very sorye for it, and if her phesityan or any thing in her house might doo me any pleasure, She badd me use it, boldely, I shuld have all at my desier with as good will as could be wisshed. After thankes gevin for her goodnes, She descended to the purpos She determyned to have with us; and first sayd She had seene our sundry letters, which wee had written to certain of the Lordes of the Counsaill, declaring oure desire to entre in to treatie, touching the matiers we came for. She saide that our diligence was to be praised, wee did therein but like good ministres; but, whereas in oone of our letters we seamed to thinke that this delaye proceded of some wante of furniture of commission or instruction sufficient for the porpos, She did assure us that there was no suche lacke, and that thonly cause of her stey was, uppon the cummyng of the Duke, as She had signified unto us; whose absence was enforced by suche sycknes, as he could not possibly comme at suche tyme as She had appointed him. Neverthelesse, She sayde, She had advertisement of him, that he wold not faile to be here on Thursdaye or Frydaye at the ferthest, and if wee wold do soo moche for Her, as to take a litel more pacyence for thosse twoo dayes, wee shuld doo unto Her moche pleasure, and incontinently uppon his arryvall She wold not faile to entre with us. Wee desired Her first to take oure importunitie in good parte; wee sayd wee doubted not, but, her wisdom considered, that it becam us to doo no lesse thenne wee dyd. Wee tolde Her that wee served a Prince of such wisdom and experyence, as could not onely judge of the doinges of other, in mattyers specially wherin His Grace had any interest, but wold allso looke that his ministres shuld not be remysse in doing of their offices. To that we sayd wee had ourselfes such an honest zeale to this conjunctyon, as becam good servauntes; which dyd likewise sumwhat pryck us forewarde, lest by to moche coldenes on this parte, this good occasion shuld be loste. Touching Her Graces request for twoo

dayes lenger, albeit the tyme past was soo long that wee fered what Your Highnes might conjecte of it, yet being sure within twoo dayes to entre, and soo tapplye oure thinges that thise delayes might with a diligence be redubbed, wee said, at her commaundement, and to doo her pleasure, wee trusted Your Majestie wold not be discontented, that we shulde condescende to her desire, and therefore wee wold gyve the adventure for this small tyme also, to satisfye her. She thanked us hertely, and promysed that wee shuld entre, as before She had declared. And with this, after a littel other communicatyon, She departed from us. The woman is mervelous wise, for a woman; and, as it shuld seame, of good disposition with it.

On Fridaye night cam unto us Mons^{r} de Lykirke, and told us that the Quenes desier was, that we shuld entre treatie, as on Saturday mornyng, and therfor, if we wold prepare ourselfes against 8 of the clock the same Saturday morning, there shuld certain personnes come to wayte uppon us, and to bring us to the place where wee shuld sit. According to which appointment wee were sent for, three gentelmen cummyng for us, whereof the Capitain of Ayrie was the chief, whoo is here of good reputation; thother seamed to be of honest condition. Thise men brought us to the house of the Duke of Arscot, where we founde the said Duke, who, as we lerned, arryved the night before, Mons^{r} de Hostrate, an olde father, and as it appereth very wise, Mons^{r} de Likirke, and a Doctour of Lawe of the Prive Counseil here, called Score. After we were placed, I, Thomas Wriothesley, beganne after this sorte: "My "Lordes and Maistres, I doubt not, but you knowe all that it hath liked "thEmperour, not long tyme sithens, to make unto the Kinges Majestie of "England his good brother and allye, our sovereign lorde and maister, divers "overtures; twoo, for twoo marriages: the first for a marriage to be had "betwene the noble Prynce Don Loys, Infant du Portugel, and the right "noble Lady Madame Marye, doughter to the Kinges said Majestie our "maister: the seconde, betwene the same Majeste of the King our maister, "and thexcellent Princesse the Duchesse of Millain, nowe resident here with "the Quene." A thirde overture, I said, thEmperour had allso made, for a more strayter amyte to be concluded betwene Him and Your Majestie. Which overtures Your Hieghnes tooke in soo good parte, that, as I doubted not they knewe, certain communications were hadd uppon the same betwene the Commissioners and Oratours of bothe Princes. And, albeit the same cam not thenne to juste conclusyon, which fortuned for wante of commission and instructions of their partie, as I meself was wel hable to justifye, yet it appered wel that bothe Princes doo remayn of the same constant purpos touching thise alliaunces, that they were before. For Your Majestie, I said wee durst boldely affirme,

affirme, that Your Grace ernestly and sincerely ment and intended this conjunctyon, uppon conditions reasonable and honorable, and wold, without protractyon or delaye, procede to the conclusion thereof, finding in them juste correspondence, without desire of any suche condytions as Your Majestie might not convenyently aggree unto. And I said I could not otherwise thinke, but the Emperour was of the same fyrme inclinatyon. I said he was a Prince of honour, and had at the first made all these overtures, bothe by his Oratours wyth Your Majestie, and by Your Hieghnes Oratours with Him. He had again renewed the same wyth his oune mouthe at Villa Franca, to Your Majesties Ambassadours resident with Him, that He was at libertie, and that the truix was taken but as a truix merchaunt, but also caused his Ambassadours with Your Highnes to make declaration of all the same to Your Majestie. Wherefore, seing the Princes were thus wel disposed, I said, yt shuld be al oure partes, that were presentely here their commissioners and mynistres, to conforme ourselfes in such wise to thadvauncement of thise mattyers, as the rather by our good and honest procedinges the same might take shorte and spedy effect. For our oune partyes wee promised, I sayd, playne frankenes and synceritie in al oure processe to be hadd with them, and trusted to fynde the lyke in them, which shuld doo moche to the conclusion of oure purposes, being of suche consequence, that taking good effect, they shuld be more utile and honorable to bothe Princes, thenne we could expresse; as we doubted not but their wisdomes could wel consider. And, to descend further towardes the pointes of oure mattiers, I tolde them, that first wee wold desire them that wee might see their commission, which must be the foundation of our woorke, and they shuld presently see ours, and that it wold like them to delyver unto us a copie of theirs, and they shuld have another of ours. All this I, Thomas Wriothesley, spake without interruption. Wherunto the Duke made his aunswere, and sayed, it was true that thEmperour (as was declared) hadd made thise overtures, and they al knewe right wel, that He was no lesse willing to goo thorough with them nowe, thenne He hathe been at any tyme before. He was sorye for his parte wee tarryed so long, for oure entree in to communicatyon, uppon his cummyng, but of truthe he said he was syck and by necessite deteyned. Nowe that wee were together he trusted wee shuld procede in good sorte; for their partes they wold doo thoffices of good servauntes and ministres to bothe Princes; they knewe the auncyentenes of thamities betwene them and their houses, and howe mete thone was for thother. As touching the commission, he said it was but reason that was demaunded, and they wold gladly satisfy that request bothe in the

vieu

vieu and in the copie, wee doing the semblable. And here wee tooke out our commissyons on bothe sydes, and they delyvered unto us theirs to looke uppon, and wee delyvered ours to them for the same purpose. Soo wee withdrewe a lyttel, thone companye from thother; and whenne wee joyned again, uppon a question howe they liked oure commissyon, they sayd, wel. Thenne wee tolde them, that wee liked theirs but easlye; first, because wee thought it very general; second, yt was made oonly to the Quene, without any clause of substitution, soo that they could have no powre at her hande to treate with us; and though we dyd not mistrust their honours, yet it becam us to woorke in suche discreate sorte in thise greate mattyers, as Your Hieghnes might not have occasion to thinke us light ministres, and for our discharges at the least to desire, that if the Quene wold for her ease use them as ministres, She wolde witsave, by soome writing, to promysse to conclude all that wee shuld agree uppon without alteration, which shuld be a bonde in honour; otherwise we shuld treat as it were with them whoo had none apparaunce of grounde or aucthorite to treate with us, which were to moche lightnes. They sayd they thought theyre commission right ample and sufficient. And as touching thother pointe, they could not denye it to be true; nevertheles we might be sure, they wold doo nothing but with suche advise of the Quene, as their shuld be no altercation afterwarde, and yet they wold also move Her for suche a testimonial as wee desired. "Wel," quod wee, "wee neither mistrust thEmperours honour, the Quenes, nor yours. You "know all, with whom you have to doo, that is with a Prince of honour "wisdome and experience, and your auncyent approved freende. Let us "entree further. Wee have three mattyers: we can not talke of al at once; "which of them shal wee entreate first, the strayter amytie, or oone of "thalliaunces?" They said, which wee wold. "Thenne," quod I, Thomas Wriothesley, "methinke it were good, wee beganne with the mattyer of "Madame Marye and Doon Loys, it ys oon of theldest of thise overtures." They aunswered that they were content, and desiered me to declare what conditions wee wold require in the same. "Thenne," said I, "to shewe the "franknes that I spake of, I will not stick to begynne." And first I beganne to recounte unto them the Emperors overture of Millain, the sending of Maister Wiatt with letters of credence of his oune hande with it, and his woordes, after the Frenche King and He had met, that all was hole, and He at libertie, soo that we made no doubt of his constancye; and thereuppon inferred, that for the first condytion of that marriage we wold desire that Don Loys might be invested in Millain, and that in this treatye thEmperour shuld

shuld be bounde, as reason was, to geve him thinvestiture by a certayn daye: declaring further, howe at the making of that overture, His Majestie promised to leve it unto him wel furnished, without reservation of any thing to Himself. This mattyer appered soo strange unto them, that wee thought they coulde not tel what to aunswere. The Duke of Arscot sayd, whenne he was in Spayne, there was a certayn talking in and owte of that matyer, but no conclusyon. He was aunswered, that this overture was made sithens. One looked uppon an other, and finally said they wold speake with the Quene, and soo we shuld have aunswere: desiring us to procede to some other condytions, bicause in that they could not wel aunswere, till they had spoken with Her Grace. We tolde them that wee wolde be gladd to here sumwhat of them, nevertheles wee wold not merchaunt. An other condytion wee saide must be, that they must take the Lady Mary in the state she is by the lawes of oure Realme, (that was) a personne of herself inhable by any maner of clayme of any tytle within the Realme, other thenne shuld be gevin unto Her by Your Majestie in respect of this mariage; whose Hieghnes, wee sayde, by the lawes of the Realme had full powre and aucthorite to name and appoincte, what personne Your Majestie wold, to succede, yn defaulte of yssue masle or femasle of any lauful ventre by Your Majestie; and wold be content in that case tadvaunce her before all others, and to put in her that possibilite, which was no small mattyer. To this they replyed that they thought it a thing inique, that theldest daughter shuld be put behinde the yongers, and therfore they wold desire that she might succede before all doughters. Wee aunswered that yt was a thing not to be stonde uppon, for the lawes of our Realme hadd determyned the contrarye, which might not be chaunged; and therefore for that poynt, if they entended to procede with us, they might not demore in that opinion. Wee tolde them it was past al question, and a thing not to be moved or spoken of in Englande. Here they stode again in a steye, and sayde they wold also thereuppon consult with the Quene, and so gyve us aunswere of the hole; desyring us to procède further in the rest of the conditions. Wee tolde them we thought we hadd proceded well to uttre soo moche and to here nothing, and yet to satisfye them we wold descende to a thirde condition, and soo proponed the condition of thothe of Don Loys, for thobservation of our lawes and customes. They could saye litel to yt, but oonly that it was not accustumed, that Princes shuld make any suche promyse, till the tyme that they shuld entre the possessyon of their kingdomes and domynyons. Wee aunswered that this covenaunt was devised by Your Majestie, for the benefyt and suretye of Don Loys: for, yf the Realme shuld knowe

knowe that he wold not altre their lawes and custumes, he shuld be welcom unto them, having suche interest as he shuld have by this meane: if on thother parte they shuld be in doubt of him, being specially a straunger, percace he might fynde more difficulte to the enjoying of his right, thenne shuld be to his commodyte. They sayd they wold also hereuppon consult with the Quene, and geve us aunswere of all at oonce; requiring us yet to procede further. Thenne we tolde them we thought they pressed us to farre, not considering oure former franknes. Wee thought it reasonable that either they shuld first aunswere us to that wee hadd proponed, orelles doo asmoche for their parte, in thinges they wold desyer, as wee had doon for ours: wee sayd ther was no reasonable equalitie in that desier. "Whye," quod they, "let us speke of the dote and dowre." "Let us," quod wee, "have a state "once that may be acceptable to our maister, wheruppon a dowre may comme "to assignement, and wee shall come so roundely to you in the dote, that, "after convenient proportyon, geve what you woll, and we shall geve "asmoche as you, for the portion, aunswerable in thone to thother." "Thenne "let us talke," quod they, "sumwhat in the second mariage, betwene the "King your maister and the Duchesse of Millain." "Wee could," quod we, "be wel content to talke of all at once, if it might be to some purpose, but "wee trust ye consider that wee have been more franke, almost hering "nothing again on your parte, thenne apperteyned; and, if wee shuld still "entre to confounde oone mattyer with an other, without resolutyon uppon "any oon poynte, wee shuld but consume woordes and tyme in vayne, "without any proffit to thaffaires wee com for. It were more convenyent, "that to every artycle wee shuld have an aunswere, and soo accorde, thenne "to doo as wee have doon, to shewe oonly the good determynation of our "maister, and our zele, thus to propose three articles, and here again of you "nothing." With this they were steyed, and said they wold advertys the Quene of our procedinges, and thereuppon make us to every pointe an aunswere. And here we rose, and wold have departed, offering to repayre after dynner to knowe their aunswere, but wee could be suffered in no wise to goo, till we shuld have dyned. So almost perforce we tarryed, for I, Thomas Wriothesley, was not wel at ease, the Fryday being my syk daye, which made me the more desirous to have goon home for my quiet.

At dynner the Duke gave me al the prehemynence, and wold not wasshe with me but with moche difficulte, the basons appoynted to me being covered, with saye taken, after the most solempne facion. I had the chief place with the covered salte, the kerver and al the wayters looking in maner oonly towardes

towardes me, to see me served in all thinges as diligently as might be, and yet that daye oone of myne oune gentlemen attended uppon me, as apperteined. We had greate fare at this dynner, fowre courses, and at every at the least tenne disshes, all served in silver, with covers of silver of a mervelous clene and honorable sorte. Dynner being doon, wee desired to knowe whenne we shuld have their aunswere: they promised us at our next congresse, which shuld be on Mondaye or Tuisdaye at the ferthest. Wee prayed them it might be on the Monday, because we wold gladly write to Your Majestie, to whom wee had long forborn to write; bicause we wold write uppon some honest entree in to the mattyers nowe in treatye. They said we shuld therein be satisfyed; and soo we departed.

That Saterday night supped with us the Marques of Barrowe, who seameth wel affected towardes Your Highnes, who also declared unto us that it was thought in thise partyes, of many, that all religion was extinct in Englande; and whenne wee cam to the woorde of religion, he expounded it, that it was reaported that with us wee had no masse, that sainctes were burned, and al, that was taken for holye, clerely subverted. Wee declared in suche wise the religion of Your Majestie, the abuses of Cantorbury, Boxley, and other places, that he seamed moche to rejoyse of thone, and to detest thother.

On Sonday cam unto us Mons^{r} de Likirke, who advised us on the Quenes behalf to be in a redynes on Monday yn the mornyng, to comme to further conference, whenne we shuld be sent for, which shuld be about 8 of the clock. At which howre cam for us 3 gentelmen, who brought us again to the house of the Duke of Arscot, where we founde the personages before mentioned. And after a fewe woordes of course, with gentel salutations, the Duke of Arscot beganne, and tolde us that they had consulted with the Quene, uppon the purposes which had passed betwene us, whose aunswere we shuld undrestande and perceyve by Mons^{r} de Likyrke. And first, having his booke in his hande, whereuppon he looked 4 or 5 tymes, before he made an ende of his tale, and yet wee assure Your Hieghnes he is a man of an excellent tongue, and no lesse wit nor experience, also of goodly and grave personage, like a man in a shaking fever, he declared unto us, howe that, whereas in oure last conference wee had conferred uppon sondry matyers, whereof they had advertised the Quene, by whom in thise and al other thinges they must be directed, Her Graces aunswere to every of the same was as followed. To the first, expressing Your Majesties good conformite to entre thalliaunces in communicatyon with our good willes to the conclusion of the same,

same, he said She dyd advertise us, that the Emperour was of no lesse towardnes, and good disposition thenne Your Grace was. And to aunswere us, She being his ministre, desired the good successe and finishing of them, as moche as could be required. Touching her powre, whereat we founde some faulte, supposing it not to be sufficient, he said She had consulted uppon it with the Counsail, and founde it very good. Neverthelesse in case wee shuld growe to any good conclusions, for the satisfaction of Your Majestie She wold procure suche other commission as the same wold desire, trusting that we wold doo the semblable, for our parte, if they shuld require the same of us. As to the copie, he said Her Grace considered that it was not a thing accustumed to deliver any suche copies, and therefore wee shuld at our pleasures at al tymes see the commission; but copie thereof wee shuld have none. To the pointes which had been in communycatyon betwene us, first touching Millain to be gevin to Don Loys, wherein wee alledged thEmperours oune offre, he said her aunswere was, that in dede She knewe that thEmperour had made suche an overture by oure oune Ambassadours. But She said that overture was restreyned to a certayn tyme, within the which Your Majestie did not accept it, but handled the mattier very coldly; and therefor in that pointe She could comme to no resolution, without advertisement before gevin of the same to the Emperour. To thacceptation of the Lady Marye in that state that she is by oure lawes, with suche other condition as wee had declared, that was, to succede only in cace of defaulte of all laufull yssue masle and femasle; he said the Quene toke that condition for very harde and straunge, and thought thEmperour could not with his honour, agree to it, and it were but onely in respect of thestimation and honour of Don Loys. To the thirde, for the othe to be made by Don Loys, they said it was no mattyer of treatie, ne they had herd of any suche thing inserted in any treatie. Whenne Princes entred possession of their cuntreys, they said, they were accustumed to geve an othe, and the subjectes again to swere unto him, and soo might he doo, if it shuld be his chaunce to succede, as they said there was no maner of lightlyhode, if the condition, that wee joyned with the personne of Madame Marye, shuld take place; but to put that matyer nowe in treatye, or to exacte suche an othe of him by force of covenaunt, it was to straunge, and therefore might wel be passed over. To this declaration wee made aunswere, first, that we were glad to here of the good dispositions of the Emperour and the Quene touching thise mattyers, but wee wold have been more gladd to have perceyved the same, aswel in deades, as in woordes. Neverthelesse, wee said, wee wold not dispeare but thise

thise thinges shuld comme to good effect. The begynnyng, wee said, of every thing, is hard and difficile. Touching thinvaliditie of the commission, we said we had therein declared our sentence, which wee doubted not but wee might fortifye, albeit their aunswere in that parte was soo reasonable, that wee shuld not nede to stande uppon it. Concernyng the copie, we said we merveled very moche, why they shuld denye it nowe unto us, being agreed thother daye that every of us shuld prepare a copie for thother, and that collation of the same shuld be made, in oure presence, by oure secretaries. We said Your Majeste wold take it straungely. Monsr de Holstrate aunswered, that it was not the custome in treaties to deliver suche copies, and asfor their agrement, was none agreement but uppon the Quene. "Mary," quod I, Thomas Wriothesley, "thenne have we a jeoly warme office thus to talke with "you: whatsoever wee promise, wee be bounde to performe, and whatsoever "you shal promise, must remayn as no promyse, but at your pleasures uppon "further consultation. Your Lordshipps hathe forgotten oone thing, which "you doo by this again enforce us to put in rememberaunce, that the Quene "may by her writing testifye unto us, that She woll approve and confyrme all "your doinges; though She cannot geve you a powre sufficient to treate with "us, yet suche a testimonial wol avoyde this chaunges, for thenne we might "clayme of dieutye in honour, and nowe we stande we cannot tel howe. But "to return to the mattier, the denial of the copie after this sorte is more "thenne straunge to us. Wee asked nothing of you, but wee offered the "lyke; wee shewe all frankenes, and you all coldenes. For as concernyng "the custome in suche treatyes, which ys alledged for your purpos, it is of "small purpos; where men woorke frankly they cut of those smal thinges, "and by al meanes do what they can tobserve the gratuitie of the mattyers, "to thadvauncement of the same, and not to thimpechement of them by "suche triffelles. Good oratours, me thinke," quod I, Thomas Wriothesley, "shuld be like good debtours, whoo being mynded to paye their debtes, care "not what bonde they entre for suretye of their creditours; and soo shuld "good ministres rather stretche asfarr as they might in greate thinges, making "for their maisters purposes, thenne by straytnes in light thinges put greate "consequences in adventure." Well, saye what we wold, it wold not be gotten. Thenne cam we to thaunswere of their declaration uppon the pointes of the mariage. And first, where they had said that though suche an overture was made, yet it was restrayned to a tyme, within the compas whereof it was not accepted, but coldely handeled in the communicatyon of it: to that we made aunswer, lyke as thEmperour first made thoverture of

Millain, by Maister Wiat, at whose hand it was not refused, but accepted in very thankfull parte, though yt cam not to a playne conclusion, which happened even thenne for want of powre sufficient on their parte; soo His Majestie renewed both that, and all the reste of thovertures, at his return in to Spayn; whenne He arryved at Barcelona, saying, uppon his determynation to dispech this commission that is sent to the Quene, that He desired as moche thise alliaunces as ever He dyd, and that He was in al thinges at libertye, having concluded nothing with the Frenche King, but a triux merchaunt. Whereby wee thought assueredly to fynde in that parte no difficultie, specially considering besides, standing thEmperours thinges as they doo, He could not soo wel bestowe it for his commodite and suretie. They seamed to mervaill hereat; and rather, as it appered, for wante of instruction sufficient, thenne for want of good will, were enforced, as it appered, to rest uppon their former aunswere, that they could saye no more in yt, till they shuld thereof advertys the Emperour, which they said they wold doo, in cace wee wold procede in the rest in the meane season. To that wee said wee wold make them aunswere, whenne wee hadd replyed to the thinges in questyon. And soo came wee to the seconde pointe, and shewed ourselfes moche to marvaill that they stode so stiflye uppon yt, seing wee hadd tolde them that it was a mattyer soo establisshed by lawe, that yt could not be altered, as wee required them again for that pointe to set their hertes at reste; for if they purposed to joyne with us, they must condescende unto it. A littel they reasoned here of the reason of the lawe. Wee tolde them they could not make us to chaunge lawes, for wee had none but reasonable, and such as wold neyther be chaunged for them nor us. Thenne cam wee to the thirde point, concernyng thothe to be made by Don Loys; and to that wee saide we merveled moche, whie they shuld note it as a thing impertinent to be inserted in this treatye. Wee said if he shuld chaunce to succede by vertue of this treaty, howe could it be called impertinent to provide in the same, howe he shuld entree to the possession of the Realme. And further wee said that Your Hieghnes, considering most prudently thinges to comme, determyned to have that condytion agreed uppon, chieflye for the benefyt of Don Loys; for, being the same a straunger, Your Grace sawe, that if the people of the cuntrey shuld knowe before, that, if it were his chaunce to reigne over them, they shuld notwithstanding lyve in quiet, without alteration of their lawes and customes, they wold gladly, in that cace, and most lovingly receyve him. And on thother parte, yf they shuld be in doubt what he wold do, till it shuld come to the very poynte, peraventure it might turne him (as al thinges worldely be full of busynes) to some trouble.

Wee

Wee tolde them it was a condition rather to have been desiered of them, thenne to be soo refused. They said again, yt was a thing not used, and asked us whether Loys of Fraunce or the King of Skottes, that marryed Your Graces susters, gave suche bonde by treatye, as wee desired. Wee aunswered, that it was not requisite, for we had an olde lawe, that all women of the bloodd royal, marryed oute of the Realme, shuld loose all tytell, for them and theirs soo being oute and straungiers borne, to the Crowne; in so moche as Madame Marye, had by this special lawe, a greater benefyt hanging over her, thenne she could have had, if she were legittime, by the cours of our lawe. Suche a thing I, Thomas Wriothesley, have herd, though I never redd it, and thought it mete nowe at the least to speke it, for the purpos. They could hereunto aunswere lytle, but said they must in this also abyde thEmperours aunswere; desiring us to procede further in the reste of our mattyers. Wee said, if they wold saye any thing, wee wold here them; but for our partes we had gonne farre ynough allredy, onles wee might finde better correspondence. And therefore wee said, considering the greate distance betwene this and Spayne, and howe nere wee be to England, where they offered to write to thEmperour (soo we wold in the meane tyme procede in the rest of our matyers), wee thought it more expedient that wee shuld write to Your Hieghnes to declare what steye we were at, and to knowe thereuppon Your Graces pleasure. And in cace Your Majestie woll be content that we shuld talke of other poyntes, till they might have aunswere, thenne to followe their desire therein, and otherwise to ensue that which to Your Hieghnes shuld be thought mete, orrelles, I, Thomas Wriothesley, said, they might percace sende in vayne. I called it in vayne, if uppon any respect moving Your Majestie, Your Grace shuld percace revoke us, before they could have any aunswere. They said they thought the devise good, and wolde move the Quene of it, and soo oone of them to bring us an aunswere. And thus wee departed home to oure lodging, being allmost dynner tyme. And yet before dynner, cam unto us Mons^{r} de Likirke, and tolde us the Quene was very wel content with oure resolution, and wold stey all writing, till we shuld here again owte of England. Wee made Mons^{r} de Lykirke to tarry dynner with us, using him soo, as he shewed himself right wel content with his entreteynement; and after dynner wee departed in soo freendly a sorte as could be devised. He seameth of an honest disposition.

Thus have wee declared to Your Majestie all our procedinges; most humbly beseching the same, in cace wee have not used ourselfes therein as apperteyned, to pardonne us, and to accept oure good intentes, which wee framed

framed to that wee thought best for the tyme. It shall please Your Majestie to be also advertised, that, by this berer, Fraunces Your Graces curror, wee have receyved your instructions, which as wee trust wee have hetherto ensued for that which wee have doon, soo wee hope in suche wise to contynue our dieutyes in the same, Your Grace appointing us to procede further, as wee have ful confidence shalbe to Your Majesties contentation. Beseching Allmightie God to preserve Your Hieghnes in long felicyte. From Bruxelles, the 20th of Novembre.

Your Majesties most humble
subjectes and servauntes,
(*Signed*) Thoms Wriothesley.
Stephen Vaughan.
Edward Carne.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Hieghnes.

DXVII. King Henry VIII. *to* Wriothesley, &c.[1]

By the King.

Trusty and right welbiloved, We grete you well. And by your letters of the 20th of this present, amply declaring your diligence and franke discourses, perceyving the colde procedinges of the Regente ther, and of suche as She hath appointed to have conference with you, albeit ye have of Hir and them good entreteignement and fayre wordes in generall, We canne nevertheles not a litle mervaile at their coldnes, and thinke straunge that the commission, sent by thEmperour to the said Regente, is so generall, and that the saide Regente is alone conteyned in the same, withowt any auctoritie, by expresse wordes, to substitute any Commissioners under Hir. Assuredly We thinke allso a straunge thing that they be so evyll instructed by th Emperour, Who promised to sende booth ample commission and full instructions, orelles of their grete straungenes in opening of them, as allsoo of the aunswere to the thre poynctes, concerning the maryage of our doughter the Lady Marye and the Enfant of Portugall Don Ludovic. The first wherof, concerning Myllain to be geven to th Infant Don Ludovic, was th Emperours

[1] From a fair draft, corrected by Sadleyr. The first draft is also in the State Paper Office, the alterations in which appear to have been made by Crumwell, and are embodied in the fair draft.

owne

owne offre and overture (as ye, Wryothesley, knowe) by the mouthe of M^r^ Wyate our Ambassadour, and by booth his Ambassadours allso resident here, from Villafranca; also confirmed to our saide Ambassadour by his own wordes, in his galye, departing from Aquas Mortuas, wher He sayde, that notwithstanding all the trewes and meting, He contynued of that good inclynation towardes Us, and was as free to stande to his offres, as He was bifore; and repeted the same to our said Ambassadour at Barselona, whenne He promised to sende to the Regente full power and instructions to treate and conclude uppon eche of them. The other two poynctes have been often tymes allredy graunted, in the conferences here, by thEmperours Ambassadours and our Commissioners, uppon the matier of the same maryage, booth by Mons^r^ Chappuy and by Don Diego de Mendoza, who was sent hither expressely for the entreatie of the same maryage. By the which their aunswere there made, and allsoo by such advertisement as we have lately receyved from Sir Thomas Wyat, our said Ambassadour in Spayne, that thEmperour and his Counsaile saye and afferme unto him, that thoccasion to geve Myllain unto the said Don Ludovic is passed, and that they in countenaunce lament it, and that nevertheles they wold gladly treate and conclude in the same matier, leaving Myllain aparte; We have good cause to conjecture thinke and interpretate, that they be not disposed to entre with Us in the saide maryage, and that they mislike the same. Wheruppon We have written unto our said Ambassadour, to knowe the resolution of thEmperours mynde. Therfor We woll and require you, that uppon the receipt hereof, ye shall procure to have audyence tyme and place of conference with the Quene Regente and the Commissioners againe, and shewe unto them, that allthough We cannot a litle mervaile at their coldnes, seen the power sent from thEmperour is generall, and to thinke that eyther they be very unperfitely instructed in the matiers entreated, and specyally uppon the thre poynctes by you franckely declared, of the which they pretende themselfes to have hadd no knoweleage, being the first, concerning Myllain to be delyvered unto the said Don Ludovic, offred by thEmperour, byfore the trewes by Him taken with the Frenche King, and sythens the same, booth in his galeyes, and at his retourne to Barselona, confermed and ratified, with promyse to sende full power and instructions theruppon, as is aforesaide; and thother twoo, heretofore entreating uppon that maryage, graunted here by booth his Ambassadours, specyally by Don Diego expressely sent hither for the same; or elles that nowe they procede more coldely, thenne their instructions doo purporte. Yet nevertheles, We persisting allwaies constant in our first determynation and desire

desire to joyn with them, and (with honest and reasonable condytions) to have auncyent leage and amytie bitwen Us and our ancessours confirmed and renued with freshe allyaunces, [*canne be content*[1]] that ye shall differre and delaye the further entreatie of the same maryage of our saide doughter and Don Ludovic, untyll they have some aunswere from thEmperour: and that in the meane tyme ye shall procede to the other twoo pointes, if they desyre or instant you so to do, or that by any other honorable meanes ye can induce or provoke them to breke to you of them, that is, to the streighter amytie, and so to the maryage bitwen Us and the Duchesse Doagier of Millayn. Wheruppon, as of yourselfes, ye shall exhorte them to consydre our estate, and that, leaving aparte their coldnes in booth thother pointes, they woll frankely shewe unto you, in both these pointes, their myndes.

And bifore ye procede to any conference, our pleasure is, that according as ye have allredy required, and as very reason requireth, that you, being our Ambassadours and Commissioners, shulde not entreate and have communication and conference of our matiers with suche as have no power nor commission for their parte, ye shall, bifore any further conference with the said Regente and Commissioners, obteigne of the said Quene Regente, a letter, signed with hir own hand, wherby She shall promyse and assure yow, that She wyll agree, observe, and conclude, all suche thinges as bitwen you and her Deputes, what so ever they be, shalbe resolved and concluded, as though the same had ben expressely treated concluded determyned and resolved by Herself. The whiche so obteyned of her, first entring in communication uppon the streighter amytie, ye shall require them, that they woll frely and frankely shew what they entende to desire to be articulate and concluded for the streighter amytie allyaunce and confederation, instanting them as much as ye maye, that, like as ye have used at the begynnyng frankenes with them, so they woll nowe theruppon frankely open unto you the botome of their myndes and purposes; and, their myndes hard, as ye shall see cause, ye shall further procede therin to the declaration of our mynde signified unto yow by our last letters, that is to saye, that We for our parte wolbe content to entre such straict leage of amytie with Him, as to denounce to all the worlde, both in worde and owtewarde deameanours, that whosoever is or shalbe enemye to thEmperour, of what dignitie so ever he be, is and shalbe enemye unto Us; and that

[1] These words occur in the first draft, but are omitted in the fair copy, evidently by accident, as they are essential to the sense of the passage.

We

We shall not ayde, directely nor indirectly, any such personne in making warr against thEmperour, so that they be bounden to reciproke likewise under the self same forme and condytions towardes Us. And allso We wolbe contented, that in cace any invasion shalbe made by any maner of personne or personnes uppon the Erledomes of Flaunders, Holand, Zelande, Brabant, Henault, Artoys, and Namewre, and other thEmperours domynyons nigh to them adjoyning, which He had in his possession at the tyme of the making of our last amyties at Cambray, to be bounde for the defence of them, according to the amytie there made for both partes, Heading, with the last Frensh Kinges gayne, onely except: and also to ayde helpe and assist Him to the defence of his foresaide domynyons, except before excepted, with the nombre of 5000 fotemen archers and souldyours by lande, well arayed and in order, and 1500 or 2000 souldiours, well esquipped and furnisshed for the see, at our charges for 3 monethes, so that He woll againe likewise, at his charges, helpe ayde defende and assist Us, with the nombre of 1200 men of armes, every man of armes furnishedd with thre good and sufficyent horses, and men of defence on them, well arrayed and in ordre, for the lande, and 1500 or 2000 souldyours likewise well esquipped and furnisshedd, for the see, in cace any invasion shulde be made uppon our Realme, or other domynyons, which We hadd in our possession at the tyme of the saide treatie at Cambraye; so that thEmprour in all his treaties with Fraunce shall comprehende Us and our pension allso, and in denyall thereof shall ayde Us, as is above rehersed. And further considering that their countreys ben large and grete, and also lyke often to be invaded, and ours strong and strayt for entree, so that these articles may seme moche more to their advauntage, then ours, We can not persuade to Ourself but that they, mynding our amytee, will facylly condiscende and agree to the same. And further We wolbe contented in nowise to treate ner conclude any thing with any owtwarde prince or potentate, of what degre so ever he be, withowte the said Emperours knoweleage and assent, so that He be bounden to doo the like towardes Us. And further that We, being ones in warr with him which is also his declared enemy, shall take noo peace with him, but the said Emperour shall therin be a principall contrahent, and allso not to accept any condytions, which in any wise might sounde to the detryment of his dignitie jurisdiction or estate, so that He woll be bounde to do to Us the like. Furthermore, for thestablisshing of perpetuel amytie bytwen his Lowe Countreys and our domynyons, We shalbe contented to be bounde, with our heires, nobles, cytees, and townes, for the ayde afore by Us offered, so that thEmperour his successours and heires, with their nobles,

cytees and townes, will be bounde to the rest of our former demaundes, for reciproke.

After the same matier of streighter amytie shalbe spedd, thenne ye shall provoke them to use like franckenes with you concerning the maryage bitwen Us and the Duchesse of Myllain, and to declare unto you what dote and doary they entende to geve her, wher it shalbe assigned, howe it shalbe payde, and what assuraunce shalbe geven for the payment therof; for (as ye may afferme) loth We wold be to mary hir, onlesse We shulde knowe good assuraunce of the payment booth of the said dote and doary; not for any grete respecte that We have to the thing, but that the withholding or denyall of it were to gret a dishonour, orelles to be compelled to mak warre so farre distant from Us, for thatteyning of so small a thing; and assuredly We coulde not fynde in our herte, if We conclude, that she shulde be disappointed therof. Further declaring unto them, that We thinke thEmperour, seing He gyveth nothing elles with her, but that which now of right is her owne, and can not be taken from her without his sufferaunce or assent, can non otherwise, of his honour, but of his owne mynde devise howe she maye be well assigned for hir payment, uppon such sure places, as she maye be yerely answered and truely payed of hir doary, as apperteyneth, with suche assuraunce as some of the chiefe and principall cities and townes of the Lowe Contreis, as Andwerpe, Gant, Bruges, and Bruxelles, may be bounde for the payment of the same; and that ye shulde be sutours unto the Quene Regent, that She, being a doagiere, wold have respect to an other doagiere, and intrecede that the same assignement might be made uppon the Lowe Contreys. Wherupon nevertheles, in cace they shal make difficultie so to assigne it uppon the Lowe Contreys, ye shall not sticke moche to presse them therto, and at the lest agree that they shall make such sufficient assignation, with sufficient suretie of bankers, for her payment, as she maye be duely payed therof. And then ye may say, that We woll not faile, with other reasonable condytions, to make unto hir such honorable assignement of doary within this our Realme, as other Quenes of the same have usually had heretoforte.

Yeven under our signet, at our Manor of Hampton Courte, the 28th daye of November, the 30th yere of our Reigne.

DXVIII. Boner *to* Crumwell.[1]

Right honourable and my very singuler good Lorde. According to my very bounden dutie I right humblie recommende me to your good Lordeship. And having written letters aswel unto the Kinges Highnes as unto your Lordeship, sent both by your own servaunt Sebastian, and also by a kynnesman of myne, a merchant of London, called George Brigges, departing hense the first day of this moneth, over and besides my other letters sent unto your said Lordeship by oone Edmond Stile, merchant of London, then being at Roen, and my letters also enclosed in the packet of letters of my loving frend M^r^ Coverdale, sent at the departure of your said servaunt; this is to giff knowlege and to advertise your good Lordeship, that even incontinentlie apon the departure of your said servaunt from hense, which was the first of this monethe about 9 of the clock in the mornyng, I, bidding hym farewell, and prayeng hym hartelie to make my right humble commendations to your good Lordeship, toke my mule and went to the Cowrte, beyng here at the Lover. And at my comming thyder, I sawe a mervelous great companie of all sortes of persons standing at the cowrte gate, the said gate beyng fast shutte, and they tarieng the openyng of the same. And when I, merveyling hereat, enquired the cause thereof, it was answered unto me, that the Frenche King that night had been very soore seke and taken noo rest, and therfor had commanded the gates to be shutte, ye, and also the kayes to be brought up in to his own chambre. Whiche thing appered to me very straunge, ye, and the very tale incredible at the first begynning, for trouthe it is, that the daye befor, whiche was the fest of Saynt Andrewe, the Frenche King cam downe in to his chapell at the Lover, havyng on the habite of thEmperours Order, and at that tyme loked as lustelie, and went as upright to the offring, bareheded, without giffing any demonstration or token of any seknes at all, as ever I sawe Hym in my lyff. Wherfor, taking the tale for untrewe, I conjectured that the keping close of the gates after that sorte was made and doon for somme other purpose, especially for somme mariage ther to be made, whiche they woold not openlie to be knowen at the beginnyng. But, when I had herd this other report eftsones rehersed, and that of thoos that were of good reputation and honestie, I suspended my jugement; and, not suffred to come in, retourned a litle bak, and went in to the tilte yarde beyng therbie, wher I sawe the tilte newlie

[1] Holograph.

amended, and set up agayn; and ther I found also a very great companye, and that of all sortes, whiche ther walked, tarieng the openyng of the gates. Now bytwene 10 and 11 the gates were opened, and having knowlege thereof by my lakkye, whom I left for that purpose to giff me knowlege, I entred, and bytween 11 and 12 the Frenche King cam out of his chamber, by his pryvey and secrete stayre, in to the chapell, wher He was the day befor, havyng on Hym a gown of taffeta furred with sables gurded unto Hym, his buskyns furred, and under his bonet a velvet night cap, loking very pale and wonderous evel apon it. I merveyled to see this shorte and soden alteration, and conjectured that He had made, as was not unlike, some excesse the night befor. Al the Masse while (whiche was not longe) He kneled nye unto the aulter, and soo crache and croked He was at the rysing up from his place, that He was holpen by the Cardinal of Loreyne on the oon syde and the Conte of S^{t} Pol on the other side to rise up, and yet, as me thought, all litle enoughe to set Hym a fote. Incontinentlie as He was up, He torned ther, as the Dolphynesse was with Madame de Estampes and other ladyes, and talked He did with theym, especiallie with Madame de Estampes, a good while, she making to Hym very mery countenance and good chere; and afterwardes the Frenche King went up by his pryvey stayers agayn, I soo standing, that He might and did see me, if He woold ought have said or doon at that tyme. The same daye the Conestable brought not the King to the chapell, but soo soon as the King was comme to Masse, he went straight to dyner in to his own chamber. And, Syre, as the gates were this first day kept close, and noone suffred to comme in therat til it be about 10 of the clock, soo are they hitherto contynuallie kept. Oon of the Frenche Kinges surgeons reporteth that the Frenche King of late in hunting did hurte oon of his fete in the ancle, whiche now, as he saieth, payneth Hym a great deale. Other reporte that He hath the gowte; other that it is anguishe of mynde, that He hath not nor like to have Myllan; and somme saye that it is his oolde dysaise. Ther wer 2 Ytalions that tolde me ther was a commandement giffen in the Cowrte, that noo Ytaliens shulde be present what tyme the Frenche King dyneth, wherat they merveyll not a litel. Notwithstanding that the Frenche King is disposed as afor, yet ther is a banketting howse prepayring within the Lover, adjoyning to the chapell, and the mariages talked of and intended, wherof in other my letters I have advertised your Lordeship. And moore over Mons^{r} Dolphine, Mons^{r} dOrleans, Mons^{r} de Nevers, with other, in maner every day, doo ronne at the tilte, whiche is at the Tornelles nye the Bastille in la rue Sainct Anthonie, new mended and set up also. If I doo not goo my self, I doo continuallie send oone that I love and trust, called William Honnyng, unto the

the Cowrte, to marke see and heere what is doon and spoken ther; but after 10 of the clock he commeth not in to the Cowrte, and commenlie the Conestable is at dyner at his comming in, or elles above with the King, ther tarrieng the moost parte of the daye, and not comming downe; by reason wherof my self also cowde not speke with the Connestable, as I desired and made sute to doo. And this moost humblie I recommende me to your honourable Lordeship, beseching Almightie God longe and well to preserve the same in greate honour and felicitie. At Paris, the 6th day of Decembre.

Your Lordeshippes moost bounden
bedisman and ever at commandement,
EDMOND BONER.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honourable, and my very singler especiall good Lorde, my Lorde Prive Seale.

DXIX. VAUGHAN *to* CRUMWELL.[1]

PLEASITH Your Lordeship to be advertised, how, over and besides the signyfication of the discours of the Kynges Highnes affeires in these parties amplie and successyvely as they followed, made by us in our letter now sent to the Kynges Majestie by this poste[2], I have thought good also to signyfie unto your honourable Lordeship my poore conjecture taken of the meyger and colde procedinges, aswell of the Quene, as of suche her delegates and Counsaillours, as She appoynted to treate and commen with us in suche matters as wer commytted to our charge. And furst, to shew my conjecture concernyng the Quene, surely her inclynation is veray muche trayned and led, whether the sayd delegates and a few other of the Counsaile here will, whiche, for the respect of the lying of theyr landes upon the borders joynyng in many places nygh Fraunce, and the savetie therof, togethers with parentages and allyances in the same, we evydently fynde, and have tryed, veray muche inclyned to France. Agayn I conject that thEmperour, havyng taken a truce with the French Kyng, muche to his commoditie, the journey consyderyd whiche He now intendith to make towardes Constantynople, as they here greatly feare the Frenche Kyng, and duryng the saide journey dare not ones seme to do any thyng, wherof the Frenche Kyng may gather the leste sparke

[1] Holograph.

[2] This has not been preserved.

of

of suspicion; so dare they not, for their eares, treate and conclude any matter with us, that shall not like and content the same. Theyr gentle entreteynyng, and honourable usyng of us by outewardes gestures and festynges, hath a certeyn symylitude and apparance of love and good inclynation; but when we come to trye the same by theyr deades, then we fynde them declynyd from us to other partes, and veray dyssymulers, like as theyr craftie procedinges with us playnly discouverith them; whiche your Lordship wyll sone fynde by our letter sent now to the Kynges Majestie. Other many conjectures there ar, which no more nedyng to be wrytten then thother bifore, sithen I know your Lordeships wysdome considerith all, I omytt, and leve to wryte; most humblye praying your Lordeship taccept and take these rudely written in good parte, my will being good, and holy inclynyd to please.

My dyettes being all spent, and muche more, and yet Cristmas day not come, whiche (to answer the 50£., whiche at my departure oute of Englonde I receyvyd of M^r^ Tuke, and thother 50£. which your Lordeship commaundyd M^r^ Godsalve to paye my wyfe) shalbe the hundrethe daye sythen my dyettes beganne, I am of necessitie forced, though it payne me muche, to trouble your Lordeship with my often wrytyng, specially in this matter, humbly to requyre and praye the same, if yow have not al redy wrytten to M^r^ Tuke to delyver me alwayse in preste and bifore hande 50£.; to wryte to hym that I maye alwayse have it at my daye, whiche, being all one matter to the Kynges Majestie, dothe yet muche ease me. Our charges be here greater then the dyettes allowyd me will discharge, and yet have I but 3 men and 2 horses, whiche suffise me aslong as M^r^ Wryothesley shall tary here, whose trayne furnysshethe us all well, and wer folly to have any mo. When I shall kepe howse here alone, putto beare the hole charge, to buy at the lest a dusseyn horses, to have so many servantes, to buy all maner of thinges necessary for howsholde pompouse appareil, togethers with other charges hangyng on the same; if your Lordeship benyngly consyder with my poore and sklender habilite, whiche have neyther howse ne lande, but a letle money, whiche, as it wastithe, cuttith of my lyvyng; I doubte not but, though the same have long forborne to ayde an olde trustie servant, whiche is sure yet never willingly displeased your Lordeship, and knowith that youe have not byn venged on your mortall ennemy, but done good to the same, ye will not forgett to good to hym, that hathe ever lovyd yow, as his owen hart blowde.

I have all redy bestowyd above 200 markes in plate to serve me here, and other wyse spent and bestowed much money. This I wryte, bycause I wold

wold gladly your Lordeship shulde know, how wyllyngly, to my poore, I bestow my money to serve the Kynges Majestie, and that I wolde not, without some cause, exhorte yow to a gentill consyderation therof; whiche have ever byn my singuler good lorde, whose healthe and honour I praye God long to contynue. From Bruxelles, the 16 daye of December.

Your Lordeships olde and humble servaunt,

S. VAUGHAN.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honourable, and his speciall
good Lorde, my Lorde Pryvy Seale.

DXX. KING HENRY VIII. *to* WRIOTHESLEY, &c.[1]

By the King.

TRUSTY and welbiloved, We grete you well. Advertesing you, that after long expectation to here of your procedinges and other occurentes ther, wherof We be muche desirous more often to be advertised, at the last arryved here the 20th of this moneth, our currour Francisco, who brought unto us your letters dated from Bruxelles the 16th of this present, wherby We perceve right amply your discourses had with the Quene Doagiere our sister, and with hir Counsaile ther appoincted to conferre with you, uppon the contentes of our last letters sent unto you. And like as We like well and take in good parte the discourses and remonstrations made unto them for your bihalf, so We cannot a litle mervaile of the very frosty coldnes and slak remissenes they shewe nowe, in veray dede, ferre from the correspondence of the synceritie We loked to have had, aswell uppon thEmperours promisses and offres lardgely made unto Us, and allso uppon the good and faire wordes ye had of them at the begynning of your conferences, and at your arryvaile ther. We cannot but thinke it veraye straunge, that wheras ye desired of our said sister the Quene Regente, having no power by hir commission to substitute any Commissioners under Her, a byll signed with hir hand, promising uppon hir honour to observe conclude and ratifie all that shuld be concluded bitwen you and them, or to have it by copie under her Secretaries hand, She woll, and hir Counsaile allsoo, somuch stick at a thing, which is but a tryfle unto them, but to Us a thing of good moment and importaunce. For albeit We call not

[1] From a fair draft.

their

their honour and the observation of their worde in question, yet prudent dealing requireth, that in such cace it shuld be so provided, that, what soever chaunce, ye be not dryven to that thaunswer of imprudent persones, "non putabam." Princes of circumspection, intending syncerely and in all pointes to observe for their part their promises and treaties, as We do for our behalf, cannot but like, as they do meane well, to forsee and provide, that, in cace of instabilitie, ther be left inconsyderately noo sterting hole, for such as they treate with to digresse from that synceritie of procedinges that is so ment. As We have the more cause to doo, specyally seing that, after suche vehement hete of promisses and offers, We fynde in them such cold and slak procedinges. We see the maygrenes of the power; We see by their own confession the slendre instruction they have in all poinctes to be treated; We perceve they alledge uppon thinges alredy agreed here, that their Ambassadours passed the bondes of their commission, and that they make asmuche straungenes at the declaration of their offre made to conclud a streighter amytie, as though ther had never ben any such thing offred, but to referre unto you the opening of all together, as though We shuld sue for it, and as they never had offred or herd of any suche thing; and at the lest they refuse to procede to the other overture of maryage, mynding not to conclude, onles uppon booth togeder. This ther straunge and merveilous coldenes shuld utterly discorage Us further to treate with them, were it not that We be of suche constant mynde, as We be loth to have entred so ferre conferences, and no resolution to folowe theruppon, and that We woll leave no good office, to entreteyne and encreace thold and ancyene amytie, that hath ben ever bitwen Us and them, our progenitours and theirs. As We caused our good zele and affection therin lately to be shewed unto thEmperour by Sir Thomas Wyat Knight, our Ambassadour with Him, and by our servaunt Phillipp Hobie, whom We sent thither for that purpose, with such instructions[1] as We doubt not but our Counsaile hath made you, Thomas Wriothesley, perticipant of, and ye your colleges. Wherunto, as We understande by the reaporte of our said servaunt Hobby, who retourned thens aboutes the 17th of this present, thEmperour made aunswere that He toke our advertismentes and gentle kindenes, aswell conserning the conservation of his own Person in his entended entreprise against the Turkes and Machometistes, as allsoo the suertie and establishment of his son and posteritie, in a very thankfull parte; and that the same were much according to the confydence He hadd ever put in our frendshipp, and soo with long discours

[1] The King's instructions to Sir Thomas Wiat and Philip Hoby, dated the 16th of October 1538, are in the Harleian Collection, Vol. 282, leaf 73., and are printed by Nott, Vol. II. p. 494.

declared

declared his resolution and provision made for the same, to be reaported unto Us: the discours wherof is long and no thing touchith your chardge. But as touching Myllain to be gevin to thEnfant of Portugal, Don Ludovic, according to his offre, the said Emperour aunswered, that the tyme was not nowe to resolve in that, what He wold do; but to dispose it, in dispaire of the Frenchemen, He thought it utterly to be exchued, sayeng, that they themself be content, He reserving it in his own handes, to remayn with the hope, and so He could not at this present dispose Myllain to the said Enfant of Portugall. Requiring that We shulde procede uppon thother maryage, and lett the same remayn tyll more commodytie, or that if We liked not the allyaunce of thEnfant of Portugall, in termes as it was commoned of bifore the namyng of Myllain, what soever partye We could devise moore convenyent for our doughter the Lady Mary, the said Emperour wold employe Himself therin, as honestie and reason shuld require; like as We think the said Emperour hath all redy, or woll shortely, advertise the Quene Regente his sister therof: and allsoo that He is contented She shall procede to treate uppon the maryage of the Duchesse of Myllain, for the assuraunce of whose doarye, He affirmed, the said Regent hath sufficient commission and instruction, but that He woll no further chardge his Lowe Contreys. For your more ample instruction wherin, ye shall understand, that on the 28th of the last moneth We depeched oone of our currours, called Nicolas, to the saied Mr Wyat, with our letters concerning those mattiers and other; wherof (being our said servaunt Hobby departed from thEmperours Courte, and ferre on his waye hitherward, bifore the arryvaile of our said currour to thEmperours Courte) We cannot as yet have none aunswere. By the same We wylled our Ambassadour, amonges sondry other thinges and considerations, to declare unto thEmperour, that seing his untowardnes to give Myllain to the said Enfant Don Ludovic, and for the grete zeale We have to the commen peace of Christendom, and that We shuld be loth that the gevyng of Myllain shuld stirr dissention or warr, We intended no further to instant or presse Him therof, but evermore contynuyng our good mynde and affection to joyne with Him, his saide untowardnes and coldnes notwithstanding, We wold be contented, uppon honorable and reasonable condytions, to entre with Him in allyaunce for the maryage of our owne Person with the Duchesse of Myllain, with the straighter amytie bitwen Us to be concluded, so that the said Emperour wold be content, amonges other thinges, to provide that the said Duchesse may have hir dote payed, and hir doary well assigned uppon som good place, so that certayn his

townes of the Lowe Contreys. wold be bounde for the payment therof, or elles that He shuld make with sufficient suertie of bankers for the true payment of the same, with the consyderations in our last letters declared unto you ampely. And We wold our said Ambassadour to declare unto thEmperour likewise the poinctes of the streighter amytie, whiche We wold be contented to entre with Him; such as in our said letters to you be specyally declared. Uppon the declaration wherof We loke shortely to have advertisement and aunswere of his resolute mynde, and that allsoo He shall send more perticuler instructions to the Quene Regente, both uppon the streighter amytie, and the allyaunce of our mariage, and (as We think, and reason wold) a more ample and expresse commission of power. Of which advertisement, and of our pleasure theruppon, We shall gyve unto you diligent and spedy knowleage, incontynent uppon the receipt therof, for your better instruction. These poinctes to be kept secrete unto you, and no further utteryd ther, then hereafter shalbe touched.

In the meane tyme We woll, that at your next oportunitie after the receipt of these presentes, ye shall obteigne your accesse unto the Quene Regente, and after our hartie commendations, to declare unto Hir that, seing the cold aunswere ye had receyved at the begynnyng, booth of the Deputes appoincted to conferre with you, and of Her allso uppon your exposition of the thre poinctes, which We desire to be agreed for the maryage of our doughter the Lady Mary with thEnfant of Portugall, by the which aunswere they proceded as they had knowen nothing of the offre made of Myllain, and as though they hadd had no advertisement of the other two poynctes agreed here by Messires Capuys and Don Diego; which thing enforced Us, thinking that She hadd no ample instructions of those mattiers, to dispeche our servaunt Philip Hoby to thEmperour, conjoynctly with our trusty and right welbiloved Counsailler, Sir Thomas Wyat Knight, our Ambassadour, to expounde unto Him howe straunge We founde the said Regente was no better instructed by Him, that She might have geven other aunswere than ye had receyved. Wherunto He aunswered, that the said Regente was fully instructed of his holl mynde, and had sufficyent power to conferr treate and conclude with you, aswell for the streighter amytie, as for thone allyaunce as thother; but that as for Myllain He could not dispose it unto thEnfant Don Ludovic, and that nowe He seeth no tyme to resolve what He shuld doo, and that the occasyon therof was passed, wherof He was right sorye, and that to dispose it, in despaire of the Frenchemen, He thought it utterly to be exchued, as that thing which might stere dissention and warr in Christendom; and that

if

if the allyaunce with the saide Enfant Don Ludovic, in termes as it was commoned bifore the namyng of Myllain, stode not with our mynde, what soever party We coulde devise more convenient, He wold employ Himself therin, according as honestie and reason required: and that concerning the allyaunce with the Duchesse of Myllain, the said Regente might procede therunto, for She had specyall ample and full instruction, booth concerning hir dote and doary, and knewe his mynde to the uttermost that She shuld procede to the conclusion of the same. Wheruppon concerning Myllain, We afterward have caused our Ambassadour to signifie unto the said Emperour, that seing his untowardnes to that mariage, and the difficulte and staye He made in graunting of Myllain, We, for the same and for the greate zeale We have to the common peace of Christendom, intended no further to instant or presse Him in any parte thereof; trustyng, that according to his word, He woll otherwise employe Himself, and devise some honorable party, wher our said doughter, his cousyn, maye be well bistowed; for in bistowing of her We wolbe contented to knowe his good inclynation and advice, not doubting but, whersoever We shall thinke good to bystow her, He woll employe Himself to further the same accordingly. But as for the allyaunce with the Duchesse of Myllain, contynuing our good mynd and loving affection towardes Him, notwithstanding his untowardnes to the other, and coldnes We founde in Him, We allso signified unto Him that We wolde be contented, uppon honorable and reasonable condytions, ye shall treate and conclude theruppon with the said Regente; and that We woll sende you chardge soe to do, and allsoo to procede to suche straighter amytie, as they coulde reasonably require, having of them a contrevail and reasonable reciproque.

Wherfor ye shall require the said Regente, that having full instruction, as thEmperour hath aunswered She hath all redy, leavyng and setting asyde that coldenes heretofore used with you; which although We think it straunge and ferr from thexpectation We have conceyved of hir synceritie towardes Us, yet nevertheles passing over the expostulation therof, She woll playnely and frankely, as She tendereth the good encrease of our allyaunce and amytie, utter and expounde unto you withowt any lenger delaye or tymyng, procede to the resolution and conclusion of the said allyaunce with the Duchesse, and the straighter amytie; appoincting unto you certayn brefe and shorte tyme, within the which ye maye have a resolute knowleage of their myndes, and procede to a conclusion. And in cace She be not disposed to use spede therin, nor inclyned to any conclusyon within some shorte tyme, ye shall not only declare unto Her, that seen thEmperour hath affirmed that She is

fully instructed and hath sufficient power to trayte, aswell uppon the streighter amytie, as uppon both allyaunces, and eyther of them, We shall have good cause to think that She is not so well inclyned and affectionate to shewe correspondence to our syncere amytie, as She hath evermore in wordes affirmed unto you, and borne in her contenaunce She was, but rather all the world, that shall knowe the same, shall reken Her a hynderer and letter of this noble amytie and allyaunce, so muche honorable and commodyouse to the common wealth of all our and their realmes and domynions, and generally of the holle Christendom; which shulde be a grete spott to her good estimation: but allso ye shall require, that of hir honour, and for the amytie bitwene Us, She woll well advise Hirself, and playnely declare the botome of hir mynde herein unto you. For ye maye saye unto Hir We be dayly instanted by our nobles and Counsaile to use shorte expedytion in the determynation of our mariage, for to get more encrease of issue to the assuraunce of our succession, and that uppon their often admonytions of age commyng fast on, and that the tyme slyppeth and flyeth mervelously awaye, We be mynded utterly to be within shorte space at a full resolution, oon waye or other, and no lenger to lese tyme, as We have doone this holl yere, and above; which is of all losses the moost irrecuperable, for it canne never be redemed with no maner price nor prayer; and that We being a Prince of courage, and of such prudence as canne discerne and esteme the doinges as they be, onles We shall see other towardnes of better spede in that parte, ye mistrust, that uppon the diffidence of synceritie and playnenes of their procedinges, We shuld withdrawe, by their slaknes, the grete zeale We have to joyne with them, and through their negligence seke that allyaunce with other, that We coulde not, with honest and reasonable condytions, obteigne syncerely of them, allthough We have meryted to have the same, and better: which ye may say, as of yourselfes, shulde be moche to your discounfortes, bering so good will and affection towardes them, and thaccomplishment of those matiers wherof ye have had the chardge and commission to treate, and litle to their honour and commoditie. The which thing ye shall desire the saide Regente to waye and consydre, and so theruppon syncerely to procede with suche frankenes, as the correspondence of your faithfull amitie towardes them, and the good disposition and desire She affirmeth thEmperour and She hath to the contynuaunce and encrease of the perfite and auncyen amytie, which hath long endured bitwene Us and our progenitours, and them and theirs, dooth of moost reason require. And in cace She woll signifie unto you (as We think She woll not), that She is not disposed to use other frankenes, then ye shall declare the regrete ye have to perceyve suche

suche straunge proceding of hir parte, supposing rather the same to procede of evill counseillers, being more enclyned to their private and particuler affections then to the good and wealth of booth Princes and their domynyons, then of Hir ownself or thEmperour. Requiring you, to geve you than leave to retourne hither to Us, rather then to kepe you ther any lenger to lose more tyme. But in case (as it is the more like) She shall affirme Hirself, as She hath heretofore said, redy and moost affectionate to conclude those allyaunces with Us, and so appoinct other metinges with such as She shall appoint to the same, to treate for Hir with you, ye shall desire that they woll use booth frankenes and spede, and protest, bifore a notary, that forasmuch as hir power beareth no auctoritie of substitution, and that She refuseth to delyver unto you the writing desired, that, uppon hir honour, She shall observe all that they treate and conclude with you; ye therfore, although ye have our commission, do entende to have like libertie as they wold have, and that We shalbe none otherwise obliged to observe your conclusyons, then they wolbe to observe theirs, as reason requireth that the libertie be like to eyther parte. And so with that protestation, as commonyng at lardge with them, ye shall procede to entreate uppon the said allyaunce and straighter amytie, according to thinstructions heretofore geven unto you, and as uppon further knowleage of our pleasour in that bihalf, keping this our expectation to have knowleage thens secrete unto you, and as though We thought none otherwise, but that She hath all redy full instruction of thEmperours mynde uppon the same matiers. And in the ende, if ye shall perceyve that they woll condescende to no conclusion, and that ye shuld retourne withowt any resolution of those allyaunces and amyties; then, under colour of taking of your leave of the chefe and principall gentylmen, as Mons^{r} de Bures, Mons^{r} de Berghes, and suche as by famyliaritie ye knowe to be of estimation in the Courte, ye shall lament to them, as of yourselfes, that ye have founde ther, for their bihalf, such coldnes and slaknes, that ye, for their indisposition to joyne with Us, could nothing conclude, but have lost much tyme in vayn, declaring the good will and inclynation We have towardes them and those parties, and that We have omitted no good office, for our parte, for the contynuaunce of the same, but were desirous bifore any other to joyne with them; requiring them to be beare you witnes, that nothing maye be arrected to our fault, neyther concerning the streighter amytie and allyaunce, nor concerning our good affection towardes them and their domynyons; wherfor they ought not to thinke straunge, if We shall otherwise provide for Ourselfes, and joyne with other, whan We fynde no conformitie nor towardnes with them.

Likewise

Likewise ye taking allso your leave of the Duchesse, shall declare unto her the good mynde and affection We bere unto her, and howe ernestly We have ben mynded to honour her by our maryage, if on their behalf We had founde reasonable condytions and confourmitie; but fynding the contrary, She shall not marvaile, if We joyn with other: lamenting your ivell chaunce to have been Commissioners and Ambassadours in a matier of such honour, and that after long delayes ye could gett non effect nor successe therin; with such good wordes, as ye canne otherwise devise, wherby they maye not oonly print in their hart our loving and gentle procedinges, and think that We have omytted no part of a Prince that favoreth them, but allso conceyve a grudge, or at the lest lesse favour, to them that have ben letters of such honorable and commodyous allyaunces.

Yeven under our signet, at our Palace of Westminster, the 23th of Decembre, the 30th yere of our Regne.

DXXI. Wriothesley *to* Crumwell.[1]

Pleasithe Your Lordshipe tundrestande, that this present Saturdaye, being the 28th daye of Decembre, aboute 9 of the clok befor none, arryved here the Kinges Majestes and your Lordships letters, sent unto me and my coleges by Francisco, which we have together perused, and shall, according to the tenour of the same, procure our accesse assone as we maye, and at the same, God willing, folowe the purporte of our instructions, with your Lordships good advise for thaccomplishment of my dieuty in that behaulfe; beseching God that it may please Him to give us grace, and me specially, to doo our dieuties, in such wise as may be to the contentacion of the Kinges Majeste and your Lordship, whiche to me shalbe sweter thenne any cup of [*wyne. We shall*] get non accesse these four dayes, [*for the*] Quene, as we be enformed, is goon this mornyng on hunting, and woll not returne tyl Newe Yeres even. Wold to God your Lordship sawe the diligence, that is used on thone parte, and the overthwarte chaunces, as the chaunce of her absence at this tyme, and the coldnes that is used by Her and her ministres, on thother parte; and yet I dare saye it is not for want of remembrance what becommeth them. It

[1] Holograph, mutilated by damp, and with the signature wholly obliterated.

makethe

makethe me sumtyme to muse whenne other slepe, to have in remembrance there contynual good wordes, and with the same to joyne their doinges. And yet wold I have hoped wel to have doone sumwhat, if we might have concluded the seconde mariage with the Duchesse, without the straicter amytie, and that poinct of the notary. For we shal by these come to staye Bayarde, as we have doone before. Princes, onles it be in there oune causes and thinges doone moche for there pleasures and commodities, be hardly brought soo lowe, as to make confessions befor notaryes. And asfor the straycter amytie, we have therin our answere already; nevertheles we shal use that poore discreation, that God hathe lent us, to the contentation of our maister, and to thadvauncement of his affaires, in getting what we may, and granting as litle as we canne, to make the best bargaynes that shall lye in us; [*ever*] trusting in the goodnes of the Kinges Majestie and in the helpe of your Lordship, without the whiche I thinke I had not now been alyve to have writen this letter. And yet I wax nowe every day bettre and bettre, assuring your Lordship that God made myn oune harte and stomake my best phisicion, or elles I feare it wolde have been ferre otherwise thenne it is. I besech your Lordship to make our excuse to the Kinges Majestie for our soo seldom writing. As God shall helpe me, our thinges went soo yvel favoredly forward, that if we shuld have writen befor the tyme that we wrote in dede, I cannot thinke but we might have been rebuked for our labors. For as we shuld therin have writen matier of non importance, soo we shuld have spent the Kinges Majestes money in vayne. And for my parte eftsones I aske your Lordshippes forgivenes, and most hartely and humbly besech you to impute it rather to my disease, and the causes writen in my former letters, thenne to any remyssenes or negligence. For I shall pray God that He never suffre me to lyve soo long, but first to breake my necke with shame, or I begynne to forget you or yours. And I love God and trust Him soo wel, by His Grace, that I am in perfite hope, that neither of bothe shal happen to me. I purpose to make summe provision for vessel, very regarde of my maisters honour driveth me to it; and that with myne and al the rest to commyt to y[*our Lordship*], in whom, next God and my maister, I only and holly trust. Our shippes, that shall goo hens to th Emperour, cannot be yet dispeched; they shall have sumwhat to doo to get the money necessary for that smal purpose, onles they take it uppe of the bankers. The Gantoys, of whome they clayme and desire moche as due uppon the contribution for the last warres, woll yet paye nothing. And I doubt not, but your Lordship hathe harde by Maister Hoby, howe the comens of Spayn make

make plain denial to paye any peny to thEmperour towardes his voyage, onles He woll Himself remayn at home, whiche is asmoche to saye, as they woll give Him nothing, knowing his determynacion to goo in Person. Thus I beseche Our Lorde to preserve Your Lordship in healthe. From Bruxelles, the 28th of December.

Y[*our Lordshippes*]

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable, and my singuler good Lorde,
My Lord Pryvie Seale.

DXXII. Wriothesley, &c. *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleaseth Your Majestie tundrestande, that having on Saturdaye last passed receyved your most gracious letters of the 23th of this present[1] addressed unto us, by Francisco oone of Your Gracis currours, bestowing that night in the perusing of the same, on Sonday wee sent to the Duke of Arskot, advertising him that wee had receyved letters from Your Hieghnes, and that wee wold gladly have accesse to the Quene, to declare suche charge unto Her as by the same wee were commaunded; from whom wee receyved aunswere, that wee shuld have audience the next daye, being Mondaye, betwene 10 and 11 of the clock before none. At which howre, attending to be sent for, as wee never goo to the Court here, but wee be very honestly accompaned with gentlemen appointed to come for us, wee receyved a message from the said Duke, that forasmuche as the Quene had been that forenone muche occupied in Counsail, Her Grace desired us to take patyence till after dynner, at which tyme certayn gentlemen shuld come to waite uppon us. According to which advertisement, or ever wee had fully dyned, there cam twoo of the Quenes Chief

---

[1] This word "present" shews that this despatch must have been written the day before it bears date. And this accords with a separate letter from Vaughan to Crumwell, which is dated the 31st of December, and refers to a joint despatch to the King of the same period, which must be that in the text. Vaughan, after intimating his suspicion that the Queen Regent and her Council are not dealing fairly with them, adds: "But whether they thus daly with us, to thyntente they "wolde not gladly disburse, or cannot disburse, whiles the Emperour is putt to so great charge "with this voyage, which He now prepayreth to Constantynoble, suche money as the Duches shuld "have for her dowrie, and otherwise, or whether they dalye and protract the tyme with us for "some other purpose, I cannot tell."

Maister

Maister dOstelles for us, whoo brought us to the Court, and soo in to the gallery, from whens we were conveyed incontinently in to a chambre where wee founde the Quene, accompaned with the Duke of Arskot, Monsieur de Saint Pye, Monsieur Molemboys, Monsieur de Likirke, and Monsieur Score. Imediatly after our entre, and due salutations made to the Quene, She caused the Counsaillours being present to set a forme to the table side, for us to sit on, and soo commaunded us to sit downe by Her, and to be covered, before She wold permyt us to entre to any part of our purpose. The Counsaillours stode by, barehedded, as in the last conference. Whenne wee were set, I, Thomas Wriothesley, beganne, and saide unto Her, that wee had lately receyved letters from Your Majestie aunswering to ours, written uppon oure last resolution taken there with Her Grace, conteyning suche further mattier as wee shuld declare unto Her. And first, I said, wee were commaunded by Your Majestie to make unto Her Grace Your Hieghnes most hartie and effectuouse commendations, and after to declare unto Her, howe that uppon suche advertisement as we gave unto Your Majestie of the first conference, which wee had with Her Graces Deputes, whereof three were there present, in the which conference wee dyd frankly settfurth three special pointes, which wee desired for thadvauncement of the marriage of Madame Mary, that is to saye, for Millain, for thacceptation of the Lady Mary in the state she is, and for a promise to be made by Don Lodovyk, Your Majestie perceyving that thise three pointes, and namely the poynt for Millain, seamed doubtful and straunge unto them; and thinking their doubt therein might rise for want of good and ful instruction, did send a Gentleman of your Chambre to thEmperour in greate diligence, aswel to declare unto Him Your Graces freendly counsail and advise in certain mattiers touching Himself and his state, as to knowe, whether He remayned in the same disposition concerning thise alliaunces, that He hathe shewed heretofore; and in cace He tarried still in oon purpose, that it might like Him to sende suche ample and full instruction hether for the treating and concluding of the same, as this conjunction might take spedye and indelayed effect, without further long delaye or protractyon. To the which latter parte of Your Majesties said advertisement, I said, thEmperour made this aunswere, that first He remayned and wold remayn as desirous, as ever He was, to joyne Himself to Your Majestie most firmely by thise alliaunces, or by any oon of them; and that it shuld be muche to his rejoyse to see the same, or any of them, take effect: nevertheles, He said, that He could not nowe presently gyve Millain to Signeour Don Loys, onles He shuld put the Frenche men in an utter dispayre, which might

 engendre

engendre a newe warre in Christendom, being very sorye that thoccasion thereof was, for this present, soo farr past; and therefor He said, that if that overture for my Lady Mary shuld not lyke Your Majestie in the termes that it standeth, He wold be gladd and content that Your Hieghnes shuld, at your pleasour, provide for her an other personage, and that He wolde be glad to doo for his parte asmoche therein, at Your Majesties contemplation, as to reason and honestye shuld apperteyn. And, if it might please Your Majeste to entre treatie of thalliaunce with the Duchesse, and for the strayter amyte, setting apart thother for the Lady Marye, He wold be right gladd and well contented. And asfor instruction, He said, that Her Grace here knewe his full mynde and pleasour, bothe touching the dote, dower, and all other thinges that might in the treatye of any of those poyntes come in questyon; and that She wold, He doubted not, entre and conclude those twoo overtures, with suche frankenes, as shuld be to Your Majesties contentation. Uppon the receipt of which aunswere, albeit Your Majestie might well thinke that You had founde suche coldnes on this parte, as might wel move Your Grace holly to retyre and leave thise purposes; yet Your Majestie, bering a singuler affection towardes thEmperour, and being of Yourself a Prince soo constant, that as Your Grace never entred any purpose without just consideration, soo Your Hieghnes never desisted from any your most prudent entreprises, till either Your Grace conduced them to a good ende, or might see whoo were the empechers of your desires, is contented to treate uppon the said twoo pointes, leaving thother according to thEmperours oune offer. And I said further, that albeit Your Majestye, uppon the respectes beforesaid, and uppon sundry other juste considerations, with the remembraunce of the long contynued amyte betwene Your Majestie and thEmperour and your Houses, desired rather to joyne your most noble Personne in mariage with this syde, thenne with any other parte; yet Your Graces wisdome dyd consyder, that tyme loste could never be recovered, and that Your Graces yeres wold not permyt any suche long delayes, in a matyer of suche importaunce; and besides that your Nobles and Counsaill soo sueth dayly to Your Hieghnes to lose no lenger tyme, that onles Your Majestye shall fynde here a more juste correspondence, thenne hathe appered hetherto, Your Hieghnes shalbe in maner enforced to withdrawe your good affection from hens, and to take some other offer, being plenty made unto Your Grace from sundry places, for your mariage. Wherefore, I said that Your Majestie most hertely desyred the Quene, that seing the good inclynations bothe of Your Majestie and of thEmperour, and howe honorable and utile this alliaunce shalbe, not onely to Your twoo Majesties, but also to

al

al Christendome, She wold nowe, for her parte likewise, employe Herself to thadvauncement of it, and leving al coldnes, to procede soo frankely with Your Majestie, as She might be noted oone of the principal woorkers of soo good a purpose, and have thonour of the conclusyon.

Whenne this discourse was finished, without making unto us any maner aunswer, saving that She said the matyers were of importaunce, and therefore prayed us to take patyence till She might speke a lytel with her Counsail; wee were desired to withdrawe in to an other chamber, from whens, after a lytel tyme, wee were again sent for, and soo satt downe by the Quene, as before, and were by commaundement covered. And whenne wee were thus placed, the Quene beganne, and said unto us, that She had wel perceyved all suche purpose as I had declared; and first most hertely and humbly thanked Your Majeste for your commendations, saying, that She rejoysed muche to here of Your Hieghnes good helthe and prosperyte. But, as touching aunswere to our purposes, She said, that according to her promyse at our last being together, She hadd with diligence dispeched to thEmperour, declaring al that had passed thenne betwene us; and albeit that we had receyved letters of newe sithens that tyme from Your Majestie, yet She doubted not but Your Grace wold consider that, Spayne being a further distance from thise parties, She could not soo sone receyve lyke aunswere from thEmperour; and therefore, forasmoche as She looked dayly for some advertisement, not doubting but, whenne it shuld com, it shuld be suche as shuld be to Your Graces contentation, and conformable to that which Your Majeste had receyved by the Gentelman of your chamber sent to thEmperour, in forme, as wee had declared; She trusted Your Grace wold, till that tyme, pardon Her of further treatye. She said and protested that She had no lesse affectyon to this alliaunce, thenne She had before tyme shewed; and therefore She wold be lothe to entre again, till She might be more resolute: requiring us to take this litle tyme of steye in good parte, as She trusted Your Majeste wold doo the semblable. Wee tolde Her again that Your Grace thought bothe uppon the Emperours woordes, spoken as I had declared, and uppon her oune often sayinges before, that She had been alredy fully instructed, and wold therefore merveil at this newe delaye, and whye She shuld thus staye to entre to that nowe, which before She had offered. She said, whenne matyers com in questyon, many tymes many doubtes arryse that were not at the begynnyng thought on; and therefore She wold be gladd to be resolved in some thinges, before She entred again; but She trusted shortely to receyve newes to our satisfactyon, and till that tyme She could not wel

procede any further. Wee sayd that, if She wold tarry uppon this resolution, wee must neades attende and steye, till wee shuld here agayn from Your Hieghnes, onles in the meane season She shuld receyve any suche advertisement, as shuld abrydge the tracte of this mattyer. She said She trusted it shuld not be long, or She shuld receyve letters; and with this rose, and soo wee departed.

We spake nothing of the confessyon before a notary, bicause She condescended not to any further communication; for in our poore opinions it was a thing mete to be spoken uppon her consent to entre further treatye, and shuld elles have been yvel placed. Ne we thought it convenient to speke any woorde of departure, seing with suche gentle woordes She put al in balance, till wee shuld eftsones here from Your Majestie; wherein if wee have in any wise offended, wee beseche Your Majeste most humbly of pardon and forgyvenes, lyke as wee doo the semblable for our seldom wryting, which is touched in Your Graces said letters: and yet wee trust that by the discourse of our last letters Your Hieghnes seethe that wee coulde wryte nothing certayn, till the very tyme of our dispech. God graunt us to have ever that grace which wee have nowe, as wee trust it shal never faile us; and thenne we doubt not but, though Your Majeste shal not have in this nombre of us three any soo prudent and wel qualifyed servauntes, as you shall have many other, yet Your Hieghnes shall ever fynd us, according to our dieuties, redy and gladd to doo al that we canne to our possible powers, that may redounde to Your Graces contentation. As knoweth our Lorde, who send Your Hieghnes perpetuel felicite. From Bruxelles, this Newe Yeres Day in the mornyng.[1]

Your Majesties most humble
Subjectes and Servauntes,
(*Signed*) THOMAS WRIOTHESLEY.
STEPHEN VAUGHAN.
EDWARDE CARNE.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Hieghnes.

[1] Wriothesley, in a separate holograph letter to Crumwell of the same date, speaks of the Regent's Council in these termes: "I knowe that summe of thise folkes labour, as they may, to "averte the Duchesse mynde from the Kinges Majeste, and to rest herself either uppon Lorayn "or uppon Cleves; but, asferre as I canne lerne, she is wiser thenne they, and woll in no wise "yet harken to them, offering rather to lyve a wydowe, thenne to fall from the lightlywod of a "Quene, and to light soo lowe, or from a maisteres to become an underling, as she must if she "mary with either of them; being their fathers and mothers yet bothe alyve. What for the "vertue,

DXXIII. F. Da Casale *to* Crumwell.

Illustre Signor mio. Deli sei Cardinali, fatti in questo natale[1], vostra Signoria deve haver inteso esser stato fatto il Gran Cancilieri del Re de Scotia, che qua il chiamano lAbate de Santo Andrea, al quale el Papa manda il capello per Messer Latino Juvenale, suo servitore antico, il qual Messer Latino he gia partito, et fara capo a la corte del Re de Francia, dove lui he asai confidente, et li haverra qualche nogotio, et prestandoseli occasione reataceara la pratica del parentato fra il Papa et Monsignor de Valdom, la qual pratica era sclusa. Deli poi andara in Fiandra, donde potria esser che passassi in Scotia, et potria esser che li aspettassi. Il sopradicto Gran Cancilieri et circa il suo passar in Scotia, ho che il Gran Cancilieri passi in Fiandra. Credo che Messer Latino il comunicara in Francia; et come sia con il Gran Cancilieri, non po esser che non habia altro negotio oltra il portarli il capello. Il Cardinal Polo he ancor lui partito in posta, et va secondo dicono dal Imperatore, per procurare per soi fratelli. Ho inteso ancora Messer Latino havera da negotiar in Fiandra. Il Papa mosse guerra al Duca de Orbino per il Ducato di Cammerino, il qual Duca temendo non posser dalvi resistere al Papa se he acordato, et dara Cammerino al Papa, et alvi serra dato da centomilia scudi per dota dela moglere, laquale era

---

" vertue, that I thinke I see in her, the good nature that every man must nedes note her to be of, " with her good inclynation to the Kinges Majeste, I have prively to meself wisshed sumtyme that " the Kinges Majeste might, with his honour, take her with nothing, as she hathe sumwhat, rather " thenne His Highnes shuld by thise cancres be tromped and deceyved of his good purpose, and " soo want suche a wief, as I thinke she wold be to His Grace; for I shall ever pray God to sende " His Majeste suche a mate, as may be humble, loving, and of suche sorte besides, as may be to " His Graces quiet and contentation, with thencrease of more of thofspring of His most Noble " Personne. But if His Grace doo ernestly mynde this waye, I thinke His Highnes must give " dayes of payment for the 100000 crownes of her dote, for money is here, and in Spayne also " asferre as I canne lerne, soo deyntie, that I thinke thEmperour had rather leave bothe his cou- " sines unmarried, thenne presently departe with that summe of money. And therfore, if we shal " conclude here without tracte, I beseche your Lordship to give summe instruction, bothe touching " this poinct, and touching the dispensation. And, asferre as I canne gather, they woll hardely " medle with the straicter amytie, onles it be uppon our declaration what shuld be concluded in " that behaulf. I beseche your Lordship of pardon; I cannot but write my fantazies, knowing " that your goodnes woll take all in good parte, which dothe moche embold me."

[1] These were Francis John Alvarez, Peter Manriquez, Robert de Lenoncourt, David Betoun, Hippolytus d'Este, and Peter Bembo.

Duchessa

Duchessa de Cammerino, se he ancora in queste feste consumato il matrimonio fra la figlola del Imperatore et il nepote del Papa, et se sonno finiti de sborsare li trecentomilia scudi, li quali dinari hanno da essere per compra de uno stato del nepote del Papa; impero li dinari sonno inpotere de Imperiali. Ad vostra Signoria illustrissima me recommando. In Roma, ali 6 de Jenaro, 1539.

Di vostra Signoria illustre

(*Soscritto*) Servitore FRANCESCO CASALE.[1]

(*Soprascritto*)

Illustrissimo Domino Domino, Thomæ Crumvello,
Invictissimi Regis Angliæ Primario Consiliario,
&c. Domino meo observandissimo.

DXXIV. WRIOTHESLEY *to* CRUMWELL.

MY bounden dieutie most humbly remembered to Your Lordshipp. Pleaseth the same to be advertised, that albeit I have at this present no mattyer of importaunce to be wrytten touching our busynes here, other thenne was conteyned in my last letters addressed unto your Lordshipp, by my servaunt, for that wee here yet of no suche post as they saye they looke for oute of Spayne[2]; yet, considering the Kinges Majestes commaundement and your Lordshipps desire, to here more oftener from us, thenne you have doon, I thought yt better to putt His Majeste to a lytle charge in the sending of this letter, which shall onely conteyne my poore fantazie, with some occurrauntes, thenne to entre the daunger of a faulte, as I have doon before, by seldome wryting. And first to speke of the Kinges affaires here, which they have put in a suspence uppon the cummyng of a post, I feare muche that they shall eyther never or hardely come here to any conclusyon. I feared the same before, uppon suche groundes as my letters specifye; but I feare it muche more nowe, that I see thEmperour and the Regent be, in their tales, contrary. Thone sayeth the Quene here hathe full instructions, and woll procede without

[1] The author of this letter was brother of Sir Gregory da Casale, and Juvenale was their uncle.

[2] Carne, in a short letter to Crumwell of the 8th of January, states that Wriothesley had received a letter from Wiat in Spain, and infers that the Queen Regent must have heard from thence.

delayes;

delayes; thother sayeth that She must tarrye and cannot procede, till She shall have further advertisement from thEmperour. This kynde of dealing pleaseth me soo yvel, that as I set moche the lesse by their alliaunce, for that I see they woorke not wyth that sincerite that apperteyneth; soo gathering thereuppon that they meane onely to make their oune purposes, and, if they shuld joyne, to joyne onely for their oune commodite, or rather necessite, without respect of the greate kindenes, which the Kinges Majeste hath heretofor shewed to thEmperour: asferr as it becommeth me, under correctyon, I wishe and praye that it may please God to put in the Kinges Majesties harte to goo thorough with suche good purposes, as His Grace hathe dyvised; and if this mariage may not be had, with suche honour and frendeshipp as is requisyte, that His Grace may also fyxe his most noble stomacke in some suche other place, as in that parte may be to his quiet; and thenne I fere not to see the daye (if God gyve me lief but for a small season) that as His Majeste is father to all christened Kinges in tyme of reign[1], and excellencye of wisdome, soo His Hieghnes shall have his neighbours in that steye, that they shalbe gladd to doe Him honour, and to yelde unto Him his oune.

They bable moche here that the Frenche King woll paye no more his pention, and that the King of Scottes woll doo many thinges. I wold be sorye that either of them, being Princes, shuld soo lytle regarde his feyth and honour, as to pretende any suche thing; but if they shuld mynde any suche practyse, our thinges at home ones established as they have been dyvised, and an ordre taken that all maner of men that have any lyvinges in Calaies or the Merches may dwell uppon them for the bettre suretie and furniture of the same, I cannot perswade meself, but the grace of God shalbe soo plentifull with us, that, which of them soever shuld begynne first, shall fynde suche a rencountre, that his feate shall not in fyne moche please him. And to aunswere thise men here, that woll, as it were, merely talke of thise thinges, and pretely tel me howe the Bisshopp of Rome hath nowe gevin a newe sentence ageinst the Kinges Majeste, I make them suche discours, bothe of the Bisshopps usurpation, of the Kinges Majesties vertue and wisedome, howe men ought to be ware howe they prate of Princes, howe fast the Kinges Majeste is joyned bothe with thEmperour and the other Kinges, howe moche

[1] Henry VIII. at this period had reigned longer than any King in Europe, with the exception of Sigismund I. King of Poland. Henry had nearly completed the 30th year of his reign, Sigismund was in his 32d.

every

every of them is bounde to Him, what every of them hath to doo for himself, and howe lytle neade wee have to care for them, if they wold all breake their feythes and honours, and for kindenes shewe ingratitude, as they cannot or dare not presentlye replye, but come to my sentence. And I shewe meself besides of no lesse hope, thenne to lyve the daye to see the Kinges Majestie, as Goddes Ministre, correct that tirraunt, that usurper of Rome, even within Rome gates, to the glorye of God, and the greatest benefyt that ever cam to Christendom. I beseche your Lordshipp to pardon this my folye in over bolde wryting, and to thinke that though the matier be but light and nothing, yet, as we saye in Englande, the man ment wel that wrote it; and surely if I had not that hope of good acceptation, I shuld be moche troubled, after suche folyes were ones past me, to remember howe unmete it is for me to trouble your Lordshipp with suche fantazies.

It is nowe in every mannes mouthe here, that thEmperour will no further in personne thenne Naples, but that the King of Romaynes shalbe Capitain Generall of tharmye. And they saye that there is nowe a perfyt appointement made betwene thEmperour, King Ferdinando, and Voivoda. ThEmperour they saye woll first setle all his thinges in Italy, and thenne passe in to Almain, to frame a Counsaill. I thinke He had neade of good tooles to make suche a frame perfyt. I wene I shall lyve Nestours yeres, or I see a Christien free Counsail in Christendome, oneles the Bisshopp of Rome, Whoo may not abyde it, be first reformed. I here that Pooles estimation shuld be nothing soo good in Rome, as it was; if it be any thing at all, it is moche more thenne suche an unkinde traytour is woorthie: but men of his sorte be more mete for Rome, thenne for Englande. God will, I doubt not, oon daye shewe to the worlde, howe unwoorthie he is to lyve amonges men.

I have been advertised, that the mattier betwene Urbyn and the Bisshopp of Rome is commytted to tharbytrement of the Venycyanes, after this sorte, that Urbyn shall kepe Cameryne in possession only, till they have geven sentence, what recompence the Bisshopp shall geve for it, in the name of the Dukes wiefes dote, bicause it is her patrymonye, and thenne the Duke to rendre it in to the Bisshopps handes.

The Duke of Venyce, Andreas Gritty, is departed[1], as I am for surety advertised, and yet asfer as it is knowen here, there is non other chosen.

---

[1] He died on the 27th of December 1538.

Philippus

Philippus Strocia is dede in Florence; and summe saye that he killed himself[1].

The Frenche Ambassadour, that went towardes Cambray, returned uppon the meting by the waye of the Graunde Esquir of the Constable de Fraunce; whoo cam hether in post, but for what purpose I canne by no meane yet lerne.

To make an ende, the best thing that wee doo here or shall do, asfer as I canne yet hope, is, to kepe a countenaunce; and till our thinges may be doone and establisshed, it shall not be amysse, in my poore opinion, with some Ambassadours, to kepe them in suspence, and never to aske nor seke for their post, though he never come, but to make them thinke we wold seke and be gladd to have whenne wee shal have alredy founde; and thenne to let them fele, by experience, that they might have had with ease that, they shall not with all their force be hable to compasse. And, to make me hope lesse, thenne ever I dyd, of any good successe here, even nowe I have herd that Don Diego hathe sent for his men, and stuf that he left behinde him, to mete him at Venyce, and that they be departed.

Oure Lorde preserve the Kinges Majeste in helth, with your Lordshipp and all his most honorable Counsaill, and sende me ones strenght to serve His Grace better, thenne I am yet hable to doo; for though my fever hathe in maner lefte me, yet doo the dregges more trouble me nowe every daye, thenne the fever of late hathe doone on my sick dayes. And thus eftsones asking pardonne for this rude boldnes, I shall pray to God to sende your Lordshipp helth, and me, whenne it shall please Him and the Kinges Majeste, again to see Your Lordshipp in Englande. From Bruxelles, the 21th of Januarye.

Your Lordships most bounden,

(*Signed*) THOMAS WRIOTHESLEY.

(*Superscribed*)

To the Right Honorable and my singuler good Lorde, my Lorde Prevy Seale.

In hast.

---

[1] He was taken prisoner in attempting to resist Cosmo de Medici, who had possessed himself of Florence upon the murder of Duke Alexander. Strozzi, fearing to be put to torture, committed suicide.

DXXV. INSTRUCTIONS by the LORD CRUMWELL, Lord Pryvey Seale, geven unto his trusty and loving frende EDMOND HARYVELL, and sent the 21th of January the 30th year of the Kinges most noble Regne.[1]

WHER by sundry reaportes and informations made unto the said Lord Crumwell, aswell of the good lernyng, dexterite, prudence, circumspection, vertues, and other good qualities, as also of the good zele, affection, and fidelite, the said Edmond Haryvell beireth towardes his Soverain Lord and Prince, and the wealthe of his naturall cuntrey, his Lordship, estemyng hym worthy His Highnes gracious favour, and to be put in credict, hath thought at this tyme to give unto hym the charge and commission of certain suche His Majestes affaires, as folowe:

First, his Lordship doubteth not, but the said Edmond Haryvell knoweth amply the greate, reasonable, and importaunt causes, upon the whiche His Grace, by the advice and assent of his hole Realme, hath stroken of and put awaye the heyvy yoke of that usurped auctorite, whiche the Bishop of Rome used upon his said Realme, and to take upon His Majestye the dignitye of Supreme Hede of the Churche of the same, belonging to the Imperiall Corone therof; wherby His Majestye hath hitherto avoyded a greate part of suche supersticion, idolatry, and other execrable abuses, crept and planted by litle and litle amonges His Graces subjectes, by the crafty and deceytfull conveyaunce of the said Bishop of Rome and his adherentes, who do regard nothing but to fulfyll thair covetouse avarice and insaciable mynd; for the whiche doinges the said Bishop (as his Lordship is advertised) entending to recover and maynteyn his tyranny, aswell upon His Grace as other Princes realmes, hath conceyved an extreme furious malice against His Majestye, and contynually studyeth and maligneth, howe He might annoye or greve Hym, with any meanes possible. And albeit His Highnes dothe in no wise feare any of his censures, attemptates, or other malicious and devilishe machinations, knowing that all the popishe power is not hable to hurt His Grace, bothe for

[1] From an original minute, which appears to have been prepared before it was determined to whom the duty should be entrusted, the name being left blank in all parts of the document, except the heading (where it is inserted by a different person than the writer of the body), and the concluding paragraph, which has been added to the instructions by the same person who inserted Harvel's name in the title.

the

the strength of his Realme, and also bicause (whiche is the chief ground to stand and fix upon) His Highnes taketh the part of trueth, whiche is God, who delyvereth it self alwaies: yet nevertheles His Majesty, being of that godly disposicion that He wold not only the same tyranny of the See of Rome shuld be so repressed, and the power so moderate, that the syncere word of God and the Gospell shuld be no further oppressed by thair pardons, supersticions, tryfelles, and abuses, and that the Princes of Christendom might enjoye the auctorite of them gevyn by God Hym self; but also His Highnes wold be lothe to see any other King or Prince injustly gormanded, oppressed, or overthrown, by the popish tyranny, specially in thair rightfull causes. In somoche that His Grace wold be glad to make supporte, subvention, and confort unto them, to resist his malice; and, by all meanes to His Highnes possible, frendely employe Hym self, that the said tyranny shuld not prevayle, but the said Princes escape, and avoyde his perverse and extreme rigorouse purposes; wherin His Majestye wold nevertheles non otherwise procede, but as He shall first be well informed of the truthe and lawfulnes of the mater, and therwith be requyred, desyred, and prayed in that behalf. For assuredly His Highnes woll never medle to supporte any maner cause, but only such as shalbe knowen just and lawfull, and that do tende to the honour and glorye of God, the setting forthe of His truth, and repression of thadversaries of the same. For without any doubt His Majesty is not only utterly fixed never to helpe or maynteyne any injust querell, but also tendereth and regardeth so moch his high honour, that yet in the supportacion of justice He woll avoyde, asmoche as may be with the pleasur of Almighty God, to be bruted, suspected, or noted as a perturbatour of peax, renommed to sett men at variance, or otherwise to disquyete any part of Christendom; wher in dede his gracious inclinacion is suche, that, to the contrary, He entendeth peax, unyon, amyte, and concord, without any strive or warre; onles His Grace be moved, and in maner constreyned, therunto by the malice of thadversaries of God, of his royall right, or stirrid for suche just and evident lawfull causes as be aforesaid. In whiche case what his royall dexterite, alacrite, and princely stomake can do, it hathe heretofore by experience ben clerely known, by prosperous succes of all his enterprises (prayses be unto our Creator). This is His Majesties most honerable disposicion, of the which his Lordship hath for this purpose thought expedient to advertise in general the said , for the better conducing of his purpose in this and other thinges that shalbe hereafter committed to his charge and discretion; to thentent he maye so depely engrave and prynt in his memory theffect of the same, as a lyne and ruler, wherwith he may be addressed to discharge hym self, as apperteyneth.

Second, wher his Lordship is credibly informed, that the said Bishop of Rome, of his inique covetous and vengeable disposicion, dothe now entreprise and set forth a greate armye against the Duke of Urbyn, for the cite and domynion of Cameryn, intending to put hym to extreme rigor, wrongfully, and against all right; and that if He spede well in his jorney, and with his popishe power shal overthrowe the said Duke, (suche is the ambicion of old ipocrysy) He shall attempt the like or further against Ferrare, Mantua, and other estates of Italy, to thair utter undoing; of the which, and howe ferr furthe the enterprises be on bothe parties, his Lordship is desirous to be advertised; and therupon, according to the premisses, procede to informe and suade the Kinges Highnes, as shall appertain.

Thrid, his Lordship wold be informed, aswell of the inclinacion of the Venecians towardes the Bishop of Rome, and his cruel enterprises against Cameryn, and howe they favour either parte, as also of thair entelligences, successes, and occurrantes ther; as it can not be, but the said for his contynuall abyding thus many yeres, and of his good acquayntance with men of good credict ther, dothe knowe alredy, or may easely knowe, as of hym self, and as having no commission therof.

Fourth, his Lordship requireth that with all convenient diligence the said , riding abrode yf nede be, wherin for his costes and expences his Lordship sendeth unto hym at this tyme the somme of 200 merkes, to be received by exchaunge ther, shal under the colour of his feate and trade of merchandise, keping this commission secrete from al men, endevour his uttermost power, not only to knowe howe the mater of Cameryn dothe stand in all poyntes, and whither thEmperour hath committed some of his nobles to stey and pacyfye that mater, whither the mater be in any wise compounded, or like to be compounded shortely, or no: and that for the assurance of advertisment he shall alwaies assaye to atteyne true knowlaige therof, of some sure, expert, and no light persons, as his discrecion can forcast and prudently forsee; and for the atteyning of the same to spare no riding ner reasonable cost: likewise of the affaires of Ferrare and Mantua, particulerly howe they stond: also howe the Nobles, States, and Gentlemen of Italy ar bent and beare affection: and therof to advertise with convenient diligence savely and secretely His Lordship; and chifely of all the particularities of thestate of Cameryn in every poynt. And in cace the said shall perceive assurydly the contencions therupon to be pacyfyed, steyd, or have otherwise likelihod manifest and probable shortely to quayle and be ended for ever, or for many monethes, then shall the said procede no further for this tyme, till upon full advertisment given of all those unto his Lordship, he

he shal have further knowlaige of his Lordships advice and entent upon the same.

Fyft, in cace the said shall fynd, to the contrary, those strives without any suche likelihode of steye, although His Majestye, as reason requireth, shuld be bothe prayed by Urbyn and other, and instantely besought for His Graces favour and support, for thair part, as it becommeth them; for as the common proverbe is "profred offre stincketh," or at the lest is suspecte; yet nevertheles considering thair ferre distance from hens, and litle acquayntance and intelligence bitwen them, wherby they may be discoraged to have any subvention, support, or favour at His Graces hand, and in respecte that the old Duke of Urbyn[1] was an honorable and valiant Prince, and oon of the noble Order of the Garter, wherby His Highnes hath yet som favour roted in his hert towardes Urbyn and his house, and shuld moche rejoyse to here of his good successes; aswell for the same, and other considerations in the first article hereof, his Lordship willeth, that, yf it may in any wise be possible, the said , as of hym self, and as though he had no maner commission, shall by the meane of his acquayntance or otherwise, to the Duke hym self, to som of his counsail, or to such other honest and assured person (wherby the Duke may have knowlaige), set forth the declaration of his good will and affection towardes the Duke, and his good successes, and desire them moche to knowe howe his cace standeth with that Bishop, whiche is also adversary to his naturall Prince and cuntrey of England; sayeng unto them that he wisheth hym to be aswell acquaynted with the Kinges Majestye, as the old Duke his predecessour was, and that he might also obteyn the Order of the Garter, whiche shuld be notable and very honerable to him, yf he could aswell succede in the said Order, as in other thinges; and also that it is like that he shuld easely obteyne the same, forasmoch as ther be yet at this tyme certain rowmes of that Order, voyde; whiche, as he understandeth by his freendes, His Highnes is not hasty to conferre, but upon good deliberacion, and to bestowe them upon men of honour, and of the best sorte, and specially, as it is to be thought, upon the successours of those, that have been his auncient frendes, and were of the same order; wherof the said shall pretende to have been advertised by some of his nere frendes in England, taking upon hym, that if the Duke woll require His Highnes, he is assured he shuld here honest answer; and that he trusteth the mater shalbe easy inogh. And besides that, the said shall say, that he thinketh undoubtedly, yf the Kinges Majesty shuld be assured of the veray rightwisnes of his cause,

[1] Guy da Monfeltro, Duke of Urbino, K. G., died 1508.

and

and that if he might perceive that by no honest or reasonable meanes he can pacyfye his enemye and agree with hym reasonably, without any warr or effusyon of blod, but rather shalbe constreyned to defende hym self with the sword; then His Majestye, well knowing and having shakkyn of alredy the malice and onerous yoke of that Bishop of Rome, shuld wishe him as good successe as to his speciall frend, against thenemye (as He taketh Hym) of Princes; and that if he shall thinke tadvertise His Highnes of the truth of the mater, and of his mynd and purpose therin, he to his power and simple jugement thinketh that upon the sight [*and k*]nowlege of his just right, His Highnes woll tenderly studye to do hym some such good subvention and comforte, as may stand with His Graces honour, as the qualities of the amyte and favour He beareth unto that famyly shall require: using the said , in the proposition therof and answers to be geven, that sobernes and temperature, as he may perceive is to be used by the first of these instructions. And if by this occasyon the said Duke shall shewe hym self desyrous to have the Order of the Garter, the said shall answer, that albeit he hath no commission therof, yet he doubteth not, forasmoch as ther be some of the rowmes therof voyde, His Ma[*jestie wo*]lbe favorable unto hym. But, if there shuld be made unto hym overture of ayde and helpe of some souldyours, or money for his defence, the said shall answer, that albeit he is assured the Kinges Grace to bee of favourable disposition towardes hym, as he hath understond by some of his frendes, yet nevertheles he knoweth no part His Graces mynd therin; howe be it he may assure, that he thinketh yf the Duke shall informe His Majestye of the justice of his cause, and require Hym of support and ayde, he shall fynd His Majestye as gracious and a noble Prince, and suche as woll shewe his good affection with effect.

Seventhe, yf the said shall perceive, that (those maters of Cameryn remaynyng in trouble) other Princes, as of Ferrare or Mantua, wold take part in it, or nothing relent for the said Bishop, then he shall first by his polycye, as of hym self, assey to atteyn the like with them, as is biffore expressed with the Duke of Urbyn, mutatis mutandis; not forgetting alwaies sobernes and temperate circumspection, in all poyntes bifore expressed.

Eight, that in all places where the said shall perceive any notable and honest persons, apte to here and to lerne the truthe, and that be like to have a sincere zeale to the truthe, or beire some hatred to the Bishop of Rome, [*he then*] shall soberly, and with no rayling wordes, endevour hym self circumspectely to fele thair veray myndes and disposicion, and so employe his witt, to powre in some smak of the pure lernyng of Cristes doctrine amonges them, and to open them the sight to perceyve the abuses of pardons, reliques, and

and other supersticions of the Bishop of Romes See, contrary to the Gospell, not forgetting to declare his usurped power upon his neiburs and Princes, to the detriment of thair supremacye graunted to them by the Holy Scripture. And like as he shal have feled any of the Nobles or notable persons disposed, so he shall at convenient occasion (knowing first thair inclynacion) procede from stepp to stepp, further and further; orelles, yf they be not disposed to abyde, then he shall therafter use temperate[1]
stayeng[1] incurre any daunger, or be[1]
sklaundre, taking alwaies good hede to beware of dyssymulers and hypocrites; as it is not to be doubtid, but his discretion can have provident regard therunto.

Finally, the said Edmond Haryvell shal, by all wayes and meanes to hym possible, diligently enserche, investigate, and inquire both of the Bishop of Romes behaviour, practises, or any entreprises agenst the Kinges Majesty, or his Royaulme, and the intelligences and demeanour with the practises of the said Pole with Him, and other, and what they purpose to do, what they go aboute to attempte. And in cace the said Haryvell can get any mete spye aboute them, or any of them, that he shal reteyn the same, and sende worde thereof to his Lordeship, and of the stipende requisite for his espiall, and his Lordship shal cause him to be paid. And generally, that the said Haryvel shal with expedition, from tyme to tyme, with diligence geve advertisement to his Lordship of al maner his doinges, procedinges, occurrences, and successes there; his paynes and diligence therin to be remembred and requited accordingly.

DXXVI. Mont *to* Crumwell.[2]

Magnifice Domine, Postquam a vobis discessimus, recta Davernum contendimus, ubi toto triduo tempestate et contrarijs ventis detenti fuimus, tandem vero Sabato ad horam secundam pomeridianam Caletum salvi devenimus; illinc ea vespera profecti, die Lunæ sub horam decimam ante prandium pervenimus Antverpiam; ubi ex litteris eo momento ex Germania missis intellexi ad Carnisprivium proxime futurum Conventum futurum eorum Prin-

[1] These blanks are caused by a slight mutilation of the manuscript.
[2] Holograph.

cipum

cipum et Statuum, qui in Fœdere Evangelico sunt, Francfordie. Nos pro ut in itinere super eo conventum certiores facti fuerimus, profectionem nostram summa diligentia instituemus ad Saxonem et Lantgravium.[1] Hoc inter cetera molestum mihi est, paulo minus instructos nos venturos ad Dietam, quam pro tanti Regis dignitate et magnificentia a quo missi sumus; nam et mundus in omnibus quoque negotijs non nihil sibi vendicat, et non nihil dandum est moribus et aulicæ vanitati. Ego nunquam pauperiem et tenuitatem meam graviorem ac molestiorem mihi esse sentio, quam cum in negotijs Regijs emittor. Nam præterquam quod tum plurimis opus est, tum quoque hoc accedit, quod eos, qui a tanto Rege emittuntur, splendidius et magnificentius, et in omnibus, et erga omnes, se gerant necessum est; sepe quoque numero contingit ut missorum vilitas et sordicies rebus ex sententia perficiendis impedimento sit. Nos pro nostro studio summa diligentia omnia conabimur, fortune vero casus et eventus, pro ut possumus, sustinebimus. Quod si Celsitudo vestra vellet fortunam haberem magis clementem et propiciam, interim Celsitudinem vestram supplex rogo ut mei meminisse dignetur. Fama hic circumfertur Serenissimum Regem nostrum a magno Sacerdote Baal excommunicatum jam nuper esse; omnesque eos, qui nostratibus aliquid debent, novo indulgentie genere ab omni debito solvendo absolutos esse. Nec hoc modo nostra conditio longe deterior futura est, nam secundum jura, qui contra alium actionem instituere non potest, nec is a quopiam in jus vocandus est. Sed hec terriculamenta in risum abierunt.

De Ducatu Geldrie nullus hic sermo est, omniumque sententia est Clevensem Ducem Ducatum eum pacifice possessurum. Constat Cesarem ad omnes Electores Imperij pro eo Ducatu assequendo scripsisse, Clevensem quoque contra caussam et jus suum ad Electores retulisse, forsan post longa certamina et litigia caussa componenda committetur duodecim viris. Bene

---

[1] Mont's original instructions are in the State Paper Office. They are without date, but must (according to the dates given in the text) have been issued about the middle of January. They direct him to go first to the Court of the Duke of Saxony, previously seeing his Vice Chancellor Burgart (one of the German orators, who were in England in the preceding autumn. See Vol. I. p. 579), and to learn from him the occurrences in Germany, and then at an audience to express, first, the King's love and amity and inclination to do good to the Duke and to the Landgrave of Hesse (who is recognized as the author of the letter printed in pp. 47–50); and, secondly, the King's surprise at not having heard from the Duke since the return of the orators, and to enquire what leagues or conventions he intends to make with other Princes. Mont is also to ascertain the disposition of the two Dukes of Cleves, father and son, in matters of religion. And if the Landgrave should not be with the Duke of Saxony, Mont is to proceed to Hesse, and have a similar communication with the Landgrave.

valere

valere Celsitudinem vestram precamur, cui nos officiosissime commendamus. Datum Antvuerpie, 28 Januarij, anno 1539.

Christophorus Mont,
V: Cels: Mancipium.

(*Superscribitur*)
Illustri Viro, Domino Privati Sigilli, Domino meo colendissimo.

DXXVII. Wriothesley, &c. *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleaseth Your most Excellent Majestie to be advertised, that on Mondaye last passed wee receyved your most gracious letters of the 20th of January[1], addressed unto us by Your Majesties currour Francisco; the contentes whereof wel considered, wee prepared ourselfes to put the same in executyon. Nevertheles, being the Quene all the begynnyng of this weke occupied abrode in hunting, wee had non accesse till Frydaye in the mornyng, Her Grace being come home the Thursday night before. Uppon Fryday wee were sent for betwene seven and eight before none; wee founde the Quene in her bedd chambre, accompayned with Mounsieur de St. Pye, Monsieur de Molemboyes, and a good nombre of others, whoo stode all aparte from the Quene. Wee made oure reverence, and sayde unto Her in this wise: "Madame, it shall "please you tundrestande, that of late wee have receyved letters from the "Kinges Majestie our maister, by the which wee have commaundement, "first to make unto Your Grace His Hieghnes most hertie and effectuel "commendations, and with the same to advertise Your Grace, that His "Majeste hathe signifyed unto us, that He hathe maturely considered all our "progresse sithens our first cummyng hether; and although His Majestie, "perceyving by our sundry letters Your Graces good inclination touching "those purposes, dothe take the same in very acceptable parte, geving unto "Your Grace for the same his most hertie thankes, yet seing His Hieghnes "hathe hetherto founde nothing here but woordes, and woordes with suche "repugnaunce to that which hath been said and doon in Espayn, as the kynde "of dealing (all thinges wel considered) may be well merveled at; His Grace, "considering aswel that his honour may not enduer to be thus trayned and "kept in suspence with communications, as that his age dothe require that "He shuld not lose his tyme thus in vayne, his Nobles and Counsaill dayly

[1] This has not been found.

" crying unto Him, and inculcing that tyme lost cannot be recovered, hathe " commaunded us to repaire to Your Hieghnes, and on His Majesties behalf " to require You, not onely to waye and consider, that wee have been here " nowe these fowre monethes, and doon in all this tyme utterly nothing, " but also, if Your Grace have yet any perfyt instruction, and may doo " it, that it may like You to entre treatye with us, according to thEm- " perours aunswer gevin to the Gentleman of His Majesties Chambre lately " sent in to Spayne, of whom heretofore wee have made mentyon. And " if soo be, that Your Grace shall yet protracte our communicatyons, uppon " suche aunswere as hathe been loked for oute of Spayne, His Majeste " hathe willed us (as He is a Prince constant, and oone that cannot but " love his olde frende, and wisshe to joyne with Him before others, where " He may doo it with his honour) to signifye to Your Grace, that howe " soever He hathe been here used by delayes, sithens our cummyng hether, " He is yet content that wee shall tarry tenne or twelf dayes lenger, to " see whether any suche aunswer woll come or no; but in cace there shall " no suche aunswer come in that tyme, thenne his pleasour is, that wee " shall take our leave of Your Hieghnes, and return towardes His Majestie; " his honour, and the unkynde handeling of Him, enforcing His Grace, thus " against his will to leave all, and to revoke us. His Majestie, Madame, " dothe wel knowe, note, and consider, howe your thinges stande not " together. Th Emperour sayeth You have full and perfyt instructions: " Your Grace sayeth that You must tarry for his further advertisement. " The Chancellour of th Order, whom Your Grace sent unto us uppon the " receipt of your last letters out of Spayne, said, that th Emperour had " in this matyer of thalliaunce with the Duchesse of Millain, declared his " hole mynde and resolution to the Countie Palantyne Frederyke, and that " the said Countie had taken his leave, and wold addresse hetherwardes " shortely. The Kinges Majestie knoweth, that the said Countye was not yet " com to thEmperour, whenne the said Chauncellour said that he had taken " his leave. Your Grace may see that thise thinges agree not; and therefore " wee shal, on the behalf of our maister, desier and pray Your Grace to " consider thimportaunce of our treatye, as apperteyneth, and to handel it " in suche wise, as our maister be not enforced to withdrawe Himself, and " to thinke Himself therewith unkyndely handled; but rather that by your " doinges He may fynde some suche rememberaunce and regarde of his " honour, of his long contynued amyte with this House, and of his spetiall " kindenes heretofore shewed to thEmperour, as may rather gyve His Grace " cause to encrease it, thenne to thinke it employed where it is forgotten."

Whenne

Whenne this tale was finished, She made unto us this aunswere: " Messiers " Ambassadours, I have herd and well considered that which you have said " unto Me, on the parte of the Kinges Majestie your maister; and first I " doo right humbly thanke His Grace for his most gentel commendations, " requiring you in like maner, at your next dispech, to make myn humble " commendations again to His Hieghnes. Touching the mattiers that shuld " be treated on, and myn inclinatyon in the same, I assure you I am of as " good a disposition towardes this alliaunce, as canne be desired, and soo shal " my deades ever declare Me. And where you note that our thinges agree " not together, thEmperour saying oone thing, and Wee an other, I dare saye " there is no variaunce in our first resolution. Mary, that gave me full " instruction for three pointes, with this clause, that all shuld be concluded, " or all steye till We might further advertise. Nowe you saye that " thEmperour canne be content to disjoyne them, which though I doo beleave " at your mouthes, yet I have no suche knowlege from thEmperour, and " therefore cannot further procede till I shall here from His Majeste; Who I " thinke ment not that I had other instructyon, thenne I have expressed. " Touching the Chauncellours tale, if he tolde you suche a tale, he mystooke " his arrant; and yet I shewed him the very letters, that he might the better " bere it awaye. The letters conteyned, that thEmperours ful resolution in " al thise thinges stayed uppon tharryval in Spayne of the Countie Palantyne, " who as thenne was arryved, but nothing nere thEmperour; because His " Majestie thought it mete, seing he hath marryed thelder suster[1], and was " at hande to speke with Him, for the more full perfectyon of his resolution " in all thinges that be to be remembered; and that doon, (that is to saye) he " being ones spoken withall, wee shuld be advertised incontinently, and with " all diligence. If the Chauncellour tolde you any other tale thenne this, he " tolde you a wrong tale, and tooke his arant amysse. As touching the tyme " lymyted for your deperture, if this advertisement shuld not shortely come, I " trust and doubt not but it wolbe here within that space; I looke for it every " howre; and yet if it shuld not come within your tyme appointed, I wold " trust very shortely after that tyme, to here woorde of all together; for I " have on Monday last dispeched Cornelius Skepperus to thEmperour, by " post, and by him have soo specially recommended this aunswere, that I am " suer to have spedy aunswer. Soo that, though my post shuld not be

[1] Frederick Count Palatine (who in 1544 became Elector Palatine) married Dorothea the eldest daughter of Christian II. King of Denmark. She was the elder sister of the Duchess of Milan.

" dispeched at his arryval, I wol not yet doubt to here from thens very " shortely." Wee tolde Her that wee could not but be gladd to here and perceyve her good determynation, and knewe right wel that, howesoever the rest shuld spede, that wold be to Your Majestie right thankful: nevertheles wee desired to consider these thinges, in suche wise, that with good woordes wee might fynde also good deades. Wee saide Your Majestie coulde not be fedde with thone without thother, and it was a long tyme to tarry fowre monethes here, and yet here nothing in mattyers soo often before offered. She said the tyme was long, but She trusted to have shortely some good aunswere. " But, Madame," quod wee, " for this mattyer of the Chauncellour, surely he " tolde us as wee have declared," which I, Edwarde Kerne, whoo harde whenne it was spoken, did testifye unto Her. She saide he toke it thenne amysse; and therewith said, " I shall ever esteme the King your maister as becommeth " Me; He is my good brother and cousin." And here She beganne to departe from us; wherupon I, Thomas Wriothesley, leaving my fellowes aparte, stepped unto Her, and besought Her Grace to gyve me leave to aske Her a questyon, and that it might please Her to aunswer me frankly unto it. She blusshed, and yet badd me speake; and, saye what I wolde, She wold take yt in good parte. " Madame," quod I, " I beseche Your Grace to " tell me playnely howe you fynde the Duchesse hirself affected towardes " this marriage with the Kinges Majestie my maister? I aske this of Your " Grace for myn oune quiet in an other thing, that hathe sumwhat troubled " me; which, though I thinke to be untrue, yet I cannot be satisfyed till I " here bothe Your Grace and the Duchesse herself speake in it: and, to come " to the purpose, soo it is, that it hathe been tolde me by some folkes, that the " Duchesse herself shuld lately saye, that if wee, which be the Kinges " Majesties Ambassadours here, shuld entreate this marriage, wee might loose " some labour; she mynded not to fixe her mynde that waye. Whenne I " hard this reaporte, I could not but mervail at the malice of some men here, " that shuld, by their names, places, and offices, be honest men; for by and " by it cam to my thought that this tale was but a thing craftely and lewdely " divised by them, that, either to please some other Prince, or to shewe their " cancred stomakes, bicause my maister had rightfully touched their capitain, " the Bisshop of Rome. I am not to lerne howe dyvers have spoken lewdely " in hugger moger of the Kinges Majestie, and I could thinke none other, " but the same wold aswel travail by suche reaportes to make my maister " colde on his syde, as they have doon what they canne, by their lewdnes in " talking of my maister and his mynisters, to interupt all good purposes on " this side. But Madame, my maister is a Prince of suche honour, wisedome,

" and

" and experience, that doubt You not, He hathe so many eyes and eares in " every place, that He knoweth bothe his freendes and his ennemys. But I " shal let that passe, trusting, that if the contynuaunce of their folyes enforce " me to desire the staye of their venemous tonges by some punnishment, " Your Grace woll therein doo as shal appertain." And here I tolde Her of the Frere at Rone, adding, that I knewe wel there was no man in Englande that could be suffered, without punnishment, to speake slaunderously of thEmperour, or of any other Prince. " But to return," quod I, " to my " purpose; I beseche Your Grace bothe to tel me your opinion in that " which I have demaunded, and to licence me this after none, or at some " other convenient tyme, to salute the Duchesse, and to doo unto her " reverence, that I may take occasion to knowe of her oune mouthe, whether " any suche like thing hathe passed from her, or no." Whenne I had finished my tale, She made me this aunswere, " Mounsieur Ambassadeur, seing " you desire Me thus frankely, to speke frankely my mynde and opinion again " unto you, I shal even soo doo it. And to begynne, on the behalf of my " nepce I thanke you most hertely, bothe for that you have an honest " opinion of her, and for that you travail to seke out the trouth. Nowe to " tel you my mynde and opinion, bothe in this reaport and in her affectyon, " first, I dare saye for her that she never spake it, ne any lyke thing to it, " and what soever they be that have reaported it, they be of yvel disposition. " And where you touche, that some have also spoken lewdly of the Kinges " Majestie, your maister, and his ministers, I knowe none that have spoken " malycyously; but you knowe light men wol sometyme talke of other " mennes thinges, wherewith they have nothing to doo. If I shal here that " any man shal speke of the King your maister, otherwise thenne shal beseme " him, I trust that you shal see that I shall doo therein as becometh Me. " Touching my nepces affectyon, I dare saye unto you that, if thEmperour " and the Kinges Majestie, your maister, agree uppon this marriage, she " wolbe at the Emperours commaundement. And, as concernyng your " repayre to salute her, if it shal like you to reasorte to her lodging this after " none, she shalbe redy for you." " Madame," quod I, " Your Grace maketh " my spirittes sumwhat mery; first, for that I have full hope that thise tales " be as true, as thother that have been tolde on this side; which declareth, " to bothe sides, what men they be, that woll soo lightly talke of Princes: " seconde, for that me thinke I see bothe in Your Grace and in the Duchesse " that affectyon that apperteyneth. Thaunswer is to me for this tyme " sufficient, for though it be not soo playne as I wold have wisshed it, " yet it is as playnely made as I canne, of meself, honestly desier it. And " finally,

" finally, I am gladd that this after none I shall, by the Duchesse oune " testymonye, come to my quiet in that which before vexed me." She saide I shuld be hertely welcome. And herewith I tooke my leave, and soo wee deperted.

I beseche Your Majestie most humbly to perdon and forgyve me, if, in this myne oune divise for a meane to speke with the Duchesse, I have not been so discreate as apperteyned; it was the best waye, I coulde for the present ymagine, to serche the botome of her stomack; and, what grounde I might have elles taken, to have soo roundely demaunded, howe she is inclyned to Your Majestie, that never yet had commission to make a recommendation from Your Hieghnes unto her, I could not tel. Besides that, if I had taken any other divise, they might have gessed it to have come from Your Majestie, and of this they canne take none occasyon to thinke other, but that it came uppon the grounde declared; the circumstaunce whereof may also bring them in suche jeolesye with the tale tellers, that they shal percace gyve the lesse eare to them, and soo force them to use their tonges better. But, to come again to my mattyer. Assone as wee cam home, I sent to the Graunde Maister with the Duchesse, who is my frende, and a man grave, wise, and wel affected in this mattyer; his name is Mounsieur Benedicte, an Italyon; and signifyed unto him, that having been that mornyng with the Quene, I had desired that I might in thaftrenone doo my reverence also to the Duchesse, wherewith Her Grace was wel content. I prayed him therefore to doo so muche for me, as to advertise the Duchesse of my desier, and to beseche Her Grace, on my behalf, tappoint whenne I shuld attende and wayte uppon her. Incontinently he went unto her, and made my sute, which she tooke thankfully, and appointed me at twoo of the clock after dynner. Asferre as I canne yet lerne, she spake not with the Quene, till after that Mounsieur Benedicte hadd doone my message.

At twoo of the clock I went unto her lodging, which is within the Courte, albeit, good Ladye, she payeth all her oune charges here, and hathe no commodyte at al by the Courte for her, nor any of hers; saving herself sitteth ever with the Quene, whenne She eateth not in her oune chambre at her oune cost. Whenne I entred her chambre, which was hanged with black velvet and black damaske, with a cloth of estate of the same, I founde there aboute a dossen gentlemen, and asmany others, which stode all in the nether parte of the chambre; above them was 5 or 6 gentlewomen; and a prety way above stoode the Duchesse alone, and over against her, on thother syde of the chambre, stoode the Greate Maister. I made my reverence, and cam unto her, she enclyning very gentelly towardes me with good countenaunce. And thus

thus I began: "Excellent Princesse, I am at this tyme come unto you, not "onely to salute you, and to doo unto you reverence, but also to besech Your "Grace to pardon me, that I have doon it none oftener sithens my cummyng "hether. It hath not been for want of good will or rememberaunce of my "dieutie, but for that I thought with meself, that the modestie of Your Grace "could be aswel content, that I shuld not to often presse, till suche thinges, "as I have in commission touching you, were brought to some better point "thenne they be yet at, as that I shuld by my often reasorte gyve the worlde "occasyon to speke of that which might fayle. And, albeit I am nowe in "very good hope, that our thinges shall nowe shortely take effect, to your "greate honour and comfort, yet I wold not, at this presente, have attempted "thus farre, but that necessite hathe enforced me, bothe for my quiet and "discharge, and for sundry other honest consideratyons, to reasorte to Your "Grace, and to beseche the same, not onelye to geve me leave to aske you "twoo thinges, but also that it may please you to geve me thereunto frank "and playne aunswers: which if I might obtein, I wold thinke meself moche "bounde unto Your Grace, and wold trust that your frankenes shal torne "to good purpose." She badd me hertely welcome, and thanked me for my good wil, and good consideration towardes her. And as touching my request, if it shuld please me (she used that woorde) to declare my purpose, she wold take it in good parte, and gyve me suche aunswere as she trusted shuld be reasonable. A blinde man shuld judge no colours, but surely, Sir, after my poure entendement, for that lyttel experyence that I have, she is mervelous wise, very gentel, and as shamfast as ever I sawe soo wittye a woman. I thinke her wisdome no lesse thenne the Quenes, which in my pouer opinion is notable for a woman. Her gentlenes excedeth. Asferre as I canne judge or here for this lytel tyme that I have been here, I am deceyved, if she prove not a good wief, if God send her a wise husbande; and sumwhat the better I lyke her, for that I have been enformed that of all the hole stock of them, her mother[1] was of best opinion in religion, and shewed it soo farre, that bothe thEmperour and al the pack of them were sore greved with Her, and seamed in thende to have Her in contempte. I wolde hope no lesse of the doughter, if she might be soo happye as to nestle in Englande. Very pure, faire of colour she is not, but a mervelous good brownishe face she hathe, with faire redd lippes, and ruddy chekes; and oneles I be deceyved in my judgement, which in all thinges, but specially in this kynde of judgement, is very basse,

[1] Isabella, sister of the Emperor Charles V. and wife of Christian II. King of Denmark.

she

she was yet never soo wel paynted, but her lyvely visage dothe muche excel her poincture. I doo aske pardon of Your Majeste for this boldenes in the myddes of my discourse; but, whenne I doo consider that I must not only serve Your Grace according to myn instruction, but ought also, of bounden dieutie, to take furth a newe lesson of meself to be pyned to the other, where I shall thinke the same may tende to Your Graces honour or satisfactyon; trusting ever in Your Majestes clemencye, I cannot forbere in all thinges to wryte what I here, as I here it, and in some thinges what I thinke, where the nature of the matyer dothe require it. And nowe to com again to my tale. Whenne she had made me thaunswere before written uppon the first parte of my saying to her, I followed my purpos in this wise: "Madame, I thanke "Your Grace very humbly that it pleaseth you soo well taccept myn excuse, "and to put me therewith in good hope that I shall obteyn my desier, and "sute at this tyme made unto you. I shall therefore goo to the declaration "of the cause of my cummyng. It is soo, that of late I have been advertised "by some that shuld be honest men, for they have honest mennes places, "that Your Grace shuld of late have said, that if I, and my fellowes here in "commission with me, doo travail to frame a marriage betwene the Kinges "Majeste my maister and Your Grace, wee might loose our labours, for Your "Grace wold not fixe your harte that waye. Whenne I had herde this tale, "and beganne to waye it with meself after this sorte, Howe can this be, that "a Lady of that vertue, of that gravitie, sobrenes, and discreatyon, that the "Duchesse is, shuld passe from her mouthe soo unseamely a mattyer? surely "this is but some lewde practyse. I knowe, that to the Duchesse herself "some of them here have made the most untrue and wretched reaportes that "their cancred hartes could divise, and al to thintent to turn her hert from "my maister, because they wold serve an other purpos. It may be, and "surely I thinke that they wold also abuse me, to this ende that I might "write to my maister suche mattyer as might cole his good inclinatyon "asfast on thother syde. What shall I doo? Shall I be soo light, lightly "to write suche light sayinges, as may nevertheles make matiers, light and "easye to be acchieved, colde and hevye? No! What thenne? Shal I put "mattiers of suche weight in silence? Nay neither, for thenne shuld I not "serve my maister truely, which next Goddes grace, I doo above all thinges "desier. His Majeste might saye justely unto me, I did put the in trust, I "made the one of my chief instrumentes for the tyme, where thou shuldest "have been in all thinges faythful, and gevin Me just advertisement of all "occurrences, leaving all judgementes to Me; thou hast taken uppon the to "judge

" judge in myn affaires, and by thy silence to put Me in summe hazard of " some dishonour, with greate displeasour; if thou haddest written, that it " was tolde the that the Duchesse of Millain shuld speake after suche sorte, " percace I wold have withdrawen, and soo neither have susteyned displeasour " by losse of my tyme, ne have taken at any of their handes that dishonour, " to have been kept thus in treatie uppon bare practise. Wel, quod I to " meself, howe shall I thenne use this thing to doo my dieutie without daunger " of harme to the matier? Mary! I shall take this waye; the Duchesse is " here, and noted of suche curtesy, as I doubt not, uppon honest request, I " may knowe the truthe of her ounc mouthe; I shall leave all writing to my " maister, till I shall have occasyon to goo to the Courte, and thenne shall I " desier that I may doo Her Grace reverence, and aske her the questyon: " which resolution I have observed; soo that, being this daye with the Quene, " I opened my desier to Her, and after by meanes also to Your Grace; and " having nowe obteyned that accesse, that may in the rest quiet me, I shall " right humbly beseche Your Grace even frankely to tell me, whether ever " any suche thing passed you, or no, and by some woorde or meane also to " expresse your affectyon touching the mattyer of this alliaunce." Whenne I had finished this tale, which she herde very gravely, she made me to put on myn upper capp, saying that she noted not before that I was uncovered, and that she was sorye that she had soo negligently suffered me, soo long, to be bare. I tolde her it was but my dieutie, and that I trusted I shuld talke barehedded with her many tymes hereafter. She made at that saying no countenaunce, but said in this wise unto me: " Mounsieur Ambassadour, I " doo right hertely thanke you for your good opinion conceyved of me, " wherin I assuer you, for this pointe you be not deceyved. I thanke God " He hathe gevin me a better staye of meself, thenne to be of so light a sorte, " as by all lightlywood summe men wold note me. And I assuer you, neyther " those woordes that you have spoken, ne any lyke to them, have passed, " at any tyme, from my mouthe; and soo I pray you reaport for me." " Madame," quod I, " I am right gladd to here this aunswere, and yet I was " before, as I have said, perswaded uppon reasonyng with meself, that it could " not be otherwise, thenne Your Grace hathe declared; and as it is an yvel " wynde, as wee saye in England, that bloweth no man to good, soo by this " meane Your Grace may yet see, what feythe is to be gevin to them that tell " these goodly tales; they playe on bothe handes, they tell Your Grace many " thinges, and us sumwhat. But, Madame, my sute conteyned twoo partes, " oon for an aunswer to this, an other for thuttering of summe parte of

" your good inclination to the mattier of alliaunce; wherein if it shal please " you to doo any thing, yt may percace doo summe good to the mattyer." At this she blusshed excedingly, and said: " Asfor myn inclination," quod she, " what shuld I saye? You knowe that I am at thEmperours commaunde- " ment." " Yee, Madame," quod I; " but this mattyer is of suche nature and " soo nerely toucheth you, that there must be a concurrence betwene his " commaundement and your consent, or elles you may percace repent it, " whenne it shalbe to late: but, to saye the truthe to Your Grace, as I could " not wel have asked soo bolde a questyon without your pardon before hadd " and obteyned for the same, soo Your Grace canne almost gyve me none " other aunswer, thenne you have doon; and in dede thaunswer is suche, as " may serve bothe for your modestie, and for my satisfactyon; and yet if it " were a lyttel playner, I could be the better to meself contented." Wyth that she smyled, and again said, " You knowe I am thEmperours poore ser- " vaunt, and must followe his pleasour." " Mary," quod I, " then I may hope " to be oone of thInglisshmen, that shalbe first acquaynted with my newe " Mistres, for thEmperour hathe instantly desired it, and dothe (for soo He " sayethe) abyde in that determynation; and though He have been a lyttel " colde sithens our cummyng hether, which hathe succeeded of his greate " busines I doubt not, and not for want of good will, yet He begynneth nowe " to waxe warmer. Oh, Madame," quod I, " howe happye shall you be, if it " be your chaunce to be matched with my maister. God never helpe me, if I " shal not saye truth to you in that which I shall speake, which I wold saye " (and I knewe Him as I doo) though I were nether his subject nor his " servaunt. If God sende you that happe, you shalbe matched with the most " gentel Gentleman that lyveth; his nature soo benigne and pleasaunt, that I " thinke till this daye no man hath herde many angry woordes passe his " mouthe. As God shal helpe me, if He were no King, as He is oone of the " most puissant and mighty Princes of Christendom, I thinke, and you sawe " Him, you wold saye that for his vertue, gentlenes, wisdom, experience, " goodlynes of personne, and al other giftes and qualities mete to be in a " Prince, He were woorthie before all other to be made a King. I knowe " Your Grace to be of noble parentage, and that you have many greate " Princesses of your alliaunce; but, if God sende this to a good conclusyon " (as I hope wel His goodnes woll), you shalbe, of all the rest, the most " happye." She smyled again, and I thinke could have laughed owt, had not her gravitie forbidden it, and restrayned it with muche payne. She hard me wel, and lyke oone (me thought) that was tickled; and finally said, she knewe

knewe Your Majestie was a noble and a good Prince. "Yee, Madame," quod I, "you shall better perceyve it hereafter, if it pleas God to matche you with "His Majeste; and for my parte," quod I, "I woll speke playnely after my "cuntrey fation, I wold be content, on the condition that I may lyve to see "the daye of your coronatyon, to saye thenne with Symeon, Nunc dimittis "servum tuum, Domine, and soo to take my leave. My hope is suche, that "my maister shuld have a good wief, to his quiet, and to the rejoyse of al "his realmes and domynyons; for surely Madame," quod I, "wee be all of "that sorte towardes the King my maister, and so moche desier that thing "that may be to his contentation, quiet, and pleasour, what soever any man "saye to the contrary, that wee love entierly all thinges that He favoreth, "or be lykened unto Him: as for exemple, I knowe well, that though this "thing shuld never com to effect (as I stande nowe in better hope, thenne "ever I dyd, of the good conclusion of it), all honest Englisshmen woll repute "themselfes your servauntes, for that you have been thus lykened to our "maister, soo that, where soever you shuld see an Englisshe man of the good "sorte, you might wel saye, there is oon of my servauntes. And to make "an ende, I thinke in my conscyence that His Majeste loveth better your "vertue, thenne I may or can expresse; and that, I am suer, hath been the "onely steye (seing what coldenes hath been used on this syde), that He hath "not cast upp all or this tyme, and none erthely respect elles." She said she was moche bounde to Your Majeste for your good opinion conceyved of her. "Wel, Madame," quod I, "this may suffice for oone tyme. I trust to have "cause to come, bothe oftener, and otherwise; for occasion drave me nowe to "com of meself. And I beseche Your Grace to take al that I have said in "good parte, for it procedeth of none yvel disposition." She said it appered well ynough, and that whenne soever I cam, I shuld be welcome. And soo with humble thankes I tooke my leave, and the Graunde Maister, with a nombre of gentlemen, brought me downe. And whenne wee were in the Courte, the Graunde Maister, with an other of her gentlemen called John Baptista, brought me home to my lodging.

Your Majesties wisedom shall easly judge uppon this, of what inclination the women be, and specially the Duchesse, whose honest countenaunce, with the fewe woordes that she wisely spake, together with that which I knowe by the meane of her most secrete chamberers and servauntes, maketh me to thinke there canne be no doubt in her. And asfor the rest here, I thinke I have been soo rounde with them, that the best of them wolbe ware howe they speke; and some of them, which have not alltogether been without

faulte, saye they woll at any tyme, whenne I shall require it, punnishe any inferiour that shall prate and talke otherwise thenne shalbe convenient. Most humbly beseching Your Majeste to pardon me where I have in any thing omytted my dieutie, or not been soo circumspecte as apperteyned. And thus wee shal dayly praye Allmightie God to sende Your Grace perpetuel felicite, with thacchievinge of your most noble hartes desier. From Bruxelles, the first day of February.[1]

Your Majesties most humble
and most bounden subjectes
and servauntes,
(*Signed*) THOMAS WRIOTHESLEY.
STEPHEN VAUGHAN.
EDWARD CARNE.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Hieghnes.

DXXVIII. VAUGHAN *to* CRUMWELL.[2]

PLEASITH Your Lordeship to be advertised, how the 20 daye of February I repayred from Bruxelles to Andwerp, with intent to learne thoccurrentes there; where, what soever is done in the worlde, ment, or practisydd in any region or contrey, faylethe never to be there bruted and blastyd into the commen eare of the worlde. I cam not so sone there, but one presentyd me withe a proclamation, made in the name of thEmperour, and proclaymed in Andwerp upon Asshewensdaye[3], the copie wherof translated out of Dowche into Frenche, I herwythe sende to your Lordeship[4]; an other copie therof I

[1] There is no trace of any further joint despatch from the three Ambassadors to the King, except one of the 21st of February, which is not extant. But there are within this period several letters from the three individual Ambassadors to Crumwell. Both Wriothesley and Carne on the 2d state their opinion, even more strongly than in the text, of the favourable inclination of the Duchess of Milan. Wriothesley, on the 5th, mentions that the Count de Buren has informed him that the Queen Regent had heard from France of Henry's being come near to a marriage with a daughter of Mons. de Guise. This and several further letters go into detail respecting some Englishmen at Louvaine, suspected of treason, being taken into custody, and having escaped. On the 11th Wriothesley had an interview with the Queen Regent on this subject, and took an opportunity of asking Her, whether She had news out of Spain, to which She answered no, but She looked for it every hour, and hoped the King would not revoke them before She received it.

[2] Holograph.

[3] 19th of February.

[4] The copy accompanies the letter.

straight

straight sent to Bruxelles to M^r^ Wryothesley, to thyntent he shulde speke with the Quene, and know whether She meane by the same to staye the merchauntes shipps or maryners. They ar so full of craftie practyses here, that I suspect all theyr procedynges with us, and makithe me to have a vigylant yee. The Quenys answer I know M^r^ Wryothesley wyll with spede advertise yow.[1]

Here founde I a worlde of rumours, the Burse and her pullettes brethe out; some, that th Emperour wyll and intendith to turne his armey into Englonde; some, that the Frenche Kyng wyll, togethers with th Emperour, have warr with us. For thargument herof, they brute, that the Frenche Kyng hathe callyd his Ambassadour out of Englonde; to be short, they all saye, at the Busshop of Romes instance. The Spanyardes (as I am infourmyd) lade and convey theyr goodes out of Englond hether for feare, and translate Englisshe mens billes over in this town, fearyng also. 2 dayse past came hether out of Englonde 2 crayers laden with woode and other thynges of Spanyardes, as I was infourmyd by an offycer of the merchauntes of our nation. It hathe byn reportyd to yow (as Your Lordeship wrytithe), that our merchantes brute many thynges here, but well I wott, that here they, that be no subjectes of our realme, brute beyonde measure. In conclusyon

---

[1] A letter of the same date from Wriothesley to Crumwell states that he had solicited an audience on this subject, but had not been able to obtain it. The following copy of a letter to the Queen was probably the consequence of this delay:—

"Au Royne depar les Ambassadours de la Majeste du Roy dAngletterre.

"Il plera Vostre Grace de scavoir, que nous avons este adverty que a Mecredye dernirement "passe il avoit une proclamation faicte en Anvers, contenant que nulles navires de nulle parte, "nation, qualitie, condition, ou pays, que soit, ne se avanche de naviger hors de ces pays de par "deca, soit vers Oost ou West, entre cy et Pasques prochain venant, et enoultre jusques que "altrement sur ce sera ordonne, par le moyen de lequel lez navires de nostre merchauntes qui "sont mayntenaunt a Berges et a Anvers charges de merchandises, et prestes de ses retirer, sont "detynuez et empechez. Pourtant nous supplions Vostre bonne Grace, que si Vous navez inten-"tion par ce moyen de faire demorer nostre dictes navires, quil Vous plera de nous donner vostre "maundement a lez officers du pays, declarant que non obstant cest proclamation les dictes navires "pourront ses dispecher sans quelque impediment ou contradiction, car le detencion de ycelles "seroit directement contre le treaties, qui donnont a les merchantes de chascune coste assaye de "temps apres lintimation de guerre mortel (ce que nous esperons de ne voir jamays) de ses retirer "avecque leur merchandises. Treshumblement de rechief suppliantes Vostre Grace que cest "affaire pourroit estre expedite sitost que sans le displeate de Vostre Majeste puilt estre, en laquel "Vostre Majeste non seulement demonstera le bonne affection que Vous portez a la Majeste du "Roy nostre mastre, mays par cela le desier que Vous avez a lentreteyment de lamytie entre Sa "Majeste et la Majeste d lEmperour, et a lobservation de lez treaties entre Eulx passes et con-"cludez, sera bien confirme, selon la sentence de Luy, qui dicte que toute la lovenge de vertue est "et consiste en action et en oeuvres."

the

the Burse brutith warr out of Spayne and France against us, and some that be wyse and honest saye, that all that is used here is but a practise, and wysshe us to be ware of them. In conclusyon, your Lordeships wysdom can gather of these rumours more, then my poore wytt can reche. And where I have byn bolde to signyfie the same unto yow, to thyntent I wolde make your Lordeshipe partycipant of the occurrentes of this place, I humbly beseche youe taccept my good mynde therein in goode parte, whiche wysshethe to your Lordeshipe healthe and muche honour. From Andwerp, the 21 of Februarie.

Your Lordeships olde and humble servaunt,

S. VAUGHAN.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honourable, and his singuler goode Lorde, my Lorde Pryvy Seale.

DXXIX. WRIOTHESLEY *and* CARNE *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASITH Your Majeste to be advertised, that yesterdaye towardes nyghte the Quene Regent here sent for us to come and speake with Her; wheruppon repayring incontinentlie to the Courte, we founde Her in the Counsail Chambre, accompanyed withe the Duke dAscot, Monsieur Dolstrate, the Bysshop of Palermo, Score, and twoo of the Chief Secretaries. She made us sytt downe, and to put on our cappes, and then began with us in this sorte: "Messires Ambassadours, I doubte not but you doo well remembre howe "there was lately a resolution taken betwene us, at suche tyme as in treatie "of our busynes we cam to some difficultie, that we shulde advertise on "every parte, you the Kyng Your Maistre, and I thEmperour my Lorde, of "the state of our thinges, to knowe theire pleasures in the same. You "receyved your aunswer long sythens: We receyved non tyll nowe. Nowe "We have advertisement from thEmperour, that We shulde procede further "in those matiers. Mary, bicause his Ambassadour in England hathe the "full knowleage of all that hathe been doone alreadie there in the same, to "avoyde the sending in and oute for his advise, thEmperours Majeste hathe "commaunded Me to sende for the saide Ambassadour, and to will him for "this purpose to com hither in post unto Me; I praye you," quod She, "gyve knowleage herof to the Kyng your maister, and I shall incontinentlie "write thEmperours pleasure therin to thAmbassadour." She made an ende here,

here, and spake, as we thoughte, very coldly in so warme matiers. I, Thomas Wryothesley, made Her this aunswer: "Madame," quod I, "we be gladde "that you have at the last sume answer, trusting yet that thinges maye com "to sume good effect. The King my maister hathe been well inclyned, but "Madame," quod I, "it wolbe harde for thAmbassadour to com in post; the "man is sicklye, and I feare towardes a consumption. It were pitie that "my conjecture shulde be true, for he is a wise man; but posting maye "helpe him well forward." "Well," quod She, "he shall come with as good "diligence, as he canne withe his healthe." "But the tyme wolbe long," quod I, "or he canne come softelie at his ease." "No," quod She, "he shall make "good diligence, I shall write for him by and by." "In good hower, "Madame," quod I, "and we shall thenne advertise the Kinges Majeste, "our maister, of that you have saide unto us." She sent twoo of the most sage and galant gentlemen of the Courte for us, She made us sytt downe by Her, and of late (as I have writen) hathe used us merveilous honorablie; but yet, as her woordes and facion of speaking nowe of late hathe semed as colde as stones, so with all this outwarde entreteynement we have perceyved litle inwarde famyliaritie or rejoyse, either in us or in our thinges; and nowe She wolde have thens thAmbassadour, our wyttes cannot tell wherfore, onles it be for that they purpose to serche our beleaves more famyliarly, whenne he shalbe oute of England, thenne they dare nowe. I praye God to sende all to a good ende, as the same maye nevertheles have, thoughe we fynde not all thinges as we woolde, but for the good wyll, that we beare to the Ambassadour, we wolde wyshe that he shulde not kyll himself with posting or hastie jorneys, tyll we were eyther in England, or sawe more frankenes thenne we yet fynde. Your Majestes wisedom canne bettre judge of thinges, then our wyttes canne comprehend; wherunto we remytt all, with moste humble desier of pardon for this our boldnes. Beseching our Lorde to preserve Your Majeste in perpetuel felicitie. From Bruxells, the 22th of February.

Your Majestes most humble and
obedient subjettes and servauntes,
(*Signed*) THOMAS WRIOTHESLEY.
EDWARD CARNE.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majeste.

DXXX. CRUMWELL *to* WRIOTHESLEY.[1]

MAISTER Wryothesley; after my right herty commendations. After the advertisment of the receipt of your letters directed to me, of the date of 19 and 21 of this present, and of your letters directed to the Kinges Majestye of the 22th of the same, ye shall understond, that I have shewed the hole tenour and purport therof to His Majestye, Who hathe seen and perused the same. Assurydly it is not litle straunge to see and merke thair procedinges there, and the ingrate fashon they use, in effecte (though the wordes and countenaunces be contrary), towardes His Majestye; and His Majestye moche mervailleth at it, and specially at the revooking of Monsieur Chappuys, thEmperours Ambassadour, from hens; albeit they do the same under colour of furtherance of His Graces affaires ther committed to your charge. Wherupon His Highnes, by thassent of his hole Counsail, hathe willed me with all celerite to send unto you thise presentes, signifying by the same his gracious pleasur and commaundement unto you is, that with all diligence, upon the receipt hereof, ye shall procure your accesse to the said Regent, and declare unto Her that, as for the calling of the said Chappuys thither, albeit His Highnes myndeth not to deteyn hym whan soever he shalbe revocked, yet, forasmoch as at all tymes heretofore, without any interruption, it hath ben used and accustumed, that ther hath ever been Ambassadours mutually resident bothe with and from His Majestye and thEmperour, and that without casualtye of death ther hath never the contrary be seen, but afore the departure of thone thother was sent, and lightly upon the decesse of any of them an other was furthwith committed to supplye thothers rowme; and ther may chaunce many occasions, in the whiche, in his absence, he might be wanted, aswell for thEmperours commodite, as for His Graces; His Majesty desyreth and requireth Her nowe to consider, that besides his presence, that is nothing necessary to the treating of that mariage with the Duchesse, the whiche mater hath been but litle conferred of here with hym; and the long absence he shuld be owt, if they use no francklyer ner spedyer despeche of thaffaires, then they have commonly accustumed hitherto; what prejudice it might be to the common affaires of bothe His Grace and thEmperour, yf he, without the residence of an other in his sted, shuld be absent, and what the world might

[1] From an original minute.

thinke

thinke therupon and conjecte. Assurydly it shuld not synk into many mens brayne, but his absence shuld be a token, in maner evident, of the diminucion and decreace of that ancien fraternell amyte bitwen Them, whiche opynyon shuld litle sound to thair honours (having His Highnes Ambassadour in Spayne, and ther also), shuld be thought in the same doing inconstant in frendshipp, and by sundry persons shuld be judged to love only wher advantage may be goten for the accomplishing of his purposes. And the more the Kinges Majesty noteth the same, knowing alredy thexperience therof, upon the departure of Monsieur de Castillon, late Ambassadour here for the Frenche King, although ther be oone alredy appointed to succede in his place; yet nevertheles many persons can skant, and with veray grete difficultye, be persuaded, but that the Frenche King intendeth not to be constant in honerable amyte and allyaunce, as He ought; although His Highnes mistrusteth not but He wolbe veray glad, and is moche desyrous, to observe the same inviolate, and that Her Grace be contented he may remayn here, untyll thaffaires be resolved upon; and furthwith, without tarying for his accesse thither unto Her, whiche, being he weake, could not be but long, She woll frely and frankly procede to the resolucion of those allyaunces, and maters opened and conferred on ther, without any further protract of delaye: as His Majestye thinketh, by certain persons advice, that his presence is demaunded only for to delaye the mater tyll his commyng, that shuld be long, and for weakenes, at his commyng like to be syk, weake, or wery, that he could not be present at thexpedition therof, whiche shuld be to adde delaye upon delaye, and delayes agayn. Ye shall also say unto Her, that, by a secrete frende of yours, a man that may knowe suche thinges, ye have, by a particuler letter, besides and without His Graces knowleige, been advertised, that when the Kinges Highnes opened the mater of your letters touching his going thither, oone or twoo of His Highnes Counsail, by likelihode more inclyned to an other part then that waye (as no nomber of Counsaillours can be without diverse affections and private), did asmoch as they could to have brought His Majestye in some suspicion, that the same going of his was but a practise to withdrawe hym by craft and subtiltye, and so to kepe hym ther still, and perchaunce to use you and other His Graces Ambassadours, otherwise then right and honour should require; wherunto nevertheles His Majestye, not light to conceive suspicion against his ancien frende, had no respect ner regard, but did byd them that they shuld conceive a better opynyon of Princes and Kinges, and specially of thEmperour, whom His Grace knoweth to be of an other nature and better disposicion, and more to regarde his honour and profict, then to imagyne and consent to so an unreasonable, shamefull,

 and

and dishonerable pranque. Ye may adde therto the coldenes on that behalf, and traynyng long of the matiers, might helpe to conferme the said Counsaillours advises against His Majestyes opynyon; for the which, and other reasons, suche as ye can devise by your discretion, ye shall exhorte Her to forbeire the said Ambassadours sending fore, and nevertheles so to procede as His Majestye may have cause to conferme his good opynyon of them, and to think no ingratitude on their partes. And in cace ye shalhave answer of Her, that She woll in no wise procede to thentreatye of thaffaire, but in the presence of the said Ambassadour, and that She shall persist stifly in the sending for hym, then and in that cace His Majesties gracious pleasur and commaundement is, that with the same her answer and declaration, ye shall desire to have leave, and take your congy of Her, ye and Master Kerne; shewing unto Her, that seing ye have so long ben there, and that His Majeste thinketh the tyme long of your retorne, and that they intende further to delaye and protracte the affaires, as it may appere; His Majesty, willing you twoo to retorne, hath appointed his trusty servaunt, Master Vaughan, to remayn and abyde ther resident, upon the governaunce of the Englishe merchauntes ther[1]; and nevertheles, ever to be in a redynes, and give eare to such communications, as it shall pleas Her to have with hym. But in cace the Regent woll procede with you without the Ambassadour, and be content to omitt his commyng, then ye shall further advertise the Kinges Majeste therof, and contynue ther without your leave taking at the tyme prescribed, untyll such tyme as ye shall heare further from His Majestye. And so having takyn your leave, and that ye shall perceive your self out of all thair daungers, His Highnes shall give leave unto the said Ambassadour. Wherfore, keping nevertheles the same secrete to yourselfes, assone as ye shalbe in sure place commyng, ye shall give His Grace advertisment therof, to thentent the said Chappuys may be suffred to depart. I pray you that for the furnishement of M^r^ Vaughan and M^r^ Kerne, ye shall take ther upon your credict oone hundred poundes, and that ye deliver the same unto them, that is to say, to eche of them £50 therof, upon a reconnyng and in prest for their diettes.

M^r^ Wryothesley, nowe in this mater, and other notable occurrentes that may comme to your knowleige, use no lesse dexterite, then ye have done,

---

[1] On the 13th of January 1539 Vaughan wrote to Crumwell, informing him that the Merchant Adventurers had chosen him (Vaughan) for the Governorship of their Company, vacant by the death of John Hutton, and desiring to know His Majesty's pleasure, if he might accept that office. Crumwell's Correspondence, Chapter House, Vol. XLV. p. 93.

and

and more, if it can be. The letter syphred from Mr Wyat[1], being discifred, conteyneth nothing in effect, but coldenes in that behalf. Sithens the date of the same, ther shuld be twoo currours from hens arrived unto hym, which were not yet arrived at that tyme. Loke what money ye lak, your credict can not faile to be repayd here. I wrote on Satursday unto you of Joyes[2] cummyng and submission, and howe he is nowe in sure keping. This berer, my loving servaunt Mr Knight, hath brought Leyton.[2] I wold advertise you afterward at length of his sayinges and excuses. In the meane tyme doubt ye not, but your procedinges be veray well taken and accepted, and the Kinges Highnes most favourable unto you. Thus fare ye right hertely well. From London, the 25th day of February.

DXXXI. CRUMWELL *to* WRIOTHESLEY.[3]

MR WRYOTHESLEY. After my most affectuouse commendations, with request that in all adversities ye shalbe like yourself, evermore of good confort, as I trust to God that, bydyng by, ye shall overcome all the knottes of difficulte. We perceyve the state of thinges by your last letters of the 25th of the last moneth[4], and howe after faire wether there is succeded, beyond all mens expectation, a wether very clowdy. Good wordes, good contenaunce, be tourned, as we perceyve, to a wounderfull strangenes. But let that passe: they can do us no harme, but to their owne detriment. We trust to God: He is our hope: what shuld we fear? He wol defende His owne cause: howe, and after what fashon, we leave it to His divine providence. Be ye allwayes of good confort; we lack nor hert nor corage.

Your letters yesterdaye I declared to the Kinges Highnes, whose Majeste, having the nyght afore receyved letters from Mr Wyat, doth perceyve that in Spayne all thinges be waxen from colder to coldest. Pole is lately arrived there: in conclusion, thEmperour sayeth to the treties alleged agenst his reception, that if he were his owne treatour, commyng from that Holy (scilicet) Father of Rome, He can not refuse him audience.

[1] This was a despatch sent through Wriothesley.
[2] Two of the English at Louvaine, alluded to in the note to p. 148.
[3] From an original draft, corrected by Crumwell, without date.
[4] Not found.

For the matier of mariage with the Duches of Millan, nowe all the steye is upon the dispensation, whiche they, as it may be taken, objecte nowe, for a dilaye, as the most dificulte, whereof they never spake of afore. As for any treatie of streighter allyaunce, they saye in dede that they shal not fayle to observe the hole tenour of their treaties. I praye God they doo so. We mistrust some practises; and therfore, as good prudence reason and polycy requireth, we shal ernestly loke to our owne defense. Whatsoever happeneth, lett them loke to have no avantage, if they do us displeasure, whereof we wold be lothe: but if they do constrayne us, we shal shewe the best we can; whiche shalbe inough.

Wherefore His Majestie, after long consyderation, perceyving nothing but very dilayes and litel effect like to succede there, hath willed me to signifie unto you, that, declaring unto the Quene Regent the coldnes and long protracte of the matiers, withoute lykelyhod of any expedition of his graciouse pleasure and commandement, that ye shal desire your leave and licence of Her, and with all diligence gett your self, and retourne hither in to the Kinges dominions, as I wrote unto you by my last letters. For, howe soever ye shalbe dismissed thens, assuredly th Ambassadour Chappuy being here shall have his leave to departe hens with favour, and honorably, if he shal persiste to require it. In asking of his leave, he made no grete mension to go thider for expedition of thaffaires, whereof ye have charge, but in maner as it were, at the Quenes calling, or for his particuler matiers. I can not tell, what I shuld saye. We have been there old unfeyned freendes, and it semeth that for a reward they wolbe faint towardes us. God is above us all. Take your leave as honestly, and with as good protestations to all persones there, as ye can, according to your former letters; and after your departure appoincte M^r^ Vaughan, as the Kinges graciouse pleasure is, tyll his further pleasure be known, to attende upon the governance there, in your absence; and that M^r^ Kerne retourne with you. Wherin nevertheles ye shall use such discretion therein, as, if any evill matier were ment, ye maye disapointe it: the circumstances and knowlege of the particularites there, may instructe your prudent circumspection, what ye have to doo. I thinke that your retourne wolbe with all celerite; yet nevertheles I doubt not but, if the cace shal require, ye will advertise us of all notable occurrences, that in the meane tyme may chaunce, and that shuld be provided for.

DXXXII. CRUMWELL *to* BONER.[1]

MY Lord, after most herty and affectuouse commendations. I do at this tyme by the King's gracious commandment advertise you that besides the knowlege of suche things as ye shal have by my letters sent latly unto you by your servant Gowghe, we have advertisement that not only there be sundry pyrattes in the see, commen out of the partes of Holand and Zeland, to thintent to robbe the Kinges subjectes, but also that on Ashe Wenesday last all manner ships of what nation soever they be, noone excepted, were by proclamacion made on thEmperours behalf, in Antwerp and elleswhere, arrested tylle Easter, and further tylle they knowe thEmperour's pleasure, wherupon as yet our Ambassadour there can not knowe, for any sute, whether our ships be comprehended therin or noo. But for alle sureties the Kinges Majeste hathe caused, for the same and other consyderacions, alle shippes and crayers thoroughe this hole Realme to be arrested, and of alle nations, whatsoever they be; so that withoute His Grace special leave they shal have no licence to departe, nor any passage shalbe suffred to go from hens to any part beyond the see, withoute His Graces licence, tylle we shal knowe further. In Flaundres the common rumour is that they be confederat, 3 heddes togeder, thEmperour, the Frenshe King, and that Bishop of Rome, to converte their werres agenst us. We trust theffect shal prove otherwise. But, forasmoche as the likelyhodes be not of the best, it is good to take hyde, and provide in tyme, as we shal doo sufficiently with the grace of God. Store is no sore. Wherfore his graciouse pleasure and commandment is, that forasmoche as we hope chiefly and specially the Frenshe King wolbe of other disposition, then so that assone as there shalbe any rumour there, yea, or a litel before, you shal resorte unto Hym, and desire Him that He wolle, for the good love He bearethe unto the Kinges Majeste, his brother, take in good part and not displeasantly, if His Highnes hathe amonges other arrested the ships of his realme and dominions, for to provide by the same agenst suche pyracies and other practises, that (by raport His Grace thinkethe, and is advertised) be prepensed agenst His Highnes. And that

[1] From a copy in the handwriting of Boner.

He

He may be assured that, like as they be good brethern and freendes, so his subjectes shal be honestly entreated thereafter with suche good wordes and pacificable, as ye can use in that bihalf; being not overhasty to declare any suche thing, afore ye be asked for it, or the mater bruted of. Ye shal perceyve by my last letters, that we loke to have some knowlege of the inclinacion of those partes by tharryvaille of Mons^r de Castillon, whose departure hens (and if he be true) we do not merveille at. Your bref and spedy advertisement thereof shalbe moche acceptable. Wherfore I require you in His Majesties name to use celerite, and welle to merk theffect of my letters unto you thereupon; and also, whether ye shal think the Frenshe King wold be our ennemy, if thEmperour wold declare Himself agenst us. ThEmperour hathe bothe (afore the peace with France) ben very warme and hot in offres: afterward good wordes: coldnes after. Afterward I cann not tel what I shulde saye, the wordes be nor hot nor cold; and the deedes, as ye perceyve, or nothing, or like to be eville, as tharrest of the ships shewethe, as is afore writen. I doubte not but ye shal heare therof in Fraunce, at the lest the rumour wolle runne therupon. I praye you to spare no advertisement, as in dede ye doo employe alle diligence, as His Majestie perceyvethe by your letters of the 24^th^ of the last past[1], whom His Grace taketh in very good part; and the more, if ye shal use uttermost diligence in geving advertisement of thies, and other writen unto you by Gowghe your servant. Ye shal saye also to the Frensh King that from tyme to tyme, and by litel and litel, his ships shal be delivered, and nor detriment nor dommage done unto them. I doubt not but your discrecion shal spye a good occasion tyme and oportunite to procede herein, with alle discretion and sobrenes, as the cace requirethe. Thus fare ye right hertely welle. From London, the 1^st^ of Merche. I praye you to addulce and mitigate the thinges, and lesse irritate them that ye can.

---

[1] Neither this, nor any other despatch from Boner near this period, is extant.

DXXXIII. WRIOTHESLEY *to* CRUMWELL.

PLEASETH Your Lordshipp to be advertised, that where in my last letters to the Kinges Majeste I wrote that the Duke of Arskot promised to sende me aunswere touching our shippes, on Monday night, by the Chauncellour of thOrdre, till this howre I nether harde of the Chauncellour, ne yet could gett any maner of aunswere otherwise; for they have been here muche syck ever sithens, whenne I wold speake with them.

On Fryday towardes evening arryved here Maister Knight, with your Lordshippes letters of the 26th of the last moneth, which perused, I sent incontinently to the Duke to desire him to move the Quene for myn accesse the next mornyng, declaring my mattier to be of importaunce, and to require hast. He sent me woorde that I shuld that night knowe, whenne She wold speake with me: but that promise was broken; whereuppon I sent again bytimes in the mornyng, and thenne receyved woorde, that I shuld come to the Courte betwene eight and nyne of the clock. I did soo, and passing thorough from chambre to chambre to get me an honest place to tary in, and some meane to gyve knowleage of my cummyng, by fortune I forced Mounsieur de Lykirk to byd me good morowe, and soo prayed him to advertise of my being there tattende the Quenes pleasure. He said he wold; and departing from me he returned again incontinently, demaunding on the Quenes behaulf, whether I wold speake with Her aparte, or in the presence of her Counseil. I tolde him it was not my parte to prescribe to Her, howe I shuld speake with Her, but I wold referre that to her pleasure, all shuld be oone to me. Thenne went he again to the Quene, and within a small space after the Quene cam, and he entred the chambre with Her. I made the Kinges Majesties commendations to Her Grace, and tolde Her, howe that I had the night before receyved letters from His Hieghnes, aunswering to myne written uppon the declaration unto me of thEmperours pleasure touching the cummyng hether of his Ambassadour nowe resident in England, by the which letters I said I was commaunded to signifie unto Her, that as in cace it shuld like thEmperour to revoke his said Ambassadour, either for a tyme or for alltogether, the Kinges Majeste entended not to detein him; soo His Hieghnes did not onely consider that the calling of the Ambassadour thens, before an other shuld be com thither to supplie his place, might cause the worlde to thinke and judge, that thamyte betwene His Majeste

Majeste and thEmperour were not soo firme and constant, as it is, or ought to be; which opinion might engendre and bring to thaffaires of Them bothe some displeasure and empechement, being the thing soo notable and straunge, for that the like hath not been seen, as all the world might wel divise uppon it; but also His Majestie did likewise consider that the cummyng hether of the said Ambassadour could in nothing advaunce the mattier of the treatie for the Duchesse, the thing of it self standing in fewe pointes, whereof thAmbassadour in England had litle or nothing heretofore comuned, soo that his advise therein could stande them in small stede. Further I said, that the tracte of his cummyng shuld manifest a plain delaye, and a divise, as it were, for wynnyng of tyme for sume other purpose; which kynde of delayes have been so well used, sithens my cummyng hether, that though the Kinges Majestie did yet persever and contynue in his good inclination, yet His Hieghnes had resolved either to treate and conclude without further protraction, or to leave all treatie here, till His Grace shuld be more certaynly enformed of thEmperours entent and purpos in those mattiers, though He wold not withdrawe and refuse this alliaunce, which hath been soo often offered unto Him, without a further deliberation. Wherefore I prayed Her Grace to consider our long abode here for no thing, to the mervail of all wise men that knoweth it, to consider the Kinges Majesties honour therein as apperteyned, to consider that, oneles His Hieghnes bare a notable affection to thEmperour, and had a speciall remembraunce of their auncient amytie, His Majestie could never have endured to have been thus long kept in ballance, his yeres, the daylly sutes of his Nobles and Counseill, and many other thinges mete to be remembered, well pondered; and thereuppon soo to procede with us, oute of hande, leaving thAmbassadour still in his place, that His Majeste maye yet fynde some correspondence on thEmperours partie. Whenne I had finished my tale, She made me aunswere, that the Emperour had commaunded Her to use his advise presently with Her in this treatie. "Mary," quod She, "for to satisfye that which you "speake of, I shall sende an other Ambassadour thither to supplie his place, "till he may return." "Oh, Madame," quod I, "I beseche you to remember, "howe thAmbassadour is a sickly man, and must have a good tyme to come "hether, which shall protracte conclusion of the matier soo long, as my "Maister I feare shal never be content to be soo delayed; and therefore in my "poore opinion it shuld not be mete for You, if You mynde this amytie, to "followe that advise, but without further delaye to goo thoroughe." "I "must," quod She, "followe myne instruction, and I shall dispech thother "thither oute of hande, bicause I woll lose no tyme." "What is he "Madame?"

" Madame?" quod I, "I wold gladly knowe him, that I might write hereof " to the Kinges Majeste." " I shall anone sende you worde," quod She. Whenne I sawe Her stande uppon this pointe, whereuppon I divined, or I went to the Courte; I prepared thenne to bourde Her for oure shippes, and soo saide unto Her; "Well, Madame," quod I, "if You woll neades followe " this waye, what say You thenne to the delyveraunce of our shippes, for the " which I have sued long, and could yet get no aunswere? woll Your Grace " geve them conge to departe? You shall thereby gyve summe occasion to " my maister to thinke that You meane nothing but amytie; and otherwise, " what soever shalbe saide, your deades being contrary, the Kinges Majestie " my maister, Who is wise, shall peradventure joyne woordes and deades " together, and thereby see that all is but fynesse." " It is not long," quod She, " to Eister." " No," quod Mounsieur de Lykirke. I turned me sumwhat to Mounsieur de Lykirke, and prayed him to remember, that the treatie of thentercours wold not that they shuld stoppe or arreste our merchauntes for oon daye; " they have 6 wekes," quod I, " to departe, though open warre were " proclaymed." " It is farre from that," quod the Quene. " Oh," quod Mounsieur de Lykirke, " they be not arrested, but as all other be; and if your " shippes shuld departe, all the rest wold crye oute for their conge also." " You knowe," quod I, " what interest you have in other; and we knowe, howe " you ought to use us." " ThEmperour must be served," quod the Quene. " Yee, Madame," quod I, " as His Majeste may be served, without the offence " of his treaties with other Princes." " It woll not be long," quod She, " or " the shippes shall departe, a sevenight, or suche a thing; and thenne all the " world shall have libertie." " But if Your Grace," quod I, " kepe them soo " long, all the world shall saye that wee be in open hostilitie, as they doo by " that which is doon allredy; which me thinke wold be considered." " Wee " desier," quod She, " but maryners, thEmperours oune subjectes, to furnishe " his flote." " Thenne," quod I, " yf Your Grace meane nothing elles, You " may let all oure shippes departe, that canne furnishe themselfes with " Englishe maryners, and suche other men, in the stede of maryners, not " being maryners, as may helpe summe of them home, and let the rest tary. " I beseche Your Grace, Madame," quod I, " gyve me but suche a conge for " them, and I hope it shall sumwhat satisfye the Kinges Majeste my maister, for " that it shall sumwhat more playnely declare your meanyng." Here She wold have been gon from me, but I stayed a litle directely before Her, and prayed Her to gyve me summe suche aunswere, that I might write summe certayntie to my maister. " I have," quod She, " gyven you an aunswere." " Madame,"

quod I, "I perceyve it not; what sayeth Your Grace to my request?" "Wee "shall see," quod She, "within three or fowre dayes." And here eftsones She wold have been goon from me. "I beseche Your Majestie," quod I, "to waye "thise thinges, as apperteyneth; You have my maister well inclined; and "peraventure against thadvise of some of his Counseill, which be bothe wise "and honorable, and have borne to this parte greate affectyon; in so moche, "that I am advertised from summe of my freendes of the same Counseill, "that whenne His Majestie shewed unto them my letters touching your "desier for thAmbassadour, twoo or three of the Counsaillours of that sorte "I speke of said playnely, that Your Grace ment therein summe finesse; to "whom my maister Himself made aunswere, that He knewe thEmperour and "Your Grace to be to honorable personages to use any suche thing with any "man, moche more with your old auncient frende; in maner sharpely bidding "them lerne to conceyve a bettre opinion of Princes. Here appereth, "Madame," quod I, "a greate affectyon." "ThEmperour," quod She, "useth "no fynesse." "No, I thinke it well," quod I; "but if Your Grace wold by "summe manifest argument (as in the releasing of our shippes, whereunto "You be bounden by treatie) declare your good meanyng, Your Grace shuld "in my poore judgement doo therein like oon, that ernestly mynded thintre-"teynement of thamytie; for it cannot be long, or these merchauntes woll "make hereof, in Englande, a greate exclamation." "Well, well," quod She, "Wee shall see." And leaving me as wise in effect, for my purpose of the shippes, as I was whenne I beganne with Her, She went from me; and soo departed I to my lodging.

Within a while after that I had been at home, cam unto me Mounsieur de Lykirke, and shewed me howe the Quene had appointed the Deane of Cambraye to goo in to England, "who," quod he, "is a man of good, and Her "Majesties Almonere, and shalbe redy within thise three dayes." "Very "wel," quod I; "but Mounsieur de Lykirke," quod I, "you be a man of "experience, and thEmperours olde servaunt of his making; for Goddes sake "waye thise thinges more depely, thenne you doo; you woll nowe sende for "thAmbassadour, which whenne he shall come, as I tolde the Quene to day, "canne doo nothing in the mattyer, and yet the tarryeng for him shall make "suche a delaye as may marre all together; for I woll skantly beleve that "my maister woll be still thus trayned. I pray you hertely," quod I, "consider our long demore here, consider thonour of the Kinges Majeste "my maister, and dryve Him not thus from you; speake to the Quene like "a good Counsaillour, and advise Her yet to leave this divise, and to growe

"shortely

" shortely to summe ende with us." " She must neades be ruled," quod he, " by thEmperours letters." " Well," quod I, " what saye you thenne to oure " shippes? I departed to daye as wise, touching that mattyer, as I was, " before I demaunded question of it." " We desier nothing," quod he, " but " oure oune maryners." " Why doo you not thenne," quod I, " graunte my " petition, that as many of our shippes may departe, as canne furnishe " themselfes with Englishe men, and others that be no maryners?" " Oure " shippes," quod he, " shall departe within these tenne or twelf daies." " Why," quod I, " will you stande still at that pointe? you shall see this " folowe thereof, that my maister shalbe strayned, by importunate crying, " tarrest your shippes again, and here shall begynne a broylery. Me thinke " you shuld remember before hande, that whenne Princes shalbe entred ones " in to any suche extremyties, they goo commenly soo ferre at the begynning, " that they cannot withdrawe, whenne they wold; and whenne muche bludde " shuld have been shedde, and many innocentes oppressed, by the violence and " furye of the werre, thenne shall the Princes at the last agree, and in their " oune hartes and consciencies condempne all those that were the begynners " and procurers of suche oultrages; and, as tyme and occasion shall serve, " take juste punnishment of them for their folyes; specially whenne they " shall perceyve that the same hathe not proceded uppon ignoraunce, want of " witt, or negligence, but uppon a perpenced malice or purpose, to serve other " mennes appetites." " Ohe, Mounsieur Ambassadour," quod he, " I trust all " shalbe well, this staye of shippes notwithstanding, for wee meane no yvel " in it; and if the King your maister woll doo any thing against us for this " mattier, He shall doo us wrong." " Trowe you soo," quod I, " whenne you " begynne this openly with Him, that all the worlde, yea, your oune world " here chifly, cryeth oute of it, and noteth therein your ingratitude and " breache of treatye? If my maister woll soo take it, I saye unto you, " Mounsieur de Lykirke, that lyke as I wold you shuld remember, that as " you gyve this first open and plain rupture of amytie, soo, if you persist in " it, I wold you shuld knowe, that in the same you shall have spitt all your " poison, that you canne utter to our displeasure; and yet I knowe you to " be to wise to thinke, that wee woll thanke you for the doing of it, with our " cappes in our hande. For assuer your selfes, that taking this waye, you " shall not have all clere; sumwhat wee shall gett again presently, and the " rest tyme shall, I doubt not, recompence, to your greate damage. Mounsieur " Lykirke," quod I, " doubt you not, but my maister hathe foreseen all " thise thinges, and prepared bothe to be furnished to buye all the clothe,

" that shuld com hither, [*for more*] yeres thenne you shalbe hable, with all " your freendes, to molest us, if you meane any suche thing, as thapparaunce " is greate, though He shuld after burne it; and to holde you suche playe " besides, as, God being our good Lorde, you shalbe wery of." " I wold " he shuld be punnished," quod he, " that wold not entretayne thamytie of " Princes." " Soo wold I," quod I; " but neither of us neadeth to wisshe it, " for God wol sende them plentye of punnishment, I doubt not." " In good " feythe," quod he, " I wold all were well." " Mary," quod I, " thenne helpe " to make it well, and though you handle not my maister kyndely, as in dede " you have not doone, as I must neades thinke, in your long deteyning of Him " in suspence uppon our mattiers in treatie, yet doo Him none injurye. Let " our shippes be delyvered according to my request, and it shall gyve His " Majeste an argument, that, what soever the worlde sayeth, He shall finde " thEmperour a Prince of trouthe and honour." " I shall doo," quod he, " what I canne, and for that purpos I shall hast me to the Courte, that I may " speake with the Quene therein, before She shalbe sett at the table; and " I shall bring you woorde of her aunswere." " No, Mounsieur," quod I, " yt shalbe ynoughe, that you sende me woorde." Thus wee departed.

A litle before night he came again to me, and said, that the Quene sent me good eve, and had willed him to advertise me, that Her Grace and the hole Counsaill, perceyving myn ernestnes touching the discharge of our shippes, bothe declared to Herself, and more largely [*after unt*]o him, had resolved, as folkes desirous of thintretaynement of the Kinges Majesties amytie and gladd to gratifye me, that, though other men shuld crye oute of it, yet our shippes shuld be discharged, soo we wold take none of their subjectes in the same, but onely Englisshmen; adding, that the Audiencer shuld bring me, this daye, fowre warrauntes, to fowre principal officers, for their discharge. " Mounsieur de Lykirke," quod I, " forasmoche as it shall become me to " saye in the name of my maister, and after for myne oune poore part, I shall " most hertely thanke Her Majeste, and you all that be of Counsail, that it " hathe lyked you summwhat to divise uppon this mattier; but," quod I, " me " thinke we be nowe come to a newe quiditie: to daye, at bothe tymes, wee " talked but onely of maryners, being thEmperours subjectes; nowe you " dryve us to have none but Englisshemen alone, which is almost asmoche to " saye, as that you meane nothing lesse thenne thaccomplisshment of this " resolution; for," quod I, " you knowe oure shippes cannot goo, but they " must be furnished with men to take payne in them: yf you take from us " your maryners, and suffer us not to take again suche others, men of good,

" though

" though they be your natyvies, as may furnishe us for our money aswell as " thinges may be after such sorte redubbed, I praye you saye us a plain naye, " without further compasse. Again," quod I, "you knowe that our mer- " chauntes were robbed, in their going home from the last marte, of more " thenne the value of twentie thousand markes sterling, as I have herde it " valued; by reason whereof, hering that there be at this presente pirattes " uppon the sees[1], they have sumwhat fortified twoo of their shippes for the " suretie of the rest. Nowe, if you woll not let them have men for their " money, that be no maryners, it were better to saye they shal not goo, " thenne to make this overture; and therefore if you meane directly, as I " think you doo, I pray you let your warrauntes be made playnely, that your " officers may understande them. We be," quod I, "playne men, and love " playnesse; I pray you woorke playnely with us." "By God," quod he, " I wene you saye truthe touching the onely namyng of maryners, and in " dede you speke but reason; I shall see the dispech soo made, that you " shalbe satisfied." "If you soo doo," quod I, "you shal doo thEmperour " good service, and I doubt not but the Kinges Majeste, my maister, woll " thanke you also, whenne his oportunytie shall serve Him: but whenne shall " I have these commaundementes?" "Tomorrowe," quod he, "without fault;" and soo departed. I trust to have them this night according to his sayeng. Whenne ther arryval of the shippes there in Englande shall declare that his promyse is fulfilled, I shalbe gladd, and begynne again to hope well.

But to write my folishe fantazaye to your Lordshipp, till that tyme I wold wishe that neither of thAmbassadours, whenne they shalbe bothe together, shuld come oute of Englande, and thenne I wold yet the lesse mistrust them. Surely, Sir, it [*seemeth to*] me straunge to here the brute here of warre, with the divises, that by some good meanes I doo lerne daylly. It is in every mannes mouth that wee shall have werre; it hath been tolde me that the commission that was sent hether for our mattiers was dispeched onely to kepe us in an hope, and to thintent we might be taken tardy and without provision.

[1] On the 13th of February Vaughan wrote to Crumwell, from Antwerp, to inform him "of " certeyn pyrates that ar purposyd to take suche of the marchauntes shippes goyng from hense, " as they can by stronge hande wyn and come by." The principal pirate is described to be "a " ship of 45 tonnes or ther aboutes, mannyd with 30 men; she is pytchyd all blacke outewardes, " and hathe no fore spryte, and her fore maste standithe lenyng forewardes like a lodemans bote. " The same shipp is first appoyntyd to arryve at Aldernes by Harwiche, and from thense to " arryve and lye in the Tamys mowthe in Whitestaple pytt, by the Reculvers, where she maye " lye in wayte for shippes goyng in and oute of the Tamys."

I have

I have also herde that the Frenche King, the Bisshopp of Rome, and the King of Scottes, shuld be, as it were, in a leage to invade us this somer, and howe thEmperour woll sende to their ayde certain Spanierdes, which shall arryve in Scotlande; which Spanierdes shall, as it were in a fury, uppon tharryval in Spain of the shippes here prepared, entre the same, half against thEmperours wil, with othe never to returne till they shall, for redubbing of their honour, revenge the mattier of the Dowagier; which purpos I take for no Gospell. Ones this is true, that all hope is almost utterly past on the Duchesse parte, oneles it rest onely in herself. Her servauntes, that were wonte to come to me, dare not come at me, but in the owle flight; they spare also nowe my torches, where as I was wont to sende them home by torchelight. Oure busines here hathe been handeled but homely. Poole is a greate Counsaillour with thEmperour, as I am advertised, and shalbe at the meating, if it take effect, or elles come from the Emperour in to Fraunce. ThAmbassadour is sent for, oure shippes hathe been stayed after suche sorte as I have written, merchauntes of Spain withdrawe their gooddes oute of [*England*], they have even nowe constrayned us to paye thexcise here, which none Ambassadour in Englande hath payed here in any mannes rememberaunce. We be the first, and the taske is greate, 18^{d} in every barrell of bere, above the price to the bruer; we have doone in it with the Quene, the Duke, and all what we canne; but nowe wee paye for all, or elles wee shuld have no drinke for our money. All merchaunt straungers at Andewerp, uppon suche newes as they have from other partyes, sett over Englishe mennes billes, as fast as they maye. Oure entreteynement is moche abassed sithens Shrovetyde. Oure maister is daylly slaundered, and vilanously spoken of; and yet it is possible, that all shalbe well; but in the meane season I pray to God to put in the Kinges Majestes mynde, rather to spende 20000£ in vayne, to be in a perfyt aredynes, thenne to wisshe it had soo been doone, if any maliciouse person wold attempte anything against His Hieghnes. Weapon byddeth peace, and good preparation maketh men to looke, or they leape. ThEmperour hathe made greate provisions; it may yet be, that He woll doo sumwhat against the Turke, but asmany thinke nay, as otherwise; but He maketh not his preparation yn vayne. Englande is made but a morsel amonges thise choppers; they wold have the Duke of Orleaunce a King, and the Duke de Guise, they saye, woll visite his doughter in Scotlande; and, to make the bettre bragge, they stick not to saye, that thise folkes have summe intelligence in Englande. It is not unlike, but sumwhat may be attempted either aboute Calaice or elleswhere, for Judas non dormit; which may nevertheles be [*defeat*]ed, and shall turne, I doubt not,

not, to the rebuke and damage of the doers. God hath taken the Kinges Majeste in to His oune tuition. I have been advertised, that the Emperour shuld be of the consent of the matier of Saxe and Hesse; if it be true, I shall, whilles I shall lyve, lyke Him the woorse. And it is tolde me, that these folkes have been angrye, that the Kinges Majeste hathe an agent at Frankeforde. Mounsieur de Bevers, as they saye, goeth himself with the shippes, that be here prepared. And Mounsieur Dures, as I here saye, is goon in to Almain, to levy men for thEmperour. Many of the gentlemen of the frontiers have been here, and be again departed; and yet, if they delyver our shippes, I shall, as I have written before, hope well; and if they doo not, I trust wee shall not neade moche to passe uppon their malice, having our trust in God. I beseche your Lordshipp to pardon me, that I pack upp thise thinges after this sorte; your Lordshipp may perceyve, that I am lothe to leave any thing oute, submitting all to the Kinges Majestes wisdome, Whome our Lorde preserve, with my Lorde Prince.

I have sent again at all adventures for my fellowes, and looke still for them, to whom I shal delyver the hundreth poundes, according to your Lordshippes commaundement. Humbly beseching your Lordshipp to thanke Maister Gresham, I have for meself and my fellowes receyved at his hande, sithens I arryved here, besides the money for the plate, 710£; and though I [*shulde begge*,] whenne I com home, as I knowe I shall not, soo long as God shall gyve me the grace and favour of my maister and of your Lordshipp, I cannot nowe spare, seing the noughtynes of the worlde; which in my poore opinion requireth a good stomake, with no smal provision, though it come to no purpose. I beseche Our Lorde to sende your Lordeshipp helthe. From Bruxelles, the thirde of Marche, at night.

I beseche Your Lordshipp that this berer may return to me with diligence.

Your Lordshippes most bounden,

Thoms Wriothesley.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honorable, and my singuler good Lorde, my Lorde Prive Seale.

DXXXIV. WRIOTHESLEY *to* CRUMWELL.

MY dieutie humbly remembered to Your Lordshipp. Albeit I have lately written to the same, by my servaunt Edmund Germayn, suche occurrauntes as I thought thenne mete to be advertised, yet having thoportunitie of this messenger, I could not forbere to adde, what I have founde sithens the dispeche of my last letters; as oon which dothe wisshe and desire that the Kinges Majestie may have the knowleage of all thinges, which my poore entendement shall thinke convenient to be by dieutie signified, though his Hieghnes wisedome shall perceyve, as I trust his clemencye woll ever take it, that my diligence and ernest purpose to serve His Majeste is more thenne my qualitie to the same. Mounsieur de Lykirke hathe hitherto broke his promise, neither sending any excuse, nor appering, whenne I sent to knowe the cause, whye he kept no touche with me; which maketh me soo harde of beleave, that though the warrauntes shuld come within this howre, I shall never thinke our shippes shal depert clere, till I shall here of their arryval in England; as partely I touched also in myne other letters. It appereth that they stey onely uppon their Ambassadour, whose counsaill I maye thinke they doo ernestly desier; not for our treatye so moche, as for his knowleage of Englande and of English mennes stomakes. I wene they wold sende three Deanes thither, to have him thens. I am dryven to be of a frowerd judgement by their deades here; they kepe no feithe nor promyse; and, as the staye of our shipps hathe brought almost all men here in a certain beleave that warre must neades followe, soo, as I canne lerne, the mattier is of no lesse weight in value, besides the breache of treatie, if the Kinges Majeste wold so take it, thenne 100000£ sterling, with thadvantage. We be nowe here very straungers, and the Frenche Ambassadour is oon of the chief of this Counsail. I have again sent to my fellowes, which be in Gelderlande, to stey, till they shall eftsones here from me; for, what soever thende shalbe, it is more thenne evident, that thise folkes meane alltogether fynesse. There is a brute sodainly raised in this towne, that thEmperour woll to Constantinople in person; God forgyve me, if I thinke amysse; surely I feare it be setforthe to bleare our eyes. The Kinges Majeste shall, by advertisementes frome other parties, judge more certainely, thenne either my symplenes or my knowlege here canne expresse; trusting ever that His Majeste woll pardonne me, though to that which I fynde and see, I write, more largely thenne beseameth me, my fantazies. I had rather,

as

as the cace stondeth, shewe in that parte a litle folly, thenne, by omytting of any thing that could be required, declare my lacke of vigilancye in the discharge of my dieutie. Asferre as I canne lerne, the shippes here be either appointed to tary aboutes this cost still, or shall not be redy to depart of a good season. Oure Lorde preserve His Majeste and my Lorde Prince in helth, with your Lordship, and all His Majestes most Honorable Counseillours, and faithfull subjectes. From Bruxelles, this Tuisdaye, the 5th of Marche.[1]

Post scripta. This mornyng I have receyved your Lordshipps letters, sent by my servaunt Harvy, the tenour whereof I shall ensue; and whenne I shal come to Callaice, I shall bothe write to your Lordshipp, and sende for my fellowes, thoroughly instructing them bothe in the Kinges Majesties pleasur. I besech God I may have grace, with honest and diligent service, soo to serve His Hieghnes, as He may dayly more and more thinke this his most gracious favour wel employed. I sent this mornyng to the Duke for audience, but he wold not be spoken with. I sent after to the Quene, but She could not attend it for hunting; or I woll have it tomorrowe, or I will hunt with Her, by Goddes leave.

Your Lordshippes most bounden,
(*Signed*) THOMS WRIOTHESLEY.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honorable, and my singuler good Lord, my Lorde Pryve Seale.
In hast. hast.

DXXXV. BONER *to* CRUMWELL.

AFTER my right humble recommendations to Your good Lordshipp. This is tadvertyse the same that having made redye this other packet, and taryeng only for the cummyng of Monsr Castillon[2], who yesterdaye sente me worde from the Court that this daye he wold dyne with me, as in dede he did, and with him also for cumpanye thAmbassadour of Ferrare, I enduced Monsr Castillon (of whom I loked to have receyved certein answere and resolution,

[1] The 5th of March in 1539 fell on a Wednesday.
[2] Châtillon appears to have reached Paris from England on the 1st of March.

accordeng as was promysed, yf it coulde have been delivered unto me) to write, at the lest waye, his letters aswell to the Kinges Hieghnes as also to your Lordshipp, the which letters I have enclosed in this packet. And, my good Lord, albeit Monsr Castilon telleth me that an Ambassadour shall goo, yet he telleth neyther his name (as he sayth he cannot, the Connestable geveing but a generall answere, "I shall provyde for on to go in to Englande"), neyther when he can supose he shall goo; makeng yet excuse therin that it procedeth of the French Kinges sickenes. And percace, yf on might goo by conjectures, they will fyrst bring the Bishopp of Rome in opinion that for his sake they have revoked ther Ambassadour out of England, not entendeng to sende any other thither, and also they will see how they can frame and cumpasse ther owne busines with thEmperour. Craftye peple they ar, and for ther owne proffit and commodytye desyrouse to have with all the glorye and honor to, an other man bering the chardge. To geve counseill how they ar to be used in this cace, it were a gret presumption in me; but surely yet I thinke best neyther to use them to strangelye, ne yet to famyliarlye, but accordeng as they shall in effect by ther procedynges declare themself. And of trueth, by the small experience I have, they ar most indifferent and reasonable, when they ar used as they do; and at this tyme they had nede to be used veray politiquely. But this me thinketh, I see, my good Lord, (which I beseche you I maye speake for discharge of myself, yf any thing hereafter do chaunce otherwise then well) that yf thiese men maye have ther desyres of thEmperour in any parte to ther contentation, it is not to be loked, that we shall have by ther amytye and frendshipp any thing to any gret purpose, and yet they will sucke away from us, by one wayes and other, asmuche as they can. I praye God, I be founde a lyer herein. And, my good Lorde, whatsomever I do write, I beseche you it maye be kepte secret from them; yey, and reaported, that I make relation of them after a wonderouse favorable and loving sorte, to keape my credence here. With your Lordshipp I must speke aftre oon sort, and with them after an other sort. And surely, my good Lorde, that good ordre, you have taken in making provysion afore hande and not trusteng to muche, appereth very cyrcumspectlye and sagelye to have been doon; for in conclusion I thinke after fayre wordes (onles necessytye enforceth them) we shall have small dedes of favour, and percace hinderance, yf they can. And as for reciproque I loke not for, yf they procede no more frankely and frendelye, then hetherto they do.

Castillon, forgetting what he had sayde to my servaunt yesterdaye, and what this daye affor dyner he had told me, which is declared in the discourse, overshutyng

overshutyng himself, tolde me that yesterdaye he did speke with the French Kyng, sayeng on tyme He was in his bed, an other tyme that He was out of his bed sytteng by the beddes syde, and shewed unto him, as he sayde, the letters which I had sent to Him toucheng Cardinal Pole, the copye wherof is nowe sent[1]; and he saith the French King tolde him that he hereth nothing of the cummyng of Cardinal Pole; but he sayeth yf it be soo, he shall have worde within thiese 3 dayes, because thies 8 dayes he herde no thing from Mons[r] de Tarbes. Also Castillon beyng demanded of me what he supposed the French King wolde do, yf Cardinal Pole wolde attempte to cum hether, especially to attempte any thing agaynst the King my master, especyally toucheng the censures; and fyrst he sayde that the King wolde not agrey to

---

[1] It is thus, in Boner's own writing :—

" Mons[r] Chastilion. Je me recommande a vostre bonne Grace tant et si affectueusement " comme faire je puis, en vous remerciant du tresbon cueur de lhonneur et cortoysie, qui vous " mavez faict la dernier foys quant je fu en la courte. Et, pource que hier soier jay receu " lettres dEspaigne, contenans que le seditieux et la plus ingrate personne du monde, assavoir " le Cardinale Poole, apres avoir este puis de lEmpereur en luy bien fort sollicitant pour le " Pape contre le Roy mon maistre, viendra tantost pour faire le pareil pres du Roy vostre maistre. " Et pource aussi que je suis determine et dispose de escripre a ledit Roy mon maistre sur cela, " et aultres ses affaires, je vous en prie, Mons[r] Chastilion, apres que vous avez monstre tout cela " a Roy vostre maistre et a Mons[r] le Connestable, comme de vous mesmes, me voulez escripre non " seulement linclination de ledit Roy vostre maistre et du Mons[r] le Connestable, avec ce que vous " semble quilz feront en ce cas, mais aussi la resolution et responce touchant les affaires du Roy " mon maistre. De main je depecheray ung courrier pour aller en Angleterre, au moins de " certifier ledit Roy mon maistre de la venue et purpos dudit mauvais Cardinale; et je suis " certain que voz lettres luy seront bien plaisantz, qui est tant vostre, que plus fort il ne peut " estre. A tant, Mons[r] Chastilion, je prie nostre Seigneur Dieu de vous avoir en sa saincte garde, " vous donnant le comble des voz desires. Escript hastiuement a Melune, ce 5[me] jour de Mars, " par la main de celuy, qui est et sera a tousjours

" le tout vostre sincerement,
" dedans et dehors,
" LAmbassadeur dAngleterre."

The advice from Spain alluded to was the following holograph letter from Wiat, which bears this note, "Received at Melune the 4[th] of Marche by a servaunt of M[r] Archedeacon Carowe, about " 4 of the clocke after none; delyvered by a servaunt of M[r] Wiotes called Rudston, at Paris."

" My Lord. Take this in hast. Know ye that Pole the Cardinall comyth affter this couriour " to the Frenche Kyng, to solicite agaynst the Kyng our master. I suppose it shall be your office " to make preparatyffe with the Frenche Kyng, to demaund hym accordyng to the tretes, the " whilst ye receyve other advertysment from the Kyng. Forder byleve this berer; and I recom- " mend me unto Your Lordshipp. At Toledo, the 23 of February.

" Tho. Wiat."

" I pray you se this paquett saffly delyverd, for so have I promisid."

(*Superscribed*)
" To the right honorable my Lorde of Herforde, Ambassadour
" for the Kinges Majeste in the Courte of Fraunce."

it; afterwardes, confoundeng himself, he sayde, that if Cardinall Pole cam hether, it was to be supposed and thought, that thEmperour and he wer of on accorde. "Why, Sir," quoth I, "trowe ye the Frenche Kyng, for the Bisshopp " of Romes sake, or for thEmperours other, will admytte a traictour and rebell " to the King my maister within Fraunce, and suffre him to do such thinges " agaynst my sayd maister?" Castillon was so warbeling and varyeng in his tale, that he west not, whether it wer better to go forth in his tale, or to entre in to a newe matter, and shurely he satisfyed me far worse then ever he dyd; and this worde escaped him, "Propter Ducatum Mediolanensem they must " studye to gratefye all partys." And he coulde not kepe in, but tolde that the Duke of Orleance, which was of a good wit, as he sayde, shold goo eyther in to Spayne, eyther els percace mete with thEmperour somwhat nere. Ther hath been a muttereng, and heretofore yet not beleved, that thEmperour shold go in to Flaundres, and the French King to conducte Him thoroughe his realme. To tell your Lordshipp all the communication betwen Castillon and me, it sholde be to longe to write, and an empechement of the dispetche of this currour, whom I covet to be with diligence with your Lordshipp. I shall percace by the next[1] sende yt to your Lordshipp, such as it is. I gyve them

---

[1] It was probably by this conveyance that he sent —

" The copie of that lre, whiche I had made to the Conestable, and yet dowted, whether I " might sende the same unto hym wtowt dysplasure of the Kinges Highnes; remayning " yet in my handes."

" Monseigneur. Je me recommende a vostre bonne Grace tant et si humblement comme je " puis. Et pource que ung grand bruict et rumeur est devulgue et publie en beaucoup des lieux " (comme je suis enforme de bon lieu), asscavoir que lEvesque de Rome a faict pronuncer publier " et declarer certaines censures contre le Roy dAngleterre, mon Souvereigne Seigneur et maistre, " et contre ses subjectz aussy; et que en la Courte du lEmpereur on dict communement et " appertement, que ces nouvelles avoient este la espandues et publies par ung vostre Secretaire, " envoye comme messagier par de la, et que ledit Secretaire a bien fort trauvaille a lEmpereur " et son Counseill, au nom et pour le Roy Treschrestien, a eulx persuader quilz approveront et " consentiront a la publication de lesdictes censures, et finablement que ledict Secretaire a ceste " repute en ladicte Courte, quil vouloit faire signifier au monde que lesdictes censures estoient " procurees par le moyen du Roy Treschrestien, et destre ainsi par sa volunte publies et " devulgues: il vous plaise, pour la demonstration de la verite et certainte en ce cas, remonstrer " vostre opinion et sentence, si vous penses que les choses sont ainsi comme devant il est dict, ou " si le bruict susdict soit vaine et faulx, et contre encores la vouloir du Roy Treschrestien et vostre " Seigneurie faulsement et mauvaisement publie et devulgue.

" Et pour autant aussy, Monseigneur, quon dict communement que lAmbassadeur du Roy " Treschrestien, estant en Angleterre, maintenant est revocque, et bientost returnera vers son " maistre, il vous plaise signefier le nom de laultre, quy sera envoye a supplier son lieu et office " par de la. Et, Monseigneur, je vous en prie, pour que les huict jours par vous nommees sont " passees, que vous me voulez faire responce a ma requeste touschant les deux mille pieces " dolonnes, aultrement appellees poledavis."

fayre

fayre wordes, and make them good chere; but by my trueth, my good Lorde, I trust them but a lytle, and I feare they will hereafter geve me more cause so to doo. At his departyng from me he toke uppon him to sende me worde when I might cum and speke with the King, Who told him, as he sayth, that He will speke with me largely; and Castillon also sayeth that he will not forget to set forth all thinges to the best for the King my Sovereigne Lord. But, my Lorde, me thinketh he speaketh over muche to do a great deale. Thus laysourles I recommende me to your honourable good Lordshipp, as humbly as I can, besecheng your good Lordshipp to bere your most good favour and benyvolence to this berer Nicholas Norey in his office, and that also with spede he maye agayne returne unto me, for I can not want him without my gret hinderaunce, and at this tyme coulde not have spared him, saving that I wolde be lothe he sholde have hinderaunce in doyng me good or plesure; for which cause I sende him nowe in steade of Thadeus, that was cummyng. Scryblet in hast at Melune, the 6th of Marche[1], about 4 of the clocke after none.

Your Lordeshippes moost bounden
and ever at commandement,

(*Superscribed*) (*Signed*) EDMOND BONER.

To the right honourable and my very singuler especial good Lorde, my Lord Prive Seale.

DXXXVI. WRIOTHESLEY *to* CRUMWELL.[2]

YESTERNIGHT I dispeched two men to Your Lordship, Jesse first, and thenne Martyn, to overtake Jesse if he could, or elles to goo thoroughe himself also. In the seconde letters I wrote howe instantly I was desired to tary tyl

---

[1] There are two holograph letters of the same date from Boner to Crumwell. In one he apologizes for putting the King to the expense of a courier, which he hopes the occasion will justify; says he is obliged to learn dissimulation in dealing with the French; and assigns as the only mode of accounting for the Emperor's unkindness, "that He and the Frenche King, beyng "conjoyned in conspiracie with the Pope, contende bytwen Theym selfe, who shall doo moost "valiantlie to gratifi the said Pope." In the other he complains of the expenses he has incurred in conveying letters from Wiat to England, and in keeping up a correspondence with Wriothesley and Vaughan at Soissons; and asks for an augmentation of his diets, and for a remission of the first-fruits of the see of Hereford. He also asks licence to communicate with a secretary, especially Honing, notwithstanding the oath of secresy which he took as a Privy Councillor.

[2] Holograph, slightly mutilated by damp.

Monsieur

Monsieur Chappuis shuld arryve here, with myn answers to that and sundry other thinges moved betwene the Duke, Monsieur Dolstrate, and Monsieur de Lykirke, and me. I wrote also, howe I was appointed this mornyng at 8 of the clok to be at the Courte, at whiche hower, this daye, cam to me the Graunde Maister of the Dukes House, and told me that I must tary tyl 10 of the clok before dyner. At 10 of the clok he cam again, and thenne led me to Monsieur Dolstrates, moche to my mervail. Wel, there I founde Monsieur Dolstrate, Monsieur de Molemboys, and Monsieur de Likirke. Whenne we were set, they made a declaration, howe myn answers made over night were declared to the Quene; on whose behaulf they made a freshe instance, that I wold tary, tyl their Ambassadour shuld come. I answered I was a servaunt, and soo furthe, as I did the night before. They semed moche to mervail, that I wold not accorde to them at so greate instance. Thenne they put me in choise of two pointes; thone, whither I wold be content to goo forwarde, with a gentleman, to conducte me to the limites of their domynions, and ordre might be taken, that I shuld be delyvered, and their Ambassadour receyved, at some place convenient; or elles, whither I wold tary, tyl I shuld have presented my felowe, that shuld remayn here aftre me. I told them I was very sory to here suche overtures procede from them; for, I said, the Kinges Majeste, my maister, I feared shuld take them yvel, as He might wel doo; for the best that could be made of them was, that they had a diffidence in His Majestes honour, what soever might be thought further in the same, whiche me thought varied moche from their good wordes, spoken over night. They said they ment no suche thing. I told them I wold not stande uppon that pointe, but leave it to wiser mennes judgementes. For myn answer, first, I said, I wold rather tary a prisoner here, thenne be led a prisoner thorough the cuntrey. They said I toke them amysse, they ment no such thing. "If you meane no suche thing," quod I, "why shuld you use any of thise overtures to me? what, if my maister wold "have no man here at all? could you, or wold you, use any suche indirecte "meanes, whenne He shuld revoke his oune? If there were not a greate "fynesse in it, you could not doo it; for if you feare your Ambassadour, you "must nedes mistrust my maister; and yet if you doo soo, have you not a "pawne of his Ambassadour in Spayne, to countervayl Monsieur Chapuis? "You may be wel assured, that my maister woll not losse him for more "thenne Monsieur Chapuis. And as touching the cummyng of my felowe, I "[*might not*] tary soo long here, without the greate offence of my masters "commaundement; and yet I woll offre you more, thenne either reason or our "amytie canne require. I shal make you this promise unto youe, uppon "the

" the worde of an honest man; let me departe honestly tomorowe in the " mornyng, taking my leave this night honestly of the Quene, and I shal " never passe Newporte, tyl my felowe shal write to me from hens, that he " is arryved. If this woll not serve, thenne be plain with me, and without " more, tel me wherunto I shal trust." They said I spake honestly, and doubted not but the Quene wold be herwith satisfied; promising that this aftre none I shuld come to take my leave. " I pray God," quod I, " that my " maister may pardon this graunte, for I shal herin adventure uppon his " clemency, having His Majeste commaunded me to return with diligence." I thought it best to com to some meane, for, as I smell, it shalbe harde to slippe. We had many good wordes togither, and soo departed.

At dyner I wanted no company to bere me recorde that I was not gone awaye: I gaped all thafter none. At the last cam to me the Secretary Rombold, and told me that the Quene had receyved newes, and was soo occupied, that She could not possibly speake with me this daye, but tomorowe I shuld without faulte. I asked the hower; he could not tel, but promised to bring me worde. He cam again, and said She could appointe me no hower. I d to God that all might be wel, g howe this gere beganne to seme strange. He gave me no woorde to answer.

I here that Pole wold leave his hatt to be a King. I here that in Irlande shulde be summe practises. I here that sumwhat shuld be attempted aboute Calays. Our Lord kepe your Lordship in health. From Bruxelles, on Thursday night late, 7° Marcij.[1]

Your Lordships most bounden,
THOMAS WRIOTHESLEY.

I shal knowe more tomorowe. I have sent for Mr Vaughan, wherof I am sory. It is writen hither from Chappuis, that the Kinges Majeste hathe commaunded him to tary, uppon payn of his lief, as I am for certainte advertised. Sir, I write in hast, and lyve in mysery; but they shall, God willing, never shrink, tyl I shal not be hable to breath. I opened this letter again to put this clause in, wherof sithens the writing of the rest I had knowleage.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honorable, my Lorde Privy Seale.
Hast. Hast.

---

[1] Thursday was the 6th of March.

DXXXVII. WRIOTHESLEY *to* CRUMWELL.[1]

MY dieuty remembred to Your Lordship. Wheras I was yesternight promised that this Friday I shuld take my leave of the Quene, as in my last letters is conteyned, whiche shal not percace soo sone come to your Lordships handes as thise, being the same sent by an other meane that cannot use soo good diligence as this berer; loking this day to have had oon promise kept with me, aboute 10 of the clock cam unto me a gentleman of the Dukes, and tolde me, in his maisters name, that the Duke, with the rest of the Lordes that lately had conference with me, wold be here at my lodging, at oone of the clok. Aftre two of the clok cam the Duke, Monsieur Dolstrate, and Monsieur de Likirke. Whenne we were set, Monsieur de Likirke beganne, and told me howe the Quenes Majeste had been advertised of our yesterdays communication, and howe Her Grace did greately mervail, that I wold not be entreated to tary, tyl they might here sumwhat from their Ambassadour in Englande, not doubting but the Kinges Majeste my maister wold take my doing therin in right good parte. They told me, howe wel She liked me, and howe glad She wold be that I might tary here styll, not only for that She knewe I had ever borne a good affection towardes thenterteynement of this amytie, but also because She knewe me nowe to be a man of greate wisedom and like experience in cyvile matiers; with many mo golden wordes, thenne I shal nede to reherse; eftsones therfor most hartely desiring and prayeng me, that seing specially that my felowe is not yet come, that shuld supplie the place of an Ambassadour here resident, I wold tary, tyl their Ambassadour shuld arryve, or at the least tyl Her Grace might, by post, advertise the Kinges Majeste my maister, howe the deteyning of our shippes was doon for non yvel intent; assuring me, that thEmperour wold never attempt breache of leage or treatie with His Highnes, but ever observe the same, as to his honour apperteyned. And to signifie unto me more, they said that yesterday they had newes, by a good and an assured meane, that the portes of England were shit, that their shippes there, yea and their merchantes also, were arrested, whiche made them moche to mervail, and to thinke that the Kinges Majeste had receyved some sinistre advertisement, whiche by this post shuld be clered; for they knewe, that seing the thing was not only doon for us, but generally for all the rest of their freendes, and for soo good and soo holy a porpose as to furnishe Him against

[1] Holograph.

the

the Turk, His Majeste wold take it in good parte, as it becam oone freende, in suche cace, to construe thinges towardes an other. And for a demonstration of their synceritie, they said their Ambassadour shuld, in that cace of my consentement herunto, depart towardes Englande tomorowe, to fyl the roume there, tyl the other, that shuld come from thens, might returne again. Wherfore they prayed me not to styk herin with the Quene, but to condescende to her soo instant desire; in the doing wherof they doubted not I shuld please my maister, and shewe my prudence; requiring me also to write by their post, what had been said unto me here, touching their good inclynation, and thEmperours certain resolution to entreteyn this amytie; and howe the matier of our shippes proceded not uppon any yvel propose. Whenne he had finished this tale, I made unto them this answer: "My Lordes," quod I, "I have harde and sumwhat considered what Monsieur de Likirk, "on the behaulf of the Quenes Majeste, hath declared unto me; and first "you shal knowe, that I am right gladde to here you speake thus ernestly "touching the contynuance of our amytie. I knowe thEmperours Majeste "to be a wise Prince, and therfor cannot thinke the contrary to that you "have said. I knowe you to be men of honour, and suche personages as "wold not thus ernestly speake as you doo, onles you had perfite knowleage "that it is true that you have said, as I trust it is; and for correspondence "on the King my maisters parte, I dare affirme, and doo assure youe, uppon "the faithe whiche I bere to God and to His Majeste, that I knowe His "Highnes woll never give the first occasion of any rupture, ne doo any thing "that may tende to the dishonour of thEmperour, or to thincommoditie of "Him or of his subgiettes; prayeng to God that your parte may prove as "true, as I am assured this shall doo, onles you shuld enforce His Majeste "to the contrary. As touching myn oune parte, I doo moche rejose that "I am so acceptable to the Quenes Majeste, hoping in God, if Her Grace "shal take me and my doinges right, She shall dailly have more cause to "encreace her good affection, thenne to withdrawe any parte of the same. "As for my good inclynation towardes thenterteynement of this amytie, I "confesse I have borne that affection to this side, that I might with my "dieuty to my maister; and surely I did therin but as becam me. I have "considered the long contynuance of our amytie, the special freendeship, "that the King my Maister hathe shewed to thEmperour, whiche I trust "thEmperours Majeste woll not forgett. And thoughe I have no suche "wisedom in me, as it pleasithe the Quenes Majeste to conceyve, as in dede "of a greate nombre of servauntes, that my maister hath, I am oone of the "symplest, either for witt, knowleage, or experience; yet I knowe what it is

" to kepe Princes, asmoche as poore ministres may helpe to it, in amytie, " and what infinite mischieves doo come and procede of warre, thende wherof " is most incertain." Concernyng my demore here I said, I could give them non other answer, thenne I had doon sundry tymes befor; I was but a servaunt, and therfor might not take discreation to me in my maisters affaires, but as His Highnes wold permyt the same unto me. In this matier of my return I said, that His Majestes commaundement was soo absolute, that I might not breake it: humbly therfore beseching Her Grace, neither to conceyve herupon any displeasure towardes me, ne any lengre to deteyne me by indirect meanes; for I assured them that, onles I might take my leave this night, or that I shuld be constreyned to tary, I wold departe tomorowe in the mornyng, and take this for my conge, doing Her Majestes commendations as apperteyned. And, where they touched the being here of my felowe, I told them, howe I had already dispeched for him in suche ernest wise, as, thoughe Monsieur le Docteur shuld dye the next hower, I was sure he wold be here on Sonday; promising them on my faithe, not to passe Newporte, tyl I shuld perceyve, by his oune hande writing, that he were arryved, whiche me thought was more thenne sufficient, and such an offre as yesterday they were content with. I told them they neded not to feare sterting; we had oone for oone, thoughe non of us thre taried here, being the Kinges Majestes Ambassadour in Spayn, a man of suche havour and qualitie, as he was sufficient for the furthe cummyng of Monsieur Chapuis. I told them they shuld not do wel, thus, as it were, to challenge two Ambassadours for oone, thoughe it pleased the King my maister to doo the Quene thonour, whenne He thought good, to leave an Ambassadour resident with Her; it might be a meane, I said, that His Grace shuld withdrawe him, and in dede leave but oone for oone. As touching their newes, I said if Monsieur Chappuis or any other had written to them, (to begynne first with him) that he is not honorably entreated, and only required to tary, seing there is there non other to supplie his place, and that the thing, wherof mention was only made by the Quene, whenne she spake of his revocation, is nowe finished and steyed, tyl the Kinges Majeste shall see further lightlywoodd of some conclusion, thenne He hathe yet perceyved; I said I durst avowe that he had not writen truly; for I knewe he shuld fynde no steye there, onles it cam from hens, and that my maister were constreyned, uppon their doinges, to see what they ment. " And as concernyng " the portes, shippes, and merchantes, I promise you," quod I, " I have no " suche advertisment; and yet," quod I, " it may be true, not for that that " the Kinges Majeste my maister entendethe any yvel towardes you, as I " have befor said, but for that by your negligence He is percace enforced, by " the

" the cryeng out of his merchantes for their shipps and gooddes, to take " summe meane, wherby His Grace may knowe the cause of their detention. " I call it," quod I, "your negligence, for that I was not soo answered at the " begynyng as I have been sithens, that I might have writen more largely " thenne I did: but," quod I, "you put me at the first in hope of their " indelayed dispeche. The Quene, on the Saturday in the mornyng that I " was with Her for that matier, willed me to put my request in writing, and " told me that She wold incontynently dispeche it. She semed thenne to be in " doubt, whither our ships were comprehended in it or no. Whenne I sent " the request the same day, sone aftre her dyner, unto Her, She promised " again to dispeche them. Thenne sent I the same night to you, Monsieur le " Duke, and you in like maner promised to rid them, desiring only to forbere " the daye of justes, sayeng that a daye or twayn brake no square. I forbare " Sonday all daye; thenne sent I to you again on Monday twies or thries, " or he could speake with youe, whom I sent; at the last you made him " answer that they shuld tary, sayeng you ment non yvel, and that the " Chauncelour of thOrdre shuld come to me that night with the Quenes " answer, whiche you repeted twyes. He cam not that night, ne on Tuesday, " Wednesdaye, Thursday, Friday, Saturday, nor tyl this hower; ne nowe, " neither I have harde ought of him. Thenne on the said Saturday, whiche " made full eight dayes that I was thus delayed, wherby I thinke I incurred " summe displeasure of my maister for want of advertisement, living ever " uppon the Quenes worde and yours, Monsieur le Duke, in a vayne hope, " whenne I spake with the Quene touching Monsieur Chappuis demore in " Englande, I renewed that matier of the ships, and could get no maner of " certain answer. Thenne cam you, Monsieur de Likirk, unto me, to tel me " the name and qualite of the newe appointed Ambassadour; and I renewed " the matier of our ships in suche ernest wise, that at night you cam again and " promised me, in the name of the Quene and the hole Counsail, that the next " daye, being Sonday, I shuld uppon your honour have the warrantes for their " dispech. I loked Sonday al day, but they cam not. I taried Monday al " daye; I harde neither of you, nor of your writinges. Tuesday I went to " the Courte to take my leave, and had answer that aftre dyner I shuld have " a more ample responce, where I had non at all befor. I loked to have goon " to the Courte that night, and at night cam oone to me from you, Monsieur " le Duke, to tel me howe the Quene was busied soo that aftre none, that She " could not tende to here me, requireng that I wold the next daye dyne " with you; whenne I made you answer, that I could tary no dyners, being " but a servaunte, and bounde to observe my masters commaundement, and

" that I wold departe the next mornyng, onles I might get summe answer " that night, or in the mornyng at a good hower. You sent for me to your " house; there you made an entreatie for my demore, whiche whenne I " might not condescende unto, you promised me accesse to the Quene the " next daye in the mornynge, at 8 of the clok. At 8 of the clok the next " mornyng, being Wednesday, you sent me worde that I must tary tyl 10; at " 10 you sent me worde that I must tary tyl aftre none. Whenne I had lost " all that day, bicause I wold doo my dieuty before I departed, oone cam to " me, and told me howe the Quene was soo busied that day, that it was " impossible for Her to have given audience for the taking of my conge, but " the next day mornyng I shuld not faile. The next day, being Thursday, " in the mornyng I was sent for and conveyed to your house, Monsieur " Dolstrate. Whenne we had treated there, you promised that the same aftre " none I shuld have taken my leave and have been honorably dispeched. I " loked al thaftre none uppon your promises that were there; and at night " cam one, and told me that the Quene had receyved newes, whiche empeched " myn accesse, but I shuld not fayle of it on this daye. I wold have lerned " myn hower, but I could not. Nowe be you come hither, but I canne get " non observation of promise. Nowe my Lordes," quod I, " if my maister, " being a wise Prince, and getting summe knowleage of thise thinges, doo take " a waye to bete out your meanyng, canne you blasme him? The matiers be " not light. I dare say, thoughe our shippes departe tomorowe, the poore " merchantes have by this tarieng lost amonges them 5000 merkes sterling; " for having many of them laden fruictes and thinges for this Lent, their " stuff is moche appaired, and their merket lost. Again, woll my maister, " trowe you, thinke nothing of the keping of me here in this sorte, Who " knoweth wel, that if I were not thus directely or indirectly letted, He shuld " or this tyme have been advertised from me of the taking of my leave? I " mervail that men of your wisedom woll soo lightly esteme thise thinges, if " you meane as you saye. And to tel you, for myn oune parte, the maner " of myn advertisementes, I write thinges as they be treated, in the same " wordes they be treated, as nighe as I canne without change, leaving the " judgement to the Kinges Majeste, my maister, and to his most sage and " prudent Counsail. And, where you alledge that the thing of the ships was " general for all the rest of your freendes, aswel as for us, I saye unto you " that we stande in an other cace with you, touching those matiers, thenne " other men doo; for we have a speciall treaty with you for thentercours, " whiche is offended and broken in this acte, if my maister wold soo take it, " wherby you must knowe that, what soever happen further, as I am sure

" nothing

" nothing shal happen further, if it be true that you have said, as I woll " not thinke yet the contrary, the breach cummeth first on your parte." As to their Ambassadour, if they shuld sende him, I was sure he shuld be honorably receyved, and likewise used; but, if his going or tarieng stode uppon me, I said they might be assured, that I wold folowe my maisters commaundement, if I were not constrayned or commanded to tary; requiring them, in that pointe, to wade no further with me, but to procure that I might this night take my leave, or tomorowe yerly; or elles I assured them, that I wold departe without further sute tomorowe befor none, if I were not empeched. They put a greate faulte in the Chauncelour, that I was not advertised; they put a like in the Secretaryes, for want of my warrantes; they said they had broken non amytie. I said, I knewe my maister wold not be to hasty to take it for broken; but if any thing elles shuld succede, I said, the writinges and treaties wold say otherwise, whiche must trye it, and not wordes. They beganne again to entreate me to tary, and told me howe moche the Quene estemed me, and that I shuld be the most honorably used, that ever was Ambassadour, bettre thenne I had been yet, and that dailly. I gave Her Grace and them thankes; but I told them I had given them myn answer, whiche I wold styk to, onles the Quene commaunded me the contrary, in which cace I wold obeye the power as apperteyned; " and if Her Grace," quod I, " be soo sure, that my maister woll take the breaking of his com- " maundement therin soo wel as you speake of, She may commaunde me, and " write that She did soo, whiche shal discharge me from blame." They said She wold not constreyn me, but She wold surely pray me not to departe, tyl She might here again out of Englande by the post, that She wold dispech. I told them, that I wold thenne for my parte accomplishe my determynation; requiring them to helpe to dispeche me, in such wise, as the Kinges Majeste shuld not be constrayned to take thinges amysse. They said they wold make relation of myn answer, and sende me worde this night, but yet I here no thing of it, and nowe it is 8 of the clok.

Tomorowe, God willing, I shal give thadventure of my departing; but it is easy to gesse, as I feare, wherunto it woll come. They told me at our rising that all Ambassadours were privileaged, and that no man hath harde that any Ambassadour hath been yvel handeled here, thoughe Monsieur de Pratt was yvell used in Englande, and his letters taken from him and broken upp.[1] I said I feared not thonour of thEmperour, and as for the handeling of Monsieur de Prat, I said I was thenne soo young a courtyer,

[1] See Vol. VI. pp. 388–409.

that

that I medled in no suche matiers, and therfor I knewe not of it. Thus we went forwardes towardes the gate. The Duke had said befor, that he must ride on his jorneywarde, this night, towardes Henaulte; he goethe thither in hast and sodainly, I knowe not wherfor. I told him in the haule, as we went, that I wold make his commendations to the Kinges Majeste, if I might be suffred to departe. "I pray you doo," quod he, "most humbly, and "tel His Grace I am a man of peax, and woll remayn his servaunt, as I am "his poore kinsman." "I shal," quod I. "Oh, Monsieur Ambassadour," quod he, "I pray you folowe the Quenes pleasure, it shall not be to your losse, "I promise you, in thende, you shalbe soo used." "I cannot, Monsieur le "Duke," quod I; and thus we departed.

I besech your Lordship to aske my pardon of the Kinges Majeste, that I write not immediatly, at summe of thise tymes, to His Highnes. I knowe all is oone for the knowleage, and the hast enforceth me to dispeche more rudely, thenne I durst doo, if I shuld write to His Majeste.

It is told me that Pole cummeth in to thise parties, to declare that he wold be a King. I trowe the traitour canne never be soo farre without all shame, but his cancred harte is greate. If he come, whilles I shalbe here, and shalbe hable to doo any thing, I knowe I shal surely to the pott; but I trust, as I have writen, what soever fortune, to lyve and dye like my maisters good servaunt. I am even nowe advertised, out of Gelderlande, for surety, that the young Duke of Cleve &c. is either deade, or cannot almost by possibilitie scape. He is poysened, as every man judgeth, for body and face and all is swollen to the bursting of the skynne, with such a deadly flux, that it is an 100000 to oone, he is either deade or woll dye. This is the charitie of Rome; all Christen hartes woll, I trowe, wishe and helpe to the revenging of his death; a goodly yong Prince, wel qualified, and of good opinion. This is I dare saye true, I have it from such men. For the passion of our Lorde, Sir, give the Kinges Majeste advise to beware whom He taketh nere Him, what they be, that shall approche to his Personne, and howe He shall ride or goo, remember the K [1], the Duke of Saxe, and th [1]. This, that I write of the yong noble Duke, is a terrible warnyng; they saye it must be doon per phas or nephas. And for Goddes sake take hede to yourself; your Lordship is a greate mote in their eyes; and, though I be but a slave, I am nowe here taken for a yong dyvel; but I trust God woll kepe me from them, to lyve to doo yet bettre service to my maister.

Sir, I put the Kinges Majeste to charge with postes, oon or two dailly,

[1] The manuscript is here slightly mutilated.

oone

oone wayes and other, and also by summe other meanes, as remembring my freendes; your Lordship woll gesse my meanyng. Surely I thinke, in this world to spende an 100£ or twayne this way, more or lesse, canne doo no hurte, and yet I wold be lothe toffende; the iniquitie of the tyme enforceth often advertisement, and good meanes of knowleage. Our Lorde save the Kinges Majeste, my Lorde Prince, your Lordship, with all the Nobles and Counsail, and all other good subgjettes to His Majeste. This Friday night, at Bruxelles, aboute 11 of the clok, 8° Marcij.[1]

Your Lordships most bounden,
Thoms Wriothesley.

Sir, this berer kepethe all my plate, and dailly delyvereth it out, and taketh it in again; nede made me sende him: I beseche your Lordship to let him be the first, that shal com to me.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honorable, and my singuler good Lorde, my Lord Privy Seale.

DXXXVIII. Wriothesley *to* Crumwell.[2]

Pleasith Your Lordship to be advertised, that on Friday night, aftre I had writen and dispeched my servaunt Parker, Monsieur de Likirk cam unto me, and on the Quenes behaulf saluting me, said, that Monsieur Dolstrate and he had made reaporte to the Quene of the discours that in thaftre none befor we had togither; and forasmoche as Her Majeste sawe myn ernest endevour to serve my master as apperteyned, She wold not by force constreyn me to tary against my wil, but desired me that, before I shuld departe, I wold speake with Her; assuring me that I shuld not fayle to be sent for to Her the next mornyng befor dyner; with desire, that I wold not mistrust this promise, though by the negligence of summe officers summe other promyses had been broken with me. I told him for answer, that I wold gratifie Her Majeste, asmoche as I could, having therwith the regarde to my maisters commaundement, that apperteyned. I recounted, howe His Majeste had commaunded my retyre; howe I had been used from hower to hower, and daye to day,

[1] Friday was the 7th of March in 1539.

[2] Holograph.

sithens

sithens I declared His Highnes pleasure to the Quene, tyl that present; "al "whiche," quod I, "notwithstanding, if Her Grace woll speake with me "tomorowe, befor 10 of the clok, I shal attende uppon Her, and be at the "Courte for that purpose at a good hower." "No," quod he, "come not, "tyl you shalbe sent for." "By my faithe," quod I, "and as I am a true "man, if I here not from you thenne by 10 of the clok, I wolbe on horsbak "to departe by 12." "You shal, Monsieur Ambassadour," quod he, "without "fayle." He lashed out a fewe good wordes of thEmperours good affection towardes the Kinges Majeste, and I paid him again with the like, for His Highnes parte; and soo we departed. I taried all yesterdaye in the mornyng, loking styll, whenne I shuld be sent for; and even at 10 of the clok cam unto me the Secretary Rombold, and in the Quenes name prayed me, that I wold vouchsauf to tary for myn accesse, tyl aftre none. I told him as plain a tale, as ever he harde, conteyning in effecte that I had been so often deceyved, that I wold not trust any further to their promises. I made him beleave, or rather shewed meself to beleave, that it was not possible the Quene wold use me thus, but that it shuld come by some other meane, from them percace that cared not, for other mennes pleasures, to set a pike betwene the houses of Englande and Burgoyn, whiche have soo long contynued in amytie without change, title, question, or variance. I sware ernestly, by the worde of an honest man, that if I were not sent for, or appointed to come to the Courte without sending for, by oone of the clok, I wold put the fote in the stiroppe, assone as it shuld stryke. He departed with myn answer, and shortly returned, declaring that thoughe the Quene had moche busines and of greate weight, yet She wold not fayle to sende for me at thower whiche I desired. Incontynently cam unto me the Deane of Cambrey, that shall, as they say, com thither to reside as Ambassadour. He desired my letters of recommendation to the Kinges Majeste, and to your Lordship. I told him, I shuld make the same by mouthe, for I was ready to departe. I asked him, whenne he wold set forwarde. He said, on Monday next. I shalbe fayne to write for him, for the maners sake, seing that I cannot nowe come, as aftre shalbe at length declared. I made bothe him and the Secretary dyne with me. He is a tall man, sumwhat grosse, and, as it appereth, of a good plain sorte; his talk at dyner was discreate ynough. Even at oone of the clok cam oone for me to come to the Quene. At my cummyng to the Courte, I was led to the Counsail Chambre, where I taried a while, and thenne cam the Quene, with Monsieur Dolstrate, Monsieur St. Pye, Monsieur de Molemboys, Monsieur Busshewe, Monsieur de Likirke, and the Secretary Rombold. She made me sytt downe by Her, and to put on my cappe, giving

giving me a mervelous freendely and gentle countenaunce. We pawsed a litle while, to see who shuld speake first; whiche whenne I perceyved, I beganne, and said thus unto Her: "Madam," quod I, "Your Grace hath, I "doubt not, in remembrance, howe uppon Tuesday in the mornyng last passed "I was with You, to signifie howe the Kinges Majeste, my maister, had "commaunded me to retyre meself towardes Him with diligence. I have no "more to saye nowe, but to repete the same thing, and to knowe, whither "Your Grace woll commaunde me any service to His Majeste." She made me answer, that it was true that I declared the same unto her, as I had said; "but," quod She, "I have sithens, by the Duke of Arskott and others "my Lordes here present, made suche instance unto you for your demore "for a smal season, that I trust you woll not saye Me naye of it; and sure I "knowe the Kinges Majeste your maister woll not be displeased, that you "shuld doo Me that pleasure. For your demore shall percace doo more good "to thenterteynement, yea, and to thencreace of thamytie betwene His Grace "and the Majeste of thEmperour, that you shal have no cause to repent it. "I assure you," quod She, "thoughe I saye it to your self, I like you, aswel "as any man that ever I knewe, in any suche credite with his maister, "estimation, and place, as you be in; and I knowe that you have been ever "a zelatour of this old amytie; wherfor I require and pray you not to saye "Me naye in this request. I promise, on myn honour, that thEmperour and "I bothe doo asmoche tendre the King your maisters freendeship, as ever "We did, whiche I trust shall shortly appere to all the world; and moche "the rather, if we may have soo good Ministres, as you be." Surely, Sir, I am more thenne ashamed to write the rest of the praises, wherwith I was lift upp to the skye. Wold to God that oon good deade towardes the Kinges Majeste, my maister, might confirme a pece of their sayeng concernyng thamytie, on the condition that they dispraised me, asmoche again as they have praised me, and that besides I shuld suffre a greate payn. It may be, that I may be deceyved, but I beseche our Lorde, that no maner of fayr wordes let the Kinges Majeste to make dailly such provision, as may within an hower be hable to doo that, in suche cace as this is like to come to, apperteynethe. Whenne She had finished her desire, I made Her this answer: "Madame," quod I, "if Your Majeste have suche a good opinion of me, I "may thank God, that causethe me soo to be bettre estemed, thenne I am "worthie; but surely I shal take no more on me, thenne I have in me; "whiche is as litle as ever was in any man appointed to suche a charge of "good qualitie requisite to the same. I promise Your Grace, Madame," quod I, "the Kinges Majeste my maister hathe a greate nomber of wise servauntes,

" thoughe I be none. I am not, as God shal helpe me, hable to buckle (soo " I might say it without offence of Your Graces honour) the showes of a " large nombre of his meane servauntes, thoughe I shuld speake no thing " of all His Majestes Counsailours; which, Madame," quod I, " be all men " of suche honour, wisedom, lernyng, gravitie, and experience, that, as the " tyme shal require, their deades shal shewe their wisedomes, and most " faithfull hartes, farre above that I canne saye of them. Touching Your " Graces request, I wold Your Majeste knewe, howe sory I am, that it lieth " not in me to satisfie Your Grace in it." And here I repeted to Herself, howe from Tuesday in the mornyng tyl that hower I had been used, according to the tenour of my letters sent by my servaunt Parker; inferring therupon, that I feared the Kinges Majeste wold conceyve summe displeasure with me, that I had been no more diligent in thaccomplishment of His Graces commaundement. " And yet, Madame," quod I, " Your Grace and summe of my " Lordes here knoweth, howe I have been soo trayned, almost from hower to " hower, as never was man in my cace (as I thinke), where somoche amytie " was ment, as Youe speake of; wherfor, thoughe I have nowe lost fyve hole " dayes, I besech Your Grace let me lose no more tyme, but nowe suffre me " to departe. I am a servaunt, and woll, onles I be constrayned to the " contrary, kepe my maisters commandement in my departure, thoughe I have " been half compelled to doo it with lesse diligence thenne apperteyned: I " wold," quod I, "that I might give Your Grace a more acceptable answer, " but I cannot; and therfor must rest uppon thanswer, that I have soo often " given to Monsieur le Duke, and other my Lordes here present, beseching " Your Grace to take it wel, and to permyt me to doo that becommeth a " good servaunt." "Jesu," quod She, "you be a straunge man. Me thinke " this myn ernest request, uppon suche groundes and purposes as I tel you " I make it, shuld be ynoughe for your discharge towardes the King your " maister, for soo litle while, tyl I may here out of Englande by the post, " whom I woll dispeche thither to informe His Majeste of all thise thinges." " Why, Madame," quod I, " thenne Your Grace wold only have me tary uppon " summe diffidence in my maister, or summe other purpose, and not for " thenterteynement of thamytie, if You could be content, that I shuld departe " at the return of your post." " No," quod She. " No," quod all they, "put " that suspition out of your hed." " I have no suspition, my Lordes," quod I, "but as the thinges, that I treate, may engendre and bete in to me;" and therwith turned me again to the Quene, and besought Her Grace to take myn answer in good parte, for my commaundement was resolute, and therfor I wold not adventure in my maisters affaires to take uppon me any further discreation,

discreation, thenne His Majeste wold commytt unto me. "Oh," quod Monsieur de Likirk, "I think, and the King your maister were here Hymself, "wold not styk with the Quene in a greater matier thenne this." "Oh, Jesu! "Monsieur de Likirk," quod I, "What meane you to make a comparison "betwene the maister and his poore servaunt? thone may doo his pleasure, "thother must doo as he is commaunded. I saye unto you by the licence "of the Quene here present, that I am an English man, and a true servaunt "to my most noble Prince and maister. I shal never breake his commande- "ment for Emperour, nor all the world, onles I be commanded and con- "strayned to doo it, by force of the power in whose handes I shal happen to "be; and yet, thoughe they may stoppe my personne, myn harte and pro- "fession shal ever be correspondent to my dieuty." "Oh," quod the Quene, "I doo but pray you and require you most instantly." "I wold Madame," quod I, "that it laye in me without thoffence of my maister to obeye it, but "I cannot." "What?" quod Monsieur de Likirk, "your maisters clemency "is more thenne to be soo feared." "My maisters clemency," quod I, "is "suche, that I wold never feare Him, if I had offended Him 10 tymes so moch "as this faulte might come to, by my negligence. His Majeste (let al the "world say what they woll) is a good Prince, and, asferre as ever I knewe, "never punished with extremytie negligence, that was not joyned with "malice; but yet, if I wold wilfully breake his commaundement, or take a "discreation to me, where He appointeth it not, I wold give myn oune "sentence, thoughe his clemencye wold (I doubt not) overcome my foly. I "assure Your Grace, Madame," quod I, (and soo turned me to the Quene) "either You take me for more thenne a beast, or elles Your Grace may "thinke, that, if I had any sparke of good nature in me, I wold be ashamed "to stande thus in termes with such a Princesse or other like estate, onles "my dieuty, whiche is above all, enforced me. And, what soever Your "Majeste or any my Lordes here saye, I knowe you must in your hartes "rather prayse me for stykking to my dieuty, thenne be angry with me for "doing of the same. God is my judge, that to doo Your Grace pleasure, or, "whiche is more, to entretayn this amytie, I wold not only tary a fewe dayes, "but a greate many weakes, monethes, yea yeres; and, rather thenne I "shuld be an empechement to it, employe also my lief: wherfor I beseche "Your Grace eftsones to pardon me, and to permytt me to departe; for surly "I woll goo incontynently, onles You shal commaunde me to the contrary." "Take my prayer," quod She, "for a commaundement, and I woll write to "the King your maister, that you did soo." "Oh, Madame," quod I, "I "knowe that the prayers of great folkes be threates, yet that cannot discharge

" me." " The King, your maister," quod Monsieur Dolstrate, " wold allowe " your doing, thoughe you had taried at haulf this instance." " You canne " give me noo warrant therof," quod I. " Wel;" quod the Quene, " I pray you " take this freendely, and repute it as it were a freendely commaundement. " Our amytie is to greate, to have suche a straungenes, that thone may not " commande the servaunt of thother to tary for soo smal a tyme as I require. " ThEmperours Ambassadour in Englande tarieth there against my com- " maundement, at the King your maisters instance, as you saye yourself, tyl " an other shal come thither; who shalbe dispeched; and I am not angry that " he tary soo long to gratifie your maister." " As for thamytie, Madame," quod I, " as I have many tymes said, it shal never, I dare saye, be offended " by the Kinges Majeste my maister, onles You doo first enforce Him to it; " and by a freendely waye I am sure that thEmperour, and Your Grace to, " may commande all the King my maister his servauntes. But howe in this " clowdy wether His Majeste may take it, I cannot tel; nevertheles, if You " commande me to tary, thenne am I discharged, and woll tary, tyl I here " eftsones from His Majeste. Your Grace may bere the burden bettre " thenne I." " Wel," quod She, " you shal, as I told you, repute myn ernest " request for a commaundement." " No, Madame," quod I, " if Your Grace " woll have me tary, I shal besech You bothe to speake it plainly, and write " it plainly, to the King my maister; and for my parte, I shalbe gladde, that " His Grace may take it wel: in dede oone freende may be bold of an others " thing." " Wel thenne," quod She, " if you woll nedes have it soo, I saye " unto you, that for non yvel, but as oone freende may commande the " servaunt of an other, I commaunde you to tary, and not to departe, tyl my " poste come again out of Englande." " I beseche Your Grace thenne," quod I, " write this discours plainly to the Kinges Majeste, that our letters " may agre; for, seing You doo this commande me, I shal tary, tyl I shall " here more of His Highnes pleasure." And with this I departed. Monsieur de Molemboys, bringing me out of the chambre, told me he was glad, that we were come to soo good a pointe. I told him, that it was as the King my maister wold take it. " I pray God," quod I, " this gere prove not " to a further busines." " You may be sure of our side," quod he. " I pray " God, it be so," quod I; " but ones I am forced to breake my maisters com- " maundement, not knowing for what purpose He revoqued me, percace to " doo His Grace summe service in summe other place, or to use me in " Englande; many thinges may be thought in it." " Oh," quod he, " it is " but a freendely commaundement, and no forcement." " And it may be " soo taken," quod I, " all is wel." And thus we parted. I was led to the Courte,

Courte, but I knewe the way home again wel ynoughe, and therfor neded no gide. I am not ignorant, that thoughe I had goon hens, I shuld have been indirectely stopped by the way, and surely loked to for sterting. I wrote hertofor, that I shuld not departe in eternum, onles thother were here befor. Myn advertisementes folowe to truly. And I thought it bettre to tary here honorably, as long as it woll hold out, thenne to have fallen in to the same trappe, or worse, to the Kinges Majestes dishonour, and myn oune trouble; and thenne the matier to have ben healed by the rebuke of an officer. I wold for my folishe fantazie that the Kinges Majeste might also fall in love nowe with Chappuis, and freendely kepe him there, thoughe I tary for it here. This freendely h[*avour*] cannot be taken amysse, and fayne fayne they wold have him. I wene they thinke that he knowethe summe holowe hartes in Englande. I forget not, what was said by him aftre the tyme of thinsurrection.[1] He knowethe also moche in Englande. I beseche your Lordship to pardon this fantazie, but whenne suche gere cummethe in to myn hed, I cannot kepe them.

I trust the Kinges Majeste woll, for all this, provide for the worst. And, a litle further to trye them, I thinke it shuld not be amysse to let me alone for a season, to gratifie them (as it were), and with spede to revoke both my felowes, ever keping freendely Chappuis, and loking wel to him for sterting.[2] But, if this divise shuld take effecte, I must aske (enforced by very necessitie) summe augmentation of my diett, with summe helpe besides. Surely, Sir, I have spent more thenne my diett and all my postes com to, at the least 700 merkes, with the hundrethe poundes, whiche your Lordship gave me: and nowe if I shuld sende my men home, or abate here my countenaunce, it wold give thise men summe cause to thinke us afraid; and it wold persuade many in Englande, that I were either deade or in prison, albeit I am yet but a freendely secret prisoner. I aske forgivenes of the Kinges Majeste, and your Lordship, for this boldnes. But surely, Sir, all the lande I have in the world, to be abiden by, is not above 300£ clere; and of that I pay in pentions to the late chanons, and to my servauntes in wages £233 6$^{s.}$ 8$^{d.}$, and I may not in al the world besides spende 200£. This accompt, Sir, is true; but I begynne to take thought for living, whenne I am in greate doubt, whither I shal have the fruition of that I have, or no: and if God sende me the use of

---

[1] The Pilgrimage of Grace in 1536 and 1537.

[2] The substance of this despatch was stated to the King by Crumwell on the 12th of March, and Wriothesley was ordered to accelerate his return, so that he might be at Calais when Chapuys should arrive there, or before. See Vol. I. p. 595.

that,

that, I doubt not, the Kinges Majeste being my good and gratious maister, and you my good Lorde, to get more. I am sory to trouble your Lordship thus with declaration of my condition, but surely, Sir, I hope your Lordship woll take it in good parte.

I have harde that thEmperour hathe taken a truix with the Turke for 14 yeres, but this cummethe but by merchantes letters. I have newes from Venyce, that it is thought there, that the Venecyans woll shortly make there ende also with the said Turk, if it be not made secretly already.

I am enformed that there is moche a[*rmour*] conveyed in to Scotlande, and that all the mayn batall of horsmen and munition shal come from thens.

I here that the King of Denmarke hathe stopped his portes, and maketh provision for defence; and that of trouthe the Lansgrave Van Hesse dothe levy men for the warre.

I forgatt to write in my last letters, howe, at the very ende of my communication with the Duke and his felowes, whenne we were uppe, I asked them this question, "In faithe, my Lordes tel me oone thing, uppon your honours. "You say you wold have my felowe here, or I departed. If he were present "even nowe, wold you suffre me to departe?" They stayed all at it, and at the last Monsieur Dolstrate said that, whenne they made that offre, they knewe not of the thinges doon in England. I replied no further, for me thought I had ynoughe. Thus I beseche our Lorde save the Kinges Majeste, my Lorde Prince, and sende your Lordship, with al good Englishmen, good health. From Bruxelles, this Sonday, 9° Marcij.

Your Lordships most bounden,

Thoms Wriothesley.

Post Scripta. I was soo ernest in the begyning of my letter to expresse myn accompt of the tyme passed sithens the dispeche of my last letters, that I forgat to signifie howe this mornyng erly I receyved your Lordships letters, sent unto me by Germayn my servaunt. I doo most humbly thanke your Lordship for your comforte given in the same. And as touching the shippes, they avaled downewardes on Thursdaye. Nevertheles I have writen to the merchantes by post to steye, onles the thinke themselfes strong ynough for all adventures of pirattes, with a declaration of the Kinges Majestes goodnes, for their conducte, in cace necessitie shuld require.

Sir, I beseche your Lordship to take thise letters in good parte. The hast constreyneth me to write them without mynuting before, whiche maketh the same yvel to rede, but the weight of the matiers biddeth me rather to write

write apasse, thenne, for a paynted hande, to lose oone hower. Howbeit, I thinke I shal nowe have litle more to write of a good season.

Your Lordships most bounden,

Thoms Wriothesley.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honorable and my singuler good Lorde,
my Lorde Privie Seale.
Hast, hast, post hast.

DXXXIX. Harvel *to* Crumwell.[1]

After dew reverence and most humble salutacions etc. Please it your Lordship to undirstond, that by al the postes I have, acording my bonden dewtye, advised your Lordship of thocorentes in thes partes, wiche office I wil never cesse to do with greate love, faith, and constancye; in somoche that your Lordship shal have no cawse to repent of the good favour and benefittes, wich it hath pleasid the same of his moste noble and liberal minde to sh[*owe*] to his pore servant. I have finally observid in your Lordship soche magnanimite, soche prudence, and greate judgement, conjoynid with universal experience of thinges, that I am driven by his vertus to stime and honour the same above al other chefly, and also to efforse myselff extremely to do the same moste grateful service, and to celebrate his Lordships name with most dignite of wordes and matter that I can possible invent; and surely, if I had eloquence acording the matter, I wold make your Lordship, by fame, immortal, for those memorable victories, wiche the same hath so lawdably obtaynid, one ayenst the Popis tyrannye and idolatrye, and the other ayenst the furour and sedition of the rude peple; wiche both actes are worthye eternal memorye and lawde incomparable. But I feale me drawen, by swetenes of cogitacion of your Lordship, to this disgression. Now I wil folow my porpose, to certefye your Lordship of the wordly affayres.

First, we undirstond that the Turke made greate preparacions, both by water and land; and that, with al the celerite can be usid. His naval powar is stimid greate, but ther is soche variance in the nomber of his sailis, that the certainte can not be knowen; somme thinkith he shal have 400 sailis in al, and

[1] Holograph. This is the first extant of his despatches, subsequent to his instructions of January, p. 130.

that

that the Turkes sonne[1] is made Captain General of this navye. Barbarossa hath scapid extreme peril of his liff by sikenes, but now he is relyvid agayne. The Turkes continuith the sege ayenst Napoli de Romania, the Venetians towne in Morea, wiche by strenght is reputid insuperable, and lately it was socorid of vitailes. Venetians hath abrode abowt 60 galeis, well in order, and ther ben abowt 30 galeis more in redines to depart with ther General, and al this for the Venetians awne acount, besides 36 galeis, wiche shalbe armid for the Busshops of Romis acount, whose Legate, namid Marco Grimani, Venetian, Captain of the said galeis, is arivid this present day, with provision of crownis 100000 for this same use. And by al the present, at fardist, the said 36 galeis shalbe armid and expedite, for the provision is alredy made of al that most importith. The said Busshop off Rome hath procedid in this bessines very slakely, and with grete dificultye cowde be brawght to disbourse the monye, being of nature moche covoytous, and in al his bessines long and irresolutide. By 2 last handes of letters owt of Rome they afferme his going to Nisa in Provence, and by the 20 present shold depart, acompanid with 8 Cardinals to be at parlement with thEmperour and French King, with intencion to pacefye Them togither; wiche thing I stime off extreame difficultye. The fame of thEmperoures comming to Italye is very constant, and affirmid continually, and now of late by the Venetian Oratoures letters owt of Spaigne of the 20 passid, advising of tharival of 22 ships, lately in Spaigne with the value of 4 milions of gold, and this for certayne [2] thEmperoures Court, and al Spaigne, was made grete festes and rejoysing of this great fortune, wiche excidith plainly al miracles, that soche greate provision of treasour shold comme at thEmperoures grete nede, and sustentacion of his chargeable costes of warris ayenst the Turke. Also the said Oratour towchith in his letters, that the thinges betwen thEmperour and French King procedid after soche maner, that gaff hope of peace betwen Them. Andrea Doria is departid with one galey only to Spaigne, not withowt admiration of men. I undirstond that in Spaigne ben 12 new galeis, besides 9 old, and many ships sufficient to companye thEmperour to Italye, if He be willing to passe hether to Italye. Ayen al the sees are nette, and owt off peril of any Turkiche navye. ThEmperoures galeis, wiche are abowt 70 in nomber, are al in redines, part in Sicile, part in Geane, and the rest in Spaigne. And in al thEmperoures portes they retaynid al the ships, for the use off warre. The Cristen navye shalbe largely, of above 200 galeis, 100 ships, besides fustes, galiottes, and other

[1] Probably Selim, afterwards Selim II.

[2] The manuscript is mutilated.

sailis;

sailis; so that it is not to be dowtid, but, by sees, the Cristen armye shalbe farre superiour to the Turkes, who lackith ships, and hath few galeis, old, and provid for at Tonis; and this last yere he hath suffrid detriment of most part of his good galeis. And as the Cristen lige is wel in order, and forwardes by sees, so by land herto I see nothing preparid; for the 20000 Almains, wiche are apointid to go apon the said navye, are not made. As for Italians and Spaignardes, wiche shalbe 30000, are in redines, for in the realme of Naples are 7000 Spaynardes, and in other places of Italye as many more. This state is very constant, and in ardour incredible, to go forwardes in the warre ayenst Turkes, and makith ther last efforse, not only to defend, but to invade this ennemye, wiche is certainly moche formidable for his grete empire and obedience; but the Turke, considering this lige made ayenst him, is in greate feare and terrour, and laborith to pacefye thes men, who wil harken to no condicions of acord with him. Other I have not worthye mention. Desiring alwais your Lordship to accept my pore service, thowgh it be rude, and to persever alwais, my good Lord, as the same hath begon to do most amiably, for the wiche I am constraynid to have the same in perpetual veneracion. Thus Almightye God preserve your Lordship. In Venice, the 9 of Marche, 1538.

Your Lordships pore servant,
EDMOND HARVEL.

(*Superscribed*)
To the most Honorable Lorde of the Prevye Seale,
my singuler good Lord.
In London.

DXL. KING HENRY VIII. *to* WIAT.[1]

By the King.

(*Signed*) HENRY R.

TRUSTY and right welbiloved We grete you well. And whereas according to our letters We do sende at this tyme our trusty and welbiloved Counseiller Richard Tate to succede our Ambassadour in your place there, geving you

[1] From the Harleian Manuscripts, No. 282, leaf 65.

by thise our letters leave and licence to retourne unto Us, and for the same purpose We have writen unto our derest and best biloved brother cousin and allye thEmperour to permitte you so to doo; therfore We woll that not onely ye shal take your leave of Hym in the honorable fashon accoustumed, but also that afore your departure thens ye shal communicate and conferre with the said Tate the state of our affaires there, and make hym accoynted with suche persons as ye shal think necessary and expedient; geving unto him your best instruction in all poinctes, as We doubte not your gentil disposition woll doo amplely and in the best maner. Further willing and requiring you that of suche stuff, as ye have of ours that ye can spare, if the said Tate shall desire to have any part, ye shal by warrant hereof, delyver unto him the same, be it plate or other; taking a byll of the delyvere and receipt thereof by an endenture bitwen you both to made for the same. And also if ye have any of your own stuff mete for hym, that ye can spare, We praye yow to graunte, that he may have it of yow, upon a reasonable price to be made bitwen you: and that, the same done, ye shal resorte hither to Us with such convenient diligence, as ye shal thinke best and most opportune for you to endure; for ye can never so so[1] come to Us, as We be desirouse to see you, and heare of you that[2], whereof ye have writen in your letters of the 18th of the last passed. Wherfore, as ye woll do Us pleasure, so use ye celerite to retourn to Us in poste, assone as ye can; not doubting of our thankfull acceptation and condigne thankes for the same. Yeven under our Signet, at our Manour of Grenewiche, the 12th of Aprill, the 30th yere of our Regne.

(*Superscribed*)
To our trusty and right welbiloved Conseillour,
Sir Thomas Wyat, Knight, our Ambassadour
Resident with thEmperour.

---

[1] Evidently intended for the word "soon." The original appears to have been hastily written, for several omissions and clerical errors in it are obvious.

[2] This subject is alluded to in Crumwell's letter to the King of the 23d of April, Vol. I. p. 614, but Wiat's letter of the 18th of March does not appear to be extant.

DXLI. HARVEL *to* CRUMWELL.[1]

AFTER most humble salutacions, etc. By my last of the 18 of thinstant[2], I certefied your Lordship at lenght of al thinges nedeful. And now departing hens the bringar herof, M[r] Bucler, I cowde not but write thes few wordes in his favour and recommendacion, as also to instruct your Lordship of the mannis nature, unfainidly; for I have by long use and acqueyntance found him off singuler goodnes and humanite, most grateful and constant in frendship, and to the Kinges Majeste and contree, of al pure love and faith, asmoch as any good and kind nature can extend. What shal I speke of his erudicion, witte, and judgement, wich al men lernid extollith, nothing vulgarly; for wiche grete vertus it is no marvel if M[r] Bucler be grateful to al men, and in no smal estimacion with his frendes. Wherfor I dowt not but your Lordship (who is so greate a fawtour of vertuous men) wil declare his most lawdable favour and courtesye to this honest man, acording to his good qualitees. Besides, I stime M[r] Bucler moche worthye your Lordships benivolence, for that greate opinion wiche he hath of your Lordships prudence, magnanimite, and other his immortal ornamentes and vertus. I dowt not but, the more this man shalbe knowen to your Lordship, the more he shal delite and please the same. And farther I wil not extend, fearing to be ted[*ious*] to your Lordship.

As for the wordly matters, I [*will*] towche but brefly, considering that M[r] Bucler wil certefye your Lordship of them moche particularly by mowth. Venetians are now al Turkiche, and alienated from thEmperour uttirly; by the wich I feare shal folow grete innovacion in Italy, for I am of constant opinion that the French State sekith to perturbate the wordle, in thEmperoures detriment. What the Bushop of Rome intendith in thes practises it is uncertayne; He is driven to retayne the favour of both parties openly, whatsoever He doth in secret. Lately Venetians hath lost 5 galeis, taken and oppressid by certayne fustes abowt Corfu, to no smal dommage and shame of this State.

The Duke of Urbin commith to this towne shortely, as it is affermid: he can by no meane obtayne his monye of the Bushop off Rome, by whom he hath ben fowle deludid; but if thocasion be given, he wil venge this injurye,

[1] Holograph.

[2] Not preserved.

as I undirstond by good grounde, for he furith gretely. The said Bushop hath differrid his comming to Ancona til September, as they signifye from Rome.

The rumoures and bablinges ayenst owr contree are fully cessid in al places, in somoche that the lest mention is not made of it. Notwithstonding, I am driven continually to put your Lordship in remembrance to make both strong and perpetual provision for the Kingis presidye, and of His Graces Realme, ayenst al windes and tempestes wiche might herafter befal. Yf the contree be in armis, none wil entre in cogitacions and studyes to offend it. Other I have not worthye letters, but that God Almightye conserve your good Lordship evermore. In Venice, the 28 day of April, 1539.

Your Lordships pore servant,
EDMOND HARVEL.

(*Superscribed*)
To the most Honorable Lorde of the Prevye Seale,
my singulier good Lord.
In London.

DXLII. VAUGHAN *to* CRUMWELL.[1]

PLEASITH Your Lordship to be advertised, how by Master Wryothesleys servant I receyvyd your letter the 20 day of this present month of Maye, togethers wyth a bill of exchaunge of 100£, for the whiche I humbly thanke your Lordeshipe. Thorder which your Lordeshipe willyth me to kepe in the moornyng[2], I shall duely observe; hetherto I here no thyng of no lyvereys, nor I loke for none. Whether the Frenche Ambassadour have any gevyn, or not, I cannot yet learne, but I wyll know this daye; and as he dothe, I wyll do.

Though I wrott to your Lordeship[3] my wysshe concernyng the mariage bytwene thEmperour and my Lady Mary, yet I wrott no thyng therof in my letter to the Kynges Majeste[3], as farr as I remember. Here I am rather a herer what other men saye, then a speker therof. All men comenly here

[1] Holograph.

[2] The order for mourning was in consequence of the death of the Empress Isabella, whose advanced state of pregnancy is alluded to by Crumwell in his letter to the King of the 16th of April, Vol. I. p. 608. She was delivered of a dead child on the 1st of May, and Herself died on the same day.

[3] Neither of these letters has been preserved.

speke

speke of it, and doo saye with the commen mowthe, that thEmperour promysed it long ago[1], and that He cannot refuse it, seyng He can no where fynde the like.

As concernyng the Kynges Majestes goode acceptation of my servyce, and your Lordeshipps signyfication therof unto me, it dothe excedyngly comforte me and rejoyse me. Surely, my Lorde, if in this weightie office I shall at any tyme not do so well as one, havyng the same, being of more knowlage experyence and lernyng then I am, myght and coulde do, the same shall rather happen for lack of better knowlage, then for lack or want of perfect good wyll harte and mynde; whiche hetherto, I thank God, never wanted, ne I trust shall wante, in servyng my Souverayn Lorde and master and his cuntrey.

I thynke I shall not nede to put your Lordeshipp in remembrance of the confyscation, which they made here of certeyne barrelles of gonnepowther laden by John Over; bycause it is a matter concernythe thentrecours, and the Quene promysed to wryte to thEmperours Ambassadour in Englond therof, that he myght make answer unto yow there. I doubte not that ye will lett it scape, for so wolde they kepe no entercours at all, as farr as I apperceyve. By my next, if occasyon serve, I wyll wryte your Lordeship largelyar. And thus the Holy Trynyte preserve Your Lordeshipp in healthe and muche honour. From Bruxelles, the 21 daye of Maye.

Thexequyes of thEmperatrice shalbe done here veray solemply upon the Fridaye[2] in Whitesonday weke.

Your Lordeships old humble servaunt,

S. VAUGHAN.

Your Lordeships letter[3] I sent, ymedyatly upon the recept, to Mr Wotton and Mr Berde, by a servant of myne.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honourable and his singuler goode Lorde,
my Lorde Pryvy Seale.

---

[1] Probably in allusion to the Treaty of Windsor in 1522. Soon after the death of the Empress, the Pope sent the Cardinal Farnese to the Emperor, to propose two marriages, first, that He should marry a daughter of the King of France, next, that a daughter of the Emperor should marry the Duke of Orleans, to whom the Duchy of Milan should be ceded.

[2] The 30th of May.

[3] See Vol. I. p. 613.

DXLIII. HARVEL *to* CRUMWELL.[1]

AFTER al dew reverence and salutacions, etc. By divers of mine, wherof the last was of the 24th of the passid[2], I have certefied your Lordship from time to time of the successe of al thocorentes in thes parties. And now it may please your Lordship to undirstond, that after the departing of Barbarossa from Castel Novo and Cataro, he went with his hole armye to Valona, wher he made provision of vitails, and reparid his galeis, wich wer evil in order; and by letters of the 27 passid from Brundusye, it is divulgid, that the said Turkich navye was seen at a place namid Strada Bianca, not moche distant from Corfu, steming to take wais of retorne to Constantinople; for the time of the yere givith not to make any new invasion, withowt it wer to fede the men with pray, and to make incursions of smal moment. As for Puglia is not to be temptid, for lacke off portes, and dangerous above al other costes, in a tempest; besides, al the places of importance are very strong, and the Viceroy of Naples is ther with al the powar off the realme. Andrea Dorea was in Tarento with his galeis. The Venetians navye is devidid in 2 partes, one is at Corfu with 44 galeis, 2 galions, and divers other sailis, and the other is at Lesina with abowt 50 galeis, intending to go to Corfu, if Barbarossa depart owt of ther golf; wher they wil remayne, til thennemye be passid Candye, and afterwardes wil unarme part of ther navye. Thes men hath lately cassid abowt [3] fotemen, wiche they had made for feare of Barbarossa. By letters from Constantinople of the 6 passid, Lorenso Gritti was dede the same day of the pestilence, not a litil lamentid of thes men, for the grete and faithful paynes wiche he hath usid in ther service; and no dowt he was a grete and apte instrument for the practises off peace with the Turke, to whome the name was very grateful, and the man wise and vertuous in wordly experiences. The 5th said the Venetian Oratour was in Andronopoli, and by the 10th they conjecture him to be arivid in Constantinople; and hens of few dais they are her in expectation off his letters, by the wiche the cite shal know, whether they shal hope peace or warre with the Turke. Lately from Constantinople camme hether a man of the French Kinges, who is departid to France, and likewise another camme the self season from the French King, and is departid for Constantinople; and both hath treatid with

[1] Holograph. [2] Not found. [3] Mutilated.

this

this Signorie. And thes practises are not only hote, but also moche frequent, declaring openly that the French King procurith thEmperoures ruyne by the Turke, and by al other meanis He can possible, and laborith with al might to make this State ennemye to thEmperour: but thes men can invent no concel profitable to ther State, althowgh they make daily consultations apon this matter. Thend is, if thEmperour be oppressid by Turkes, Frenchmen, and this State, in Italye, who shold defend thes men, if the Turke invadid them, who is so puissant, so ambitious, and so unfaithful? Agayne, this gretenes of thEmperour, and his infinite dominion in Italye offendith them; and besides they are exciding gredye of peace, being not only exhaustid of monye, but ther town also decaith, beyond opinion, for lacke of doinges and industrye, wherby they apiere to be reducid to a miserable condicion; and the more at the present for the grete derth and penurye of corne, wiche is not only her, but in most part of Italye; and withowt corne they can evil endure, wiche they most have from the Turkes or Emperoures landes. Ther is rumour that Frenchmen makith men at Mirandula and other places of Italye, and that lately shold be comme to Turin 3000 Almains for the French King, and many horsemen owt off France, for the wiche cawse the Markes of Guasto made also men apon the state off Milan, wherby I feare of new motions in Italye; but by good discourse the Frenchmen wil not move withowt the favour of this State.

It is said that the Busshop of Rome commith this present monith to Loretto, and so to Bononye; for what bessines it is unknowen, except He wold change the state off that cite to his propre and domestical use, as it hath ben suspicionid.

Lately the new Imbassadour with this State for thEmperour, namid Don Diego de Mendosa, invited me to speke with him, who declarid to bare grete benivolence to the Kinges Mageste, to your Lordship, and to the nation; and by that I cowde perceve, he spake with harte gretely in the Kinges and your Lordships honour and glorye, desiring me to salute your Lordship infinitely in his name, intending to send certayne janettes owt of Spayne to the same. He declarid me of his legacye with the Kinges Mageste, and how the men and contree satisfied him moche, and seamith to be al inflamid in love towardes the Kinges Highnes and contree; and above al he wold seke to justifye himself ayenst evil relacions made of him, and wold not ext[*ende*] farther therin, but wold largely certefye your Lordship of his good minde herafter by writing. This man apierith courtious, lernid, and also wittye, and shewid me grete favour, offring to shew me al the pleasurs he cowde possible, and to commonicate

commonicate al the newis he knew, and to helpe me in al occorrentes, aswel for the Kinges Mageste, as private, with moche other swetenes of wordes and amiable contenance. Considering that he declarith toward the Kinges Mageste and your Lordship soche grete devotion and studye, I cowde not but answer unto him with al officious observancye and humanite, and resort to him for signe of amitye now and then. The grace of Almightye God be with your Lordship ever. In Venice, the 6th of September, 1539.

Your Lordships pore Servant,
Edmond Harvel.

After the writing, by letters from Corfu of the 26th passid, Barbarossa was passid Corfu the 25 said, with 100 galeis, wiche they say he hath made good of his hole navye, and goith towardes Constantinople. It is to be dowtid, whether he wil towche in any place, or go alongist, wich is most likely, to winter betime, for the yere passid he had moche dommage for his late withdrawinge. It is manifestly knowen that Turkes by lande and water hath ben grevously indommagid at Castel Novo, and that victorye hath ben to them both moche blowdye and costely. This next yere, by thopinion of divers, the Turke wil invade Italye with his last powar, for many argumentes wiche they alege; first, having thocasion of so good a captain as Barbarossa is, who is agid, and not apte to be alwais to use: ayen, the discorde of Cristen men and thinteligence of France: besides, this victorye of Castel Novo wil make the Turke insolent and prowde, and moche more, that he hath withowt impediment dominate this golff of Venice, wich tofor never hapenid to Turkes. Also the Turke hath al confins pacifical, and withowt any suspicion, so that he may liberally convert al his hole powar ayenst Italye, wiche is also ful off factions and discordes, wherby somme great ruyne might easely folow this next yere by Turkes, if the wisedom and vertu of Cristen Princes do not provide sufficient remedye. It is newly divulgid her that thEmperour wil not depart owt of Spayne this present yere.

(*Superscribed*)
To the most Honorable Lorde of the Prevye Seale,
my singulier good Lorde.
In London.

DXLIV. HARVEL *to* CRUMWELL.[1]

AFTER al dew reverence and most humble salutacions, etc. My last was of the 6th of thinstant, and sens, by letters from Corfu of the 26th passid, Barbarossa with his hole navye passid alonge by Corfu pacifically, withowt declaring any ennemitye ayenst this State, but rather grete signe of frendship, for one part salutid the other frendly, and the Rectour of Corfu sent a present to Barbarossa, wich was acceptid right gratefully; by the wich demonstracions this citee is in greate hope of peace with the Turke, being in continual expectation of ther Oratoures letters from Constantinople, wiche by conjecture can not delay passing 3 or 4 dais at most. It is said that the Turke hath put in cheff auth[*oritie*] and governement of his state his brother in [*lawe*], who is notid Barbarossas mortal ennemye, forasmoch as the said Barbarossa brawght him in hate and displesure with the Turke, not withowt peril of his liff.

The pestilence hath ben [*exce*]ding greate in Constantinople, rekening that by al Ju[*ne*] wer dede abowt 60000 persons.

Venetians doth not intend to unarme ther galeis, til the Turkes armye be passid Peloponeso, now namid Morea. Thes dais passid was mention of certain motions, wiche the Frenchmen shold make in Italye, but now we undirstond no farther theroff. It is nothinge likely that any warre shold beginne, for the grete penurye wiche is universal in Italye, wherby they cowde not easely mayntayne any oste off men. Other I have not, but to recommend me most humbly to your good Lordship, whome God preserve evermore. In Venice, the 12th of September, 1539.[2]

Your Lordships pore faithful Servant,

EDMŌD HARVEL.

(*Superscribed*)

To the most Honorable Lorde of the Prevye Seale,
my singulier good Lorde.
In London.

---

[1] Holograph, slightly mutilated by damp.

[2] The next letter, extant, from Harvel, is dated on the 4th of October. It refers to another which he wrote on the 19th of September, and contains nothing material, except the following passage:

"After that Barbarossa had ben in Puglia 4 or 5 dais to rescontre, as men thinke, with "Andrea Doria, and set aland 400 Turkes wiche wer put to flight and 60 of them taken, he "departid thens, and, as the 10th passid, sailid along by Corfu, and is now in Previsa retorning "towardes Constantinople, as it is both affirmid and also likely; for it is owt of season to practise "the sees any lengar with an armye."

DXLV. HARVEL *to* CRUMWELL.[1]

AFTER most humble salutacions. The 8th of thinstant I wrote last unto your Lordship[2]. And this shalbe to certefye the same, that 2 dais passid her arivid a gentilman of this towne, from Constantinople, signifying that the Venetian Oratour was, as the 16 of the passid, in Andronopoli retorning hether; but of the peace ther is no mention: howbeit I thinke thes men are in greate hope to agre with the Turke, for they are of good contenance as farre as I can observe. This State laborith to kepe ther concelles as secret as can be, for besides extreme paynes, sacramentes, and other greate provisions made ayenst soche as wer founde culpable to revele ther secrettes, they have lately reducid ther Concel of Pregati, wich was of abowt 6 or 700 men, to the nomber of 50, wich hath supreme authorite in the matters of state; by the wich apierith that ther practises are of grete moment, and also moche secret; and I mistrust gretely that they have intelligence with the Turke, for I have seen of long season no greate hostilite executid betwen Turkes and Venetians; and then the peace is moche expedient for both partes. For by this warre this towne goith to manifest ruyne, aswel for the costes of warre intollerable, as also for lacke of doinges, wich desertith the citee uttirly. In the other part, the Turke wer bettir to have this State for frend then ennemy, being so puissant in the naval powar, wich may most offend his dominion. In Constantinople it is said that the Sophye was in armis, and hath slayne 2 Bassas of Turkes with abowt 7000 men, and that the Turke preparid to make expedicion ayenst the Persians, with a greate oste, and the men wer alredye commandid.

The Markes of Guasto commith hether hens of 10 or 12 dais, with a grete and honorable companye, and shalbe recayvid with grete magnificence. It is thowght that his comming is to have the last resolucion of this Signorye, if they wil entre in lige ayenst the Turke, wiche thing recusing, to denounce them warre; this many conjecturith, and semith moche likely. The said Markes was lately in Geins to speke with a gentilman of thEmperoures, namid Lois de Avila, and toke his instructions; and the said Lois is departid to Rome.

---

[1] Holograph.

[2] In this letter, by which it appears that Harvel had on the 31st of October written a letter, not to be found, he speaks of the Pope and Cardinal Pole thus:

"I undirstond more and more, that the Bushop of Rome doth practise with thEmperour for "the Duchye of Florence. Raynold Pole is at Verona, wher he lyeth with greate taciturnite, for "no man spekith of him no more then he wer owt of the wordle."

Thes

Thes men are not a litil astonid to undirstond of thEmperoures journey to Flandres by the wais of France, with few horsis; and certainly they are matters off greate admiracion, and exciding the reasons off men to consider, so grete and perpetual ennemyes have so grete confidence togither; wich arguith necessarly perfait amitye and union betwen thEmperour and the French King; by the wich it is stimid that somme grete lige is concludid betwen the said Princes, in the wich the Kinges Mageste is also comprehendid. And by the confederacion of 3 soche Princes, men reken thuniversal wordle may be easely subduid, wich to Cristen men shold be the gretist joy and consolacion cowde possible happen; for withowt thacord of the Cristen States, men repute at lenght al Cristendome shalbe subduid by this most puissant and formidable empire of Turkes.

Cocianer was lately slayne in his awne castel by a certayne Lord, rather by chance then studiously. The said Cocianer was going to the Turkes service with grete provision, but God brake his evil intent. Other I have not worthye letters. God preserve your good Lordship evermore. In Venice, the 18th of November 1539.

Your Lordships pore faithful Servant

EDMOND HARVEL.

(*Superscribed*)

To the most Honorable Lord of the Prevye Seale,
my singulier good Lord.
In London.

DXLVI. VAUGHAN *to* CRUMWELL.[1]

PLEASITH Your Lordeshipp to badvertised, how, lately talkyng with a secret freende of myn in these parties, I learned that there shulde be 3 causes, why thEmperour shulde, and was, fully purposyd to come unto these parties; thone was for the mutyny of certeyn cities in these parties, whiche wer drade in tyme to allure and styrr all or the more parte of thother cities to the like; the seconde, for thallyance whiche the Kynges Majeste hathe made with the Howse of Cleve[2], whiche He greatly stomakithe; the thyrde, for the confederacie (as they here call it) bytwene His Majeste and thAlmayns. The feare, whiche thEmperour hathe of these 3 thinges hathe dryven Hym to couvet muche the

[1] Holograph.

[2] See Vol. I. p. 630.

Frenche Kynges amytie, and, to make the same more faste and sure, to mary with his daughter; of the whiche amytie He being ones sure, as it ys thought or He come out of France He shall, He will, if He can, bring it to a peace. He then thinkithe straight to correct his cities, and sett upon Gelderlande; whiche men here dyvyne cannot long be oute of his handes. The Almayns next is thought to be assayed, and, as I apperceyve by many, with whome I talke, and be well affected to Englond, as He greatly stomakithe this alyance made with Cleve, so will He attempte, by all possible meanys, to worke displeasure to the Kinges Majeste. This I spare, and do not wryte to the Kinges Majeste, bycause I bothe am exceding lothe to kyndell the mynde of the Kinges Majeste, and, havyng no more asserteyn knowlage therof then I have, thinke it not mete to be signyfied to His Majeste. These thinges dare He not go aboutes, bifore He be suer of the Frenche Kynges amyte, leste He shulde bryng all these in his neck. And albeyt for these respectes bifore written I do absteyne from wryting to His Majeste, yet, as I here these thinges oute of mo mouthes then one, so thinke I yt not mete to leave bothe His Highnes and yow also, being one of His Graces chief Cownsaillours, withoute the signyfication thereof; and youe specially, who I know can, with your wysdome, order the same as apperteynethe: whiche, in case wer not true, is not yet hurtefull to here of, and to provyde as tho it myght or shulde be true. And undoubtydly, my Lorde, where by your last letters it pleasyd yow to write to me that I knew not the occurrentes of these parties, ye dryve me to write this unto yow, of my self, that is, whan I consyder in how chargeable and weightie an offyce and rome it hathe pleasyd the Kinges Majeste to put me, togethers with this perilous tyme wherin I now am, with also myne insufficience and inhabilite to serve in the same, as undoubtydly I am farre unable, being written to your Lordeshipp bona fide (all vayne glorye and folisshe ostentation sett aparte), and muche more unhable to discharge the same, in suche sorte as the necessite of the Kynges Majestes cawses and his realmes doue requyre, I can not but be brought into a great staye; like one that in so jeopardous a worke and so great cawses, shulde feare to putt his pen to the booke, leste, where I now wryte one thing, now an other; now of the reporte and relation of one man, now of an other; now of this mutation, now of that; these varietes shulde or myght induce yow to think that I wer a negligent mynyster, gave not suche substanciall hede to thinges, as I myght, shuld shew my self double in wryting, shulde some tymes wryte to sharply, sometymes to coldly; now do this, now do that, that shuld not be to the contentation and pleasure of the Kinges Majeste my Soverayn Lorde and Master, and of yow his honorable Counsallours, to whose yees I shame

to

to present my most rude wrytinges. To be shorte, suche reverent mynde beare I to my Master and his affayres, that I feare to wryte in weightie matters, leste my rude and undiscrete signyfacation of thinges, myght, for want of wysdome, brede displeasure bytwene Prynces and theyr contreys. Wherfore I most humbly beseche your good Lordshipp to take in good parte that I am no larger in wryting of occurrentes; for I am right sure, if I shulde wryt contynuelly thoccurrentes, I shuld many tymes offende.

Thoccurrentes ar here now that thEmperour, without fayle, wilbe here shortly; and that the Quene tolde me Her self, undemaundyd on my behalf, and, as I apperceyved, She told it me, to thintent I shuld signyfie it on her mowthe, whiche I notyd. Here is a saying that there shulde be 1500 horse men appoyntyd to be in a redynes, within 10 or 12 dayse; for what cause I cannot as yet learne. Many evyll reportes have byn here made by the Countie Palentyns companey, that cam out of Englond, specially agaynst the Kynges Majeste; whiche I my self have harde, not of the parties them selffes, but of others, that, not beryng yt well, coulde not long forbere to tell yt me. The persons wer right honest, that tolde me these thinges, and harde them them selffes, and be no Englisshe men, nor men that tolde it corruptly. I spare to write yow what was sayde, and will tell it at my comyng into Englond, if it please yow I shall come. It is in every mans mowthe that thEmperour will sett upon Gelderlande, whiche they saye is more prenable in the wynter, whan theyr waters be harde frosen, then in the somer. It is a wonder to se how muche the people couvet here thamyte of France, and how muche they sett by it. I thinke it wyll not be long, or France repent the amyte, if it holde any while. The Frenche Ambassadour departyd lately from hense into France, and is returnyd; for what purpose I know not. Thus the Holy Goste preserve your Lordshipp in helthe, and muche honour. From Bruxelles, the 19 of November.

Your Lordeships olde servant,
S. Vaughan.

Francis came to me the 15 of this monthe aboutes 3 of the clock at after none, and departyd straight to Cleve. I thinke Harvey shall have sentence within 2 or 3 dayse.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honorable and his singuler good Lorde,
my Lorde Pryvy Seale.

DXLVII. HARVEL *to* CRUMWELL.[1]

AFTER al humble salutacions. I wrote unto your Lordship the first of thinstant[2], and certefied the same of the Markes of Guastos and the French Kinges[3] arival her the last day of the passid, to whome was shewide greate honour by this Signorye. The said personages had audience, openly, the first day after ther comming, wher the Markes declarid the greate amitye and union betwen thEmperour and the French King, and that thEmperour wil go to Flandres, and thens to Almayne, and so comme to Italye to make provision ayenst the Turke, with soche general wordes; but the second day they had secret audience; and what they do practise, it is moche secret, for by no investigacion I can not comme to undirstond thes mens practises. Ther is opinion that the thinges betwen thEmperour and French King are not fully compoundid, althowgh thamitye aperith owtwardes so grete; but, howsoever the bessines passith, ther is grete suspicion and jalousye to be taken to see thes two greate Princes so familiar togither, and to go conjointly togither in thes secret practises, in the wich the Bushop of Rome semith to be intelligent, Who hath lately sent his nevew the Cardinal Fernesi, by the postes, to be at the parlement off the said Princes in France. Besides al the Cardinals are callid to Rome, and, as I undirstond, Raynold Pole is also gon thether from Verona; wich thinges movith no smal suspicion that thes practises might be, in voyce ayenst Turkes, but in dede ayenst the Kinges Mageste and thAlmains; for plainly the contrarye part can not broke the Kinges Mageste and thAlmains to be unite together, wich is no smal feare and terrour, aswel to Imperials as to Papisticals, and no marvel if they furye, fearing therby somme grete ruyne. Wherfor your Lordship may be moche vigilant and in good redines ayenst al occasions, and evermore to be ful perswadid that thaversaryes thinkith no good, but being wel providid, al other powars wil shrinke ayenst the Almains and us. And as openly thenemyes can not hope advantage, so it is to be diligently provided, that by frawde arte and gile they do not prevayle. I write this of suspicions and conjecturs only, and not by any thing certayne that I can gather, by al the investigacion I can make. Of reason it is moche more likely that the present practises shold tend ayenst the Turke, whose

---

[1] Holograph. [2] Not extant.

[3] Sic. The word "Oratour's" is evidently omitted by mistake. He was Mons. d'Annebault.

empire

empire treatenith the univeral ruyne of al Cristendom, and agayne his naval powar winterith in thes partes, wich signifieth that he wil use hostilite and invade some place this spring of the yere. Againe it might be, that by the French Kinges meane, somme treux might be taken betwen Turkes and Cristen men, that thadversaries might have liberte to move warre ayenst somme of the Cristen States; wich thing seamith also to be repugnant to reason, forasmoche as by owr discord thabsolute dominion of the wordle shold be given to the Turke, withowt contencion off armis. Wherfor my minde enclinith uttirly, that thEmperour shold be rather studious of universal union emong Cristen men, then otherwise; for elles He shold destroye Himself with al the rest of Cristendom. My love and fidelite cawsith me to make thes discoursis, wiche I pray your Lordship to take in good part, for I feale me moche tendre of the Kinges Mageste and also contree, wich cawsith me to be not a litil careful of the conservacion of His Graces most noble state, with as pure and faithful minde, as of any loving subject and servant can be requirid.

Wherfor, if your Lordship thinke that I deserve wel of the Kinges Mageste, I suplye the same to do me somme good, and to remember that I live in this citee, as the Kinges servant openly, and with no smal charges; and for the honour of so grete a Prince and of the nation I thinke it moche uncomely, if I shold live abjectely, and of my nature I moderate myselff asmoche as reason requirith. Yf I wer groundid with monye, I wold not open my mowth to require any sublevacion; but nede compellith me to make this sute, wherin I pray your Lordship, for al my servitude, to be unto me favorable, that I may with gretir corage serve the Kinges Mageste and your Lordship al my liff dais. The grace of God be ever with your good Lordship. In Venice, the 5th day off December, 1539.

Your Lordships pore faithful servant,

Edmond Harvel.

After the writing, the Venetian Inbasadour from the Turke arivid her; but what relacion he hath made, it is unknowen hetherto. Of the Markes besines with this State, I can not undirstond that it shold be of other moment, but only to have declarid the grete amitye and union betwen thEmperour and the French King, and to know what this Dominion wil do, being both Princes in lige togither; not expressing particularly other matters, nother ayenst whome they wil go. Wherfor it seamith that ther practises are nothing net, and thes men are also in no smal suspicion, fearing to be

decayvid

decayvid of thes Princes. It is certain that Barbarossa remaynith at Previsa, and abowt Cephalonia. Her is a voyce that 2000 Italians shold be sent to Flandres for thEmperoures garde. The 7th day of December.

(*Superscribed*)
To the most Honorable Lord of the Prevye Seale,
my singulier good Lorde.
In London.

DXLVIII. Earl of Southampton[1] *and* Wotton *to* King Henry VIII.

Please it Your Majestie to understande, that yesterdaye when my Ladyes Grace[2] had dyned, I brought her to Lantern Gate, where Her Grace sawe aswell the ship that is prepaired for her passage as other Your Graces ships, which wer not oonly right well appointed and trymmed with streymers, baners, and flagges, but also no lesse well fournysshed with men standing in the topps, the shrowdes, on the yerde armys, and other places, accordingly; and ther shot of ordenaunce therin mervaillously well ordred.[3] And surely not oonly

[1] Fitzwilliam was created Earl of Southampton in 1537.

[2] There is a previous letter from Wotton alone to Crumwell, dated at Antwerp, the 4th of December, giving a detailed account of Anne of Cleves' suite, amounting to 263 persons and 228 horses. And a list of the Lords and others, who accompanied her, is in the Harleian Collection, No. 296. leaf 196. In the Cottonian Library, Appendix XXVIII. folio 104, is an account of the presents given to the Ambassadors of Saxony and Cleves, and to her attendants, principally consisting of plate, and of the aggregate value of £1405 16*s.* 5*d.*; and folio 128, is a statement of the payments made in money by Gostwyk, Treasurer of the First Fruits and Tenths, to the Ambassadors and many of the attendants on their departure from England.

The State Paper Office likewise contains a document, entitled "The comyng of the Lady "Anne's Grace from Dissildorff in the land of Odenberghe to Calise," which details her progress from the day she left Dusseldorff till the 3d of January, when the King, attended by many nobles, met her at Blackheath.

[3] In the journal before mentioned this salute is thus noticed, after describing the procession of the Earl of Southampton, the Lord William Howard, and many other noblemen and gentlemen to the number of 400, in coats of satin damask and velvet, who met with her a mile out of Calais: "Then they marched forward till shee came to the Lanterne gate, and there shee stayed and "vewed the Kinges shippes, called the Lyon and the Swepestake, which were deckid with a 100 "banners of silke and gold, wherein were 200 maisters goonners and maryners and 31 trumpetts, "and a double dromme, that was never seen in Yngland before, and so Hir Grace entred into "Calise, at whose entringe there was 100 and 50 pieces of ordnance lett owte of the foresaid 2 "shippes, that made such a smoke, that one of her trayne could not see another."

she,

she, but also all such straungiers as were with her, moche commended and liked the same: and, though I say it, it was to bee liked. And therupon, I made Her Grace there a pore banket, and soo from thens had her to the justes, where was places prepaired and trymmed for Her Grace to stande in, and also for her ladyes gentilmen and others: which justes was well handelled.

And concerning Her Graces passage, I gave ordre for the same, to have been this morning, according to Your Majesties pleasure and commaundement, in that behalf. Nevertheles the wynde and weder hath been such, that the same could not possibly bee followed. I caused a fissher boot this last night to goo to the see, with letters unto Your Majestie, wherof I praye God to send us good newes. But this order following I have taken for her said passage; that Sir Thomas Spert, Sir Christopher Morrys, William Gonson, Bartlet, John Taborough, Cowchie, Maye, Justice and Stieward of Dover, shall nightely lye without the gates; and John Neylis to kepe upon the walles: soo that, assone as they shall see any wynde and weder propice for Her Graces passage, they without to calle unto the said John Neylis within, and he incontynently to gyve me warnyng therof: and I, having trompettes lyeng in my lodging, shall cause theym immedyatly to gyve warnyng thorough the towne. And Her Grace is contented alweyes to bee redy to goo, when I shall advise her, soo as I shall not faile to bringe Her Grace to the sea with asmoche celeritie as shalbe possible, not omitting any howre or tyme soo to doo. Nevertheles I doubt not, but that Your Majestie, of your gracioux goodnes and high wisedome, will consider that neither the wynde ner the sea wilbe ordred at mans wille; and that more, then men maye doo, cannot be doon; but accept and take, as the trueth is, that there shall lakk no good will, ner possible endevour, for the spedy setting furth herof.

Furthermore it may please Your Majestie to understande, that here is with my Ladyes Grace, sent by the Duke of Saxony, 13 trompettes, and oon that playes upon two thinges as drommys, made of a straunge facion; who played befor Her Grace at her entrye into this towne; and they bee desiroux to goo over into England to see Your Majestie: wherfore, and forasmoche as I perceyve that my Ladyes Grace is contented they shuld soo doo, I have condiscended therunto.

And as yesterdaye wer with me the Stieward Hoghesten, and Olisligier, shewing furst that they had letters addressed unto me from the Duke their maister, with certain credence gyven theym in charge, to bee declared on the behalf of the said Duke and Duchesse; who considering the towardnes, the good wille, and endevour, that have been fownde in me for thadvaunccment

and compassing of this mariage, in token of their thankefull taking of the same, and for a begynnyng of a more remembraunce hereafter, had sent me a present, soo as they besought me booth to here their credence with their letters, and also to admit the present. To whom rendring entier thankes unto their Lord, and also thanking theym for their paynes and goodnes, I aunswered, that to here theym I was evyn then redy. They prayed me no, at that tyme; but, at better leisur, signifieng that they had moche to saye unto me, and that it wold please me to here theym in the mornyng, I graunted therunto, furder declaring unto theym touching the present, that of a meane man Your Majestie had advaunced me unto honour, most unworthye, and of a poreman, not deservyng any thing at all, endowed me with possessions and richesse, and made me riche and well hable to doo Your Grace service; and therfore, albeit it was my duetie to accepte in thankefull parte the goodnes of their Prince, yet considering that he was a yong man lately comme to his dominions, having many charges in hande, and his contrey not in soo good ordre condicion and tranquilitie, as I wold to God they were, soo as the mayntenaunce and garde of the same require muche helpe and substaunce, I wold in nowise receyve of his good; prayeng theym to moeve me no more of the said present, for I wold not, ner durst, any take, without the pleasure and commaundement of Your Majestie; albeit that in verrey dede I no lesse thankfully accepted the overture of the same, then I wold or ought the thing, whatsoever it were, yf I had receyved it. And that mornyng they came unto me, and brought and delivered their letters, sayeng that they had well merket myne aunswere yesterdaye made; yet nevertheles the Duke their master, further considering that I was a man of warre, had sent me a horse, as he thought oon of the best of his contrey, which they besought me nevertheles to accept. To that I yelded, and have taken the same, which was delivered me with an harnesse of blak velwet and a stele sadell, and no thing elles. They then, moche to theffecte of the letter, prayed me on the behalf of their Lorde their master and his moder, to contynue my good mynde unto my Ladye, to shewe my self like a faithfull freende and counsaillour, and from tyme to tyme to advertise Her Grace how to frame, to behave, and demeane her self, to the mynde pleasure and contentacion of Your Majestie, trusting that she was such oon that wold well consider the same; besides that their said master and his moder wold, as besemed, not bee behynde, occasion servyng, to have all this in remembraunce. To whom I aunswered, that in that behalf I wold alweyes shewe my self as my part was, like her true and faithfull servaunt; which for many greate respectes and reasons I was moeved and bounde to doo: for furst I shewed theym, that where as it hath pleased God to unite in Your Majestie

Majestie the 2 titles of this Realme, for which thowsandes had lost their lyves, soo as now, thankes bee to Hym, noone is true enheritour of the same, but Your Majestie, and my Lord Prince after You, who is your verrey true and liefull begotten son, as I am sure no man of honestie will denye; yet, His Grace being but oone, and Your Majestie a widower, having a moost godly desire and affection to have moo childern, soo as, yf God faile us in my said Lord Prince (as Christe defende), we might have an other spronge of your side, of like discent and lyne, to reigne over us in peas; where as percaas I wist Your Grace might have had, to further this intent, yf ye had pleased, that is to saye, the Frenshe Kinges doughter, or the Duchesse of Millayn: yet, often considering what bysoignes we have had with Fraunce, and they with us, for titles, and albeit the Duchesse of Millayn bee a fayre woman, and of greate possessions, yet being thEmperours neece, and soo cousin and nere in bloode to the late Dowager; therfore myne affection served me to favour neither of theym: but, hering greate reapport of the notable vertues of my Ladye now, with her excellent beawtie, such as I well perceyve to bee no lesse then was reported in verrey dede, my mynde gave me to leane that weye, and to favour Her Graces parte. And sythens the matier is thus proceeded to the verrey effect, not hedely debated, but upon deepe matier and long deliberation and consulting, and every thing shewing it self after such soort, that innumerable likelyhoodes ther bee, that the successe of the same shalbe good and for the best, and must nedes bee for the consolacion of Your Majestie and the hoole weale of your subgiettes and Realme; how could I but rejoyse and be glad, studie and employe my hoole endevour, for the advauncement and honour of the same, the encrease and contynuaunce of duble love and godly affection betwixt you? wherby I put my trust and hoope in God, that He shall sende you togeders fruct inough, that shalbee noble personages in this Realme, to the comfort of us all that bee true Englisshemen, and the despair of all such as wold the disolacion of the same. The letters, sent unto me by the said Duke, Your Majestie shall receyve herwith enclosed. The yong Count of Nuenare, whom, as Olisligier hath sayed, I perceyve to bee a yong man, and as yet sumthing wavering, I have entertaigned, as me thought best, and delivered unto hym his rewarde and porcion of plate, lymytted unto the same by Your Majestie; which he acceptith moost thankefully, extemyng your gift in that behalf as verrey large and right liberall; and in token that he soo toke it, this mornyng did sende his gouvernor, called Rossenberch, unto me, to declare on his behalf, that for the noblenesse and liberalitie, that he found in Your Majestie, he thought hym self most bounden

to owe Your Grace his hoole hart, and to doo You servyce, hym self and all his bodye and goodes, afore all other Princes in the worlde; and for knowelaige therof was determyned to gyve and sende Your Majestie two horses, and a yong gentilman of his, to doo You service, in such rowme as it shuld please You, beseching me to presente the same unto You. I graunted therto, shewing that sorye I was he came not into England to have seen Your Grace. Howbeit I promysed to declare his good sayenges unto Your Majestie, soo as I doubted not but that ye wold accept the same in thankefull wise, and have it in gracioux remembraunce; exhortyng hym to accomplisshe the thing that he had sayed, which he shuld the rather doo, if he were firme and sure to the Duke of Cleve; and that shuld bee as greate pleasure to Your Majestie, as though he did moost acceptable service unto Yourself. And, after having the said Erle, with others of his companye, at dyner with me, I made theym chere as I coulde, and soo toke my leave of the same for this tyme. I have also receyved the two horses and the gentilman for Your Majestie; and they have gyven me also, with the horse which the said Duke hath sent me, an other yong gentilman, which they saye is the maner of their contrey, to gyve the man and the horse togeders.

And where I, your most humble chaplayn and servaunt Doctor Wotton[1], advertysed my Lord Admyrall this present day, what reapport the said Rosenberch hath made me of a sedicioux sermon farsed full of unfitting wordes, preached in Dunkirke at my Ladyes being there; forsomoche as it is over long, and the tyme serveth not in this letter to chowch the hoole matier, and considering that no oone pointe therof soundeth to any daungier or hazardise of your Royal Personne or Realme, but is in some like unto hym that made it, verrey knavisshe, and full of railing, howbeit such as Your Majestie can bee nothing the worse ner your honour lesse regarded; therfore we have spared in fulnes and length to write therof as now, entending at our repaire unto You to reapport the same, yche thing, furst and last, as we have herde.

And having this hoole daye not been with my Lady, therfore this after noone I went to Her Grace to visite and salute the same, and to knowe her pleasure wheder she wold commaunde me any service; and after moche communicacion she prayed me, by Olisligier who was troucheman, to goo to the carddes at sum gamme that Your Highnes used, to thintent she might learne. And soo my Lorde William and I played with her at cent, and Maister Moryson, Maistres Gylmyne, with M[r] Wotton, stode by and taght her

[1] The letter is continued in the same handwriting.

the

the playe. And I assure Your Majestie she played as pleasauntly, and with as good a grace and countenaunce as ever in all my life I sawe any noble woman. And after this, when she was risen, I besought her to licence me to departe to my lodging, sayeng that I had hast to advertise Your Majestie of sum other thinges touching your affayres, and also of this her passetyme, and this night to dispatche a post for the same. She was contented, and thanked me, prayeng me to comme again to supper, and to bringe sum noble folkes with me to sit with her, after the maner of her contrey. I shewed her it was not the usage of our contrey soo to doo, and therfore besought Her Grace to pardon me of that, for I durst not consent therunto. Yet nevertheles, she eftsones prayed me twise or thrise verrey instantly, yea, and caused Olisligier to doo the same, this oone night to graunte to her request; for, as she sayed, she was moche desirous to see the maner and facion of Englisshemen sitting at their meate. Soo, as sythens it pleased her evyn thus ernestly to byd me, I graunted to doo her will and commaundement, and supp with Her Grace. Which, if I did amysse, I beseche Your Majestie of pardon; for I assure the same I was looth soo to doo, but that she pressed me, as they knowe, that herde. And soo, having dispatched my busynesse at home, I eftsones repaired unto her, and at supper she caused me alloone to be set at hidreward, and my Lord William, my Lord Hastinges, my Lord Grey, my Lord Talbois, Maister Bryan, M^r^ Seymour, M^r^ Knevet, with M^r^ Gregorye Crumwell, were all set at the boordes ende; and M^r^ Morisson shuld have sitten there, but there lakked rowme. And, on my faith, her maner usaige and semblaunce, which she shewed unto us all, was such, as noone might bee more commendable, ner more like a princesse. As knowith the Blessed Trinitie, Who have Your Majestie in His moost blessed preservacion, and sende us good passaige. At Your Graces towne of Calays, the 13^th^ day of December, at 10 of the clok in the night.

Your Majesties humble subgiettes and
most bounde servauntes,
(*Signed*) W. SOUTH^A^MPTON.
NICOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestie.

DXLIX. HARVEL *to* CRUMWELL.[1]

AFTER most humble salutacions. My last was of the 12 of thinstant[2], and sens by letters owt of Rome I undirstond that Raynold Pole is made Legate of Bononye, wich is stimid the best legacye undir the Busshop of Romis juridiction. I thinke this authorite rather given to Pole to displease the Kinges Mageste, then for any benivolence the said Bushop barith unto him, for hetherto He hath suffrid him to live very barely. I can not see but the said Bushop and his adherentes are more and more to be suspectid, and ther practises wich goith moche secret are worthye to be stimid contrarious to the Kinges Mageste and to other of His Highnes aliance; wherfor your Lordship may governe the thinges therafter and be evermore provided ayenst thevil cogitacions of thadversaris, wich seamith rabious to be vengid. But, if the Kinges Mageste and thAlmains be conjoynid in amitye and lige togither, I dowt not to see thEvangelical part prevayle ayenst the Papisticals, and destroy at lenght ther tirannye and abusions, by thelpe of God, Who, as it is credible, wil favour to the right.

Monsieur dAnnebaut, the French Kinges captain, departid hens abowt 4 dais passid, and the Markes of Guasto, as tomorow, departith likewise towardes Milan, who hath obtaynid al that he requirid off this State to his satisfaction, and for that cawse he hath grantid a grete quantite of wete to this citee, wich was in last nede of corne.

What practises hath ben made with this State, it can not be knowen openly, but thuniversal voyce of men is, that thes men consentith with thEmperour and French King ayenst the Turke, compellid therto for necessite off vitails at this present; but being removid from soche subjection, I stime they wil folow that concel and governement wich is most to ther commodite and profet. And men conjecturith that this State wil not desist to prove, by al meanis, to agree with the Turke, and ther is continual opinion that they wil make new Imbassadoures to al Princes, and likewise to the Turke. And many can not be perswadid that thamitye betwen thEmperour and French King can ever take good effect. Other I have

---

[1] Holograph.

[2] Not preserved.

not

not of moment. God preserve your Lordship ever more. In Venice, the 16 of December, 1539.

Your Lordships pore faithful Servant,
EDMÕD HARVEL.

(*Superscribed*)
To the most Honorable Lord of the Prevye Seale,
my singulier good Lord.
In London.

DL. HARVEL *to* CRUMWELL.[1]

AFTER al dew reverence and most humble salutacions, etc. Sens my last of the 16 of thinstant it is openly said, and that for certayne, that the Turkes hole navye is departid from Previsa towardes Levant, and was seen last beyond Modon. It is uncertayne if the said navye goith along to Constantinople or remayne in Negroponte, as many hath opinion. It is also affermid that the Turke hath made 150 new galeis besides his old, and that the Bassa, wiche the yere passid went to India with a navye, is lately comme to Constantinople, and hath presentid the Turke with 12 gambelles laden with gold, gotten at the spoilis of Aden and of Inde, for the wiche the Turke hath honorid the said Bassa in the second authorite and governement of his empire. It was shewid me by a credible person that the Markes of Guasto requirid of thes men, that they shold abstaine to practise with the Turke; but they made answer, that they wold not cesse of practises with the Turke continually, being uncertaine how the thinges of the Cristen Princes shold succede in agrement togither; but, after they shold perceve in dede both union and strenght in redines of the Cristen part, they wold give upe the practises with the Turke. But I thinke they wil shortely pacefye with the Turke, forasmoche as by letters from Constantinople off the 22 of the passid, it seamith that they are in certayne hope off agrement, and invitid agayne with large promessis to send a new Oratour to the Turke; for the wich cawse they have made, 3 dais passid, an Imbassadour to the Turke, a man of moche prudence and vertu, and shal depart hens of 5 or 6 dais, with universal opinion that the thinges shalbe compoundid betwen this State and the Turke, not a litil to the grete displeasure and greff of thImperials.

[1] Holograph.

This

This State hath likewise made 2 Imbassadoures, one to thEmperour, and another to the French King, to be at this parlement of the Princes in Flandres, rather to explorate ther concel, then to entre in lige with them, as men discurrith. This State armith at the present 20 galeis, and ther is abrode above 60 galeis wel in order. Thes men hath lately taken 2 ships of thEmperoures subjectes, going from Puglia to Naples, laden with wete, constraynid by nede; for this State laborith in extreme penurye of corne more and more. The Duke of Bavers hath given thes men licens off 40000 staris of wete; and owt of Cipres they loke for a good quantite off corne daily, otherwise they shold uttirly perich, for thImperials giveth them none or litil socoures; and the Markes of Guasto gaffe them only promes, but nothing certaine, as I have percevid sens. Wherfor they are by my opinion moche alienatid from thImperials, and sekith by al meanis to make the Turke ther frend; and so they reken to have no lacke of vitails, and to do ther bessines wel. To continew in warre it is unpossible, for lacke of treasour and vitails. To this present they reken to have spent abowt 6 milions of gold, and consumid ther peple uttirly; wherfor it is no marvel if they be gredye of peace with the Turke, ayenst whome they can not contend, and in the Cristen Princes they have smal confidence.

By my last I certefied your Lordship that Raynold Pole was made Legate of Bononye, but semith it hath not ben confermed; wherfor I thinke it vayne. The Bushop of Rome hath lately made 11 Cardinals, and one reservid in his brest, of the wich is one Spaynard, another a Frenchman, and al the rest Italians[1]; and thus He procedith, filling the wordle with vayne abusis and illusions intollerable, withowt respect of God and men.

I can not but admonich your Lordship continually to be wel providid ayenst the Papistical secte and adherentes, to whome this late affinite of the Kinges Mageste with the Duke of Cleves is not a litil displeasant, suspecting therby somme greate ruyne. My Lord, to do my dewtye to my Prince acording thofice of a most lovinge and obedient servant, I have writen thinclosid letter of congratulacion to the Kinges Mageste[2], wich your Lordship

---

[1] According to Ciaconi there was one Spaniard, Henry Borgia; two Frenchmen, Peter de la Beaume, and Antony Sanguin; one Sicilian, Marcellus Cervini; and seven Italians, Frederic Fregoso, Hubert Gambara, Ascanius Parisiano, Peter Paul Parisi, Bartholomew Guidiccioni, Denis Laureri, and James Sabello. The one reserved was a Portuguese, Michael da Silva, who was not announced till 1541.

[2] It is dated on the 30th of December 1539, and is written on the assumption that the marriage, which did not take place until the 6th of January following, had been solemnized.

may

may deliver if it be his pleasure, requiring your Lordship to be good Lord unto me, and to speke a good worde in my favour that His Highnes have a litil care and memorye of his pore servant, who hath dedicate both bodye and sowle in His Magestes service; as your Lordship by continual experience may wel percayve. Sens I was namid His Highnes servant, I have shew[*ed myself*] regarding His Magestes estimacion and dignite; and withowt convenient subvention I cowde not endure long, withowt falling to miserye, for I am not groundid with landes, and the faculte is very bare; wherfor I am driven forcidly to demand socoures of your Lordship, in whome is my only hope and refuge; and destitutid of his helpe and favour, I reken me lost uttirly. I perswade me to serve the Kinges Mageste with an ardent and most faithful minde, and to serve the most divitious Prince of the wordle in this magnifical and ample cite, wher al nations resortith; and to be knowen openly so grete and memorable a Kinges servant, it pertaynith certainly to His Highnes fame and glorye to accommodate me, that I may live rather somewhat habundantly, then barely like a beggar. To demand any benefite it is moche bittir unto me of nature, but grete nede compellith me to invoke your Lordship for his swete confort and natural kindnes towardes his benevolent servantes. Thus Almightye God preserve your Lordship evermore. In Venice, the 30th day of December, 1539.

Your Lordships pore faithful Servant,

EDMOND HARVEL.

We be certefied for certayne that Ferdinando hath sent a man to the Turke, who was seen abowt 7 dais journey a this side Constantinople; it is thowght that it is for practises of treux, wich makith the thinges more suspicious, that thes Princes intendith somme other then to go ayenst the Turke.

(*Superscribed*)
To the most Honorable Lorde of the Prevye Seale,
my singulier good Lorde.
In London.

DLI. CRUMWELL *to* SOUTHAMPTON.[1]

MY very good Lorde, with my most harty and effectuel commendations. Having the Kinges Majeste seen and perused your letters of the 21th of this present, whiche arryved here this aftre none, His Highnes hath commaunded me, for answer to the first parte of the same, to signifie, that albeit His Grace dothe very moche desire the good arryval of my Ladyes Grace, of your Lordship, and the rest of his servauntes there, in Englande; yet, seing the wynde dothe let and steye you therin, His Highnes takethe your demore in good parte, as reason requirethe, and prayeth you hartely soo to chere my Lady and her trayne, as they may thinke the tyme as short as the tediousnes of it woll suffre.

For the seconde parte, touching the prestes, His Grace wold you shuld cause them bothe to be executed, if the lawes and justice woll condempne them bothe; and if not, thenne to procede to thexecution of Richardson, and to awarde suche punishement to thother, for the concelement, as your wisdom shall thinke expedient for thexemple of others. His Majeste wold neither make store of them, ne bestowe two penys for their conveyance hither, unles you shal see further cause thenne is yet apparant: not doubting but your good Lordship woll cause them to be substancially examyned befor thexecution. I trust there be no more there of this ranke sorte; a fewe of thise might brede as greate a sedition as was so moche writen of.

This daye His Majeste removed to Grenwich, and there begyneth to entre his newe ordre[2], and amonges the rest, asmany of the Gentlemen Pensioners,

---

[1] From an original minute in the handwriting of Wriothesley, Chapter House Miscellaneous Letters, Henry VIII., Vol. VI. No. 74. The letter of the 21st has not been discovered. In the Miscellaneous Collection, 2d Series, Vol. XXXIX. leaves 471, 465, and 479, are three letters from Southampton at Calais, dated on the 14th, 16th, and 18th of December, all complaining of the detention at that place by contrary winds and stormy weather.

[2] Accompanying the "Progress" mentioned in p. 208., there is in the State Paper Office another document, called, "An order taken howe the Kinges Highnes shall ride at the meetinge of the "Ladie Anne Grace of Cleves." This is probably the "new ordre" above alluded to. The Band of Gentlemen Pensioners had about this time been newly modelled by Henry VIII., and in the Journal, after enumerating by name the various noblemen who accompanied the King to meet her, it is added, "After folowith the names of the Esquires and Knightes that gave their attendance "there, being appointed; but first the names of the 50 Gentlemen called Pentioners, whiche all "stode from the parke pale upon the heth to the meeting places, after their degrees, the Kinge "passing through."

as

as be here, give their attendance with their axes uppon Him. Our Lorde sende His Majeste long lief and good health to enjoye his most noble divises in their best perfection.

I sende your Lordship again the bill of Richardsons hande, and soo pray God to sende you, with al your charge, health, and a propice and mery wynde to bring you nerer unto us. From London, the

DLII. WIAT *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

PLESE it Your Majestye to understond thordre, that hath succedid in folowing your commandement that we receyvid joyntly with your letters to thes Princes, and the copis of the same, by the letters of my Lord Privy Seale of the date of the 21 of the last month, and off the date of the 24 of the same. First, like as I wrote unto my sayd Lord, off the date off the [2] off the last monthe, that same ordre have I observid, and, to the aprehending of this Brancetour, it is wel procedid.

And as I then wrote that Mr Tate and I had agayne done with Grandvela, to put hym in remembrans off that he had affore passid with me, towching the sayd Brancetour, affter the confermyng of the same agayne the same tyme; the next day after the entry off thEmperour in this towne, bothe my Lord of London and I sent to the Conestable for our audience; that sent us rownd word that there was no tyme for that day. The next day in the mornyng beyng the third of this present, we went our sellffes to his chamber dore, but he eskapid us by a bake dore. Neverthelesse, affter the Kynges masse, we spake with hym, and he forthwith spake with the Kyng, and came agayne, apoyntyd us our audience at affter the Kynges dyner; offeryng us to dyne with hym; wiche, bycawse we were far off logid and farr a sonder, we refusid not. And for bycawse that peraventure the sayd Conestable myght have taken some fansy to have hindred the matter, if we shold have made this overture to the Kyng, withowt participating the thing afore with hym, we, semyng to fownd our sellffes apon the gret confidence, that we knew Your Majestye

[1] British Museum, Harleian, No. 282. leaf 83, an original draft wholly in Wiat's handwriting.

[2] This is left blank in Wiat's draft. In the same Volume, leaf 225, is a letter from him to Crumwell answering this description, which must have been dated near the end of December, as it acknowledges the receipt of letters on the 27th of that month, at night.

had in hym, in advancyng your affaires, told hym that we wold participate the effect of our charge at this tyme with hym: and so did, in generall termes, withowt namyng the parson or the place where he was; wherby the thing was in suerty for knolege to avoyd warning, if eny suche way had bene taken. To this he answerd us affter a very gentill fashon, and that no dowbte we shold have hym delyverd us; and that he was always your good servant, and that he had receyvid at Your Highnes handes gret honour, wherby he was bownd (and also being of your Ordre) to do that that shold be in your service; knoyng specially how good a frend and brother Yow had of the Kyng his master. And here as incydent, in excusing the litill respect, that had bene had to us in this tyme, he prayd us to impute it to the chere that was intendid to thEmperour, wherby thei cowld not intend to us, as thei wold; and that in this he had employd hym sellff a gret while, that is to say, to conduce a pece bytwene thes 2 Princes, and that, thankyd be God, Thei were now good frendes, as we saw, and that he wold hold hand on that maner, if lay in his powre so to contynew it. To this we answerd, alowing his goodly purpos, and extolling his honour in compassing so gret and entreprice and bringing it to suche frame; insertyng therin the rejoysing of Your Majestye, the benefitt of bothe your frendes, and the gret good that Ye trustid shold therby ensue. With this we went to dyner with hym.

In this mene tyme, I had sure whaite upon this Brancetour, from tyme to tyme, where he bycame, and what he intendid. And for bycawse I understode that he intendid shortly to have gone afore in to Flaundres, I thowght not mete to slake eny thing the pursuyte. In wiche matter I have usid gretly the help off on Swerder a servant off my Lord of Cantorbury, a yong man well lernt and well langaged, off good sobernes and discretion; and also of on Weldon, a student here, and longing to Master Pate: whose industrye and true diligens according to their duytye I must gretlye comend unto Your Highnes.

At affter dyner we went with the Conestable to the Kynges Chamber, where we delyverd Your Majestyes letters to the Kyng; wich red, He repetyd to us the effect off them, and askyd us where the partie was. Wherunto I answerd, still in generall, that he was comen hydre in to his realme, and, as I thowght, I shold this nyght here of hym here in Parys. We cowld not desire frendlier wordes, then we had of Hym in all thinges that shold towche Your Majestye; in so muche that, all were it so, that there were no tretis towching that purpos, that yet, thamitie being such as it is bytwene

Hym

Hym and Yow, Your Highnes shold be well assuryd lighly to obtaine eny suche request at his handes, specially conserning your Parson. Wherunto we gave Hym humble thankes, assuryng Hym off like correspondens alway at Your Majestyes handes, as He hath ere this had proff. And therwith He callid the Conestable, and shewd hym the case, willing hym, that he shold be aprehendid; and there unto them both I declaryd that he was a man of small qualite, that had bene a marchauntes factour, and robbid his master, and sins, as desperate of his contrey, had put hym sellff to conspire agaynst Your Majestye, and, more to augment the matter, shewd them that in his hert there was not one that bare more malice to his Parson than he. Whereunto He sayd he cowld not be good French, and be false to Your Majestye, and that that was certen. So concludid thei, that the Provost shold come to my loging, and I shold send with hym to there as the partye logid, and that he shold be aprehendid. So we departid from the King, after He had desird us to make his herty recommendations to Your Highnes.

Yet neverthelesse we taryd ons agayne to solicite this matter owt of hand, to thend that the name that was expressid in the letter, myght not by tract of tyme lede them to gyve warning, if that way had bene intendid. Shortly retornid the Conestable, and forthwith he comandid the Provost to be callid; and, leving there my Lord of Londons servant, to guyde the Provost unto us, we departid.

Within 2 howres affter, the Provost came unto us, and told us that he had in comandement to do as we shold apoynt hym. And affter we had partly openid the matter unto hym, I had word that this Brancetour was not yet come to his loging. So then the Provost desired to go do some other busines, and wold retorne to supper. So he did, and he was skant aryvid, but word came that the man was comen. I myselff went with the Provost, with owt light, and coming in to his chamber fownd Weldon with hym, that was lefft for watche. And I told hym that, sins he wold not come to visite me, I was come to seke hym; and shewd hym what payne I had taken, that at the dore had hurt my leg with a fall, that in dede I fere me woll not be hole this month. His colour chaungid, as sone as he herd my voyce. And with that came in the Provost, and set hand on hym. I reched to have set hand apon letters that he was wrytyng, but he cawght them afore me, and flang them bakward in to the fire; yet I overthrew hym, and crached them owt; but the Provost gat them. And with that he chargid the Provost, on thEmperours byhallff, whose servant he sayd he was, that his wrytynges and hym sellff myght be delyverd in to his handes, or his maister de hostelles; and with that owt off his bosome he toke a bagge of a cerecloth, with wrytinges therein, and

and delyverd to the Provost: nor it availid me not to entrete to have them, nor yet, as poyntment was, to have hym delyverd me; but he lefft there his men to kepe hym, and went to the Chauncelour[1] to know his plesure, and so dyd. In the mene tyme I usid all the sobernes I cowld with Brancetour, avising hym to submitt hym sellff to Your Majestye; but he made thEmperour his master, and semid to regard nothing elles. Ons, affter a litil dompe, he told me that he had herd me offtymes say that Kinges have long handes, "but God," quod he, "hathe longer." I askyd hym than, what length thowght he that wold make, when Godes and Kinges handes were joynid togider: but he assuryd hym sellff off thEmperour, and rekenid in me gret unkyndnesse to use him affter that sort. Where unto I answerd that it was not I, but the Frenche King; for he knew well, that I had no auctoryte to take no man, and that perchaunse it myght be his creditours that had causid it. But he sayd straite, that it was greter matters then creditours, and as for them, he sett them light. He told me that he was comen from Pole not 3 monthis passid, and that he had come with him in Avignion and at Rome, and that now he was comen in to Spaygne, leving the said Pole at Rome.

And about this poynt came agayne the Provost, and told me in myn ere that he must cary the man to his loging, and not to myn, nor delyver me the wrytynges, but to kepe them saff. Your Majestye considerethe in such case, what force I myght use. So caryd he Brancetour, and 6 score or 7 score crowns of money, that he had with hym; and, sendyng 2 of my servantes with him, I retornid to my loging: where as my Lord off London and Mr Tate abode my comyng; unto whom I made relation of that that I had passid.

Apon wiche we consultid that it shold not best to gyve eny tyme in the matter, to invent excusis or to make frendes or meenis, but by all meens we shold folow the matter, to prevent all thinges that myght happen; and determind that Mr Tate and I shold, the next morning, assay by Grandvelas meens to have audience of thEmperour, and forder with my Lord of London agayne to speke with the Conestable. The next morning erely, wyche was Sonday the 4th of this present, Mr Tate and I spake with Grandvela, and declarid unto hym that, were Your Majestye had wrytten for thaprehension off your rebell Brancetour, and that the aprehention hathe therupon ensuyd, and for by cause that he myght perchaunce seke refuge at thEmperours hand, that Your Majestye had wryten to thEmperour in that matter; praying hym that he wold not only help us to audience, but also to shew suche conformite

[1] Poyet.

to

to the amytie bytwene thEmperour and the King our master, his good brother, that the said Brancetour myght be rejectid acording to the tretis. He askyd of us, if he were alredy takyn; wyche when he knew, he affirmid agayne, that he knew not that he had eny charge or entretaynement off thEmperour. But herein he sofftnyd the matter muche more then had done afore, and temprid it as tho it myght be, that he was with thEmperour withowt his knolege: and forder he sayd that there was no suche thinge come to his knolege, that he excusid hym apon thEmperour; therfore we myght do our busines, as we thowght best, and that he wold speke to thEmperour for our audience. And, where we pressid that we myght whaite for it that fore none, he answerd that it cowld not be that day: so we lefft hym. And affter this fownd my Lord of London, and did so muche that we spake agayne with the Conestable, desiryng hym to gyve commandment that our man myght be delyverd unto our handes. He told us he wold speke with the Provost, and he shold be sent to us. With this we retornid, and in the way we found the Chauncelour at masse, with whome we thowght it not unmete to fornishe owt all our diligens, and requierd his favour in this matter, that we myght therby make relation of his good conformite to do Your Majestye plesure; and he with very good wordes shewd us, that that same day he wold speke with the Conestable, and then he wold make us answer. That same nyght my Lord of London from his loging, and I from myn, sent to know his answer; and he made me answer, that I shold send to cause the Provost to come to hym in the morning, and he wold dispeche us. That same I did, erely, by Master Mason. The Provost came to the Chauncelour, and sent affter for Brancetour; and affter the Chauncelour had spoken with hym, he retorned hym agayne to the Provost loging, and the Provost came to me and told me how the Chauncelour had spoken with Brauncetour, and had visitid his wrytynges, and comandid hym to put his tale by wrytyng. And apon that M^r^ Tate and I went to the Chauncelour, and spake with hym as he was goyng to diner; and demaundid of hym to have our man delyverd unto us; and he agayne told us that he had not commaundment to delyver hym to us, but to examin hym, and to make relacion; and that he had done, and byd hym put his tale in wrytyng. And when I allegid, that by the tretis it was sufficient to take knolege off the Kynges only letters in such case, and that to know bytwene the Kyng and his subject was to put his sykle in an other mans corne, besydes that we were not there to plede the matter by allegations or repliques, but only to allege the Frenche Kynges commandment and our tretis; he answerd, that therin was nothing ment but to delyver the thing unto us, and that it were not convenient to use the very extremite and rygeur so narowly, but that a man myght be herd: and askyd, what we wold more;

more; "he hath confessed hym sellff an Ynglishe man, and that he is the "Kynges subject; wherupon ye may well know he must be delyverd unto "yow:" and prayd us to have so muche paciens, as to suffer some while, tyll agayne he had spoken with the Conestable; and that done, he shold not fayle but be delyverd. Thus we departid to our diner; and at dyner tyme a servant of Grandveles browght us word that at affter dyner we shold repayre to thEmperour.

Thus hyderto I have wrytten to Your Majestye the hole processe, more tediously, then that therin is eny thing off gret importaunce, onles it may plese Your Majestye to take it in so good part, as therby to consydre that our symple wyttes wold extend no forder for better poursuyte of the matter; wherin we alwayes have done that in us was, to prevent all excusis that we thowght myght ryse in the matter, as from howre to howre it may apere there lakyd no aplying. But this, that shall ensue, shall seme more notable unto Your Majestye; wherapon your wisdome and your Councell shall ponder and discover farder thinges, then we able to considre: and affter it be nakidly sett forthe unto Your Majestye, it may plese the same to accept also in good part my poure symple opinion and jugement in the same.

Apon the Twelfft Evin, at affter diner, Master Tate and I had accesse to thEmperour; and, affter Your Majesties letters delyverd and rede, He askyd of us the credence that we had, as did apere by the letters: wherunto I made Hym answere, that altho we thowght in the substance of bothe the letters and our credence it shold not be necessary gretly to exhorte Hym to that thyng, wherunto we knew his good conformite alway enclinable, that is to say, in eny thing that shold towche the frendship bytwene Hym and the Kyng our master, his good brother, specially in thinges that shold concerne the suerty of his Parson, yet, to acomplishe the comandment that we had receyvid, we thowght it not unmete to advertise Him that suche one there was, that semid to hang abowt his Cowrt, that was bothe vassaill subject and rebell to Your Majestye his good brother, wyche acordyng to the tretis, and specially acordyng to the amytie bytwene Hym and Your Highnes, Yow desird, as your speciall trust was, that he shold have no refuge at his handes; accordyng as He wold Your Majestye, in like case, shold do by Hym and his fugitiffes, when Ye were required. At this pawse He askyd me, what he was, and I told Hym it was one Brancetour. "Ah!" quod he, "Robert?" "That same, Sir," quod I. "I shall tell yow," quod He, "Mons^{r} lEmbassadour, it is he, that hathe bene "in Perse." "As he saythe," quod I. "Na," quod He, "I know it by good "tokyns; for when I sent the Knyght off the Rodes, he off Piemont, with "charge to the Sophie, thorow Turkye, he fell seke; and this man, for the "love

" love he knew bytwene the Kyng and Me, helpid hym; and in conclusion " when he saw he shold die, he opinid his charge unto this man, and told hym " what service he shold do to Me and to all Christendome, if he wold " undertake it: and he did so, and it semid trew, for the King of Perse the " same tyme did invade, and he went abowt the tother way by the sayling of " the Portygalles, and browght me sure tokyns of the man, aswell what " money I gave hym, as other thinges. And this was no small service, that " he did; and I have had hym folow Me this 10 or 12 yere in all my viages, " in Affryca, in Province, in Italy, and now here; and sins that tyme I know " not that he hathe bene in Inglond, wherby he hathe done offence to the " Kyng; onles it be for goyng with Cardinall Pole, that askyd Me leve for " hym by cawse of the langage." " Sir," quod I, " this long tyme being owt " of Inglond, nor his service done to Your Majestie, can not excuse his treson " to his naturall Lord and Soverainge. And, Sir, of my knolege I know, " being in Spaigne in your Court, that the Kyng my masters subjectes were " by hym solicited to revolte from their dutye; and off this I advertised " Mons^r de Grandvele, and he at that tyme alegid to me no thing of your " entertayning hym; in so muche that he semid rather to expresse that Yow " were wery of hym, and he mervyled what he made in your Court. But, " bysides this, his other greter conspiraces, wiche ar not in my knolege, hathe " made hym convainquysht in hole Parliament; altho it neded not by the " tretis to have allegid so much, for the Kynges only advertisement shold " be taken in that matter." " Mons^r lEmbassadour," quod He, " I never hard " of this affore, and when I come in myn own terretory, I shall then make yow " answer acordyng to the tretis. And I woll speke frankly wyth yow, that " the Conestable tellyth Me and Grandvele to, that yow have made hym to be " taken here, wheroff I have no litill mervel, seing that ye knew hym to be a " folower of my Court, and I promesse yow it was evill done of yow (I must " say plainly to yow) with owt advertising Me theroff afore." " Sir," quod I, " that Your Majestye saythe off comyng in your terretory, we demand " nothing of Yow, that Ye may not do evin now: for, sins he is apprehendid, " and that it is signifid unto Your Majestye, that he is the Kynges rebell, we " desire nothing but that Ye favour nor support hym. For, as for the rest, we " aske here off the Kyng, that is owner of the terytory, by like tretis." " What," quod He, " wold ye that I shold consent to the distruction of a man " that folowth Me, apon my word, that yet for his service I have not rewardid, " but hold hym in hope, and gyven him somwhat to releve hym? And I " assure yow it were no small service, if I go, as ye know I have pur- " posid ons or twise in to Levant, to send hym agayne in to Perse. Nay,

" Monsr lAmbassadour, I tell yow playne, I woll speke for his delyveraunce
" both to the Conestable and to the Kyng: and I trust thei woll not do Me
" so gret dishonour, as to suffre one, that folowthe my word, to suffer domage;
" for surely I advertise yow, that tho your master had Me in the Towre of
" London, I wold not consent so to charge myn honour and my consciens.
" And I tell yow yet agayne, it was not well done off yow to do hym to be
" taken." " Sir," quod I, " Your Majestye must gyve me leve to say plainly
" to Yow in this matter; I have not done hym to be taken, for my auctorite
" nor commandment, Ye know, is nothing, where I ame; but it is the King and
" the Conestable, that hath done it, having regard to the tretys. And there,
" as Ye have askrybid fawt unto me for not advertiseyng off Yow affore, I
" suppose I did more then my dutye in advertisyng Monsr de Grandvele, that
" the man was the King my masters rebell; and tho I wold have advertisd
" Yow, your busines now, and the difficultie of audience, semid not mete to
" importune Yow, and specially sins your ministere had answerd us, that he
" was nother of your traine nor off his. And altho it had bene so, the
" narownes off the tretis, specially being here owt of your terytory, askyth
" not, of duytie, eni suche thing: wherby I ame blameles." " Well," quod
He, " Monsr lEmbassadeur, do your pursuyte aswell as ye understond: I have
" told ye frankly, what I must do, the best I can to set hym at lybertye."
" Yet, Sir," quod I, " I trust Ye woll se hym in savegard; and sins Ye woll
" nedes have hym in prejudice of the Kyng my masters tretys, yet at lest
" to have regard to the suerty of the Kyng your brothers Person, that by
" his eskape conspiraces forder ensue not." " I woll sett hym at libertye,"
quod He, " Monsr lEmbassadeur, and I thinke not that he woll flie; and,
" when I come in my nowne terytorye, I woll then se what I am bownd to."
" Then, Sir," quod I, " shall I wryte this resolutly for answer, that Ye will
" shew hym this favour and supportation?" " Ye se," quod He, " I can do
" no lesse."

Withe this, sins mythowght I cowld gett no gratiffying of Your Majestyes purpos in this, I thowght to prove what I myght do in the matter of the marchantes tretyng in Spaine, wyche complaine of the evill handlyng that thei have there by the Inquisition, as hath bene wryten unto me from thens; wiche letter my Lord Previsele sent me, with your commandement to treate with thEmperour therein[1]; and for that purpos I had afore delyverd to Grandvele the

[1] Among the Cottonian Manuscripts, Vespasian, C. VII. folio 91 b, is a long statement by Thomas Pery, an English merchant, of the cruelties and torments that had been inflicted on him in

the dowble off that part of the letter, put in to Spanishe, to have the matter more in remembrans: and I began with Hym agayne under this maner.

" Sir," quod I, " I have also to complaine unto Your Majestye off the " evill entretyng, by the Inquisition, of the Inglishe merchantes that trafique " in your contrys off Spayne, and not only of there byhallff, that off late " have wrytten theroff unto me, but also on byhallff of the Kyng my " master, to whose handes the same letter off theire complaint is come;" and therwith declaryd unto Hym accordyng as the letter expressyth, and desird that there myght be redresse shortly therein. Whereunto He answerd, that the auctoryte of the Inquisition dependid not apon Hym, and that it hathe bene stablishe in his realmes and contris for goodly considerations, and suche as He woll not breke, no not for his grandame; and that therfore thei, that woll lyve in his contris, must lyve as thei that lyve there; and thInglishe men, if thei woll have eny comodite thens owt, must obey his laws. To this I replid, that at my being in Spayne, it semid unto Hymsellff resonable that I had proposid for our nations trafique, that there were moderation had in respect of that office, and that for that purpos Covos, Grandvela, and one off the Inquisition, by his commandment, had conference to gyder with me; where I declaryd that, sins Your Majestye concurrid and agreid with all notable cerymonyes usid in the Chyrche, with punishmentes of heresis, as Sacramentarys, Anabaptistes, and other, and the difference alone was but abowt the Bisshop of Rome, that then it was thowght resonable, that no such rygour shold be usid, specially in that case where thei must be alredy condemnyd as mayni as be your true subjectes, and dryven to that extremite to lose there body and goodes, or elles at home, body and goodes. To this He answerd, " The Kynge is of one opinion, and I am of an other; " and tho, as yow say, there were communication apon this, it was not " agred to. I assure yow, if yowr marchantes come with any novellances, I " can not lett the Inquisition. This is a thing, that towchith our faythe." " What, Sir," quod I, " the primacy of the Bishopp of Rome?" " Ye, mary," quod He, " it is plaine agayne the principall; there be thinges that make fore " it, that it is de jure divino, canon and cyvile, and this is a poynt against

---

in the castle of Triana in the city of Seville, by the officers of the Inquisition in Spain, under the plea that he was a heretic, for asserting that Henry VIII. was a good Christian man. It is printed by Ellis, Second Series, Vol. II. p. 139. This cannot be the letter alluded to in the text, as it's details extend into the month of February 1540: but as it commences on the 9th of October previous, and there were four or five other merchants in the hands of the Inquisition at the same time, it is most probable that a representation of their case was forwarded to the government at home, and formed the ground of the complaint above alluded to.

" the pryncypall." " Sir," quod I, " almost thei them sellffes durst never " claime that de jure divino." " What," quod He, " Mons^r lEmbassadour, " shall we now come to dispute that of tibi dabo claves? I assure yow I " woll not altre my Inquisition; no, nor if I thowght thei wold be neclegent " in thire officice, I wolld put them owt, and put other in the rome, at the " lest wryte, that thei shold be altrid, whilst I put in other." " Sir," quod I, " I come not to dispute, I ame not lernid. This semith other wyse answerd, " then afore this I have sene Your Majestye disposid. By this meens the " Bishopp of Rome shall not nede by excommunication to take away the " trafique and entrecours of marchantes bytwixt your marchantes and ours; " for this shalbe allone sufficient. The King my master must provid for the " indempnite of his subjectes, and woldo." " He may," quod He, " if He " woll; if He woll se there be no such opinions, as shall differ from us all." " Well, Sir," quod I, " then shall I wryte unto the Kyng your brother for " answer, that, onles we chainge our opinion in this, we shall loke for no " redresse?" Here at a litill He stayd. " Mons^r lEmbassadour," quod He, " I woll answer Hym, I woll answer Hym Myselff." " As it shall plese " Yow, Sir," quod I, " or elles to gyve me your answer by wryting." " I " woll wryte," quod He. " By my trowght, Sir," quod I, " the Kyng can do " no lesse then to do it to be knowne opinly to all his subjectes, that as " mayni as woll trafique in to Spaine, that thei do it at their adventure, " for that there is a powre depending apon his adversary and enemy the " Bishop of Rome, and not apon Your Majestye, against the wiche the tretis " bytwene Yow and Hym can not warant them." " In that," quod He, " the " Kyng may do as it shall plese Hym." " Sir," quod M^r Tate, " whilst I " was in Spaine, it was promised and then so usid, that there was no extremite " shewd: what it shold mene that sens your departing it is thus altryd, I " can not tell; for men may be desirus to sett so hand in other mens " goodes, that there may quarelles pykkyd for that purpos ynowgh. For I " know well that the merchantes were by your ministres request warnid that " thei shold nother toche nor do nothing contrary to the customs of your " contrys, and that there shold no man medle with them." " It may be," quod thEmperour, " that thei have done. I woll wryte to the Cardinall of " Toledo, that is Inquisitor Maior, that I may be informid; for this is but " on partie." " Nay, Sir," quod I, " this is ex officio, that thei troble our " nation; for thei have that, that tho a man lyve never so upryghtly, by " theire examinations thei shall trap him, where there is no publication of " wittnesis." " I can not tell yow," quod He; " but gyve Me, gyve Me, that " by wrytyng, wheroff ye fynd ye grevid, and I shall wryte by the next in

" to

" to Spain to informe me." " Sir," quod I, " Mons^r de Grandvele hath " alredy the very copie of that part of the letter, that was sent me." " Well," quod He, " I shall se it." " But there is yet more, Sir," quod I; " prechers be set forthe, that diffame the Kyng and the nation, and provoke " your subjectes agaynst the Kynges." " As in that," quod He, " prechers " woll speke agaynst Myselliff, when ever there is cause, that can not be lett." " Why, Sir," quod I, " Your sellff have, ere this, commaundid other ways, " when I was in Toledo, in like caas." " I woll tell yow, Mons^r lEmbassa- " dour," quod He, " Kynges be not kinges of tonges, and if men gyve cause " to be spoken off, thei woll be spoken off: there is no remedy." I stode at this, and avisid Hym ernestly; and He made some contenance, as tho He wold have bene at a poynt, and I with drew me a litill; when M^r Tate declarid unto Hym his revokation very soberly and with good wordes, desird to know also if He wold wryte eny thing, or participate eny thing to Your Majestye. Whereunto He answerd, alowyng his good office, that he had done, whilst he had bene with Hym, and sayd He wold wryte unto Your Hyghnes: and so He toke his leve.

We went home; and for by cawse my Lord of London was farr off logid, I advertised hym, what unliklyhod I saw of our purpos; praying hym to seke to speke with the Conestable, for that my lege, with long standyng, troblid me so, that I myght not rest all that nyght. So in the next morning he went to the Court, and could not speke with the Conestable; but, leving his man to know, when he shold speke with hym, had for answer, " when he wold." And evin forthe was Brancetour delyverd, and sent home to his loging, withowt sendyng to us, or advising of eny thing.

In this meene tyme I wrote as I myght, and I have, owt of my custome, holden Your Majestye with long letters; for that I saw in this accesse to thEmperour, that vehemence that I have not bene acustomid to se. I notyd his lowder voyce, his ernester looke, and specially his imperius fashon in his wordes, namely, in the thinges of the Inquisition; where as afore, in the same poyntes, I have sene Hym farr more colder, more tractable, and conformable to reson. I notyd with this the thinges, that afore He passid with me of Geldres, almost in as notable maner as this: and with this also, that that passid bytwene M^r Tate and Grandvele, whilst my Lord of London sowght to speke with the Constable; who went to Grandvele to solicite his letters, and to take his leve, in wich it was thowght, bytwene hym and me, that he shold take occasion to know, what he wold say in that that was passid. In wiche, Grandvela shewd hym that he had spoken with thEmperour, sins we spake with

with Hym, and that the matter consistid of 2 poyntes; on was for Brancetour, wheroff by his trowgh he knew not that the Emperour had ever employd hym, for it was whilst he was Embassadour in France, and yet altho he spake ernestly to thEmperour therein, how it was a thing that towchid thamite bytwene the Kyng and Hym, He bad hym plainely that no man shold speke to Hym in it. And as for the tother, He told hym that He wold do in that, that shold be requisite; and sodenly he brake owt, that he wold be plaine with hym, that "let the Kyng your master," quod he, "use frendly with "thEmperour, that there be no practisis, nor non of these small trafiques, nor "suche matters renovelld on his part, (I woll tell yow frankly) I mene with "the Almains, wherby thEmperour may be hindred in his frendes there; "wiche can not be hid to us, if there be eny. And tell Hym on my honour "I assure Hym there shall nother in this, nor eny other thing, on here be "towchid of eny thing, that myght seme to be hurtfull to the amitie bytwene "Them:" and forther declaryd his zele to the same amitie and your service.

This I say, for the purpose I note it for. ThEmperour I take Him to be of suche nature, that in all his thinges He woll not gladly seme to seke apon no man, and that He feryth Your Majestye sholde joyne with thAlmaines, and wold rather, by a demonstration of evill handlyng your subjectes, specially shewing Hym sellff in aparence assuryd of thes Frenche men, declare unto Yow, that He can, and hath the meens, to shew Yow like displesure, as Ye may do Hym, by joyning with the Almayns and Geldres; and whilst He holdyth Your Majestye in that newtralite, He shall wyn tyme, and peraventure bere away Geldres, and so make his way more facile in to Almayne: whilst on the other syde He holdyth Fraunce in tretyng to and fro for Millan. To this, me thinkyth, partaynithe the rownd wordes He gyvith me, and the softyning of the matter by Grandvele; ye, and almost the plaine declaration of Grandvele. And no dowbt He entendyth some thing abowt the Low Contrys, for He hath done to come to thowsand old sodyars Spaniardes owt of Italye, that ar alredy passid thorow Lorayne.

Yff it plesid Your Majestye to comand me to say my symple opinion in this matter, sure I wold think not amisse, that some man of auctoritie wisdome and lerning, such on as my Lord of Durham, or whom Your Majestye shall thinke mete, shold now shortly, apon this, declare unto thEmperour rowndly, that were ere this Your Majestye hath bene enclinable to all overtures of straytter aliances and renovelling of amities, and that hiderto nothing hath ensuyd, but that Ye have bene holden in suspence, not herkening to other aliances, by reson that Ye have rekening Yourselff tayd with the tretis

tretis bytwene Yow and Hym, nor yet being sure of his, by reson that He may thinke Hym sellff, sins your just withdrawyng from the tyrany of Rome, but at his plesure bound; that Your Majestye can not think in suche bond of frendshipp eny equalite: protestyng therfore that, tho Ye entend to kepe your amities with Hym, yet, onles He woll come to new tretis or to confirmation off the old, wherein may be clauses for the equalite of the reciproque bond in the institution of your Realme as it is alredy, that other ways Your Majestye woll not hang in suche suspence, nother to be sure of his amitie, nor of eny other; but that Ye woll not refuse eny such aliances, as shall seme Ye good, with owt respect of his, that Ye stond not sure of, but as it were for advantage of tyme dissemblid.

This way me thinkythe with powre to trete, and rowndly to conclude, if He woll come to thos, shold dryve Hym to discover Hym sellff. And me thinkyth also never better tyme then now, afore He beginne his entreprises; and so also shall Ye sett Hym in as gret dowt of Yow, as Yow may seme of Hym, and therwith provid yowr subjectes of some certentye, where now thei remaine in dowbt of all thing. And to this doth confort me on thing, that in my opinion thEmperour woll never part with Millan, and withowt that certeine amitye shall never ensue; and if He do not part therfrom, the amitie shall not long continew; wherby there is no dowbt in his trust of Fraunce. For I think verely, He dothe but use the market with them, and not trust them.

I beseche Your Majestye, for the love of our Lord, impute not this my folly to presumption, but rather to a farvent zele that I have to Your Majestyes service, wich cannot containe the thing that I ymagine myght be good or proffitable for the same; and with this your accustomid goodnes and supportation, takyng my desire in good part, I shall, by knolege theroff, be lightnid of a grete burden, that I fele by fere of my erour and foly.

Thes Prynces depart this day, and lye at Saynt Denis, and so thei go to Chantille; and thens the Kyng retornes, or gothe, as some say, to Amyas; but wyther the Dolphyn and Orleans gothe in to Flaundres, as it is sayd, or the Conestable, theire determinations ar so sone begone, and so lightly alterid, that I can wryte theroff no certentye.

This Legate gothe not, that I can lerne, affter thEmperour, nor I can know of no Inglishman that comith with hym.

I determyn to tary here tyll Saturday next, for that I shall better gett horse, and be better owt of the foyle of the presse. Master Tate lokyth every howre for his horse, and woll make the spede that he conveniently may; who

who by mowght can confirme and more largely expresse theis thinges unto Your Majestye: Whome our Lord have evermore in His blessid preservation. At Paris, the 7 of January.

DLIII. Harvel *to* Crumwell.[1]

After most humble salutacions. My last wer of the 30 of the passid. And this shalbe to certefye your Lordship that yesterday departid hens thes mennis Imbassadour to the Turke, with grete presentes, and soche favour of thuniversal cite as never any other tofor, and they are in certaine hope and expectation of peace with the Turke, by this present legacye, wich is not made withowt grete grounde of agrement; for, as I undirstond, both Rincon[2], the French Ambasadour with the Turke, and also gentilmen Venetians in Constantinople, writith, that the Turke enclinith to pacefye with thes men, with honest condicions; and sending an Imbasadour they may reken the peace concludid. Besides, the Turke hath grantid them wete, and thes men sendith ther ships to Turkye to lade corne, for the wiche Venetians givith the Turkes salt, wherof they have nede; by the wich aperith evidently, that the thinges are compoundid betwen the Turke and this State.

And the Viceroy off Naples, undirstonding thes practises, hath denied wete to this Signorye, wich the Markes of Guasto promisid to give them, movid also for the taking of certain ships with wete, by thes men, of thEmperoures subjectes. But this State is constraynid for pure hungar to take al the vitails they can finde apon the water and lande, violently and withowt respect.

Thes men goith alwais forwardes in arming ther galeis, and in shorte space shal have abowt 80 galeis, besides other ships, to be providid ayenst al powars, how soever the thinges succedith; being at the present in more suspicion of the Cristen part then of the Turkes, as farre as I can gather by ther wordes and dedes journally.

Tomorow departith the 2 Oratoures lately made, one to thEmperour, and another to the French King, made rather for a semblance, then for any devocion thes men hath to joyne with those Princes, whose amitye they stime or faynid, or litil profitable unto them.

---

[1] Holograph.

[2] See Vol. I. p. 614.

The

The Cardinal of Invrea[1], and not Pole, is made Legate of Bononye. Other we have not historial. The grace of God be with your Lordship evermore. In Venice, the 10 day of January, 1539.

Your Lordships pore faithful Servant,

EDMOND HARVEL.

(*Superscribed*)
To the most Honorable Lorde of the Prevye Seale,
my singuler good Lorde.
In London.

DLIV. VAUGHAN *to* CRUMWELL.[2]

AFTER myn humble commendations to Your Lordshipp. Yesterday by chaunce came to visyte me at my lodgyng Chapuys, who emonges other tryfilyng communycations wolde nedes know of me the certenty, whether my Lady Mary war maryed to Duke or Countie of Bavar[3]. I answeryd I harde no thing therof by reason of my departure, whiche stayed wryting unto me. After that, "I here" (quod he) "that the Duke of Cleves gatheryth men in "his cuntreys, and that they of Jullyers have conveyed and brought all "theyr goodes into Cullen." "Of this neyther" (quod I) "harde I before; "peradventure thEmperours taken up of men in Almayn, and the comen "brute of the people in these parties, affyrmyng that thEmperour gatheryth "them onely to sett agaynst the Duke of Cleve, maye cause hym to make "hym in a redynes, if any such thyng shulde chaunce." "What," quod Chapuys, "there ys no suche thyng ment agaynst the Duke of Cleve; it is "truth," quod he, "that thEmperour hathe prested 5000 men, onely to sett "upon the Gantoys." "Well sayde," quod I, "and why maye not the Duke "of Cleve thinke them to be prested for hym? but I woll tell yow," quod I, "it ys a great shame to all this contrey, that in it there ar not founde men "able to correct one poore towne, but that men must be fett out of other "partes for that purpose." "Ye, holde your peace," quod he, "thEmperour "dothe well tenterteyn the Capitayns there in wages, whiche woll the "willynger serve Hym, if nede be." "But thEmperour hathe not muche "usyd," quod I, "to prest men, bifore He hathe fully purposyd wheraboutes "toccupie them; and who can thynke that He hathe prested them for the

---

[1] See Vol. VI. p. 196.

[2] Holograph.

[3] See p. 239.

" Gauntois, where the contrary is manyfestly thought by all the world? But " be they for whome they shall, it is all one," quod I. " What other newes " be styrryng?" " None," quod he, " but that thEmperour, the Veneciens, " and the Bishop of Rome have lately made a lege, concluded with the " greatest solemnyte that ever was seyn in Venyce." " Then shall the " Turque dye," quod I. " Ye mocke," quod he. With this one brought me letters from Master Wyat, wrytten at Valenciens, 17 leages from hense, emonges the whiche I receyvyd one for your Lordship, whiche I sende yow herewyth. Or I was ware, talking with Schapuys, I brake the labell of it, thinkyng it had byn to me, but I promyse your Lordshipp, on my feyth to God, I neyther openyd it, ne lokyd in it.

Many of thEmperours trayne all alredy come to this towne. The 19 of this present He comyth to Valenciens, where He taryethe 6 or 7 dayse, and within 4 dayse after to this towne. Assone as He comythe, I woll take my leave, and departe. I have muche a do to kepe my howse for Master Wyat; which, standyng so nye the Court, and beyng so propre a howse as yt is, hathe great sute made to be obteyned out of my handes. I thinke howserent woll cost hym a crown a daye, and if he have it so, he ys well, yet hath it no stable. This ys waxed the derest and pollyngst town of the worlde.

Other comunycation then above I had not wyth Schapuys, who I conject made an errand to fele what I wolde answer to the matter of my Lady Mary and the Duke of Cleves; but I am wyly ynowgh for hym, he can get no thyng at my hande. Tholy Trynyte preserve your Lordship in health and honour. Scribblyd in hast, from Bruxelles, the 15 of January.

Your Lordships old servaunt,

S. VAUGHAN.

I receyved your Lordships letter signyfying the Kynges Majestes mariage, and becam excedyng glad that your Lordship founde my judgement true of the Quenys Grace.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honorable and his singuler good
Lorde, my Lorde Pryvy Seale.

DLV. HARVEL *to* CRUMWELL.[1]

AFTER al dew reverence, and most humble salutacions. My last wer of the 10 of thinstant. And sens, the Venetian Oratour departid to the Turke, by the wiche legacye al the cite is in stedfast hope, and expectation undowtid, of peace with the Turke. Men thinke this State wil give him Naples de Romania and Malvesia. We undirstond by sondrye places that the Turke doth not only prepare a naval powar, exciding grete, but also a puissant oste by lande, to invade Italye, as most part of men belevith, by the wais of Friuli; howbeit many thinke he wil go in to Almayne. Barbarossa is in Constantinople, as it is said, with few of his galeis; the rest remaynith in Previsa and Negroponte. ThEmperour hath given this State licence to draw owt of the realme of Naples abowt 80000 staris of wete, wich, for thextreme penurye the cite suferith of corne, is the gretist pleasure and benefite cowde be don to thes men, at the present time of necessite; wich thing arguith good intelligence and amitye betwen thEmperour and this Lordship. Wherfor it is to be suspectid lest this legacye to the Turke might be with the consent and intelligence of thEmperour, and to procure a general trewis betwen the Turke and the Cristen state, that thEmperour and other Princes might have liberte to offend ther contrarye part. It may be also conjecturid that thEmperour, to retayne this State in benevolence and amitye, might have shewid this courtesye of the wete to thes men, whose Imbasadoures are departid to thEmperour and to the French King, as tofor I signified.

It is said that the Bushop of Rome practisith to make his nevew Duke of Bononye, and somme thinke also off Florence, and that for that cawse He hath made thes late Cardinals, to have more favour in the matter of Bononye, ayenst thold Cardinals, wich consentith not with the Bushops wil; Who laborith to diminich the patrimonye of the Romayn churche, to augment his awne familye; in the wiche thing He is notid to be exciding ambicious. We undirstond for certaine, that King John of Hungarye hath lately agreed with the Turke, in giving him yerly tribute, and rendring in to his handes the Duke Piero of Moldavia, otherwise namid the Caraboldan, who rebellid the yere passid ayenst the Turke; wiche are no pleasant newis to thes men, fearing to have werser condicions with the Turke for that cawse, and that he convert his hole powar towardes thes partes. Other we have not historial.

---

[1] Holograph.

The grace off Almightye God be with your Lordship evermore. In Venice, the 24 day off January, 1539.

Your Lordships pore faithful Servant,
EDMOND HARVEL.

(*Superscribed*)
To the most Honorable Lorde of the Prevye Seale,
my singulier good Lorde.
In London.

DLVI. BONER *to* CRUMWELL.[1]

PLEASITH it Your good Lordship. The newes occurrent here, syns the departure of Frauncisco, sent with my letters to the Kinges Majestie and your Lordship, from hense the 24 of this, are thies, that Cardinale Lenyngcourte, otherwise called Chalons[2], this day or to morowe goth towardes Rome, the outwarde pretense to be there to remayne and be resident, having, as they call ther the maner, os sibi apertum. The Nuncio spake with hym a right longe while the 24th of this. Incontinentlie after that, the said Nuncio and I had audience of the Frenche King, and noo dowte but of hoolly matters. The Dolphin, Duke of Orleans, Duke of Vandosme, Monsr de Nevers, and certeyn other, leving the Connestable behinde at Cambray, cam hither in post the 25 of this; and moche joye was made at their retourne, and highe reporte they made of their recueill, interteynment, and great excellent chere they had of thEmperour, with exhibition of m[*oche*] honour and very great giftes to eche on of theym, especially to the Dolphin a diamant giffen, estemed 10 thousand frankes, oon other to the Duke of Orleans estemed as moche, and an emerawde to the Constable, taken for inestimable.

Incontinent apon thies mennes retourne and gladd tidinges brought, the Counsell was kept, and the King, Quene, ladyes, and nobilitie of the Court, went on hunting, comming underneth my dowre, the Quene goyng afor in her litter, having Madame de Estampes with Her in the same, the Dolphines in an other, and with her Madame Marguerete; and a third litter ther was, but I can not tell who was in it. The Duke of Orleans, the Duke of Vandosme, and 3 moor that cam in post, brought the King, Who cam after the Quene and ladies immediatly on his way on hunting, and incontinently

[1] Holograph.

[2] Robert de Lenoncourt, Bishop of Châlons, was created a Cardinal in 1538.

retourned

retourned to the towne again. Brave they are, and make moche demonstration of gladnes, and to have God by the foote. The same day it was very late and in the night, before the Frenche King and Quene retourned from huntinge, passing again under my wyndowe; and yet notwithstanding, I might well perceyve that the Frenche King rode on the right side of the Frenche Quenes litter, talking with theym that wer there within. At his goyng furthe, me thought He woold have declared moor myrthe abrode, then I coude perceyve in Hym. He had on a scarlet cloke, and loked pale. Moor is now made a great deale to the Quene, then heretofore hath been, and easelie perceyved for what purposes.

Madame de Estampes brother, called Mons^r de Ely, is killed of late by a Frencheman in Piedmont, and the tidinges kept secret from her as yet. 2 Ambassadours, as is said, come shortely hither from Venice, of likelihoode post festum, thEmperour and Frenche Kinge beyng alredy departid assonder; at whos interview, the saying is, they shuld have been.

This day the Constable, lyeng yestenight at S^t Quintines, is loked for here undowtedly, and somme men ar of opinion, and I verily beleve it, that albeit the Constable sent the Dolphin and Duke of Orleans afor, as who sayeth they shuld bring the tydinges and have the thankes, yet he hym self before, by the last post that cam hither from Valentiannes at midnight, gafe secret advertisement therof, having thankes 2 wayes, both of the King and of the other.

The morrow, it is taken for trouthe, that the Frenche King departeth hense to Hanne, afterwardes to Le Hont[1], afterwardes to Corbeau[2], afterwardes to Boyves[3], a castell of Mons^r de Guyse, ther to tarrie moor then a moneth, and the Legat to comme to Amyas. Thus I beseche your good Lordeship to have me in your favour and to make my moost humble recommendations to the Kinges Majestie. Written in hast at Laffaire[4], the 26 of January.

Yesterday at dyner, preter solitum, cam to me and dyned with me 2 Jentylmen Husshurs of the Kinges, and to supper cam the Quenes Mareschal of the Lodges; I dowte not, but to see what chere I kept, and how I wold intreate theym.

Your good Lordeships ever
at commandment assured,
EDMOND BONER.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honourable and my very singler good Lorde, my Lorde Pryve Seale.

---

[1] Lihons. [2] Corbie. [3] Beauvais. [4] La Fêre.

DLVII. Philip Count Palatine of the Rhine *to* King Henry VIII.

Serenissime et Potentissime Princeps et Domine, Domine Heinrice Octave, Angliæ et Franciæ Rex Christianissime, Sacrosanctæ Religionis et fidei nostræ propugnator et defensor invictissime, et in terris sub Christo Supremum Caput Anglicanæ Ecclesiæ, Domine insuper Hyberniæ, Waliæ item et Cornubiæ Princeps, &c. Domine clementissime. Illustrissimus Princeps et Dominus, Dominus Philipus, Comes Palatinus Reni, Inferioris et Superioris Bavariæ Dux, &c. Dominus meus observandissimus, Serenissimam Majestatem Tuam primum omnium ex animo plurimum salvere jubet, addens se gaudere gaudia Serenitatis Tuæ, et precari ut matrimonium, nuper cum Illustrissima Guliæ Duce contractum, faustum sit, et fœlicissima sobole ditetur; ut item Deus Optimus Maximus omnes omnium conatuum successus sua gratia fortunare dignetur. Deinde gratiam agit, et habet non quam merito jure deberet, sed quam poterit, amplissimam, quod nomine Serenissimæ Majestatis Tuæ in ipso Regni ingressu tanto favore et tanta congratulatione exceptus, et ad Regiam hanc deductus sit, nec quidquam fuerit tam arduum aut difficile, tam denique laboriosum, quod pro conservando honore et nomine Regiæ Majestatis Tuæ, pro accessione item et incremento omnium fortunarum tuarum, non summo desiderio et ardentissimo affectu, et merito et lubens sit subiturus. Congratulatur vero sibi ipsi, tum quod cum suis salvus et incolumis huc advenerit, tum vero maxume quod oblata sit occasio, qua tandem voti sui diuturni compos redderetur, ex multo siquidem tempore nihil magis in votis fuerat, quam ut oblata occasione posset Serenissimæ Majestati Tuæ aliquo offitiorum genere inservire. Quamprimum itaque intellexit gratum fore Serenissimæ Majestati Tuæ, si cum paucissimis se quamprimum ad eam conferret, oblatam hanc occasionem nequicquam negligendam censuit, quinimo statim eo ipso mense, quo id ipsum nunciatum fuerat, se cum ijs dumtaxat, quibus omnino carere non poterat, accingebat itineri; volens Serenissimæ Majestatis Tuæ expectationi et desiderio satisfacere, nec potuit a proposito aut aeris inclementia, aut periculis itineris, vel quavis alia ratione, deterreri. Quod cum fœliciter et ex sententia cesserit, dici non poterit quanto afficiatur gaudio, presertim quum et Serenissimam Majestatem Tuam incolumem intuetur, et omnia Regni sui in tuto locata intelligit. Poterat equidem numerosiore et honestiore familia, ac principe magis digna, accedere. Cæterum nolebat legem Majestatis Tuæ transgredi, quæ paucis-

simos

simos requirebat comites. Se itaque presentem cum tenui sua familia juxta prescriptum Majestatis Tuæ humilime exhibet, et ad quodcunque offitiorum genus benevolentissime offert. Quod reliquum est, novit Majestas Tua Regia, quamobrem huc advenerit, quæ item ad Majestatem Tuam hactenus de Illustrissima Dominatione Sua delata sint. Quapropter ea longo sermone in memoriam revocare nihil opus. Verum quandoquidem postremo omnium certior fieri cupiebat Majestas Tua de ætate principis mei, de familia item, et opibus, quæ omnia Illustrissima Sua Dominatio se Majestati Tuæ, si ita videretur, coram indicare polliciebatur ; cum itaque ob idipsum a Serenitate Tua huc vocatus sit, non est quod ea omnia indicare recuset. Etatem quippe ex facie conjicere facile fuerit : familia vero natus est non usque adeo ignobili aut obscura, sed e vetere illa et insigni Comitum Palatinorum Reni et Bavariæ Ducum, quæ non unum aut alterum, sed plures Imperatores Germaniæ contulit, proni materna avia Serenissimi Polonorum Regis Sigismundi erat soror. Quod insuper ad opes attinet, illæ non sunt ingentes quidem, attamen principe non indignæ, siquidem Ducatum cum fratre communem possidet, a matre duntaxat relictum, paternam vero hæreditatem singulari benevolentia patruis suis Ludovico Reni Comiti Palatino Electori, et Federico Duci Bavariæ hactenus sub sua potestate reliquit ; qui si moriantur, nedum ejus portio hereditaria, verum item omnes eorum ducatus et opes, ad illustrissimos principes meos devolventur ; et quandoquidem ex fratre Ottone Henrico nulla expectatur nec speratur soboles, ea omnia tandem in personam illustrissimi Principis mei, si supervixerit, confluent. Hæc sunt, Serenissime ac Prudentissime Princeps, quæ illustris Dominus meus Serenæ Majestati Tuæ indicare volebat. Quod superest, Tuæ Majestatis erit animum suum de locanda illustrissima filia sua declarare. Interim vero sese Majestati Tuæ commendatum cupit et exoptat.

(*Signatur*) PHILIPPUS[1], Dei gracia, Comes Palatinus
Reni, Inferioris et Superioris Bavarie Dux, Ss^t^.

---

[1] Philip appears, from what occurs in Norfolk's letter of the 17th of February (post, p. 255), and Wotton's to Crumwell of the 22d (post, p. 274, note), to have made his journey to England for the purpose of paying his addresses to the Princess Mary, which he afterwards renewed in 1546. See Vol. I. p. 880. Philip was brother of Otto Henry, and son of Rupert, Electors Palatine. His mother was Elizabeth, daughter of George Duke of Bavaria Landshut by Hedwig, sister of Sigismond I. and daughter of Casimir IV., Kings of Poland.

DLVIII. Wiat *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Plese it Your Majeste to be advertised. Acordyng to your comaundement in your last letters off the 15 of the last monthe, I have had accesse to thEmperour, to gyder with this berer M^r^ Vawghan, whose being present and relation shall supplie by his good remembrans that, that peraventure, I, by the warme resonyng of the matter, shall omitt. And I besech Your Majeste to pardone me, if in this my relation I shall kepe no ordre; for in all the processe not ons or twise, but offten, He clyppid my tale with imperious and brave wordes ynow, wherby, dryven to replie, to retorne to the matter, and to disgresse, other wise then even with Hym I have bene acustomid, skant my memory can containe the particular incidentes, wyche to me were as notable as the principall. Therfore I shall begin at thend.

And where the sum of Your Majestes comandement restid, in the expostulacion and demand for Brancetour, in your request for the matter depending twene the Duke of Cleves and Hym, and for the matters of your marchantes, with the Inquisition; in conclusion this Your Highnes hath for answer, that as towching Brancetour He woll consydre the tretis, and se how thei passe, wyther thei be in consyderation off particular contrys or other ways, and Grandevela shall make me answer. As for the matter off the Duke of Cleves, He byknowthe nothing to be in question or tytle, but takyth the matter for clere; and prayeth Yow not to medle bytwene Hym and hys subject, no more then He dothe with yowrs: and for all the rest off the request plainly, "Je nen ferai rien." The matter off the merchantes He hath wrytten, He saythe, in to Spaine to be informid; till the comyng of the answer, He knothe not the matter: and for forder provition for them He, remitteth me to Grandvela to know ferder his mynd.

Affore these resolutions, in eche matter we had quarelles ynowgh; and evyn at the first apon the terme of unkynd handlyng, He rowndly told me that I abusid my wordes toward Hym. I demaundid humbly of Hym wherein; and He axid againe of me, whom it did towche that ingratitude? Wherunto I answered, towching the suportation and delyveraunce of your traitour. "Ye," quod He, "but from whom mene yow to procede that

---

[1] From the British Museum, Harl. 282. leaf 113. An original draft, wholly in Wiat's handwriting.

"ingratitude?"

" ingratitude?" " Sir," quod I, " I know no nother ways that he was " delyverd, but by your intercession." " I causid hym to be delyverd in " dede," quod He, " but I wold that bothe your master and yow wist it well. " It is to miche to use that terme of ingrate unto Me. For I wold ye knew " I ame not ingrate, and if the King your master hath done Me a good " torne, I have done Hym as good, or better. And I take it so, that I can " not be toward Hym ingrate: the inferyour may be ingrate to the greter, " and the terme is skant sufferable bytwene like; but peraventure bycause " the langage is not your naturall tong, ye may mistake the terme." " Sir," quod I, " I do not know that I misdo in using the terme that I ame " comaundid." " Then," quod He, " I tell it yow, to thend your Master " know it, and ye, how to utter his comandment." " Nor I see not," quod I, " Sir, under your supportation, that that terme shold inferr prejudice to your " grettnes; and tho Your sellff, Sir, excuseth me by the tong, yet I can not " rendre that terme in my tong in to the Frenche tong, by eny other terme; " wiche I know also to discend owt off the Latyn, and in the originall it " hathe no suche relation to lessernes or gretternes of parsones; altho I know " it be not so ment to charge Your Majeste in so evill part, that ye shold so " be movid therby." " No," quod He, " I ame not chargid therby, I warrant " ye, nor wol not be." " Sir," quod I, " it is not so ment; but to the purpos " that I began; the King my Master in his opinion takyth it thus." " Ye," quod He, " Monsr lAmbassadour, the Kynges opinions be not always the " best." " I can not tell Sir," quod I, " what Ye may meene by that; but if " Ye think to note therby the King my Master of eny thing that shold towche " Hym, I assure Yow He is a Prince, to gyve reson to God and to the world " sufficient in his opinions." " It may be," quod He.

Agayne, in brynging in the faire wordes, wherwith He hathe longe entertainid Your Majeste, at that He kekid, saying He holdyth no man with faire wordes, and that I offten prikkid Hym with wordes. I desirid Hym to pardone me, and that He wold patiently here me. So forthe He did, and answerd me, that He had examined Brauncetour, what he had done, and he knowth nothing, onles it be banko rutto. And here I allegid the unsemingnes to gyve credence to his word, and that bysydes the amyties, the tretis wold the parties letter or demand shold be knowlege sufficient. " As for the tretis " I shall oversee them, I tell yow," quod He, " where in We shall see who " hathe observid the best on his byhallff, and who hathe gyven occasion to " have them best observid." " Sir," quod I, " think Ye never fownd occasion " in the Kyng your good brother, wherby Ye myght impute eny thing to

" Hym contrary to the tretys; and your Embassadour, Mons^r de Chapuys, " I trow can informe Yow ere this, what difficultye He made, with owt your " will, to take a Spaniard callid Goseman to his service: so farre unlike it " was, that He wold support your traitour." " Well," quod He, " and on my " byhallff yet I never repartyd the Kynges realmes or dominions." " No " more there is no reson," quod I, " that Ye shold do it." " No more I have " not done, I tell yow," quod He, " yff the Kyng hathe done so with me, He " can tell best." " I dare well say, Sir," quod I, " that He never thowght no " suche thing; Ye may peraventure have suche information, as shold not be " to belevid off suche a frend." " I do not say," quod He, " that He hathe." " Yet," quod I, " it semithe to meene asmuche." " Well," quod He, " ye " here what I say."

Thus with suche incidentes, and maynie other, nor forgettyng the rehersall of the aprehension of the sayd Brancetour withowt his knolege; in this matter we came to suche resolution as above.

In the matter of the Duke of Cleves, evin at the very furst, He wold not suffer skant that I shold name the matter to be in question or tytle; nor skant here off puttyng the matter in justice, He having possession; nor wold not here me replie therein the reson offerd unto Hym, saying ons or twyse, " Je nen feray rien." And for bycawse I had spoken of the good will and favour that Your Majeste must bere unto the Duke, He inferryd that the gretest favour, that Ye cowld shew hym, shold be to advise hym to submitt hym to his Soverayne. And as for the pact off Lanfredo, He smild and wagid his hed, with making a " Tushe," at the matter. And with suche incidentes, we came to suche resolution in this matter, as above.

In the third poynt, we passid the same maner off resoning, that we had at Parys in that same matter: but that among the same He sayd plainly He had rather Your Graces subjectes shold never come in his contrys, then to sow suche opinions as thei have. My repliing to this, accordyng as I ever have usid, cowld gett none other answer, for the matter now in ure, but to referr me to the answer owt of Spaine: and, for the using of them here affter, to resort to Grandevela.

Apon wiche delais I thowght not mete to hang Your Majesties expectation eny lenger, seing the comodite of M^r Vawghans comyng unto Yow; but of thes to advertise Your Majestie. In whiche discours the same Master Vawghan can well note to Your Highnes the vehemence, the fashon, ye, and the chaunging of colours off this Prince, farr more I assure Your Majeste, then ever I have sene in Hym eny suche alteration afore.

What

What Your Majeste may hope of Brauncetour, the best for your purpose (wheroff yet I se no liklyhode) is, at the uttermost, to bid hym withdraw hym for a whyle.

Off the Duke of Cleves, nothing at all, other then having from hym the state of Geldres; and his only help is, as farre as I can se, other at Your Majestes handes, or to joyne hym sellff with the Protestantes, if he may, and that bytymes; or elles bothe.

Off your marchantes redresse, a long suyte, with mayni delays, aswell by thes mens maner off procedyng, as by the tract from hens to Spaine and from Spaine hider; and in conclusion nothing. I shall never the lesse solicite resolution and answer, but in the meene tyme I shew Your Majeste what hope I have.

And apon the hole in generall to say myn opinion, surely I durst never have done it, onles Your Majestye had comaundid me, the matter being perillous for suche a fole, as I, to deme apon. But sure, sins Your Highnes hath comaundid me, I must say, that by all that I can perseyve, ether this man hathe knolege of some suche your intent against Hym, wherby He hathe no trust to have Yow for Hym; or elles knowythe Hym sellff not to merit your frendshipp, wherby He is in dispaire of it; or elles is resolvid not to esteme it, way wiche way it woll; or elles wold provoke Yow to seme the first breker. I can not elles se what shold move this rigour, this sharpnes, and this unacustomid maner in procedyng, onles I peraventure be unaceptable unto Hym; I wott not by what occasion. It may be also that He hathe some imagination that by suche facis he myght draw Your Majestye agayne to the subjection of Rome: wheroff peraventure He conceyvith a vayne hope, in that He sethe Yow not holy adict to the Germains, but that our institution is apart from theires; by wiche division eche of us is the weker, and He therby the more brave. I wott not, what I may say more in the matter.

That eny thing passid in Fraunce shold make Hym in thes termes, I can not lerne here; and that Your Highnes must loke for rather from thens, that being a more open Court.

As for the Germains, I here nothing, but I dowt not but this bruyt of the Frenche matters shalbe convertid to put them in drede, and that may do hurt. Here be Embassadours from Holsta, and I thinke to trete lenger treues: wherby me thinkyth this his comyng to be dredfull to all thes neibours. Two days past aryvid at Namure, wyche is within 10 leages, the band of Almains to the nombre of 4 thowsand; and I here say that there be mayni moo bandes assemblid in Almayne; but at whose moving I can not tell.

ThEmperour, as it is sayd, gothe within 10 or 12 days in to Gawnt, for wiche the bandes of the horsemen be assembling. It shold not hurt for all that, as I think, if your Guines lokid abowt, having suche ney neybourhode.

I must remitt me to M^r^ Vawghan; for on my faithe at the wrytyng heroff I was not able skant to wryte 3 lynes togyder for my hed that so paynith me: therfore I humbly beseche Your Majestye to pardone me, and to accept this as the substans of the matters passid. And, affter my most humble submission, I pray Our Lord have Your Majestye in His blessid protection. At Bruxelles, the third of Februarij.

DLIX. Wallop *to* Crumwell.[1]

My verry good Lorde, after my moste humble and hartye recommendations unto your good Lordship, it maye pleas the same to be advertised, that this daye at one of the clocke in the affternone I have received your letter, dated at Grenewiche, the 2^de^ of this monnythe; by the whiche I perceive the Kinge our Souveraigne Lordes Magesties pleasure and commaundement to be, that I shall with all celeritie be prepared, and in full arredynes to serve His Highnes to be recident for His Graces Ambassadour in the Frensche Courte, in the place and stede of the Bishop of London, who now supplieth the same rowme there.

My Lorde, it may lyke your Lordship to understonde, that I shall moste gladlye endevor accordinge to the effecte of that your writinge, and shall not fayle to sett all thinges here under my charge in the best order I can; of one thinge moste hartelye requiringe your Lordship, that I may have your letter to my foresayd Lord of London, that I may have not onlye his silver disshes, but allso his mulettes of cariage, by bill indented betwixte us for the same, bicause that those thinges ar verry necessarie to be had unto me for the Kinges honnour in that affaire; and in that behalff I nother am nor can be so shortlye nor sufficientlye otherwayes furnisshed, as the cas requirithe; for those silver disshes, that I had at my laste beynge in France, I have sold againste my laste commynge to Calles, to supplie my necessities. Off other

[1] From the Chapter House, Miscellaneous Letters, Second Series, Vol. XLVI. No. 23.

thinges

thinges I truste to be in suche full arredynes to my power, as it shall becom me to be, when soever the Kinges Magesties pleasur shalbe to commaunde me forthe apon the viage, God willynge, whom I beseche to have your good Lordship in his moste blessed preservation. From Calles, the 9th daye of February, anno 1539.

By Your Lordships moste bownden assuredlye,

JOHN WALLOP.

(*Superscribed*)
To my verry good Lorde my Lorde Previseell
His good Lordship.

DLX. KING HENRY VIII. *to* DUKE OF NORFOLK.[1]

FIRST, where the Kinges Majestie doth at this tyme intende to signifie certayn matier of veray grete weight and notable importance to his derest brother and perpetual allye, the Frenshe King, His Highnes, calling to remembraunce the prudence and dexterite of his right trusty and right entierly beloved Cousin and Conseiller the Duke of Norfolk, with the most herty good wil and affection, whiche he hath ever had, to do unto His Grace at all tymes suche service, as myght be to his honour and contentation, hath resolved at this tyme to sende the said Duke to the Frenshe King for suche purposes as hereafter shalbe declared. Wherfore His Majesties pleasure is, that the said Duke, taking with hym suche letters of credence of the Kinges Majesties owne handes, and all suche writinges &c. as be prepared for his dispeche, shall with all diligence by post addresse hym self to the Court of Fraunce, wheresoever the same shal chaunce to be; and at his arryval there, he shal fyrst communicate thise instructions to the Bishop of London, His Majesties Ambassadour there resident, whom he shal also joyne with hym in his accesse to the Frenshe Kinges presence, of Whom he shal desyre audience, asson as it maye please Hym to graunte the same.

And at his first repayre to the said Frenshe Kinges presence, after delyvery of His Majesties said letters, with His Graces most herty commendations, he shal for his credence saye, that the Kinges Majestie having planted

---

[1] Printed from a minute, corrected by Wriothesley, endorsed "Minute of the instructions for "my Lord Norff."

in

in his most noble brest a most parfite and assured love zele and frendeship towardes Hym, hath persuaded Hym self, as a thing most certain, that according to his sundry promesses for mutuel frendeship on his parte, He hath a like impression of fast and assured love again in his hert towardes His Highnes, wherby His Grace gathereth and certaynely conceyveth them to be so unyted and knytt to gether in hart, as no practise, nor misreaport, nor envye, nor no malice, can by any sinistre mean dissevere the same. And, albeit His Majestie dothe right wel knowe the wisedom of the Frenche King to be suche, as canne right discreately and prudently ordre his affayres, where He dothe Himself entende to the consideration of the same, yet His Highnes, without other advise and counsail, upon the grete trust and confidence, which He hath reposed in his good brothers herty good will and affection towardes Hym, having ever, as it were, in his eye the state of his affaires, and reputing them even as his owne, hath thought convenient frankely in sundry thinges to open his hart unto Hym, and in some thinges, whiche touche both Hym and the Frenshe King also veray nere, to ask his advice and counseill; prayeng Hym to take it in good parte, and that at his contemplation He woll frendely, and by his wisedom, waye and counsydre that the grounde of this motion procedeth upon very love towardes Hym, and not to interrupt any amytie or freendeship betweene Him and other Princes, if He might perceyve that, by the wayes by other folkes alredy used with his good brother, any good sequel might folowe of the same; and likewise therupon to accepte the same, and by waye of his amyable advice and counseill to signifie unto Hym his mynde according to his desires.

And to descend to specialities; first, the said Duke shal shewe unto Hym, howe the Kinges Majestie well noted and consydered thentrevyew and gret entreteynement, whiche hath lately passed and ben made bitwene Hym and thEmperour; and finally His Grace seeth that, what soever the Frenshe King hath gotten by it, thEmperour hath gotten by the same grete estimation, wherby He maye worke many thinges to his commoditie and advantage. He hath therby withdrawen from the Frenshe King, by all lykelyhod, the frendship of the Turke, if it be true, that his Ambassadour hath here reported, that the Turke of all men hateth thEmperour, and moche estemed the Frenshe King, befor this entrevieu was. And what worke the Turke hath founde thEmperour sithens the begynnyng of their busynes together, and what stede He myght have stand him in, if He had kept hym self indifferent, his wisedom can wel consydere. Bysides this also, at the contemplation of thEmperour, He hath used suche meanes in sollicitation of the Venecians to be

be enemyes to the Turke, whiche Venetians most desyre to conclude their peax with him, as, if this advauncement of his enemye shuld by non other meane come to his knowleage, yet getting by them advertisement of it, as undoubtedly He shal doo, the Turke shal therupon conceyve that He is joyned with his said enemye, and wold procure all other to doo the same, wherby, if He shuld heraftre have any suche nede of the Turkes intelligence, as He hath in tymes past, He might percace therby suffre great dammage and incommoditie. And like as by this meane He hathe by all lightlywood gotten from Him the Turk, soo it is to be thought that in semblable maner He woll by summe divise or practise assay to get from Him the Germaynes, onles his wisedom doo prudently forsee it; and thenne shuld He leave Him no freendes at all, but only the Kinges Majestie, betwene Whom also and the said French King, even nowe, sithens his cummyng in to Flaunders, He began in a conference, whiche he had with Sir Thomas Wyat Knight, His Graces Ambassadour there resident, to sowe also a sede of unkyndnes bitwen Hym and the Kinges Majestie, upon a matier, whereof He hath by some indirect meane gotten knowlege, being this: Where, at the last entrevieu betwene the Kinges Majestie and the Frenche King, there was at Calays a communication and counsail betwene Them, uppon the motion of that part, that, forasmoch as the pension was thought a grevous burdon to the Frenshe King, if the Kinges Majestie wold joyne with the said Frenshe King in werre to have ben made in thEmperours Lowe Countreyes, and wold have ben contented after to have releassed the said pension, His Majestie shuld, for recompence of the same, have had all the townes uppon the see costes of the said Lowe Parties, and also of Brabant and Holland, delyvred in to possession; and the Frenche King to have had S^{t} Omers, and such others as joyne uppon his frontyers. This matier is nowe come to thEmperours knowlege, being most secretely entreated, but howe or by what meane His Grace knoweth not; for assured He is, that it came never oute by His Highnes nor any of his Counsail, nor yet, as He verily thinketh, by his good brother, whose honour He knoweth wold never have opened it, specially seing that it proceded from that syde. But His Majestie feareth it is reveled by some of his Counsail, whiche wold wynne grace and favour of thEmperour to bring their promises to their maister bettre to their purpose, wherby they might yet leade Him in such wanhope as they have hitherto doone.

And nowe yet for all that, to recompense his good chere and greate entretenement, thEmperour hath opened the same to the said Wyat, His Graces Ambassadour, to signifie it to the Kinges Majestie, as a meane to instille

in

in to His Majesties hed that, that the Frenshe partie had reported, that His Grace hadd labored to divide his dominions and countreyes, and contynually travailed many wayes to worke Him displeasure. Wherby as He could not meane well to eyther of both, but determyne to brede a picke betwen Them, so He thinketh percace that by their discorde suspicion and variaunce He myght the bettre frame his entended purposes. Wherein if the said Frenshe King do for his part, as His Majestie woll do for his, He shalbe gretely deceyved; for surely there is such an assured love and frendeship engendred in the Kinges most noble hert towardes the Frenshe Kinges personne, as all the crankes and wiles that can be wrought can not remove it, except they procede from Himself. And His Majestie doubteth not but the said Frenshe King hath towardes Him the semblable, and woll in like maner provide and forsee for his part, that no suche divises engender that suspicion in Him, whiche myght in any wise make demonstraunce of the contrary, whiche His Majestie woll moche rejoyse to perceive and see. But by this may the Frenshe King see, that thEmperour is no changelyng; for this hath ever bene his acustumed guyse; first, to assaye the plucking of mennes fethers, and the wynnyng of their freendes from them, for that He knoweth that then He maye the bettre put his purposes in execution. And, nowe percace that He is poure, as undoubtedly He is, having no help in the Lowe Parties, and being denyed of all helpe in Spayne, and seeth not the tyme mete for Hym to worke his entreprises to his desire, not being mynded parcace to delyver Millan, but to hobbye the Frenshe King therein styll, as long heretofore He hath doone, He careth not what polycies and practises He useth, to bring Him oute with his freendes, to holde Him in some busynes, that He maye styll both wyn tyme, and also having made Him bare of his freendes, then to shewe Himself not willing to departe with thinges whiche nowe be desired on our good brothers parte. And surely it may well appere, by oone thing that He spake to the saide Sir Thomas Wyat at the same conference, that He fantazieth hereafter to compasse thinges, that He can not yet reche; for He semeth to thynke Hym self pricked on so hyghe a pynne as though He had no pere in Christendome. And this later point came in upon this grounde; wherunto what aunswer We shal make, We desire Him of his advice and frendely counsal. Where His Majestie demaunded lately, as He knoweth, the delyvrance of oone of his rebelles called Brancetour, whom albeit Mons^{r} de Grandvele had playnely declared to His Majesties Ambassadours, which then were with thEmperour, that the same was neither his servaunt, nor had any maner of entretenement of Him, nor in any wise belonged unto Him; yet thEmperour,

thEmperour, contrary to reason and curtesie, chalenged him after his apprehension, and so had hym delivred biforce of his saveconducte. His Highnes, thinking Hym self somwhat unkyndely handled therein at the said Emperours hand, willed Sir Thomas Wyat, His Grace Ambassadour resident with Him, nowe at his cummyng to Flaundres, to declare the same unto Him, and further to require that the said rebelle myght be ordred according to his treaties: as the said Sir Thomas Wyat did. Wherunto, concernyng the using of that rebelle according to the treaties, thEmperour made answer, that the said treaties shuld be perused, and therupon He wold do according to reason. To the pointe of unfreendely dealing, whiche was uttered by the word "ingratitude," whiche to our undrestanding canne hardly be opened and declared by any other terme, He demaunded by whom it was ment. And whan it was answered that it was noted in the sollicitation of the delyvrance of His Majesties traytour Branceter; "I tell you," quod He, "I am not "ingrate, and I wold ye knewe that towardes the King your maister I can "not be ingrate; for the inferiour may be ingrate to the superiour, but the "superiour can not be noted ingrate towardes the inferiour. No, the terme is "skent suffrable amonges equalles." Whiche interpretation of the terme was soo haute, and to Us soo intollerable wel to bere, that We thought We could no lesse doo, trusting somoche in our good brothers amytie and love, thenne to breake the same unto Him, as to His Graces most trusty frend; desiring Him most hartely, of his advise therin, what answer We shal make to the same, trusting that We shall perceyve by the declaration of his good advise, that He wayeth herin asmoch our honour, as in cace pareil heraftre He wold We shuld waye his. Wherunto it was for the tyme by our said Ambassadour answered, that the terme had no relation to gretenes or lessenes, but was indifferent, and deryved oute of the Latyn.

And so, that communication being ended, the said Sir Thomas Wyat signified the same to His Majestie, whiche thEmperour willed him to do expressely: whiche whan His Highnes had thoroughly consydered and digested, His Grace founde the same of suche sorte, as myght well verifie that which hath ben long suspected of thEmperour, that is to saye, that He shuld have in his hedd ones to bring Christendom to a monarchie. For, if He be persuaded that He is a superiour to all Kinges, then it is not to be doubted, but He woll, by all wayes and meanes to Hym possible, worke by litle and litle to cause all those, whom He so reputeth for his inferiours, to knowlege his superiorite in suche sorte as their estates shuld easely be altered at his arbitre. And, albeit His Majestie, for his part, being by Goddes suffraunce borne by just and most certain titel and succession to suche a

kyngdom, as knoweth therein no superiour, his crowne being close, and his progenitours afore Him Emperours in their own Realme and dominions, doubteth not but, with Goddes help, He wol so prepare Him self, as He shalbe hable to leave it in as good cace to his son, as his fader bifore left it unto Him, and bettre: yet His Majestie thinketh it shuld be expedient for moo then for Hymself alone, to considre and wel payse and pondre those wordes, so imperiosely spoken, that men may the rather bytymes see whereunto He tendeth, and provide accordingly for the same. And therfore upon the greate zeale and affection of His Highnes befor specefied, with the certain and assured confidence which His Grace hathe of correspondencie, His Majestie hath sent the said Duke to utter thise thinges unto Him; trusting assuredly that He woll even frendely, according to His Graces expectation, bothe accepte the same in good part, and also frankely signifie what He thinketh mete to be answered in this poynt of supremytie, wherof He most hertely also prayeth Hym. And, if the said Duke shal styll perceyve that the Frenshe King is in dede well affected towardes the Kinges Majestie, and could be content per cace, if He were assured of frendeship, to commen more largely touching the said Emperour, then the said Duke shal further, of him self, take occasion to inquire familierly of Hym, howe thinges stande betwen thEmperour and Him touching his childerns enheritaunce in Millan, whereof He hath ben so long without fruyct in expectation. And, if he perceyve Him to thinke Hym self not perfitely assured thereof, he shal then saye that, if He be not veray sure shortely to recover it with honorable conditions by entreatie, that he doubteth not but, if He wold be content to experimente what frendeship His Majestie could fynde in his hert to shewe Him, in cace He wold attempt to recover it perforce, the same shuld appere so large and liberal, as shuld redounde to his grete good, honour, and satisfaction. And, to declare therin his owne opinion, he may saye, he thinketh assuredly that, considering his childern have a plain right therunto by lawe and juste title of succession, it shuld be bettre to acquire it by suche meane, than to seme to take it of thEmperours gift, Who hath no colour of estat therin, but for terme of life; and yet not such neyther, if He regarded his owne pactes with the States of Italye, whiche it appereth He made onely for his avantage in the keping of his possession, to thintente that with tyme and policye He myght were and werye all men, and specially the true enheritours of it, and than employe it at his will and pleasure. And, if the said Duke shall see the Frenshe King styll persevere in good mynde and affection towardes the Kinges Highnes, and gentil entretenement towardes Him, he shal yet further of hym self saye, that his opinion is, and in his mynde he thinketh undoubtedly, that in suche cace as that a newe straight

amytie

amytie might nowe be made betwene the Frenche King and the King his maister, His Majestie wold be content to remyt unto Him thone haulf of his debt to His Highnes, the summe wherof is very greate, and also thone haulf of the pensions for terme of the said French Kinges lief, soo as it may please Him to declare, what honorable reciproque He could be content to offre again to His Majestie for the same. In whiche cace the said Duke shall saye he wold soo ernestly travail in it, that he doubtethe not but it shuld in maner come to effecte befor his oune departure. And if the French King shall give any suche eare herunto, as the said Duke may perceyve that He estemethe thoverture, and wold yet be gladde to have it sumwhat enlarged; thenne the said Duke shall take his occasion to saye, that he knoweth the Kinges Majesties affection soo wel towardes the French King, as he doubtethe not but in cace the same woll frankely procede and offre suche reciproque as Himself shal thinke honourable and reasonable, His Highnes wold be easely induced to remyt the hole debt and thalf of the pensions for his lief, as is aforsaid. And, if the said Duke shall see the French King herupon well and ernestly enclyned to embrace thise overtures, in suche forme as the same is expressed, and therwithal content to offre reciproque large and honorable, soo He might have thole debt and thole pension for terme of his lief remytted; in that cace the said Duke shal, of himself, saye, that he thinkethe verely that the same may be also obteyned, soo as it may like Him frankely to procede in the effectuel declaration of his good affection towardes His Majestie, and in the plain signification of his mynde in the reciproques for the same. And he shal further saye that, in cace this streight conjunction may take effect, it shuld be expedient for all parties, that, where there is an amytie concluded bitwen His Majestie and his brother the Duke of Cleves, and a like in very grete towardnes bitwene them and the Duke of Saxe, the Landgrave Van Hessen, the Duke of Baviere, the Marquis of Brandeburgh, the Contes Palatines, and the Marquis Joachin, whiche be thole nomber thEllectours Emperial of al Almayn, not in causa religionis, but for ayde and defense the oone of thother in case of invasion, after their Statis portions and qualites, to have Him also joyned in the same; whereof he knoweth right well the Kinges Majestie wold be right gladd and desirouse. The forces of whiche amytie be undoubtedly, and wolbe, very grete and harde for thEmperour to breake or withstande, and being they all so conjoyned, he maye of him selfe saye, meryly, that it shuld be then easye ynough to talke with Hym. For what bitwen the French King of the oone syde, and the Kinges Majestie on thother syde, the Duke of Cleves and those confederattes on the thyrde syde, He shuld be in suche a pytfall, that per cace it myght be his and their chaunces

to have Him prisoner at their pleasur, He being soo envyroned with them, and having nowaye wel to sterte; at the lest He shuld be forced to yeld to reason withoute meane or remedy to denye or refuse it. And, if it so be that the said Frenshe King shal herupon condescend to ensue this purpose, or otherwise shewe Hym self fast and assured to the Kinges Majestie, then shal the said Duke sende hither in poste advertisement of his proceding, and what reciproques He woll be content to gyve to His Highnes in al caces; to thentent he may therupon receyve the Kinges Majesties resolution in all thinges with all possible diligence. And, if on thother syde he shall see no lykelyhod of good successe upon the openyng of the first matiers, ne upon some lightes of the rest, whiche he maye caste oute by occasions at his discretion, thoroughly to trye the French Kinges affections; then he shal take his leave, with suche answer and advise as he may gett to the first mater; and so with diligence retourne to His Majestie accordingly.

DLXI. The Deputy and Council of Calais *to* Crumwell.

After our most harty recommendacions done unto your good Lordship. Pleasith it the same to be adverticed that, syns I receyved your last letter, beryng date the penult of the last moneth, by which it pleased your Lordship to signifie unto me the Kyngis high plaisir concernyng such neutralitie as is to be kept betwixt the Emperour and the Frensh Kynge, and that also by your said letters ye advertice me, that the Kyngis Highnes hath written his pleasir to his Agentes both in Fraunce and Flandres for the redresse of such misordre, as hath ben used within the Kinges pale here; surely the Frenshmen have made divers entreprises within the said pales, which to our semyng is a breakyng of the neutralitie which ought to be kept; for they have taken divers victailliers of Flaundres, within the said pales, commyng to this town with victuaill, of which they caryed oon awey with such victuail as he brought, and putt him to rancon. In which cause I and the Kyngis Counceil here have written to Monsieur Du Byes, in suche fourme as your Lordship may se by the copie, and in likewyse ye shall may perceve what aunswer he hath made to the same by his letters, which bothe your Lordship shall receve with these. Also farthermore, syns the takyng of the said victaillier, as on Sonday last, the Frenshmen beyng of a great numbre came within the Kyngis pales, and toke awey aboute a hundreth hed of neyt, of which they kepen still in theyr

theyr handes forty five oxen, that were putt to pasture by men of Flaundres with the Kinges tenauntes here, as allwey hath ben accustumed in tyme of peace, and in likewise in tyme of warr, as farr as we can knowe, when warr hath ben betwixt Fraunce and Flaundres; for, were not the money that is receyved yerely for herbage within the East pale both for neyt and shepe, the Kyng could not be well payd of his rentis. Wherfore that I have now adverticed your Lordship how the cas standith, I do require you that we may have knowlegge of the Kinges pleasir and yours within this eight dayes to com, at the farrest. For where I have had divers letters from the Capteyn of Gravelinghe, desiring me to provide that he might have redelivrance of such of the Emperoures subjectz, as hath ben taken within the Kinges pale by the Frenshmen, and that I have had no better aunswer from Monsieur Du Byes in the cause, then appiereth by his letters, and that the said Capteyn of Gravelynghe hath written unto me as yesterday an other letter, which also I do sende unto your Lordship at this tyme, to thintent ye may se the fourme of his writtyng, also to the same I have made aunswer this day, that within eight dayes of the farrest he shal have such knowlegge as I may receve from the Kyngis Highnes. In consideration wherof I do require eftsones ageyn your good Lordship, that by your next letters, I may have parfaict knowlegge, how the Kingis Majestie will that I shall use me self in the premisses. Thus we besechen the Almighty Trinitie to preserve your good Lordship in moste prosperous life longue to endure. At Callais, the 13th day of February.

My Lord, we assure your Lordship, that if remedy be not shortly found, there shall resorte hither to this town noon of bothe sydes, neyther with theyr wares nor victuail; but also all the Kinges subjectz within the Kinges pales shall lyve in great feare and unquietnes, and are like to suffre much harm, if any of bothe sides may entreprise within the said pales.

(*Signed*) Yo^{r} own to co^{m}maund,

ARTHUR LYSLE

RYC̃ GRAYNFELD.

EDMŨD HOWARD.

ROBERT FOULER.

THOMAS PALMER.

WYNGFELD RO.

WILLM̃ SYMPSON.

JOHN ROKKEWOOD.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honorable and our especial good Lord,
my Lord Crumwell, Lord Pryve Seal.

DLXII. Norfolk *to* King Henry VIII.

Maye it please Your Majestie to be advertysed, that Sundaye at none I cam to Abbeville, and incontynent uppon myn arryvall sent Hammes, the Poursuyvant, to the Conestable to advertyse the King of myn arryvall ther, and to knowe his pleasur when He wolde have me cum to Him, He being cum to this towne the night before; and the rest of the daye I spent with redeng of myn instructions with my Lorde of London, and lerneng of him of newes and fashions of this Courte. In the morneng aboutes three of the clocke Hammes returned, and brought me worde that the King wolde have me cum to Him hether yesterdaye, and that He, being determyned to have departed hence the same daye, wolde remayne here unto my cummyng. And aboutes a myle without this towne met with me Loys Mons[r] de Nevers, and Mons[r] de Humyeres, and brought me to my lodgeng, which was hanged with tapiserye, and the Cardenall of Loreynes bedde set upp for me; and the Conestable had appointed a gentleman ther and others, to see me fournished of all thinges necessarye. Mons[r] de Humyeres being mynded to ryde to the Kyng, Who was ryden fourth with the Quene and Ladyes to hunte within the toyle, a myle and an half hence, I desired him to make my most humble recommendations to His Majeste, and to beseche Him that, forasmuch as I had matyers of secrecye to declare to Him on Your Hieghnes behalf, and that I dyd not here well, and also that I dyd not so perfectely understande nor speake the language, but that peradventure I shulde be enforced som tyme to desyer His Grace to reherce his wordes agayne, and He in lykewise to will me to doo the same, that it might please Him I might speke with Him in such place that others shulde not here what I sayde, and that I might have the Busshopp of London present with me at the declareng of my chardge. And he sayde he wolde shewe my desires unto the King, and so departed, and returned to me agayne, being at supper; which was sent redy dressed to my lodgeng, by the Conestable, without whom nothing is doon here. Mons[r] de Humyeres shewed unto me that, assone as the King had supped, he wolde cum and fet me; and, as concerning my Lorde of London, he sayde he thought the King for my sake wolde be content he shulde be present; but as he that bare his very trewe service to Your Majeste and herty good will unto me, he wolde advise me to declare my chardge alone, thother not being acceptable, and that he thought I shulde spede the bettre, if he wer not present, sayeng further, "I wolde he had never cum hether." Syr, hether cam

cam unto me before supper, Castillon, somtyme Ambassadour with Your Majeste, sheweng himself merveloux affectyonate unto Your Hieghnes, and amonges other thinges wished I had been here two monethes past, swering by the herte of God, my Lorde of London had doon more good to thEmperours affayres here, then himself and all his agentes here; and yet he doubted not but this my cummeng, being so very acceptable to the King here, shulde amende many thinges. Syr, notwithstanding the ill will I perceyve unyversally is borne here unto my sayde Lorde, yet on my fayth to Your Hieghnes I do not perceyve, but that he hath and dooth trewely and wisely serve You, and dooth lyve here of an hye and cóstely sorte, being a trewe honest man to Your Majestye. Aftre I had supped, returned to me Monsr de Humyeres, and sayde the Kyng was set at supper, and when He had supped I sholde have warneng to goo to Him; and in the meane tyme he and I talked famylyerly together, and as wisely as I coulde. I serched to knowe of him, what hope they wer in to have Millan; and he sayde they had as faire promesses as coulde be, and that at the goyng of the Conestable and Cardenall of Loreine in to Flaundres to thEmperour (which shalbe at the cummeng thither of the King of Romaynes), they shulde knowe the treweth, sayeng, "If we "have it not, we shall not be long freendes; and for my parte" (quod he) "I wolde the King your maister wer the thyrde contrahent, and then we "might be shure of peax for ever;" evermore in his wordes dispraiseng the warre (as all that I can speake with here doo); and sayde he knewe that all men, both olde and yong, of booth partyes, wer so wery of the warre, that they wolde not willengly returne therunto agayne, and none more looth then the Princes and gretest governeurs. Amonges other communications, and speking of Monsr dOrlians, I asked him, if he shulde have thEmperours doughter; and he sware he knewe no such thing, askeng me, with a laugheng countenaunce, if my Lady Marye wer maryed or affyanced to Duke Phillipp[1]; and I sayde, "asshuredly naye;" and then he fell in merveilloux praiseng of her, so that I conjected by his fashions he wolde the saide Monsr dOrleans might have her. Fro that talkeng he fell in to demaundeng of the Quene, and so of the lykeloiode that thEmperour wolde serche to have Gueldres, eyther by fayre meanes or by force. I sayde I thought that with force He shulde have much to doo to get it; and he sware, "Sang Dieu, that is trewth," for the townes wer not only mervelously stronge, but the Duke of Cleves greately alyed in Germanye, and that he thought thEmperour ought to be content to put his cause in the ordereng of Princes, and named fyrst, his master, and then Your

[1] See before, p. 239.

Hieghnes,

Hieghnes, and last the Bushopp of Rome. I answered that I thought He shulde do well, if He wolde be content to put the mattyer to indifferente Princes ordres, but I had herde He wolde not be content so to doo. He sayde, He was the worse advised. And with this cam one to cause him bring me to the King, Whom I founde in a great chambre, alowe by the grounde. And, after my reverence doon, and makeng Your Hieghnes most hertye recommendations to Him, He went in to his bed chambre, and with Him the Dolphin, Monsr dOrlians, the Cardenall of Lorein, the Conestable, Villandry, and one verlet of chambre; and takeng me a parte, asked me very affectuously, how Your Majestye dyd; wherat I made such answer as dyd apperteyne; and aftre that, at good lencthe declared a greate parte of myn instructions, and asmuch as your pleasur was I shulde do for the first; useng my wordes as well as I coulde to inculke in his herte the greate love and affection Your Hieghnes doth bere unto Him; not leveng undeclared theffectes of my chardge. And when I spake of the great trust Your Majestye had of his lyke love borne unto You, He toke that worde out of my mouthe, sayeng, "My Lorde of Norfolke, I asshure you my good brother dooth love Me no "bettre then I do Him, which I have ever shewed and shall doo with effecte;" with many moo good wordes, which I noted to be spoken of such a sorte, that I thought they wer not dissembled. Also, when I touched the point of thEmperours wordes unto Wyot concerneng the partycyons of his domynions, and useng theffectes of the wordes of myn instructyons concerneng that poynte, markeng his countenaunce, I dyd perceyve He altered somthing his gesture, lokeng mervellously ernestly uppon me; which when I perceved, I layed on good loode, sayeng, He might well perceyve thEmperours intent dyd holly extende to sette suspicion betwene Him and his most assured freendes; sayeng further, "Syr, I knowe not what cace Ye stande in with thEmperour "for Millan, but I beleve at lencth Ye shall perceyve He shall fyrst goo "aboutes to wyn frendes from You, or at the lest to put them asmuch as "shalbe in his powre to doo, in suspicion of You, and so with delayes, "accordeng to his olde fashions, dryve of the tyme, till He maye establishe "his thinges, and then fynde som occasion of excuse, and so keape Millan "as long as He may:" with many moo wordes, to long to moleste Your Hieghnes in readeng them. And, aftre that I had fynished my reaportes, He sayde, "My Lorde of Norfolke, woll ye that I shall answer articulerly your "sayenges, or els shortely to shewe you my mynde concerneng thosse matyers "ye have declared unto Me?" I sayde, "As it shall stande with Your "Majestyes pleasure." "Well," quod he, "fyrst, the love betwene my "good brother and Me is so shurely fyxed in booth our hartes, that it is "not

" not separable, as shalbe seen by experience on my behalf. And asto " Millan, surely I have as good wordes, as I can wishe. But I assure you I " do and woll trust, as I shall see cause; not so fully beleveng all that is " sayde to Me, that I thinke Me asshured therof, as more largely at our " nexte meteng I shall shewe you, and not fayle to make you partycypante " of that I knowe concerneng that cause. And, as to thEmperours wordes " concerneng ingratitude, I requyre you to put the wordes in French, to " thentent I may yeve my good Brother such advise in answereng therunto, " as I wolde He shulde doo unto Me in lyke cace; and shurely I will yeve " Him such advise, as I will fyrmelye sticke unto." And shurely, Syr, by his countenaunce I dyd conjecte He was not content with thEmperours wordes; and also shure Your Majeste maye be, that I dyd not only laye unto Him, that He and all Kinges had cause to be angerye with the hawteyve fashions of thEmperours wordes and ambition, but also wisely in tyme to provyde to withstand the same; whiche I thowght wer nowe easye to be doon, if His Majeste, with his freendes, wolde loke theruppon, as I doubted not Your Hieghnes, with your freendes, wolde doo for youre parte; not omytteng talledge his povertye and the great personages, that with ease might be knytte together to brydell his hye appetites. Aftre thiese communications He departed from me, and went to a coberde, and called to Him the Conestable, wher of likeloiode He declared unto him that I had sayde; for my Lorde of London, standeng by, when I was talkeng merely with the Dolphin, the Duke of Orleans, and Cardenall of Loreyne, marked their countenaunce, and herde parte of ther wordes, wherby he thought the Conestable dyd shewe himself to marveylle of som wordes, that I had spoken afore to the Kyng. And aftre He had a good season talked with the Conestable, He cam unto me, and fyrst sayde that forasmuch as He wolde goo this daye to Serkay[1], and on Wednesday to Hedin, wher, He sayde I had made skante lodgeng, meaneng, by the burneng of the same; He wolde not fayle to be at Abbevylle Frydaye nexte, or Saturdaye at the furthest; remitteng to myn arbitter to remayne at Urlaunce[2], or to cum hether before: and so my choise was to cum hether. And thus, Syr, aftre very much plesant communication of Your Majeste, and of the Quene, and of the ladyes here in this Courte, I toke my leave, and returned to my lodgeng, being conveyed thither by Monsr de Humyeres. And of trewth I was gladde to be rydde thence, feareng I shulde have been desired to have delyvered in French the wordes thEmperour spake concerneng ingratitude, and that the same might have be sent to thEmperour

[1] Serque.

[2] Dourlens.

by the Conestable, before the French King had declared unto me what advise and counsell He wolde yeve Your Hieghnes to make answere to thEmperour concerneng that mattyer. Fynally, Syr, I cannot tomuch praise the interteynement here aftre the manour of Fraunce; most humblye besecheng Your Majestye to pardon my prolixitye in wryteng the cyrcumstances conteyned in this letter. Wryten the moste parte hereof this daye at dOrlans, and the rest here at Abbeville, this 17th of Februarye at midnight.

(*Signed*) Yo most humble vaunt and subject,
T. Norfolk.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kynges Hieghnes.

DLXIII. Norfolk *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Plesith it Your Majeste to be advertised, that this mornyng I sent to the Qwene of Navare, desyryng to speke with Her before my departure fro dOrlaunse; and so, when She was retourned fro the Kyng to her owne lodgyng, (being every mornyng at his arysing) She sent for me; and, after I had made Your Highnes most herty recommendacions, She toke me a part, and talked with me a gode houre; fyndyng Her the most frank and wise woman, that ever I spake with. And, as nere as I can remember, I shall, as brevely as I can, touche theffectes bothe of her saynges and myn.

Furst I said that, forasmoche as I know She cowde never fynd in her hert to love thEmperour, kepyng the kyngdome of Navare fro Her, I wold be bold to declare my mynd unto Her: and so shewde Her of the article consernyng the disclosyng of the particions off thEmperours domynions, and after of his highe wordes consernyng ingratytude. To the furst She answered, that I myght be sewer, who had disclosed it; meanyng it by the Constable. To thoder she said, "What doth He meane? Woll He have none egall? "Woll He be God?" with many mo very wise wordes; shewyng Her selff to be his utter enemy in her hert, and in like wise to the Constable; saying further that She loved Your Majeste so intierly, that She wold yeve me the best counsell She cowde, wich was, to make, as Your Highnes had, a great trust in the Constable; for She said, if I dyd other wise, I shuld not prevayle, but mar all, for it wold not as yet avayle to stryve agaynst hym: advysyng me, if I spake with the Chaunseler, to speke faire unto hym, for he had moche

[1] Holograph.

credight

credight with the Kyng, and was very glorious and easy to be won with faire wordes, and not moche affectionate to thEmperour.

Also She said, that above all others, if I wold have any thing of importaunce wroght, I most serche how to wyn Madame dEstampes, who myght do more with the Kyng then all the rest; saying further, "My brother is of "this sort, that a thyng being fixed in his hed is halff impossible to be "plucked out, and the personys lyvyng, that may best impres a thyng in his "hed agaynst the Constables mynd, is Madam dEstampes, and the Cardinall "of Lorrayne." I answered to Her, that I thoght it was a strange thyng for me to serche any thyng at suche a woman his hande. "My Lord of "Norfolk," quod She, "I yeve you to do none other, then of late I was "enforced to do My selff, for the Constable had impressed in the Kynges "hed agaynst Me, that I was fayne to seke help at her hande; and therfore, "my Lord, forbere not you to do the same."

I asked Her what She thoght for the havyng of Millan. She said She thoght the Kyng shuld have it, "for," quoth She, "of force thEmperour must "yeve it, for if He shuld not, He myght be sewer to have so many enemys "that He shuld not be able to kepe it;" namyng Your Highnes, the Princes of Germany, and many others, and fynally the Turke. "Howbeit," quod She, "his ambicion is suche, that I trust God shall put in his hed to attempt "suche folies, that his corage shalbe at length easly abated. And sewerly," quod She, "for all thentertenement He had here, ther was never any very "famyliar fasion betwene the Kyng and Hym, nor no mater of importaunce "spoken of; wich," quod She, "doth cause Me to trust, they shall not long "contynew frendes."

Also She said She thoght sewerly the Kyng of Romaynes shuld not come so sone as he was loked for[1]; and that thEmperour wold attempt to wyn Gelders, wheroff She trusted He shuld fayle, or els She wold be most sory. And among other thinges She shewde me, that She herd of a secret frend, that thEmperour wold make meanys to have my Lady Mary, and asked me what I thoght theroff; and I sayde I dyd not perceyve Your Highnes was ever mynded to bestow her there.

Fynally, Sir, She desired me to wright to Your Majeste to kepe these her sayinges to me most secret, and to advyse You to be well ware of the Kynges Imbassitour[2] there, for he was all the Constables, and dyd advertise

---

[1] In a letter from Wiat to Henry VIII., dated at Bruxelles on the 25th of February, he says, "Yesterday aboute 4 entered the King of Romains." Harleian, No. 282. leaf 119.

[2] Marillac.

hym of all that he herde; assewryng Your Grace that She doth thinke it is no tyme to speke any thyng agaynst the Constable as yet. Most humble besechyng Your Highnes that right fewe be made pryve of the inteligence I have with Her, nor of her wordes; not dowtyng, at her commyng hither, wich I think shalbe on Saturday at the furthest, I shall know how the Kyng doth take my wordes yesterday, and also asmoche of other newes as She shall know.

She also said to me that this mornyng past, when She came fro the Kyng, She shewde Hym She wold speke with me accordyng to my desire, and He said, "I pray you recommende Me to my Lord of Norfolk with all "my hert, and shew hym that sewerly I love the Kyng my gode brother, as "well as He doth Me." Wheronto She answerd, "Sir, I trust Ye woll make "Me no lier." "No," quod He, "by the faith of a jantleman, I say as I "thynk with all my hert." And with these wordes I departed fro Her. Eftsonys most humble besechyng Your Highnes with celerite to advertise [*me of your*] most gracious plesure, how I shall further order my selff [*herin.*] And if the Kyng come hither, before I shall have answer of these fro Your Majeste, I shall procede to the rest of myn instruccions not yet spoken off, as I shall se occasion accordyng to myn instruccions, and also wade further with the Kyng of those I have spoken of alredy.

And for Goddes sake, Sir, revoke the Busshop hens, assone as ye may; for he meverlously hated here, and shall never be able in this plase to You gode service, thogh sewerly I think he hath gode will. Busshops be no mete men for Imbassitours here, for the Busshop of Wynchester is litle better favored here, then thoder. And thus the Holy Trynete have Your Majeste in most most assewred tuicion. Fro Abevile, the 17 day of Februarij[1] at 12 at nyght.

Your most humble subject and servant,
T. Norfolk.

Sir, I feare the Chaunseler shall not be here, for he is taryed at Amyas.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kynges Highnes.

---

[1] Norfolk on this day likewise wrote to Crumwell a short holograph letter (which is among the Miscellaneous Letters in the Chapter House, Vol. VIII. leaf 149.), in which he expresses his opinion that Francis does not intend war, and mentions the Queen of Navarre's recommendation that the King should "send sum plesant message to the Dolphyn and his brother, in offryng "horses, or other plesures," and her belief (in which Norfolk concurs) that Francis will not be of long life.

DLXIV. King Henry VIII. *to* Norfolk.[1]

Right trusty and right entierly beloved cousin, We grete you well. And have receyved your letters of the 17th of this present moneth, by the contentes whereof We perceyved suche discourses as ye have had in the charge committed unto you; the discreate handeling whereof We do accepte in good parte, and for the same geve unto you our right herty and affectuouse thankes, and even so require you to geve our semblable thankes to our good brother &c. for the grete love good will and affection, whiche it appereth they beare unto Us. And at the receipt hereof if ye shal not have opened the full of your commission (a good parte whereof, as ferre as We can conjecte by your said letters, remayneth yet undeclared), We desyre and praye you to forbeare the further openyng thereof, tyll ye shal have declared suche other mater to the Frenshe King, as hereafter shalbe expressed; and than ye maye procede to the reste of your commission, as herafter shalbe prescribed. Or, if ye have opened some part of the offres thereof, and not the hole, our pleasure is, that ye procede no further in offring of the reste, tyll ye shall have uttred the matier folowing; whiche We woll, ye shal in any wise declare to the Frenshe King at your first oportunyte. And, bifore ye shal entre the discours there, our pleasur is, that ye shal saye unto the said Frenshe King; "Sire, "the King my maister bearing unto You most herty firm and assured love "and frendship, whereby He tendreth your honour even as his owne, hath "addressed me unto Your Highnes as a special man to utter unto You "frankely His Majesties stomack, and (as nere as I may) as fully as His "Highnes wold, if He were Hym self present by his owne mouth vively to "declare the same. Wherefore I must beseche Your Majestie to vouche-"sauf to be agayn frank with me in such thinges as I shal treate, and on my "maisters behalf require of You, and to open unto me playnely, howe Your "Highnes standeth with thEmperour for Millan. For, if Your Highnes "hath entred so farre in promesse and convenaunt of thinges bitwen You "and thEmperour, that Ye cannot with your honour steye or alter, the "Kinges Majestie your good brother wold in no wise move or advise You to "varye from it, soo as He may perceyve that Your Grace maye, without "suche protractions as have been used with You, and with honourable "covenauntes, obteyn your desier. But if His Majestie shuld on thother

[1] From an original minute, corrected by Wriothesley.

"side

" side perceyve that Ye shuld be but hobbyed still with a vayne hope, as Ye " have been these three yeres, surely His Hieghnes dothe wishe and desier, " that Ye may nowe take the tyme, that geveth unto You suche advauntage, " as shuld enforce thEmperour to yeld unto You at your will, that, which You " doo nowe seke, and shal not receyve but at his plesure, and that percace " with suche conditions as maye hereafter redounde to your dishonour and " incommodite, considering the undoubted title of inherytaunce that your " heyres have to the same. And to touche more specially this braunche of " your advauntage, if it please You, Sir, to considre wel thEmperours estate " at this present, Ye shal plainly and evidently see, that He is in maner, al " that He nowe is, by You, and that his hole estimation dependeth onely " uppon You, Who hath soo handled Hym, that, if all that He may doo, " shuld have been employed to thuttermost, He could not have geven Him- " self soo great furtherauns, as thonely ostentation of your frendshipp hath " gevin Hym. For first, howe poore He is, I doubte not but Your Majestie " knoweth; nothing He hath here in the Lowe Partes, ne, asfer as it can be " lerned, they entend to geve Hym any thing. Out of Spayn He can get " nothing; and yet every man seeth Hym aspire so hieghe, and soo gape to " a monarchie, that a great nomber careth not, thoughe He had moch lesse " then He hath. And what He shal doo, if He attain more, You and yours " in tyme cummyng may perchaunce feale; which is good to be forseen. " And yet He, being thus pouer, hath greate estimation. But by whom hath " He it? By Your Majestie; for Ye only have and doo make Hym shyne " in mennes fantazies, as the son. Ye obfuscate your own estate thereby, " and with your own onely shaddowe advaunce Hym to suche advauntage, as " may turn to your own detryment. Ye geve Hym estimacion of great " riches, as though your oune treasour were holly at his commaundement. Ye " suffer Hym by this meane to work many thinges to his advauntage, and " by his practises to withdrawe your frendes from You for feare of his onely " name. And yet, whether He, Who soo muche desirethe the hole monarchie, " woll hereafter kepe any better touche with Your Grace, then He hath doon, " Ye be incertain. But, Sir, if Ye be not most assured to achieve your " desires of Hym with soo honorable conditions as Your self wold wishe; " the onely joynyng with the King my maister and his confederates, and not " so moche to seke uppon Hym as heretofore You have doon, with a steye " for a tyme of suche your Ambassadours, as You have mynded to send unto " Hym, He being in Flaunders, shall enforce Hym, if Your Majestie woll " any thing use and ensue thadvise of the King my maister, Youe being " withdrawen from Hym, and He being destitute of al other frendes, to offer

" that

" that unto Youe, that Ye nowe seke for; yea, and percace the superiorite of " Flaunders with it, which Ye might well require, seen that He hath broken " with You sithens the graunt of it. For, if it like Your Hieghnes to con- " sider his povertie, howe fewe frendes He hath to ayde Hym but onely by " your meanes, howe He is nowe imparked in Flaunders, betwene Your " Grace, the King my maister, the Duke of Cleves, and Princes of Almayn, " it must manifestly appere, that of necessite He shalbe dryven, without in " maner making of any warre, to yeld to your own wyll and pleasure, and " that with suche conditions, as it shal please You tappoynt unto Hym. " Nowe, Sir, I beseche You to waye this matier wel; and if Ye be soo ferre " entred, that Ye think it may not stande with your honour to use herein any " further advise, then my maister desireth You most hertely to kepe all thise " motions secret to Yourself[1], not shewing it to so many of your Counsaill " as shuld further divulge it; and I doubt not but Your Majestie woll shewe " suche juste correspondence of love and kyndenes to Him, that thus for " very love and zeale towardes You tendereth your honour, that at the least " He may be joyned as a principal contrahent in the leage betwene You and " thEmperour. And howe soever Your Hieghnes be herein affected, I besech " the same to communicate your mynd and determynation, with the state " of your thinges playnly and frankly unto me, that the King, your good " brother, may at the lest perceyve, that Your Majestie loveth Hym, and " trusteth Him, no lesse then ye have just cause." And here you shal pawse, and staye uppon his answer; and if you shal therby perceyve that He is soo farre entred allredy, that there is no remedy, but He woll nedes have it at the Emperours handes, in that cace you shal saye unto Him; " Sir, I am " sory that You arre so farre entred in those matiers with thEmperour, for elles " I had bothe more facile and honorable wayes for Your Majestie to have " com to your desyred end, which by the reason of your so far being deter- " myned with thEmperour, ẏt were folly at this tyme to breake unto Your " Majestie." And soo you shal here desier Hym to pawse uppon his resolute aunswer; and in the meane tyme you shal advertise Us with al diligence of your procedinges. And in cace you shal perceyve, that there is not yet soo farre promises made, but they may be broken, thenne you shal further enter with Hym as hereafter foloweth. " Sir, I shewed Your Hieghnes the last " daye howe the King my maister ys alredy joyned with the Duke of Cleves,

[1] Wiat's letter to the King of the 14th of March from Ghent (Harleian, No. 282. leaf 128.) shows that this desire was not complied with.

" and

" and in maner at a conclusion with the Duke of Saxe, the Counties Palan-
" tynes, the Dukes of Bavyere, the Marques of Brandburge, the Lansgrave
" Van Hesse, the Marques Joachim, and sum other of the Princes of Ger-
" many. If it may like Your Majestie to joyne also with the same in a
" leage defensyve, as they al doo, whereby there shalbe a fast conjunction
" betwene You, the King my maister, and the said Princes, all which thinges
" may be finished within three monethes, it shalbe facile for You to determyne
" of thEmperour at your own wyl. For which waye woll thEmperour thenne
" stert, or howe shall He be hable to stande in termes with Your Hieghnes
" for suche thinges as Ye shall demaunde of Hym? And by this waye Ye
" shall redubbe all thinges passed, and with your greate honour not onely
" recover your own, which shalbe muche better then to receyve it of thEm-
" perours gift, but also Ye shal in maner be assured, God willing, that if He
" wold willfully kyk, and refuse to doo Youe reason, He can never escape
" your handes, but must neades be constrayned to yeld Himself, whether He
" woll or no, to You and your frendes pleasures." And, if the Frenche King shal hereunto aunswere, that by this meane his affayres shuld be stayed and put in ballance, and He not sure, in fyne, if this divise procedeth not soo well as it hath apparance to obteyn his desier, but by force, whereunto He shuld be of mo suretye of any helpe or assistence; to that you may aunswer, that this delaye cannot greatly hynder Hym, being but a matter of three monethes, where by the meanes of his oune counseill He hath allredy kept it in ballance three yeres without fruict or effect. And yet, if He shall followe this our advise and counseyll for three monethes, if his thinges shuld not in that tyme frame to his purpose, bicause He shal not lose that lytle tyme in vayne, Wee be content to remytt unto Him half of the debt behinde of the pencions and salt money. And, if He shuld be dryven uppon this abstinence of three monethes to attempte any force for want of thobteynyng of his desires, you may further saye, that you doubt not but, in cace He shall ernestly followe this our advise, and frankely in al thinges procede with Us, He shall fynde Us soo assured and fast unto Hym, as He could not want a reasonable ayde at our hande, graunting suche reciproque for it, as his oune honour and the mutuel frendeshipp betwene Us shuld require; yea, percace dealing thus frankly with Us, He might fynde moche more frendeship at our hande, thenne you can in certaintye speake of, and peraventure rather then eyther his thinges shuld quayle or steye, as moche as you the last day touched unto Him, which you may speak and set furth for so farre as you declared of your instructions, trusting that you have not yet entered to farre onward in the declaration of them.

them. And yet, though you have not uttered any of thovertures in the same specified, We be content that to encourage and anymate Hym, you shall of yourself gyve Hym an inkeling of the first and second degrees of the same. And, if He woll frankely ensue this our advise, you shall desier Hym to geve you suche resolute aunswere of his determynation therein, as you may with diligence signifie the same unto Us; to thintent We may bothe advertise our confederates of this determyned conjunction, and more fully signifie our own resolution in all thinges to be concluded betwene Us.

Oure pleasure also is, that you shal take your oportunyte declared to the Dolphyn, howe moche Wee love and esteame him, and howe muche We desier to gratifie him, and doo him pleasure, soo We may knowe wherein; requiring him therefore of yourself to tell yow what pleasures of England he hath most fantazie to, whether to horsses, hawkes, grey houndes, houndes, or any other thing bredd here; and you may saye you doubt not, but he shalbe shortely furnished thereof accordingly. Yeven under our Signet at our Palayce of Westminster, the 21st daye of Februarye, in the 31th yere of our Reigne.

DLXV. Norfolk *and* Boner *to* King Henry VIII.

Plesith it Your Majeste to be advertised, that sith my last letters, sent by Fransisko dated the [1] of this moneth, I have had none occasion to wright to Your Majeste, the French Kyng being 7 or 8 leages hens, and his journeys be so uncertayne that skant it is knowen in the mornyng wher He wolbe at nyght.

Yesterday arryved here the Chaunseler, unto whom I sent Hammys this berer, to know when he wold be content I myght come to hym; whose answer was, at any tyme this day when I shuld think best; and so this mornyng I came to hym, and with me my Lord off London. He sent me worde he wold have come to me, but knowing the glory off hym and other gret governours here, I thoght ad captandum benivolenciam best to go to hym; and being withdrawen in to his bed chamber with only my Lord of London and my selff, I made to hym Your Highnes herty recommendacions, with suche other wordes, as I thoght myght best serve for my purpose; wiche wer to long to molest Your Highnes with redyng off. And after I had declared to him theffect of that I beffore shewde to the Kyng here, I dyd not omytt to serche of hym to

[1] This blank probably refers to the despatch in p. 254.

know, what case the Kyng here stode in with thEmperour for Millan, and off what inclynacion they wer to have the same; wich my tale I thynk contynewde a gode halff howre, theffectes wheroff ye shall perceyve by his answers, wich hereafter shall insew, as nere as I can remember them.

Furst, he rendred to Your Majeste his most humble thankes, for that he perceyved by my wordes Your Highnes toke hym to be an honest man, and lovyng to Your Majeste; assewryng me he was your trew servaunt, and that he knew he shuld so best please his master to be, and that he knew also his master cowde nor wold never forget the gret kyndnes Your Highnes had shewde Hym, when He was captyff, and after, when his childerne wer in ostaige; with as gode wordes consernyng Your Majeste, as myght be spokon.

Then he fell in to a mater, wheroff I had not spoken; wich was, of the just title his master hath unto Piemont, Niese, Bresse, and many other peces in Savoye, and stode in that mater a long while, and then said, "ther be of a "gode tyme past capitylacions made betwene thEmperour and my master, "wich on our part shall not be broken; and, if thEmperour can be content "that we may recover those peces, who no man can denye to be my masters "very trew inheritaunce, I think sewerly He woll never enter in to war for "Myllan; for," quod he, "as men growe to be olde, as my master doth begyn "to fall in to yeres, so they wax wise, and woll eschew war, mother of all ill." So that, Syr, asfer as I myght perceyve by his wordes, if they may have the seid Savoye, and thoder peces before named, now in possession of the Duc of Savoye, and the seid Duc to have in recompense the Duchies off Burbon, Aulverne, and, as I remember, Berry; also the Counties off Forrestz[1], Beaureleyse[2], and dyvers other domynions, more worth, as he saith, by 25000 crownys a yere, then all Savoye, they woll make no war for Myllan; wich I skaunt beleve. Also, in declaryng his long tale, and shewing the gret gode shuld come of pease, and the gret love his master bare to Your Majeste, he said sodenly, that he douted not his master wold have Your Highnes a princypall contrahent, when any new treates shuld be with thEmperour; and so sodenly made, as he wold call in agayne that worde "contrahent," and said, "comprised as one of his most speciall frendes off all others"; saying also, "if thEmperour, the Kyng your master, and the Kyng here, be sewerly knytt "to gyders, we shalbe sewer never to have war."

Fro those maters he fell to answer the 2 articles wich I had before declared to the Kyng here; the one consernyng thEmperours wordes to Wiott of the devisions intended of his domynions, and thoder of ingratytude:

[1] Forez. [2] Beaujolais.

unto

unto both wich articles I thoght he spake very coldly, as a man rather yeven to paceffie displesures, then to augment them; saying, as to the article of devision of dominions, he had not herd theroff, and asto thoder of ingratytude, he said he thoght neyther Your Majeste nor his master wold knowlege any superiour. "But," quod he, "gret Princes somtymes speke wordes sodenly, "wheroff after they be sory, and the part of a gode Imbassitour is to make "the best of Princes wordes spoken to them." Wheronto I answerd, the Kynges Imbassitour cowde no les do, then to advertyse Your Highnes theroff, for they wer spoken to that intent. But, notwithstanding that I dyd agravate the wordes, as sore as I cowde, yet I perceyved he was not gretly bent to make moche of them; of trouth usyng his wordes of a very honest fasion towardes Your Highnes.

After this, when I perceyved he was yeven all to pease, and that by his wordes Millan shuld not be occasion of a new breche, thogh I dyd not beleve the same; "What do ye think then," quod I, "if ye shall not have Millan, who shall have it? or woll thEmperour kepe it still for Hym selff?" He said he cowde not tell, "but," quod he, "som think thEmperour woll yeve it to his "brothir, som say the Pope woll bargayne for it, and som say that Don Loyse "of Portugale shall have it, and som say it shalbe devyded in to dyvers "peces; but sewerly, how it shall go, I know not." "Well," quod I with a mery countenance, "the havyng of it by any other then your selffes shalbe "unplesaunt to you." And this was theffect of our commynicasions, my Lord of London being present, whom I have desired to put his hande hereunto[1], because he was present at all these conferensis.

Fynally, Syr, under Your Hyghnes correction, I think the les ye do make the French Imbassitour prevy of that Ye wold have wroght here, and that your owne Imbassitour, that shalbe resyaunt here, may labour the same with the Kyng here, your affaires shall procede moche the better; for I know sewerly he, that is there, is holy for the Constable, who holy rewleth all here, and by hym all papistycall fasions maynteyned, and hath suche auctorite, that, who so ever doth work agaynst hym, doth litle prevayle.

And, Sir, for asmoche as yet I can perceyve, it shall not be convenyent for me to opon any thing consernyng the renonciasion of the pension; I intende not to do any thing therin, onles I shall fynde the French Kyng of a nother sort agaynst the Imperour, then I feare I shall do, or that Your Highnes shall otherwise commande me. To morow they say the Kyng wolbe here, but ther is no sewerte theroff. The day after He doth come, I shall speke with

[1] The despatch is wholly written by Norfolk.

Hym, and then dout not to have answer of all suche thynges as I have spoken to Hym of. If I shall perceyve his inclynacion be not bent agaynst thEmperour, then I entende to take my leve. Notwithstondyng, of what sort so ever I shall fynde Hym, I woll remayne here unto the tyme I shall have answer of my letters sent by Fransisko. Praying Allmighte God to have Your Majeste in his most blyssed tuicion. Fro Abevile, the 21 of Februarij, at 7 at nyght.

Your most humble servantes, and subjectes,
(*Signed*) T. NORFOLK.
EDMOND BONER.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kynges Majeste.

DLXVI. NORFOLK *to* CRUMWELL.[1]

MY veray gode Lord. This shalbe to advertise you, that this present houre Mr Walope is come hither in post, for whom I sent, to thentent he myght be present, when I shuld spek next with the Kyng. Sewerly I do no thyng beleve, that the Frenche Kyng wolbe broght in to enemyte with thEmperour, the Constable is so moche his frend, and every man is so wery of the war and so moche gevon unto plesures and ease. The same nyght I spake with the Kyng at dOrlaunse, a post was dispeached unto thEmperour; and yesterday came a jantleman of thEmperours to the Kyng to Hedyn in post, and talked with Hym nere 2 howrys, as I am informed. I beleve it was consernyng my wordes spoken to the Kyng the Monday before. My poure opinion is, that the Kynges Majeste shuld be well ware, how He doth speke any thyng agaynst the Constable to thEmbassitour of Fraunce there. The Quene of Navare wold in any wise the Kyng shuld use the seid Constable with plesaunt wordes, and yet sewerly of all men She hateth hym. If men may be trusted by wordes, these men do meane well towardes the Kynges Highnes. And now shortly shalbe sene, what ende shalbe taken betwene these 2 Princes. Faire wordes cost litle; I meane towardes the Constable, who being irrytated may do more hurt at this tyme before the conclusion of these maters, then ever I trust it shalbe in his poure to do after. I know my masters hert so frank, that it causith me to wright thus moche. The Chaunseler sayd this day that on his fayth he never saw my Lord of London, but that he used thoffice of a trew wise honest man. I am no more affrayde, that we shall

[1] Holograph.

have

have war with these men, then I am to drynk when I am a thirst: but I am moche affrayde thEmperour and they woll kepe better pease, then I wold they dyd. And thus most hertly fare ye well. Fro Abevyle, the 21 of Februarij.

Yours assewredly,
T. Norfolk.

(*Superscribed*)
To my veray gode Lorde, my Lorde Pryve Seale.

DLXVII. Wotton *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Hit may please Your Highnesse to be advertysed, that having taken leave of Your Grace upon Sonedaye the 25th of January; and the morow after, having receyved suche letters and instructions as wer apoyntidde for me, with the plate sente to the Chawncelor Ghogreve, the nexte daye, being the 27th of the said moneth, I departidde from London, and upon Moneday the 9th day of Februarye arryved at Cleves. And perceyving that the Duke was not there, I requyred to have accesse to the Duchesse; and so saluting her from Your Highnesse and the Queenes Grace, I delyvered her the Queenes letter. And she having redde hit, and shewing greate joye to heere from Your Highnesse and the Queenes Grace, I shewyd her that I was sente to the Duke her sonne with letters and other commission; and forasmuche as I herde that he was not at Cleves, where I hoped to have fownde hym, I desyred Her Grace to shewe me, where I shuld have hym. She answeridde me that he was departidde from thence abowte 3 wekes passed, and ridden up to the cowntrey of Juliers, and from thence to Padebourne; where her sonne yn lawe th'Electour of Saxe and the said Duke her sonne hadde apoyntidde to meete togither the 4th day of February. Wherunto I sayde that I thought to have comme tyme yn nough to have waytidde upon the Duke thither; but, seing he was gone all redye, I entendidde to folowe hym thither as faste as I cowde, trusting to fynde theym there yet to gither. She answeridde me, that she rekenidde they wer departidde thenne all redye. "I wolde be sory," quod I, "hit wer so; for I have letters, not onely to the Duke, but also to "th'Electour of Saxe and the Landgrave of Hesse." "As for the Landgrave," sayde the Duchesse, "I suppose he hath not ben there. And, albeit I canne not "certeynely affirme that they be allredy departidde from Padebourne, yet I

---

[1] Holograph.

"sureyle

" surelye beleve they be; and yn cace they be not, yet canne I not thinke " but that they will be departidde, before yow comme thither, for it is 5 dayes " journeyes hence." " Seing," quod I, " that Your Grace dothe not knowe of " certeyntie that they be departidde, I will make all the haste thither that I " canne; for greate Prynces, that meete but sildome, when they doo meete, " often tymes canne not so soone departe asondre, as they pourpose before " to do." There stoode by at this communicacion 3 of the Cownsel, of the whiche the Hovemester Loe sayde unto me, that the Chawncelor Olisleger hadde verye late receyved a letter from the Duke, and that yf I wolde ryde the nexte daye to Wesell, where the said Olisleger dwellithe, I might peraventure have more certeyntie of this mater by hym. And, according to his cownsell, so I didde. The said Olisleger shewidde me lykewyse, that he thoughte surelye they wer departidde, but yet he cowde not saye hit for a certeyntye. " Then will I thither," quod I, " as faste as I canne, trusting yet " to fynde theym there." " Yow shall," quod he, " but leese your labor; for " I perceyve verye well that the Duke my maister will be yn his Cowntye of " Ravenspurgh, before yow canne comme thither: and therfore, yf yow will " tarye a daye or two heere, I will keepe yow companye, and be your guyde " to the Duke my maister; and so will I advyse yow to doo, for yow enter now " ynto a verye rude and ylle cowntrey to travaile yn." " How be it," sayde I, " that I wolde be right gladde of your compenye, and specyallye yn suche a " cowntrey as yow speak of, yet, yf yow be not assuridde that they be all " redye departidde, then will I not tarye heere, but ryde thitherwarde as faste " as I canne." " Yow maye so do for your pleasur," quod he, " but yow shall " fynde my wordes true." Neverthelesse the morowe after, being Asshe Wedensdaye, I departidde thence and rode to Rekelinghowsen, and the nexte daye to Hamme, 2 greate journeys, and nothing plaisaunt, for the fowle weyes and greate stormes of rayne hayle and wynde, wherof we had greate plentye all that weye. At Hamme I mette with certeyn of the Chawncelor Ghogreves servantes, who shewidde me that theyr maister leye that night at the Drossart of Hammes howse, halfe a myle owte of the towne; and that he wold be at Hamme the morowe after, by 8 of the clocke yn the mornyng. I was right gladde therof, knowing that of hym I shulde lerne the truthe, whether the Prynces wer departidde or no. The nexte daye being Frydaye, by 8 of the clocke the Chawncelor Ghogreve camme to me, to whome I delyveridde Your Highnesse moste honorable letters, and shewidde hym that I hadde also a present that Your Highnesse didde sende hym, the whiche for to make more haste I had lefte at Cleves, but as soone as the Duke shuld comme either to Cleves or to Duisseldorpe, I wolde ther delyver it hym. The said Chawncelor

Chawncelor rejoyced muche that Your Highnesse wolde vouchesafe to wryte to hym; and as for the present, what so ever it wer, (for I have not yet shewidde hym, nor entende not to shewe hym what it is, tyll I delyver hit hym) he saide hit was more then he hadd deservidde: but for this letter that Your Highnesse didde vouchesafe so gentillye to wryte to hym, and the present Yow didde sende hym, he was bownde, and ever wold be redye, to do Your Highnesse all service, that yn his powre shuld lye to do. Of hym I lerned that the Prynces wer departidde from Padebourne, from whence the said Chawncelour streyt camme; and that the last daye of theyr meting was Shrofetuesdaye the 10th day of February; and that upon Asshewedensdaye, by tymes, th'Electour tooke his journey towardes Cassel to the Landgrave of Hesse, and the Duke of Cleves was ridden ynto his Cowntey of Ravenspurgh, to the chief towne of the said Cowntye callyd Bylevelt, to take possession of the said Cowntye, and wolde retourne by the Cowntye of Marche and take possession therof, and so retourne to Duisseldorpe. Of hym I lernidde also that the Landgrave was not at Padebourne, nor no other Prynce of reputacion; but there wer th'Electours yonger brother, and Duke Ernest of Bruynswyke, who is of howseholde and attendithe dayelye upon the said Electour. The daye that I hadde this communicacion with the Chawncelour Ghogreve was Frydaye the 13th of February, at the towne of Hamme, and then was I 2 dayes journey a this syde Paderbourne, so that hit shuld have ben Satyrdaye, the morowe after, er I cowde have comme thither; and the Prynces had concludid the Tuesdaye before, and departid the Wedensdaye morening, so that I must have comme fourthe 4 dayes sooner, yf I shulde have fownde theym togither. Yet made I suche speede, for all the carriage of the plate, that, where as the Dukes Embassadours and Gentilmenne Clevois departidde from Greenewiche homewarde upon Monedaye the 19th daye of January, and I departid from London the Tuesdaye seven night after, they arryved at Cleves Frydaye the 6th daye of Februarye, and I arryved there the Monedaye folowing, being the 9th daye of Februarye. And of all the companeye, that waytidde upon the Queenes Grace from hence ynto Englande, I was the firste that camme to the Duke agayne. Seing then that the meting of these 2 Prynces was thus dissolvid before my comming, and that the Landgrave was not there at all, having no charge to folowe enye further the said Electour, I tooke my journey towardes the Duke of Cleves, who, as I had lernidde of the said Chawncelor Ghogreve, hadde pourposidde to be the 14th daye of February at his towne of Lippe. But the weyes wer so fowle and overflowne with water, that he cowde not that daye passe thourough, but the morowe after he camme to Lippe yn the afternoone, and wente streyt to Cownsell, and so contynuyd

tyll

tyll supper tyme, so that before I cowde have no accesse to hym. But the Duke, heering of my being there, and that I desyred to speake with hym, sente for me to suppe with hym. And so having salutidde hym from Your Highnesse and the Queenes Grace, I delyverid hym Your Highnesse and the Queenes moste honorable letters. The whiche the Duke having redde, and diligentlye enquyridde of Your Highnesse and the Queenes welfare and prosperous estate, was right gladde to heere that al was so well, and that God had brought all thinges hitherto to passe to the contentacion of Your Highnesse mynde; and sayde, that I must nedis be welcomme to hym for dyvers cawses, and emonge other, forbicause that of those, that wente ynto England with the Queene his suster, I was the firste that he hadde spoken with. And forbicause it was then late, and everye bodye redye to go to supper, he desyred me to differre the declaracion of my credence unto hym, tyll the nexte day. Wherunto I sayde I wolde gladdelye tarye His Gracis leysur.

The morow after I declarid theffect of myne instructions unto hym: wherunto he cawsidde answer to be made by the Provest Vlatten, one of his Cownsell; who sayde that his Embassadour, that shuld go ynto England, had his charge and instructions, and was all redye departyd, or elis redye to departe. And as for me, he sayde, that how be it, that whome so ever Your Highnesse had sente to hym, shulde have ben welcomme to hym, yet Your Highnesse cowde have sent none unto hym that shuld have ben better welcomme, shewyng certeyn cawses why, suche as seemyd more to procede of a loving affectyon and mynde towardes me, then of a true judgement. And the Duke thought hym selfe muche bownden to Your Highnesse, that was ever so redye to do everye thinge that Your Highnesse thought might tende to his commodite and advancement of his affaires. And as for th'articles of late conceyved yn England and delyverid to the Steward Hoghesteyn and the Chawncelour Olisleger, he sayde he had not as yet seene theym, nor hadde no communicacion with the sayd Hogesteyn or Olisleger of theym, for neither of bothe hadde yet ben with hym, and therfor he cowde make no further answer therunto at that tyme; but, in cace the said Olisleger camme that daye, or the morowe after, to meete hym at Soste, as I hadde tolde the Duke he wolde do, then peraventure I might have a further answer of hym: how be it, Your Highnesse shuld be assuridde that enye thinge that wer reasonable, he wolde condescende unto. This was th'effecte of his first answer; as hit seemyd to me reasonable yn nough. That selfe daye he rode to Soste, and I folowidde thither, where he taryed all the nexte daye. But Olisleger, contrarye to his promisse made unto me, camme not thither, by lykelihode forbicause of the greate

greate raynes and stormes that hadde ben 3 or 4 dayes before. The Duke, perceyving that Olisleger was not comme, sayde to me, that he must go from thence to Hamme, and from Hamme to certeyn other townes of the Cowntey of Marche, to take possession of the sayd Cowntye; and that hit shuld be paynefull and uneasye for me to folowe hym all that weye, wher sumtymes wold be verye strayte lodging bothe for horse and manne. Wherfore he advysed me to ryde before to Duisseldorpe, and to tarye hym there; and he entendidde to be there withyn 6 or 7 dayes after, and there he shuld have the sayd Hogesteyn and Olisleger, and other of the chief of his Cownsell. Me thought the Duke spake verye well, and I was contente to folowe his mynde, and so the nexte daye, being Wedensdaye the 18th daye of this moneth, the Duke tooke his journey towardes Hamme, and I towardes Duisseldorpe. All the whyle the Duke was at Lippe, and at Soste, I dyned and suppidde with hym: and, perceyving that he sayde nothing to me of the maters, for the whiche they hadde mette at Padebourne, nor yet what newes a propre felowe of his Chawncerye, that was even then comme from his Embassador by the Frenche Kinge, had brought hym, the laste daye that I was with hym at Soste I sayde unto hym, "Syr, I do entend withyn these 2 or 3 dayes, as soone as I "shall have enye leysur, to wryte to the Kinge my maister. If there be anye "newes that yow thinke meete for his Highnesse to knowe, if it will please "yow to wryte your self, I will see your letters conveyed; or yf yow have "no leysur, yf yow will telle me enye thinge, I will wryte hit to His "Highnesse." The Duke then made me answer, that he had at that tyme no newes meete to be sente to Your Highnesse. But that selfe daye yn the evening, when I wolde have taken leave of hym, forbicause that the morowe after I shulde departe from hym, he callyd the Provest Vlatten unto hym; who, commaundidde by hym, sayde unto me, that where the Duke perceyved that I wold wryte shortelye to Your Majestye, the Duke prayed me to make to Yow his moste hertye and humble commendacions, and to the Queenes Grace lykewyse; and sayde, that the Duke durste not wryte to Your Highnesse at this tyme, forbicause that of late certeyn of his messaigers, that caryed his letters, were taken yn Brabant, and wer yet yn pryson, wheryn he sayde th'Emperour hadde offendid jus gentium. And where as th'Electour and he hadde ben yn communicacion togither at Padebourne, he shewidde me that there was nothing done nor spoken of betwixte theym, but that shulde redounde to the commoditie and commen weale of all Germanye, nor shulde be nothing prejudiciall nor to enye hindraunce of Your Highnesse: and, how be it there wer no articles concludidde nor sealidde betwixte theym, yet wer they departidde so freendelye and lovinglye, that yn case the Duke shuld have

 neede

neede of enye helpe of th'Electour, he doubtidde not but to fynde hym his assuridde frende, as the Duke sayde he wolde not fayle to be to thElectour, yn lyke case. When he hadde thus sayde, I askidde hym, whether the messaigiers that wer emprysonidde, wer sente with letters ynto England. He answeridde, no; but they caryed the Dukes letters to the townes of Brabant, suche as the Duke wolde, and knewe well shulde, comme to th'Emperours handes; and they conteyned nothing but first a congratulacion of thEmperours saufe arryvall ynto Brabant, and a declaracion not onelye of the good wille, that the Duke bearithe to thEmperour, but also of the greate desyre that the Duke hathe, that the controversye betwixte thEmperour and hym for Geldres might be endidde by the lawe, or enye other reasonable weye: and therfor desyred the said townes of Brabant to be a meane and intercessours to th'Emperour, that He wolde attempte no force nor violence againste the Duke, but to lette the mater take an ende by summe reasonable and lawfull weye, for to eschewe and avoyde the manifolde ynconvenientes and dammaiges, that might redounde, bothe to the Dukes cowntreys, and to Brabant, yn cace th'Emperour wolde nedis preferre strenghthe and warre to equite and justice. Wherunto I sayde I wolde gladdelye advertyse Your Highnesse of all these thinges; and thus tooke my leave, and the morowe after tooke my journeye towardes Duisseldorpe, where I truste shortelye to have a further answer concerning my principall mater. And thus I beseche Jesu longe to preserve Your royall estate, to the glorye of His name, and the prosperite of England. Written at Duisseldorpe, the 22th daye of February, anno 1539.[1]

Your Highnesse moste bownden Servant
and humble subject,
NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestye.

---

[1] Of the same date is a holograph letter from Wotton to Crumwell containing the following passages:

"And forasmuche as myne instructions partelie concernidde thElectour of Saxe and the "Landgrave, and that also certeyn merchant menne of London delyveridde me a letter, directidde "to the said Electour and Landgrave, concerning thEnglishe shippe spoyled by the Duke of "Meckelburgh, hit may please your Lordshippe to lette me knowe what the Kinges Grace "pleasur is, I shall do further theryn."

"Where as I arryved at Cleves upon Monedaye the 9th daye of Februarye, the Dukes Embassa- "dours and gentilmenne Clevois camme thither the Frydaye before, and the Satyrdaye camme "thither Duke Philippe of Baviere, that cam owte of England, and taryed there the Sonnedaye, "and was yet there the Monedaye, when I camme thither, but he departidde that selfe daye yn "the eveninge, so that I neither sawe hym nor spake with hym. The Duchesse made hym good "cheere, and he commendidde highlye unto her his entertaynement yn England. He landidde "at Horderwyke yn Geldreland."

"Yn

DLXVIII. NORFOLK *and* WALLOP *to* KING HENRY VIII.

MAY it please Your Majeste to be advertised that this mornyng arryved here Fransisko with Your Highnes letters of the 21 of this moneth; and havyng red and dyvers tymes perused the hole contentes of the same, this day after dyner I wente to the Kyng, conducted by Loys Mons^r^ de Nevers. And, forasmoche as I knewe my Lord of London shuld not be acceptable to the Kyng here, I caused hym to take his leve in the utter chamber, Who used hym with gode wordes, as I shall shew Your Highnes at my retourne. Then He went in to his bed chamber, takyng me and M^r^ Walope with Hym, wher I used me in suche sort, in declaryng theffectes of a gret part of Your Majestes last letters sent to me, that I dout not Ye wolbe right well content therwith, when I shall have shewde the hole to Your Highnes, wiche shalbe with as convenient diligence as I can make; for in no wise He woll suffer me to tary here any lenger, notwithstondyng that ther laked none offers of my part. And to advertyse Your Majeste of part of theffectes of that I have herd this day, the Kyng here hath playnle shewde to me He woll in no wyse brek with thEmperour, onles He do not observe suche promessis as He hath made to Hym. And, because I perseyved Hym to be resolute in that opinion, I thoght not convenient to speke any worde consernyng the renonsiacion of any part of the pension, nor have not towched any worde consernyng the same; not dowtyng,

---

"Yn the communicacion that I had with the Chawncelor Ghogreve at Hamme, I sayde unto "hym I doubte not but that thElectour and the Duke have now made summe strayte and sure "leage betwixte theym to helpe eche other yn case they have neede. The Chawncelor sayde that "they had made no suche leage, howbeit they were departidde so greate frendis, that they wer as "well assuridde one of thother, as though they had concludidde a leage betwixte theym: and "that the greatist parte of the maters treatidde at theyr meetinge was, to fynde the meanes to "agree certeyn Prynces of Germanye that wer at variaunce; for they rekenidde that, yf the "Princes of Germanye wer not at debate betwixte theym selfes, thEmperour wolde not lightelye "attempte to invade enye one of theym, that wer redye and offeridde hym selfe to stande to "the lawe. I then sayde that I hadde herde that the Cardynall of Mentz had ben with the "Landgrave of Hesse at Cassell. The Chawncelor answeridde, that if he had not ben there, he "shuld shortelye be there, for the Landgrave didde ernestely labour to bringe the saide Cardynall "and thElectour of Saxe agreyd. I askidde then the said Chawncelour, and afterwardes the Duke "hym selfe, whether it wer true that was rapportidde, that the Marquis Electour of Brandeburgh "hadde receyved the Gospell. They answeridde me bothe, that it was true with owte doubte. "And when I askidde, whether he wer receyved or labouridde to enter ynto the leage of the "Protestantes, hit was answeridde, that they hadde no certeyn knowledge therof. The said "Chawncelor shewid me also then, that George Skink, Governour of Frizeland for thEmperour, "was departidde this worlde."

when I shalbe arreyved there, Your Majeste wilbe content therwith; for sewerly the tyme as yet doth not serve to speke therof. Notwithstondyng, if ther be trouth in the Kyng here, as I trust ther is, He is and ever wolbe Your Majestes most assewred frend.

Fynally, most humble I beseche Your Highnes not to be myscontent with this my retourne, for I cowde none other wise do, onles I shuld have displesed here, being sore pressed by the Kyng here so to do; wich Mr Walope knowith aswell as I, for he was present at all our conferences, and therfor I have desired hym to put his hande to this letter.[1] Also, Sir, I have had this day a gode tyme with the Qwene of Navare and Madam dEstampes both to gyders, and have so handled them, that I trust some gode effect shall come theroff. Besechyng the blessed Trynete to have Your Majeste in His most assewred tuicion. Scribled at Abevile, the 23 day of Februarij, at 6 at nyght.

Your most humble servantes and subjectes,

(*Signed*) T. Norfolk.
John Wallop.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kynges Majeste.

DLXIX. Crumwell *to* Wallop.[2]

Mr Wallop. After my right hartie commendations. These shalbe to signifye, that the Kinges Majestie hathe harde the reaporte and relation of my Lorde of Norfolk, and also seen your letters of the 27 daye of Februarye[3], wrytten to the same, conteynyng suche discourse and conference, as, sithens his departure, you have had with the Qwene of Navarre. And, where the said Qwene seamethe to thinke that the Frenche King ys soo bent to growe to an ende with thEmperour, as He woll in no wise breke with the same, onles He shuld offre Him to unreasonable conditions; the Kinges Majesties pleasure is, that you shall take occasion to speake with the said Qwene, and that you shall to the same saye, as uppon advertisement receyved from my Lorde of Norfolk uppon the signification of your last conferens with Her, that my said Lorde of Norfolk dothe most hertely thanke Her for all her greate gentlenes, and adviseth Her that the Kinges Majestie taketh and reputeth Her

---

[1] It is wholly written by Norfolk.
[2] Indorsed "The mynute of my L. P. S. lre to Mr Wallop. 2 M cij."
[3] Not preserved.

as

as his most perfyt and assured frend, and woll not fayle soo to impresse the state of her thinges on His Graces rememberance, as, if ever tyme and oportunytie serve Him, She shall well perceyve that His Grace woll not put this her good affection and frendshipp towardes Him in oblivion. And thoughe thEmperour be nowe hieghe, and maye for a tyme woorke thinges to his commodyte, yet her wisdom knoweth, that He is but a man and a mortall, as other be; yea, and maye percase hereafter, even whenne He shall thinke Himself most assured of his estate, and highest, fynde that the world ys but slipper, and woll sumtyme have his turnes: her wisdom must take patyens, and lyve in hope, tyll tyme shall woorke summe good occasion to her commodyte. And, as for His Hieghnes parte, He dothe in no wise envye the Emperours felycyte, but His Grace ys rather sorye, that the said Emperour seameth to have suche an appetyte, as He careth not whose thinges He have, or howe, or by what meane, He get them, or what practises He use in the world, soo He maye have his oune will and desyres. Which ordynate mynde is to be considered in tyme, specially whenne it bringeth furth with yt a fantazie that He shuld be pereles, which must neades partely appere by his woordes to M^r^ Wyat, thoughe they be never soo gently interpretated. This onely thing, you maye saye, moveth the Kinges Majestie, that He sethe thEmperour grate so moche uppon his good brother the Frenche King, and to take so moche advauntage of Him, as He dothe. For His Grace well seeth that the taking of Millain, by investiture, is not onely the dyrecte and open waye to make the Duke of Orleaunce thEmperours vassall and subgiet, and soo a straunger to Fraunce; but also the very meane to make hereafter dissentyon betwene hym and the Dolphin his brother, or at the lest to engendre busynes betwene theyr posterities, and soo consequently greate daunger trouble and perill to the hole realme of Fraunce. This His Majestie well noteth; and seing twoo Princes, but yet of twoo dyvers natured, thus traffiking together, lamenteth to see his dere frende thus strayned and wrought by meanes to the others pleasure. And this point His Grace wold also you shuld touche, and inculce also with the Dolphin, as your wisdom shal thinke convenient, whenne tyme and good occasion shal serve you. And His Grace desireth youe to reasorte nowe and thenne bothe to the Quene of Navarre, and also to Madame dEstampes, that you maye the better lern the certaynte of thoccurrauntes; for whose names you shall herein enclosed receyve a ciphre.[1]

Furthermore His Majesties pleasure is, that you shal take your oportunyte for accesse to the Frenche Kinges oune presence, and after

[1] Not found.

His

His Graces most hertie commendations, with lyke thankes for thentier love and zeale, which, by the relation of my Lord of Norfolk, yt appereth He bereth in his harte to His Hieghnes, the semblable whereof He may be assured to fynde again on His Graces behalf, you shall saye that His Grace hathe been lately enformed, that, whenne thEmperour was at Parris, He shuld make a request for ayde to be ministred unto Him against the Duke of Gheldres; whereunto yt shuld be aunswered by the Frenche King Himself, that, onles the Kinges Majestie shuld assist the said Duke, He wold geve no ayde against him, but in that cace of His Hieghnes ayde to thone, He wold not fayle tassist and ayde thother. And, albeit His Majestie cannot in any wise think, that the Frenche King wold make any suche answere or determynation, yet His Hieghnes thought convenient, bothe most hertely to desier and pray Him to signifye frankly unto Him, whether any suche motion and answere hathe been in dede made, and also to advertise Him, that, if His Hieghnes mynded any suche matyer, He might justely doo yt without offence of the leages and treatyes betwene His Grace and thEmperour; for they extende no further, but to suche thinges, as eyther Prince had thenne in theyr possessions at the making of the same, whereof Gheldres is no portion. Wherefore, lyke as His Majestie verely trusteth, that bothe He woll forbeare to geve thEmperour any suche ayde, whatsoever shuld happen; specially, seing yt shuld be geven against him who may percase stande Himself, or his posteryte hereafter, in some greate steade; even so He woll not onely advertise Him the playnes of this matier, but also frendely ponder and waye, what it shalbe mete for His Majestie of congruence to doo for the said Duke, having His Grace maryed his suster, if thEmperour shuld attempte to wynne Gheldres by force, thother offering unto him most reasonable offres and meanes for the tryall and declaration of his title to the same. And what aunswere He shal make hereunto, the Kinges Majestie desireth you to advertise with dyligence.

You shall also undrestande, that Torre[1] is imprisoned in Flaunders, thoccasion whereof His Grace knoweth not. Nevertheles his pleasure is that, seing he hath served the Frenche King, you shal of yourself labour his delyveraunce at that hande, and get him there, if you can, for the tyme and better framyng of your purpose, restored to his rome and place accordingly.

Sythens the wryting of this letter hitherto the Kinges pleasure is, that at your entre with the Frenche King touching the matier of Gheldres, you shal geve Him thankes, for that the Kinges Majestie hathe herd that He shuld denye thEmperour ayde against the Duke of Gheldres; nevertheles His

[1] See Acts of Privy Council, Vol. VII. p. 96.

Majestie

Majestie hathe been also advertised from a good mouth, that, at suche tyme as this demaunde was made, He shuld make his aunswere condycyonel; the truthe whereof His Grace muche desireth to knowe, and soo furth as before.

Furthermore, where as my Lorde of Norfolk hath brought no certain aunswere of the Frenche Kinges advise touching thEmperours woordes uppon the terme "ingratitude;" the Kinges Majestie desireth you, at this conference with the said Frenche King, on His Graces behalf, to saye unto Him that, forasmuche as my Lord of Norfolk hath brought no certain aunswere of his advise touching that matier, being oone of the principal causyes of his legation, and that the woordes here delyvered by his Ambassadour, uppon the return of my said Lord of Norfolk, concernyng the same thing, be yet of suche sorte (as His Highnes takith them), as canne admyt no good interpretation; His Majestie, knowing how muche this affaire toucheth not only Himself, whose most noble progenitours have ever worn a close Crown, and never knowleged any superiour, neyther King nor Emperour, but also how muche it toucheth his good brother, and al other Kinges and Princes, cannot soo passe it over in a clowde, but most ernestly desireth his good brother aforsaid, Whom He most entyerly loveth, and in Whom He hath a speciall trust and confydens, depely to waye it with Him, and frankly and playnely to signifye his advise, what were mete to be aunswerd in it. For undoubtedly the woordes sounde soo yvel, that His Majestie thinketh it not mete they shuld be left unanswered. And what his aunswere shalbe hercunto, His Majestie prayeth you also wel to observe, and by the next tadvertise Him accordingly. Thus fare you hertely well. From London, the second of Marche.

DLXX. Wotton *to* Crumwell.[1]

Hit may please Your Lordeshippe to be advertysed, that the 28 daye of February I receyved your Lordeshippes letter of the 15 of the same, with the Kinges most honorable letters to the Dukes Grace, and the treatye ratifyed by the Kynges Greate Seale.[2] And the said letters and treatye being delyveridd,

[1] Holograph.

[2] This treaty does not appear to be printed; nor is there any trace of Crumwell's letter to Wotton, or of Henry's to the Duke of Cleves.

the

the Duke didde first reede his letters alone; and by the copye of the said letter sent to me, I might well perceyve that when he camme to that poynte that thEmperour wold not heere the Kinges Highnesse intercession for the said Duke, but that the Duke shuld prepare for all daungers, he musidde muche at hit, and was verye longe a readinge of hit, and with a verye sadde countenaunce. And after that he hadde redde the letter, and delyvered hit to the Chawncelour to reede, I was desyred to departe to an other place for a whyle, and so was I a longe whyle kepte owte from theym, longer than at enye tyme, for what mater so ever I camme to hym, before this tyme. And as I suppose the same wer hevye tidinges to theym, for I have well perceyved, as well by summe of the Cownsell as other gentilmenne heere, that the Duke and all the cowntrye was yn greate hope, that the Kinges Highnesse intercession shuld have ben otherwyse regardidde of th'Emperour. And as well at my laste comminge to Cleves, as also now, as soone as it was herde that there wer letters comme owte of England, dyvers gentilmenne, but not of the Cownsell, have ben yn hande withe me to knowe what answer the Kinges Highnesse hath hadde of thEmperour; to whome hitherto I have made no directe answer at all. And after the Cownsell had longe consultidde to gither upon the said letters, yet cowde I have then no answer; but the 5 daye of this monethe beinge sent for, the Duke hath delyveridde me a letter to the Kinges Majestye, and also an other to his Embassadour yn England; by the whiche he saithe the Kinges Grace shall perceyve his mynde; and the Duke thinkithe that the article last sente to hym might be conceyved in other wordes of lyke importance and lesse daunger to hym, as he hathe written further to his saide Embassadour, and saithe that he canne make me no other directe answer, tyll he heere from his Embassadour agayne.

There is a sayeng heere abrode that the Duke hath hadde communicacion with th'Electour his brother, for the mariaige of his suster the Ladye Amelye[1], as it seemithe, to the said Electours yonger brother. How be it, neither the Duke nor eynye of his Cownsell hathe yet spoken enye thing therof to me. But if hit be so, Harstus the Dukes Embassdour yn England, who was emonge theym at Padeburne, by lykelyhode dothe knowe hit; and yf he be askidde of hit, I reken he will telle what he knowithe. The menne of the cowntrey heere bye harnesse and wepons apace, and the Duke hathe a fewe lantzknechtes, summe lyeng yn the cowntrey of Juliers, and summe yn the cowntrey of Berghe. They be altogither 3 enseignes, and all overlenders.

---

[1] Amelia was the third daughter of John III. Duke of Cleves, and died unmarried. She is omitted in most genealogies.

The

The 6 Electours have promysed the Duke to laboure to thEmperour, that He take the lawe againste the Duke, and use no force nor violence against hym, leste all Germany thereby be brought yn trubble. And as the Duke saithe, the Kynge Ferdynande Hym selfe hathe promysed to advyse thEmperour so to do; but yet the Duke seemithe to have no verye greate confidence yn the said Kinge Ferdinand, forbicause that He, now commyng downe ynto Brabant, wolde rather ryde a goode weye abowte, then cumme thourough the Dukes dominions, which was his right and beste way. The Duke hathe sente another Embassadour, one Doctor Bourne, to thEmperour to requyre thinvestiture of Geldres of Hym, the whiche hath also ben requyred before this, but not sendis thEmperour was withyn the lymites of thEmpyre. They mislyke not heere, that thEmperour hath not streight sente hym home agayne, but sufferith hym yet to tarye there.

Also I perceyve by certayne of my frendes letters, that your Lordshippe, contynuing your accustumidde singuler good will and favour towardes me, hathe obteyned of the Kinges Highnesse, not onelye my byll assigned for the remission of the first fruytes of thArchedeaconrye of Gloucester, but also my diettes augmentidde to 4 nobles a daye, by lyke byll assigned; for the whiche I moste hertylye thanke your Lordshippe[1], prayeng Jesu longe to preserve yow yn helthe, honour and prosperite. Written at Duisseldorpe, the 6[2] daye of Marche, anno 1539.

To Your Lordshippe moste bownden,

NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable and my singuler good Lorde,
My Lorde Pryvye Seale.

---

[1] On the same day Wotton wrote to Wriothesley, thanking him also for his kindness on these points.

[2] Wotton on the next day wrote a despatch to the King, informing Him that the Duke of Cleves, before coming to Dusseldorff, had taken possession of his countries of Ravensberg and Marck; that the Duke declined giving further answer as to the matters which passed at Lippe, until he should hear again from his Ambassador in England; and directed Wotton to follow him to Cleves.

DLXXI. CRUMWELL *to* WALLOP.[1]

M^R^ WALLOP, After my right hartie commendations. Where the Kinges Majestie hath receyved certain advertisementes from a very good place, which His Majestie thinketh dothe muche touche his good brother the Frenche King, and that it were very expedyent He had knowlege of the same, His Hieghnes hathe thought convenyent to write the same unto you, to thintent you may declare them to the Quene of Navarre, which His Hieghnes wold you shuld doo at your first oportunyte. The particulers be thesse. First, His Majestie ys advised that the Constable and Cardinal of Lorrein shal, at their cummyng in to Flaundres, rather be entertayned with chere to shewe an apparaunce of amyte, thenne growe to any conclusion of thinges according to the French Kinges desier. Seconde, yt is advertised howe the Legate, for Farneze, by his governer Marsselles, dyd move the Frenche Kyng lately, by the Bishop of Roomez commaundement, to make difficultie a while in his conclusion betwene Him and the Emperour; saying that the necessite of thEmperour shuld thereby cause Him to have what He wold desier: whereunto the Frenche King shuld aunswere that, if thEmperour wold lyve, as He dothe, in peaxe and frendeshipp, He wold doo his best allwaye to shewe lyke correspondence; but, if He wold treate any ferther thing, it must be for all dependauntes, orelles nothing. The latter ende of this saying, that is to saye, the Frenche Kinges aunswere onely, was secretely reaported to thEmperour; and whenne the reaporter sayd, that all dependauntes included many thinges, aswel Burgoyn, Navarre, treaties of Madril, as Millan, and Pyemount, thEmperour aunswered, that of trouthe the thinges were mervelously intricate, adding, that at the treating at Perpynyan, He being thenne at Bersolona, He thought it not best to come to any particulers, and even soo wold be lothe yet to come to them, "for," quod He, "there is daunger of unhonest conditions, or of discontentement at "departing." And therefore it is thought and sayd that, to wynne a further delaye, the King of Romaynez shal also goo to vysyt the Frenche King; and by these meanes shal thEmperour thus wynne tyme, and take his advauntage in other parties, having, as the Kinges Majestie ys advised, a secret fantazie in his hed, that being the Frenche King sickely and diseased (whiche is muche to the Kinges Hieghnes regrete) He deviseth howe by meanes to protract

[1] From an original minute.

and

and wynne[1]; loking for that which His Grace trusteth He shal not see, and thinking, if He were ones passed, He shuld easly ynough frame al his purposes after, even as He himself wold wyshe and desier.

Now you may require Madame de Navarre to consider what these thinges doo saver; and in cace She shal think that the knowlege of them maye any thing conferre to the Frenche Kinges benefyt, She may open the same at her pleasure. And by oone poynt She may presently knowe, whether any of the rest be lyke to be true, that is, by the wordes spoken by the Frenche King Himself, touching the dependauntes; wherein you may presse Her to tak som pain to knowe the certaynte, as a meane to waye the better the residue. Albeyt His Majestie doubteth not but, in cace the Constable doo not growe to a thorow agrement, but shalbe put of by delayes newe inventions and devises, his good brother the Frenche King shal easly, by the same, conject thEmperours mynd and purpose. And what aunswere She shal presently, or uppon deliberation and inquerye, make unto you, His Majesties pleasure is, you shal advertise with convenyent diligence, joynyng to your advertisementes suche other occurrauntes, as you shal there lerne from tyme to tyme, worthie His Graces knowlege.

You may also shewe to the Quene of Navarre, that in lyke maner from a good place His Majestie ys advertised, that in Spayn they begynne to murmur, for that thEmperour shulde practise the maryeng for Himself and his childern without theyr consentes, saying they wil kepe a Parlyament uppon that, and suche other maters. Whereuppon it is thought He woll send thither the Duke of Alva, to doo what He canne tappease and quiet them. Whereby it appereth that, were it not onely for thestimation that He hath by the Frenche King, He were lyke shortely to have busynes ynough to turn Him to. Thus, advising you that the Kinges Hieghnes ys in good helth with all your frendes here, I byd you hertely well to fare. From London, the 12th of Marche.

---

[1] The word "time" is evidently omitted by mistake.

DLXXII. WOTTON *to* CRUMWELL.[1]

HIT may please Your Lordeshippe to be advertysed, that the 18th of this moneth I receyved bothe your Lordeshippes letters of the 12th of the same, and the morowe after I had audience of the Duke; and having declared theffect of the said letters unto hym, answer was made unto me, that longe ago that selfe thinge was offeridde hym, and yn case he wold then so have done, he had greate and large promisses made hym, but neither then he was myndidde to leave Geldres, nor now he entendith to make no agreement by the which he shall forgo Geldres. And for the other parte he saide, that being thus warnidde by the Kinges Highnesse, he will be well advysed, er he enter ynto enye suche bargayn, and gave hertye thankes to the Kinges Highnesse, that so frendelye had cawsed hym to be warnid of hit. There was further saide to me, that the Dukes Ambassadour had with hym instructyons to advertyse the Kinges Highnesse of dyvers thinges, the which had not ben declarid to me, and sendes that tyme, other letters yn cyfres had ben sente hym of certeyn thinges lykewyse to be declarid to His Highnesse, and that they thought that by this tyme His Highnesse had knowledge of theym; and that now at this tyme they wold eftsones wryte yn chyfres to theyr sayd Embassadour other newes, of the which he shuld also gyve advertysement to His Majestye; and that His Highnesse shuld not doubte, but that the Duke wold putte his chief truste and confidence yn His Majestye, and from tyme to tyme gyve advertisement of all thinges expedient for the Kinges Highnesse to knowe. As for thEmperours going ynto Almayn, heere is as yet no speakinge of hit. These menne heere stande yet yn suspence, yn what cace they shall stande with thEmperour, and seeme rather to be of opinion that thEmperour will not meddel with theym for this yere. And, forasmuche as thEmperour, at his coronacion, is sworne never to make warre against enye Prynce of thEmpire, that will stande to the lawe, and that all thElectours entende to putte thEmperour ernestelye yn remembrance of his sayde othe, and to praye Hym that He will begynn no suche warre, that might putte all Germanye yn trubbel, they truste heere, that this will move thEmperour verye muche, and cawse Hym not to be to hastye yn this mater.

And where your Lordeshippe wolde I shuld wryte oftener; of truthe, my

---

[1] Holograph.

Lorde,

Lorde, I wold not fayle so to do, yf I had mater worthye advertisement; but heere yn the Dukes domynions there is verye little chawnsid, sendes my comming, worthye to be written, and therof I have written as I have had knowledge of hit. And as for the occurrences of further cowntreys, I wold desyre your Lordeship to remembre and consyder, that I am heere yn a cowntrey, where is no commen trade, nor greate course of merchandise, so that heere be no postes sturring, nor yet enye greate resorte of enye maner of straungers. And yn this cowntrey be no Embassadours, with whom I might have conference, wherebye I might lerne sumwhat. So that heere there is onelye the Duke hym selfe, and a fewe of the Pryvye Cownsell, that have enye certeyn knowledge of enye suche maters, and excepte one of them be disposed to telle me enye thing, I can not lightelye comme to the knowledge of enye suche mater. And, as farre as I can conjecture, these menne have the lesse mynde to open enye secret thinge unto me, for bicause they perceyve I have no cyfres to wryte yn, and feare leste my letters shuld be interceptid, and therby suche thinges disclosed, as they wold not have knowne; or els they wold that theyr Embassadour shulde be the first, that shuld advertise the Kinges Highnesse of all theyr maters. Yet the Chawncelour Ghogreve hath at this tyme declared certeyn thinges unto me, and Olisleger certeyn other; of the whiche I suppose theyr Embassadour partelye all redye hathe done, and partelye heere after shall enfourme the Kinges Highnesse. But yet for the more suretye, leste peraventure he have no charge to declare theym all, I have thoughte it beste to wryte theym to your Lordeshippe.

The meetinge at Padebourne was for 2 cawses, of the whiche one was openly pretended, the tother was kepte secrete. The firste was to agree certeyn Prynces of Germanye, betwixte whome was greate stryfe, as thElectour of Saxe, and the Cardynall of Mentz, the which agreement have taken yn hand the Landgrave of Hesse, and yf he can not brynge it abowte, then the Duke of Cleves: Item, to agree the Duke Henrye of Bruynswyke, and the said Electour of Saxe, and Landgrave of Hesse: Item, to agree the Kinge of Denmarke and the Cownte Palatyn Frederyk, and also a Lorde of Fryseland callyd Balthasar, and an other greate manne of those partyes. And the Duke of Cleves is ever one of those, that shuld be the pacifyer and meane betwixte theym. And these menne heere seeme to be yn a good hope, that these thinges maye well be brought abowte, so that the Prynces of Germanye shalbe all agreyd, before thEmperour comme ynto Germanye. The secret cawse of theyr meeting there was, that the Protestantes have promysed the Duke, yn case thEmperour warre against Hym for Gheldres, to assiste hym with

with 10 thousend lantzknechtes and 2 thousend horsemenne, and thElectour of Saxe saithe he trustith to bringe the Protestantes to hit, that they shall make it 12 thousend lantzknechtes. And yn cace thEmperour warre against the Protestantes, then shall the Duke assiste theym with a thousend horsemenne, or with 2 thousend lantzknechtes, for 6 monethes.

I askidde Olisleger, whether there wer enye thinge spoken at Padebourne of my Ladye Amelyes mariaige. He sayde, no. Howbeit he sayde it was thought that one of these 3 mariages wer meete for her; one was the Prynce of Orenge, the other was Duke Magnus of Saxe, that succedidde yn Duke Georges domynion; the thirde was Duke Henrye of Bruynswykes sonne. And when I sayde that to my judgement Duke Magnus shuld be the beste, he answerid me, that his Prince was sufficientlye alyed with the Howse of Saxe all redye. The said Olisleger shewed me also that Duke Henrye of Bruynswyke was of late with the Duke of Cleves secretelye at Duisseldorpe.

They be advertysed heere that my Lorde of Norfolkes arrande to the Frenche Kinge was, that, where the Kinges Highnesse was enfourmid, that thEmperour, under certeyn condicions, was contente the Frenche Kinge shuld have Mylain for his sonne, albeit the Kinges Highnesse didd not beleve that thEmperour wold ever so do; yet, yn cace He wold do hit yn deede, the Kinges Highnesse didd cownsell the Frenche Kinge so to accepte hit, and to make suche a peace with thEmperour, as all Christendome might be yn reste, and the better able to resiste or invade thInfideles; and yn cace the Frenche Kinge made enye leage with thEmperour, that the Kinges Highnesse might be includid yn hit. Wherunto shuld be answerid, that albeit the Frenche Kinge had gone verye farre with thEmperour yn these maters all redye, yet He wold cawse hit to be movid to thEmperour to see, whether hit might be so brought to passe. They have also shewed me that, whenne a greate manne yn Fraunce askidde of the Constable, how my Lord of Norfolke lyked his answer, the said Constable, as it wer yn a derision, made an answer sowning to this effecte, they can not tell what to make of it.

The Dukes Embassadour yn Franche is of opynion that the Frenche Kynge dare not utter the secrettes of his mynde to the Kinges Highnesse, nor to the Duke of Cleves, leste they shuld disclose hit to thEmperour agayne; for it seemith that thEmperour hath persuadidde the Frenche Kinge, that He, thEmperor, maye have the Kinges Highnesse and the Duke of Cleves to his frendes, when so ever He wille.

Cornelius Sceperus didde of late cownsell thEmperour to make trucis with

with the Protestantes, to thintent that the meane season He might recover Geldres; and when that wer done, He myght begynne with summe of the Protestantes, and so of lenghthe have his pourpose of theym all. Doctour Score, one of thEmperours Pryvye Cownsell, sayde of late, that no manne ought to cownsell thEmperour to trye the mater of Geldres by the lawe, forbicause that he knewe well, there was never one of the Prynces of Germanye, that wolde that thEmperour shuld have hit. The Kinge of Hungrye seemith to be desirous, that summe good weye wer taken betwixte thEmperour and the Duke of Cleves. These menne telle me, they have sente theyr Embassadour a copye of his letter to the Duke, the which shalbe shewed the Kinges Highnesse. They reken heere that the Protestantes will make no leage nor truecis with thEmperour, but under suche wordes, as shalbe able to ynclude the Duke of Cleves to.

Doctour Bourne, thEmbassadour that the Duke had sente to thEmperour for thinvestiture of Geldres, is comme home agayne. Granvele made hym at the laste his answer, that he brought not with hym authoritie sufficient to take investiture yn the Dukes name. Wherunto he sayde that he didde not requyre thinvestiture to be gyven to hym, but that thEmperour wold apoynte a tyme and place, where and when the Duke might, by hym selfe or his sufficient deputyes, aske hit of thEmperour. Granvele answered that he had no commandement to make hym enye further answer, and therfor he might departe homewardes at his pleasur.

I sende your Lordeship heerewith a letter from the Chawncelour Ghogreve to your Lordeshippe, and other letters to the Dukes Embassadour yn cyfres, the whiche it maye please your Lordeshippe to cawse to be delyverid. The taryeng for the said letters hath cawsid me to staye this berar heere lenger then I wold elis have done.

And thus Jesu preserve your Lordshippe longe yn helth, honour and prosperite. Written at Cleves, upon Palme Sonedaye, anno 1539.

To Your Lordshippe most bownden,

NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable [*and*] my singuler good [*Lorde, my*] Lorde Pryvye [*Seale*].

DLXXIII. MONT *to* WRIOTHESLEY.[1]

DOMINE Wryslee, quo statu ea negotia sint, que mihi obeunda concredita sunt, Domino Privato Sigillo per omnia aperui, significavique Domino, qua commodissime ratione ad me rescribere possitis, nempe per mercatorem[2] quendam Antuuerpiensem, Hans Pawez, qui et superiori anno litteras vestras ad me bona fide perferri fecit. Ab Argentina, ubi Comes Willielmus manet, discessi Francfordiam, eam ob caussam maxime, ut certius et expeditius ad vos litteras mea transmittere, ac a vobis vicissim certior fieri possem. Ut autem quàm primum mihi Serenissimi Regis voluntatem et placitum significetis, Dominationem Tuam quam possum suppliciter et instanter oro atque obtestor; nam preter quam quod hic eo nomine etiam invitus maneo, quod regius famulus esse scior ex superiori dieta, et familiariter hic plurimis notus sum, tum etiam hoc incommodi adest, quod pestis hic jam aliquot mensibus sevit, Argentine commode subsistere non potui. Tum propter superius memoratam caussam, tum etiam quia incivile mihi visum est apud comitem Comitem diutius commorari, quo cum ut nihil concluseram, ita porro herebam quid consecuturum est, Comes me intra suas edes hospitio excepit, et quanquam satis liberaliter me tractavit, tamen splendidius multo excepturus fuerat, nisi ignotus esse maluissem, et latere meo negocio commodius esse putassem.

Protestantes modo conventum habent apud Smalcaldiam. Ibi Melanthon quoque adest. Omnium animi hic intenti sunt, et expectant quidnam Imperator moliri velit, sed ita tamen ut ad manum sint, ac in statione presto quibus injuriam, siqua inferatur, repellere possint. Ego ab hac urbe non discedam, donec per vos super Serenissimi Regis voluntate certior factus fuero. Hoc autem ut primo tempore efficere velis, summi benefitij loco habebo. Nam superioris anni familiaritas non nihil modo adfert dispendij, nam sumptuosius hic vivendum mihi est, quia notior sum; pecunia vero mea indies rarescit. Ego quo longius a vobis absum, eo instantius rogo, ut planissime et manifestissime ad me rescribatis, ut omnia ac debeo perficere possum. Lantgravius abest hinc itinere tridui, Smalcaldia quatridui, Argentina quoque quatridui. Ego Dominationem Tuam bene valere cupio, cui me commendo;

---

[1] Holograph.

[2] This word is scored under in the original, and "negociatorem" written in the margin by Mont, who probably intended to substitute it for "mercatorem."

et

et siqua se occasio offerat ut mei meminisse velis, rogo, Domino Solimanno salutem ex me dicito. Bene valeas. Francfordie, 21 Martij, anno 1540.

(*Signatur*) CHRISTOPHORUS MONT.[1]

(*Superscribitur*)
Ornatissimo viro Domino Wrysleo, amico ut veteri, ita charissimo.

DLXXIV. WALLOP *to* CRUMWELL.

MY very good Lord. After my most harty recommendations, by my last letters[2] sent unto you by Francisco, I wrote howe that the Quene of Naverre wold in no wise that I shuld cume my self to Hur, but to write those thinges I had to declaire, and send yt by my Secretary, who shuld not be beknowne nor marked; whiche I have don accordingly: and what answere She made unto hym after followeth.

At my Secretaris furst repaire unto Hur, he cowld not have oportunytie to delyver those articles I sent, but requiered hym to cume the next daye, who so did, and delyvered the same unto Hur, and in reding therof was suddaynely sent for to the Frenche King, whereby She willed my said Secretory to cumme agayne the morowe after, and in the meane space She wold wel peruse the said articles, and so make hym at his next returne a delyberate answerre in every poynt. So on Good Fryday went agayne unto the Court, attending at hur lodging untyl suche tyme She had dyned. And incontynent after dener the King of Naverre and She, with dyvers gentilmen as also gentilwomen, passed bye a gallery, where my Secretare was, he not making semblant in theire presence to speke to Hur, ne also She unto hym, but tarryed in hur chambre doore, untyll the said King with his gentilmen were departed and gon. Then She dyd becken hym to cume unto Hur in hur chambre, saying then unto hym She had wel perused the said articles, right well perceyving the same.

As toching the furst, whiche was, that the Kinges Highnes shuld be advertised that at the Cunstable and Cardynall of Lorraynes being in

[1] Mont on the 29th of March wrote to Wiat, the English Ambassador in Flanders, a letter, in which he states that the Protestants at Schmalcalden are very desirous that the Emperor should act with piety and clemency, and asserts that He will otherwise excite a war in Germany.

[2] Not preserved.

Flaunders, they shuld rather have good entretaynement and grete chere, to shewe apparaunce of muche amytie and frendeship, then for to conclude any good thing after the Frenche Kinges desier; therunto She said, that in very deede that by all manner of lykelyhoddes yet hetherto, His Highnes sayinges therin wold prove trewe; but to all other tharticles She was well assuered not to be as the Kinges Highnes was informed. Wherfore She thought yt not good ne expedient to shewe the Frenche King therof. How be yt She said that the Legate Farneze did asmuche as in hym laye to put in the Frenche Kinges hedde, to cause Hym to withdraw his love and affection from the Kinges Highnes, and as dyvers other hathe lykewise don theire best to do the same; She assuering me all they can not prevaile, for the Frenche King woll not here therof, having made suche answerre and strange countenaunce unto some of them sythens, that they wol medyll no further therin, insomuche She dothe put the Kinges Highnes owt of doubt that the Frenche King his good brother woll not so easely be wonne from Hym, willing me so to write unto His Grace of hur assuerance; and in case She shuld perceyve any thing to the contrary, not to fayle onely to geve me knowledge therof, but also in all other matiers, aswel toching His Highnes as otherwise, whiche She dothe thinke shall not be so prevely wrought and don, but by one meanes or other will knowe a grete parte therof.

And as for the Cunstable and Cardynall of Lorraynes going into Flaundres, She saieth ys farr off yet, and wilbe half a score jorneys going and cummyng thether, or they do departe, not being assuered when, ne what tyme, theye shall goo.

Furthermore the said Quene of Navarre sayethe, that the Frenche King did reken suerly, at the returne of Mons^r^ Brisack, who was sent to visyt the King of Romaynes, bycause He had sent an equier before to visyt the said Frenche Kyng, to have had some perfyt assuerance of his affaires, other by hym, orelles by thEmperours Ambassadour, who was dispached hense a day or two before the said Brysacke.

And at Brysackes returne hether, being on Mawndy Thursday at nowne, the Cunstable sent for hym in all hast, trusting he had browght good news, who saied he was commaunded to go before, and to shewe the Frenche King that the Emperours Ambassadour shuld be there the next daye following, and bring good news with hym. So this was all that Brysacke browght.

ThEmperours said Ambassadour being arryved on Good Friday, browght with hym many fayre wordes and promysses, with more delayes, and nothing of effect. The Frenche King perceyving the same, as also the Cunstable, were not a lytyll that day owte of quyet, in so muche the said Quene shewed my

my Secretary, that the said Frenche King was so chaffed and freted inwardly, that He cowld not here ne saye his service that day patiently. She, being in the chappell, not knowing what newes they had browght, did well marke and perceyve the same not to be agreable unto Hym. And therfore as now the said Frenche King and Cunstable hathe lesse hope and trust in the Emperour, then ever they had.

After all this long communication had with my Secretary, who was abowte to take his leave for to departe, the said Quene said unto hym, "By my "faythe, I had almost forgotten to shewe you of a plesant matier to declaire "unto Mons^r Ambassadour your master, off the Bushop of Romes Nuntio, "who not long agoo cam unto me as under culler of visitation; and, being a "lytil entred, said, 'Madame, I do understande that the Frenche King ys gon "'to Bulloign, where the King of England and He shall preveyly speke to "'gythers.'" Wherunto the Quene answered, that She knewe not the Frenche Kinges going thether to be for that purpose; but in case yt were so, that the King of Englonde were at Callais, yt were then possible theye myght mete, wherof She was well assuered the Frenche King wold be very joyeulx and gladd to se Hym.

"Well, well, Madame," quod the Nuntio, "I can not tell, yf yt be trew "or not, but by here saye, and do pray You nowe to help and put your good "hand and worde, that the Frenche King may joyne with thEmperour and "my master for the warres agaynst the King of England and thAlmaignes; "whiche King ys a man lost and cast awaye."

Wherunto the Quene answerred; "Whye, Mons^r Ambassadour, what "meane you by that? How and after what sort do you take the King of "England?" "Marry," quod he, "for an heriticke and a Lutheryan, and "moreover dothe make Hym self hedde of the Churche." "Doo youe soo?" quod She; "Now I wold to God that your master, thEmperour, and we here, "dyd lyve after soo good and godly a soorte, as He and his dothe. How be "yt, I woll not saye but there be some in his realme that be infected; but "then I praye you loke, what good ordre He hathe made for theire reforma-"tion, whiche I perfytly knowe to be trewe; for, yf any person do speke "against the Sacrement of the Aultre, or other lawdable custumes of the "Churche, his injunctions and proclamations be so strayte, that thoffenders "shuld suffre incontynent."

The said Nuntio answerred, the King had pulled downe all thabbaies, and most part of the churches within his realme, having left very fewe standing, so that yf any masse warre there, yt ys but seldom; trusting by the helpe of God yt shuld be reformed, or yt were long to.

The said Quene made answarre, "No, no, Mons^r Ambassadour, the "realme of Englande woll not be so soone gotten, as Naverre was; you shal "fynd yt a nother manner of thing. Ye must furst considre, you can not ryde "ne goo affoote thether, and to convey an armey by see ys no smawle thing. "And moreover yf ye entende to go a land there, ye must bring with you the "wynd in your sleves, orelles you shall fynd but yvil londing; and his portes "and haven townes be in suche good ordre, and so wel fortefyed nowe, that "hyt wolbe hard londing there."

"As for that," quod he, "we shal do wel ynowgh; we may londe in "Scotland, for the King of Scottes ys owers, Who hathe good stoore of "men."

"Ye," quod the Quene, "and very fewe men of armes, or any provision "to furnische them with. And also I thinke you have but smawle assuerance "of Hym, onelesse the Frenche King shuld consent therunto, whiche I am "suer He wol never; for I dare saye unto you, Mons^r Ambassadour, we arre "more bownde unto the King of Englande, then to thEmperour your "maister, or any other Prinse. For in our grete and extreme necessite He "shewed Him self faythefull and trewe unto us, when your maister and all "other did forsake us, and wold do nothing; yet He did dyvers waies; whiche "I warrant you, Mons^r Ambassadour, the Frenche King dothe ne never wol "forgett. And in case that He wold have don, as paraventure motion was "made to Hym for, and as other wold, yf they hadd ben in lyke case, the "Frenche King and we all had been lost for ever; and therfore do not you "think the King woll so slyghtly loose and forgoo soo faythefull and assured "a frend, as He hathe of the King of England; and, for his grete gentilnes "shewed unto us, we to acquite Hym after suche a sorte to make warre "uppon Hym, never thinke, Mons^r lAmbassadour, the King wolbe browght "therunto; for yf He wold, they have then good cause to take their "advauntaige of us as long as they lyve, and never to trust us after. And "me thinkes, Mons^r Ambassadour, yt ys not our office or religion, ne your "maisters, being of the long roobe, to solicyte or seeke meanes to make "warres betwixt Prinsis; but yf in case any warre were moved by others, me "thinkes yt to be our dewtie to studye and devise the best way we cowld to "make a good peaxe and amytie. Ye do take uppon you to be the hedde "rulers of the world, and as God in erthe, who ought to schow good "exsamples to all others; and amonges you ys roted and sproung all yvil "and abhomynation, to schamefull to declare. And yf your maister woll "see reformation of thinges amysse, whie dothe not He furst reforme the "abhomynable lyving of those under Hym, and specyally some of his owne "kynne,

" kynne, that do lyve so abhomynably in the syn of bogerey? And whye " may not the King of England take Hym self to be hedde and cheif ruler of " the Churche within his owne realme, aswel as the Bushopp of Rome doth " take Hym to be as God in erthe? and the sayd King in his realme dothe " abhorre all suche abhomynations, and that the spiritualtye there dothe " knowe well; for yf they shuld offende in thinges not so muche to be " abhorred, yt shuld cost them furst theire lyvinges, and after theire lyves. " I thinke this ys one of the chief poyntes ye do hate the said King for, " fearing least suche restraynt myght cumme amounges you at Rome, by his " good exsample. And therewith the Nuntion gave over."

Furthermore the said Quene shewed my Secretary, and in any wise willing him to kepe yt in counsayle, that the Frenche King, being of late in communication of warres, said, yf He were inclyned to make warre, He knew now none within his realme meete to take the charge uppon hym, but the Cunstable onely; " who I warrant you," quod She, " woll " not seeke that occasion; and asfor the rest be all young men, berd- " lesse, and of smawle experience, having seene lyttyll; and therfore you " may be suer the King nor the Cunstable woll not seeke to make any " warre." And so willed my said Secretary to requier me to writ, and make hur most humble recommendations to the Kinges Highnes; and therwith departed.

So now, my good Lord, you may perceyve what a faythfull frende the Kinges Highnes hathe of this good Quene, and how synserely and frendely She hathe used Hur self towardes Hym; praying you, at the returne of my said Secretary, he may bring the Kinges letters of thankes unto Hur accordingly.

And one thing I beseche your Lordship to considre well, and have in remembrance, that in case the Kinges Majestie do write unto the Frenche King, as the Quene dothe thinke very necessary His Grace shuld do some tyme, in no wyse to toche any parte of these hur advertisementes; doubting the Frenche King myght conjecture from whens yt cam: I do meane the Bushop of Romes matiers; the rest at his pleasure: whiche I am advertissed the lyke by dyvers other, affirmyng the same in every poynt, as also thabhomynation of the said Bushop of Romes sonne, whiche for very schame I wol not put in this my letter, reckning the Kinges Majestie shuld see yt, but send yt particulerly to use at your Lordships pleasure, with other occurrantes of those parties. And also now do send my said Secretary unto you, not onely to thentent ye shuld knowe the hoole discursse the Quene made to hym,

hym, having peraventure left some thing behynde, that may cumme in his remembrance, but lykewyse to geve the more credit hereunto.

The saying of the said Quene of Navarre, concerning the Frenche Kinges opinion for not making warre for lack of good capytaynes, as also men of experience, knowing noone mete for that purpose but onely the Cunstable, ys to be noted, as likewise kept secrete and considred; for his said opynion concerning hym shalbe the chief occasion of his preservation in the Frenche Kinges favour, and wyth owt that he shuld be in grete doubte of the same, specially yf the Kinges matiers go no better forthe with thEmperour, then now appereth they do; he keping his chambre on Ester even all day, some say for displeasure and fantesye, and some say he was sycke.

No doubt, my Lord, sythe the returne of thEmperours Ambassadour hether agayne, bothe the King and he hathe ben very muche unquieted, I being advertised therof dyvers and soundry waies, in so muche the said Frenche King intendyth to departe hense abowte the later ende of this weke, some say towardes Normandy, and other saye toward Fowntayne de Blewe; so as now in every manes opynion his going into Flaunders ys dasched, and of the Cunstable and Cardynalles going thether ys no more spoken of, nor of the trewse the Turke toke with all Christen men for fyve moones at the Frenche Kinges desier; but the grete preparation he dothe make by see and land ys now renewed and muche spoken of, aswel by the Frenche Kinges gentilman that cam lately from hym, as also the Ambassadours of Venyze, who shewd me the same.

Other occurrantes I have not at this tyme, but most hartely requiering your said good Lordship, in case the Kinges pleasure be I shall kepe owte this half yere here, that I may have the full accomplischement of my dyetes for the said tyme; for this, I have had allredy, dothe weare fast awaye, being 200£ receyved of Pawlmer that was your man; assuering you, my good Lord, the sorte I do intende to lyve here, for the Kinges honnour my diettes can not suffice yt. I meane not this to thintent to requier more, but to have the same avaunced before hand, for here ys no help; onelesse you wolbe so good as speke to Anthony Bonvice, that I may receyve of his credytors here, when I shall lacke, allwaies considered I have no losse by the money, as at my last being here he did so helpe me. And, yf yt wol please your good Lordship to geve hym thankes for yt, I put no doubtes but he wol do so agayne, requiering you that my Secretary may bring your plesure with hym as shortly as ye may convenyently, for withowt hym I shall do no good with the

the Quene of Naverre, seing that with me She dare not speke. And thus, my very good [*Lord, I pray*] God send you a mery Ester. From Abaville, on Ester Munday.

Your most bounden assueredly,

(*Signed*) John Wallop.

(*Superscribed*)
To my very good Lord, my Lord Privey Seale.

These newes were browght me after the closing upp of my packet; whiche ys, that the capitulations thEmperours Ambassadour browght in the begynnyng said, that thEmperour was content to kepe his promyse concerning Myllayn; how be yt He cowlde not do yt withowt the consent of the Electors of Almaign, whiche requiered tyme to speke with them; and more over shuld be muche occupied with other his besynes in Flaunders, as also in Almaign, for the space of thre monethes. The rest of the said capitulations and conditions, were suche that the Frenche King wol not accept; so now He reste very yvil satisfied with thEmperour.

The said advertisementes I had not onely by Cattyllion, but also from the Cunstables Secretarye, by meanes.

(*Signed*) John Wallop.

(*Superscribed*)
Post Scripta.
For my Lord Privey Seale.

DLXXV. King Henry VIII. *to* Wallop.[1]

Trustie and right welbeloved, Wee grete youe well. And have seen and perused your letters written on Ester Mondaye, and addressed by your Secretary to our right trustie and welbiloved Counseillour the Lorde Pryve Seale, by the purport and contynue whereof Wee have at lenght perceived the good advertisementes of our good suster the Quene of Navarre, with the singuler affection whiche She beareth unto Us, and also suche other occurrentes, as you have signified with the same. For your diligence and good dexteritie wherein, as We geve unto you our right hartie thankes, soo you shall undre-

[1] Printed from a minute, corrected by Wriothesley, and docketed "The mynute of the lre "addressed to Mr Wallop, 5 Aprilis, from the Kinges Matie."

stande

stande our pleasure is, that, assone as you maye thereunto get oportunitie aftre the receipt hereof, you shall yourself take your occasion to speake with the saide Quene of Navarre; and at your accesse youe shall first declare, that youe have receyved our letters aunswering to suche as you dispeched uppon her last conference with your Secretary, whereby you be commaunded to make unto Her our most hartie and effectuel commendations, and in like maner on our behalf to thanke Her most affectuously for her most frendely behavour and endevours towardes Us, which youe maye assure Her Wee doo so thankfully accept, and soo depely engrave in our hart, as She shall well perceyve We shall not forget it, if it shall please God to ministre occasion and oportunitie to Us to requite the same. And, in cace there be any commoditie in our Realme, that may be to her contentation and pleasure, if it shall lyke Her to geve youe knowleg, what She myndeth and desireth, Wee shalbe right glad to see Her therein satisfyed. And, where She desireth that We shuld not, in our letters to be written to our good brother the Frenche King, ne otherwise, touche suche matyer as, concernyng the Bisshop of Rome and his practises, She hathe or shall disclose unto Us; youe shall on our behalf assure Her, that She shall never here thereof agayn in any wise from Us, ne yet of any other thing which She shall at any tyme hereafter require Us to kepe secret. For let Her not doubt, but She shall by experience lerne and knowe, that Wee canne wel consider thonour and frendeship of such a frende as She is, and, as We doubt not, will shewe Herself towardes Us. And whenne you shall have made thise recommendations and declaration unto Her, and shall have harde her aunswere to the same, our pleasure is, that of yourself youe shall entre this discourse with her, following:

"Madame. By your advertisement to my Secretary, and by sundry "other good meanes, I perceyve howe thEmperour useth contynuel delayes, "and myndeth nothing lesse, thenne to growe to any suche reasonable ende "with the French King, as hathe been hoped and loked for. If this be true, "as every man, that loveth the Frenche King, seethe it to be true, I beseche "You tell me playnely, what thinke Youe the Frenche King woll do. Woll "He suffre and beare this greate mock and injurye quietly, and permyt "thEmperour, by thestymation which He hath onely at his hande, to growe "in to suche a glorye and force, as He shalbe hable to refuse to doo reason, "and to observe his promises at his pleasure? Were yt not bettre that, if "the Frenche King, percace for that He is syckly, or for other respectes, woll "move no warre, though He shuld be totally frustrated of his expectation, "that He shuld yet use summe good pollicie, whereby He might peradventure,

"without

" without warre or trouble, have offred unto Him, and obteyn, that which He " nowe seketh, and by all lightlywoode, without warre, or good pollicie to be " used in tyme, He shal never com by. Surely, Madame, me thinketh, under " your correction, that Youe shuld doo a mervelous good offyce, if Youe " wold frankely dilate this poynte with Hym; and if He woll not, as I said, " move the warre, though He be never soo yvell handeled, yet advise Him to " use summe good wayes, whereby He maye cause thEmperour toffre the thing " which He desireth, and which He ought to rendre unto Him. I cannot tell " howe mylde and temperate youe be waxen here nowe a dayes; but for my " parte, being an Englishe man, and knowing howe entyerly the King my " maister lovethe the Frenche King, my stomack boyleth to see the good " Prince thus abused, and soo retayned by vayne hope, that daylly thother " partie, by the Frenche Kinges onely maynetenaunce and holding uppe, " groweth in to glory strenght and estymation; and yet He remayneth every " day further of from his purpose thenne other. Me thinke, Madame, in the " playn and frank openyng and discoursing hereof to the French King, whenne " your oportunitie shuld serve Youe, Youe shuld doo unto Him greate steade " and pleasure, if He woll consider it accordingly." And if She shall aske, what pollicie youe thinke might be used, youe shall saye youe have not the capacytie sodaynly to conceyve and frame yt, " but if soo be, that the Frenche " King wold differre his jorney for a lytle while in to Normandy, and send a " secret man to the Kinges Majestie my maister, declaring his mynde and " desyer therein, I doubt not, but He shuld bothe receyve suche advise from " Hym, and soo perceyve his harty and syncere frendeship towardes Hym, as " He shuld have good cause to think and juge Hym a most hartie and an " assured frend. And wold to God the Frenche King were soo lustye, as He " might oones take the payne to see the King my maister in his oune Realme " of England. I hard muche talking lately howe thEmperour and He shuld " have met and hunted together; but, if He wold take the payn to visit his " freende in Englande, I dare boldely saye unto Youe, He shuld fynde bothe " more pleasure for his recreation, and more frendly and hartie good will and " affectyon towardes Him in the Kinges Majesties litle fingre, thenne ever He " shall fynd (as I thinke) in thEmperours hole body.

" And if He woll not, being sikly, Himself take suche jorney and travail, " I wold wishe that Mons^{r} le Dolphin or Mons^{r} dOrleance might make a stert " thither, to see the plesauntenes of the cuntrey, and the frendeship of the " Prince towardes them; but for the matyer in hande, I have wisshed 20 " tymes, that the King my maister and He might oones mete to consult

" together sumwhat uppon the same. I thinck surely the Frenche King " shuld have no small benefyt by it, and, on my fayth, I thinke the King " my maister wold not styck for soo good a purpose towardes his frende, if " the Frenche King woll not percace goo over, to mete Hym again at Calays. " And, Madame, doubt Youe not but the Kinges Majeste my maister shal " at al tymes be founde a good and a juste Prynce. I speake this for this " purpose following: I remember even in the telling of my tale what summe " personnes may saye touching my motion for Mons^r le Dolphin, or Mons^r " le Duc dOrleance; but if they, or eyther of them, shuld be appoynted or " mynded to any suche purpose, I dare saye that to close uppe the mowthes " of suche persons, and to expell all suspition from them, His Majestie wold " not styck to sende suche pleges or hostages for them, as shuld be in al " mennes jugement sufficient for their suretie. Thus, Madame, have I dis- " coursed with You my fantazie, which procedeth I dare saye of an honest " harty mynde and good will, that I bere to the contynuaunce of thamytie " of thise twoo Princes; and yet I beseche Your Grace to waye it, and if " You see your time mete for it, to open it also to the Frenche King accord- " ingly. Further Your Grace shal undrestande that, partely according to your " advise, His Majestie hath lately sent to Madame dEstampes a couple of " palfrayes; having an occasion offred therunto by a servaunt of the Dolphines " lately here, who semed a ferr of to desire the same."

Finally, if you shal perceyve, uppon your desire to be made unto Her for your oune accesse, that She shal uppon summe her considerations desire that your Secretary shuld repaire to Her, and not yourself in personne; We be contented that at your discreation youe shal satisfie her desire, and sende your Secretary to declare all thinges herin conteyned accordingly; giving unto him a special charge to behave himself in all thinges sobrely, advisedly, and reverently, as shal apperteyn.

Postscripta. Forasmoche as thise matiers doo yet consist in the nature of practise and overtures, We have not opened the hole of the same to all our Counsail, and therfor woll that you shall either directe your answer to Ourself, or to our right trusty and welbiloved counsailour the Lord Privy Seale; not participating the same to any others, tyl youe shal knowe further of our pleasure.

DLXXVI. Earl of Sussex, &c.[1] *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleasith Your Highnes. After we hadde the nexte morrowe upon our commyng to Calys declared to my Lord Deputie, and oder Your Graces Counsellours here, Your Graces commyssion to us directed, and the effecte of the causis, wherfore Your Majestie sente us, we charged not oonely my seide Lord Deputie, and the rest of your Counsellours, but alsoo the menne at armys, the Meire and his bretherne, the Constables, and Vynteners, with others of Your Graces retynewe and subjectes, to certifie us ther opynyons and knowledges severally by writing, whether thei knewe of any discorde or dyvysion amongst theym or not, and what was the grounde and occasion therof. Wherupon my seide Lorde Deputie and oder Your Graces Counsellours, with many other of Your Highnes retynewe and subjectes, upon greate deliberation and tyme taken, delyvered unto us their severall byllys, by the whiche byllys and their examynacions and proves taken upon the same, there dothe plainly appere unto us, that there hathe been, and yet is, greate dyvysion amongst theym by reason of varietie in opynyon in Christes religion, sprong and growen amongst theym by the reading and preaching of oone Adam Damplyp[2], whiche came to this Your Graces towne of Calys about this tyme twoo yeres, and here ded contynewe tylle the latter ende of July than next folowing. Whiche Adam, in his first readinges and preachinges, did reade and teache well the Scripture (as they thought); and after (perceyvyng himself to bee in the favour and credit of the people) preachid and redde opynly ayenst the Blessed Sacrament of the Altar, extremely and detestably all tymes denying the reall presence of the blessed Bodye and Bloode of our Savyour Christe to be in the same Sacrament; and for proofe and mayntenaunce of his dampnable opynyons, made and shewed to the people many and sundry carnall reasons and examples, and soo contynewed in his seide redinges and erronyous preachinges by all the tyme he contynewed in this Your Graces saide towne,

---

[1] The Earl of Sussex, Viscount Lisle, Lord Saint John, Sir John Gage, Richard Coren, Edward Leyghton, and John Baker were early in March appointed Commissioners to ascertain the disposition of the Council Officers and Ministers of Calais, and of the King's subjects there of all degrees, as well in matters of religion as touching the observance of the laws and ordinances for the surety of the town, &c. A minute of their instructions is extant, and also their first letter dated the 22d of March, from which it appears that they arrived at Calais on the 16th.

[2] Many particulars respecting this person, who also bore the name of George Bucker, are collected in Jenkyns's Remains of Cranmer, Vol. I. pp. 250, 251.

whiche was to suche tyme he came bifore the Archebisshop of Cawnterbury, and was there examyned; upon whiche examynacion (it is saide) he departed, in what maner it is not to us knowen. And sone after the seide Adams departing, was sent frome London oone Sir William Smyth, to serve as parisshe preest in our Ladie churche in Calice, who after a fewe of his first sermondes confederating hymselfe withe the Commyssary here called Butler[1], and oder persons of Your Graces retynewe and subjectes in the seide towne, toke boldenes to preache ayenst the masse, mattyns, and evinsong, and all other the lawdable ceremonyes of the Churche comenlye used and commaunded by Your Grace to be observed by Your Highnes proclamacion; calling the seide ceremonies stinking and beggerly: and soo contynewed his seide preachinges unto suche tyme, as he and certein oder persons of the seide towne and marches, accused to be Sacramentaries, were brought bifore the seide Archbisshop, and abjured; whiche abjuracion the seide Sir Willyam Smythe was injoyned by the seyde Archebysshop to declare in Calice, by reason wherof he repaired to the seide towne, and there, in a sermon opynly made in the market place by hym, declared he was condempned by twoo witnesses; and that yf oone thowsande persons wolde have saide the contrary, it wulde not have holpyn hym, although he hadde beene verye innocent, as he toke hymselfe to bee, for he saide it was ayenst Goddes lawe and mannys lawe, and that he well trusted to see refourmed; whiche made his adherentes more stronger in his and the seide Damplips opynyons, than they were before: and soo they have and yet doo contynewe, as people dyvyded in Christes religion, whiche was moche strengthed and conforted by the seide Commyssarie Butler for the tyme he contynewed amongst theym; whiche Commyssarie wee cannot examyne, bicause it is shewed unto us that he is withe M^r^ Wotton, Your Graces Ambassadour with the Duke of Cleves. And, indevouring ourselfes to have further knowlege, who were moo of the favourers of the seide Damplip and Smythe and of their adherentes, have perceyved and fownde amongst others Sir George Carewe, Your Highnes Lieutenaunt of Rysebanke and oone of your Counsellers here, to bee oone of theym that favoured the seide Sir William Smythe and his opynions; forasmoche as it is afore us proved by the others of all Your Graces Counsellers here present (the Lorde Graye and the Highe Marshall[2] oonely excepte), that the seide Sir George in the Cowncell chambre here spake in the favour of the seide Sir Willyam, and oder his adherentes in opynyon, and refused to write with Your Highnes seide Deputie and other Counsellours here for the reformacion of the same Sir

[1] See Jenkyns, p. 252.

[2] Sir Richard Grenefield.

Willyam

Willyam and other his adherentes; and to inforce his purpose and desires therin, wrote unto his freende in the favour of the saide Smythe, and openly amongst your seide Counsellers, in the Counsell chambre here, saide, that he was of the same opynyon concernyng the ceremonyes that the seide Smythe was of, and that he trusted to see theym taken awaie at the next Parlyament, and never after to be used; albeit these wordes, "that he trusted to see theym "taken awaie at the nexte Parliamente," he denyed, notwithstanding the same bee proved by the deposicions of fyve of your Counsellers here, and affermed by the letters of Sir John Wallop. And furthermore, after the abjuration of the same Smythe, the saide Sir George and the Lord Graye wrote to the Archebysshop of Caunterbury, desiring hym by the same that the seide Sir William Smythe myght be sent ayein to Calice, to serve there as he dydde bifore. And further the seide Sir George, being examyned upon certein informacions, whether he did eate eny flesshe in Lente was twelve monethes, or not, confessed that he dyd eate flesshe, and dyverse other persons with hym, and alsoo in the presence of moche people spake favourable and comfortable wordes to oone Raaf Hare at the tyme of his departing into Englande to answere to that that he was accused for a Sacramentery, wherupon afterwards he was abjured.

And furthermore it maye please Your Majestie to understande that there is oone William Kynnardaye, of Your Graces retynewe here, whiche hathe been long a greate Sacramentary, and contynued the same, tylle the making of Your Highnes laste Statute[1], saying alsoo that he supposed there were twenty moo of his opynyon in the seide towne. Albeit, sins the making of Your Graces Statute, he hathe chaunged that opynyon (as he saithe), albeit he wylle not name eny persone to us for eny thing that wee canne saie. Nevertheles for his long contynuaunce in error, taking hymself lerned, and soo esteemed amongst oders of his affynytie in opynyon, beyng also wittye and wylfull, not favouring the dyvyne service to bee saide in the churche, and the laudable ceremonies used in the same, whiche been allowed by Your Graces proclamacion; we thinke good and been fully purposed (unles Your Highnes pleasure shalbe to the contrary), to discharge hym of his roome, and of the seide towne and marches. And soo wee doo oone William Stevins, Richard Pelland, and Thomas Broke, Deputie Custumer to Your Grace under M[r] Payton, whiche thre persons have favoured Damplyp and Smythes

[1] Statute 31 Hen. VIII. c. 14., "an Acte for abolishing of diversitie of opinions in certaine "articles concerning Christian Religion."

opynyons,

opynyons, and have been principall doers therin. And the seide Broke hathe not oonely been a greate favourer of Sacramentaries in this towne, as by his letters subscribed by the name of Didimus Paludanus Londoniensis, estraunging the playnes of his name, playnly appereth, but also this twoo Lentes last past hathe eaten daily mutton and other kindes of flesshe in his house, and this latter Lente wekely a mutton in his house besides pyggys and other kyndes of flesshe, and suffrethe dyverse persons resorting to hym to doo the same, encouraging also soome of his householde to doo in lykewise, having none other excuse but that he hymselfe hathe greate payne with the collycke; by the whiche his doinges many of Your Graces subjectes been offendid in their consciens, and dyverse encouraged to follow his lewde example. And the seide Broke hathe a greate wytte, and more wylfulnes, trusting moche in the same, and thinketh in his owne judgement that he canne welle expownde Scripture, and soo hathe taken upon him to doo, encoraging and declaring hymselfe in suche sorte, that it apperethe he wolde nother masse mattyns nor evynsong to be saide nor song in the churche, ne yet other laudable ceremony used. So that, by his and oder mens doinges of his affynytie, half the preestes and clarkes that kept dyvyne service in our Ladie and Seint Nicholas Churches, whiche kepte people well togiders in good use, redie at all howers to serve Your Highnes, been discharged. And the seide Broke, being called bifore us for the seide causis and oders, and moved by us to answere to theym and certein oder interrogatories, refused to take eny suche oothe, unles he myght see our auctoritie. Wherupon, trusting in his good reformacion, we shewed hym Your Graces commyssion, and at his request suffred hym to rede the same, and after that willed hym to be sworne; which he eftsones refused, onles he myght qualifie the same after his owne mynde, and saide he knew no mannys consciens but his owne, and therfore he wolde not accuse eny man; and therupon praied us of respite, whiche we gave unto hym. And for his wylfull disobediens and oder causis reasonable, we commytted hym to warde for a tyme; whome wee shall furder examyne, and fynde worthi (as ferre forthe as we canne perceyve) to lese his office, and voide the towne; whiche we intende, as we have bifore written: and shall for the reformacion of the rest, devyse and put ordre, as we shall see cause. All whiche persones, gyven to these opynyons, we fynde so close craftie and secret in all their answers, that they hadde in maner as lief suffre extreme punysshement, as to knowledge other mennys faultes, and their owne; whiche spendith us the more tyme in their examynacion.

And, albeit Your Highnes hathe gyven us large commyssion and instructions,

instructions, yet for that Sir George Carewe is oone of Your Graces officers charged with a greate charge at Rysebanke, and alsoo oone of Your Graces Counsellers here, we determyne not to procede ayenst him, as wee doo entend to doo ayenst oder persons under the degre of Your Graces Counsellours here, unto suche tyme as we may bee farther ascerteyned of Your Highnes ferther pleasure in that behalf. And as shortely as that shalbe unto us knowen, we shall not fayle to accomplisshe the same, and all other Your Graces caisis commytted to our charge, with our best diligence according to our moost bownden diewtie: moost humbly beseching Your Highnes we maye the rather receyve your moost gracious pleasure[1] in the premyssis, for that the seide Sir George greately desireth to come over to prepare hymselfe to doo Your Highnes service this Maye nexte, and togader hym soome helthe ayenst the same tyme, wherof he hathe greate nede, for that at this present tyme he is taken with an ague. And bicause my Lorde Deputie hathe been a complaynaunt, and a deponent in many of the causis bifore written, we have thought good to spare hym to put his hande to this letter. And thus, according to our moost bownden diewtie, we beseche Almyghtie God to preserve Your Majestie. From Your Graces towne of Calice, the 5th daie of Aprell.

Your Highnes moost humble
subjectes and servauntes,

(*Signed*) Roßt Sussex. William Seint John.
John Gage. Richard Coren.
Edwarde Leyghton. John Baker.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestie.

---

[1] The King's directions were given by a letter of the 8th of April (of which the original minute, corrected by Wriothesley, is preserved). With respect to Broke and the three others connected with him, the Commissioners are directed to consider "howe muche more the juste "punishment and execucion of oon or twoo shulde conferre to the redubbing of these matyers, "thenne the banishment of many," and are authorized, if upon consultation they shall find that they may proceed to Broke's condemnation, either as a traitor, or as a heretic, or both, to proceed undelayedly, and cause execution to be done upon him. Such as they banish are to be banished to England, and to appear before the Council to abide further order; and the rest are to be bound to appear for the like purpose, with the exception of Sir George Carew, the determination of whose case the King reserves to Himself.

DLXXVII. WALLOP *to* CRUMWELL.

MY very good Lord, after my herty recommendacions. This shalbe to advertyse you that I have receaved from you Tewsday in the Easter weke a grete packett, with dyvers your letters and others, as also a bockes of crampe rynges; your sayd letters being dated the one 25 day of Marche, another the 28, and the therd on Ester day; which letters havyng ones perused them over, dispatched the brynger therof to Calays agayn with a letter to my Lord Deputie, prayng hym to wryt unto you the receyte of your sayd letters, and farther to advertise of the Frenche Kinges Imbassadour to be loked for here, comyng from the Emperour.

My good Lorde, sethens the reseyt of your letters I could have non occasion nor convenyent tyme to repayre unto the Courte, the King always sence lyeng in vylagis; for yff I shuld repayre in suche placis, havyng none other matters, but to speake with Madame de Tampes and the Quene of Navare only, it wold be to muche noted and marked, and the Quene wold in no wyse that I shuld repayre unto Her in no suche placis; and I thinke Madame de Tampes be of the same opynyon, for thay worke bothe be one lyne. Therfore, untill suche tyme as the King shall ferme Hym selfe in some good towne, where all Imbassadours dothe come, I shall have no comodytie for that purpose, onlesse I have some ocasion from the Kinges Magestie to speke with the King or with the Constable. And as touchyng Brisackes goyng into Flanders, was for to vysett the King of Romaynes, as I ded wryt unto you in my last letters, Who had sent one afore lykewise to viset the King here; and those thinges, as the said Brisake commond with the Emprour of, was a particulier comyssion gyven hym by the Constable, as yt apered at his retourne home, who brought no answere to the King, but sayeng that the Emprours Imbassadour shuld aryve the next day, how shuld bring the Emprours intenscion; and so in my last letters likewise I wrate unto you. This I do saye unto you, that incontynent after his aryvall the Constable sent for hym in all haste, and commonyd with hym a long tyme, before he spake with the King: asseweryng you that he is one of the men, that the Constable trustythe mooste, and thay saye his nyghe kynes man; and nat unknowen to the Emprour, howe muche frendshipp the Constable berithe unto the sayd Brysacke; wherfore he neded nat to be afrayd nor pause for any word he shuld speke to Brisacke, in myn opynyon.

Paraventeur,

Paraventeur, your opynyon, my Lorde of Norfolkes, and others, ys, that the Emprour thought he had spoken to muche to Brisacke, and that he were of the opynyon that ye are of, that is to saye, as I take yt, the sayd Brisake to be in love with Madame de Tampes. This I have herd, when I was Inbassadour here afore, that she was in love with hym. Those matters I do nat here no more spoken of now, but of the great frendschip, that the Conestable berethe hym, every man speakith of, in so muche that he laborethe to make hym of the Ordre; and forther it is to be considerd that yff the King perceaved hym to be affeccioned to Madame de Tampes, He wold nat put hym to so muche honour. So in this I have shewed you my poure opynyon, and woll do my best, this natwithstanding, to searche of Madame de Tampes and the Quene of Navare, to have the knowlege of those thinges that is the Kinges pleasure, yff it be possible, yff any suche facions were used with the Emprour, as also to folow the rest of his pleasure, as you have written to me in your sayd letters. And, yff any thing be in the Frenche Kinges herte agaynst the Conestable for these matters, at his commyng to Parris yt will apere, where the Amyrall is, and spekithe frankly of the Conestable in these matters. And, yff the Conestable begynnyth ones to declyne, he shall nat only have the said Amyrall to sett hym forward, but also the Dolfyn, the Quene of Navare, and Madame de Tampes specially; which Dolfyn, nor Madame de Tampes, spake nat to the Conestable in three wykes togedther before Ester; and at the tyme of makyng of the Dolfyns estate of hys house, the sayd Conestable wold have poynted three suche officers, as he thought mete; which he utterly refused, and put in other. And, yff yt were nat for the opynyon that the King hathe of the Conestable, as in my last letter I wrate unto you, he shuld be nowne, the premyssis consydered, lyke to have a grete faule.

And as touchyng the Frenche Kinges Inbassadour to be loked fore here, he is commen, and departed agayn, bryngyng suche a message from the Emprour, as the commen brute runnethe, that hathe nat a littell molested and trobled the sayd King. The partyculiers therof be yet kept secrete; and to thentent I wold learne some part of them, I wrate to a frend of myn in the Court, who made me pertysipant of this that folowith, that is to saye, that the Emperour ys contented to treate of maryagis after this forme; the Ducke of Orlyans to have his doughter[1]; and the King of Romaynes sone to have the Frenche Kinges doughter[2], offryng to gyve with his sayd doughter the countie of Flanders, with suche abomynable condycions, that He will nether writ nor

[1] Mary, who in 1548 married Maximilian, son of Ferdinand.

[2] Margaret, who in 1559 married Emanuel Philibert, Duke of Savoy.

send unto me now, but deffer it till suche tyme as He and I shall mete to gydthers. Suche lyke advertysementes I have perceaved by other my frendes, and no sewertie of the Emperours demaundes. Howbeit some sayethe that He demaundethe all fortressis adjoynyng upon the ryver of Somme, as also Savoye, the Ducke wherof, as yt is thought, is now commen into Flanders, or to be ther shortly, passyng by Trent, and so into Almayne, which the Frenche King is not a littill greved withall, seyng he wold nat come this wayes, but mystrustid Hym. All these thinges by the Frenche King consydthered contrarye to his expectacion, myndyth to send one Vyncentso de Mayo to the Turke nat only to accord the Venysiens with hym, but also to advance his armye agynst the Emperour, as it is thought. And yff the sayd Venysiens may have pease with hym by the Frenche Kinges meanes, thay offer them selvis that the sayd Frenche King shall dispose them at his owne devocion. Of the Frenche Kinges entendyng to fortyfye Arde, and what nomber of horse men and foot men are ordoned to kepe the same, I trust ye are advertysed by my Lord Deputie, whom I wrat unto for the same purpos, as also to prevent suche asemblies, specially for Newnam Brege, for the more seuertie. The morow after the departure of the sayd Frenche Kinges Inbassadour, He departed strayght toward Saynt Jarmaynes warde, as I do tak it, demonstratyng Hym selfe no more to trust to the Emprours promes, but to take these wayes above rehersed; yet, these thinges natwithstandyng, I promes you, my good Lorde, that the Frenche King intendethe to agree with the Emprour for peace, thoughe He never have Millen, nor yet to agree for maryages; this I have by a very secret and frendly waye.

Other advertysmentes I have had that the Byshop of Rome standythe in displeasure with the Frenche King, by reason that He favorethe so muche the Emperialles, in so muche that He hathe put in all his fortressis none other, and specially in the Castell Angill, whose name is John Vyncenti, and intendithe to make hym Cardynall[1], and 10 other, the moost parte Imperialles also, to the intent parpetually to exclud the Frenche King out of Italye. The sayd Frenche King, perceavyng the same, in coller sayd, that He wold take from Hym all his obedyence that He hath in his sayd reame, and exclude Hym for havyng any proffit in the same. These newes I lerned of an Italyen that now commethe with my sarvaunt, of whom I wrat to M[r] Wriseley for a saffe condit to com into England with a juell caulled a Spynela, and too other small stones very orryent, mete for your Lordship to make presentes, by whom

[1] John Vincent Aquaviva, Bishop of Melfi, was made a Cardinal in May 1542, at the same time with seven others, all Italians.

I sende

I sende with this my letters to you as a saffe condite. As for the saffe condit ye sent me, I have sent into Flanders to hym that shall come with the dyamon, the pattron wherof I sent to my Lord Amyrall. This sayd Ytalyen ys of great experyence in this Courte, of whom ye shall lierne many thinges, being a very honest man and of a very good discusse, and can shew yow many thinges of the affayres of Levant, havyng experimented the same, aswell in the great Turkes Courte, as els where.

And where in other my letters I wrat unto you concernyng Fornando Gonsago goyng into Syssillia, with certeyne nomber of Spanyardes and Ytalyens, doughtyng the Turkes comyng thether, I am advertised this day that he is aryved there with the sayd Spanyardes and Ytalyens, which is a great lyklyhod that the Emperour entendethe nat this yere to make no warre in these parties. And morover the brute runnethe here, that he is lyke to agree with the Princis of Almeyn, and that ther shalbe a dyet kept in the borders of Cleve to Almeyn warde. Thoughe your Lordshipp dothe knowe those thinges better then we do here, I shall nat offend to write you the same. And thus, my very good Lord, I take my leave of you for this tyme. From Blangy, in Normandy, the 8th day of Aprill.

Youer mooste bounden assured,

(*Superscribed*) (*Signed*) JOHN WALLOP.

To my very good Lorde, my Lord Prevey Seale.

DLXXVIII. WOTTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

HIT maye please Your Highnesse to be advertysed that yesterdaye, being the 8th daye of this monethe, the Duke of Cleves being at Nymmege yn Geldres, sente me worde to Cleves that I shuld comme to hym this daye betymes, to the said towne of Nymmege. And so this daye I camme to Nymmege by 7 of the clocke yn the morning, and gave knowledge to the Cownsell of my commyng; of whome I had answer that, when the Duke wer at leysur, he wolde sende for me. And so abowte 11 of the clocke, I was sente for to comme to dyner, and having taryed a whyle yn the chamber wher we shuld dyne, camme to me the Chawncelor Olisleger, and sayde that the Duke had commaundidde hym to declare unto me the cawse why I was sente for, and

[1] Holograph.

that was this, that the Duke his maister, heering that Ferdinand the Kinge of Romains shuld comme downe to thEmperour, cawsid certeyn Prynces of Germanye, by whome the saide Kinge of Romains shulde passe bye, to desyre the said Kinge to be a meane to thEmperour, that He wold be content to take summe reasonable weye for the controversye of Geldres betwixte thEmperour and the said Duke of Cleves. The whiche thinge the saide Prynces didde so diligentlye, that the said Kinge of Romains promysed to do yn hyt the beste that leye yn Hym. And hathe the said Kinge of Romains so employed Hym selfe yn hit, that thEmperour seemithe to be willing yn nough that the saide Kinge of Romains shall labor yn hit, to see whether He canne bringe the mater to summe good poynte. And therupon the said Kinge of Romains sent Duke Henrye of Bruynswyke to Ravensteyn, where the Duke of Cleves mette hym upon Tuesdaye laste. And the said Duke Henrye shewed the said Duke of Cleves what the Kinge of Romains had done yn hit, and how desyrous He was to see a good ende taken yn yt, and that the Kinge of Romains thought it verye necessarye that the Duke of Cleves shulde go personallye to thEmperour, the whiche He doubted not but thEmperour wold accept verye well, and the more favorablye use Hym selfe to the Duke of Cleves yn his other maters; and that for that pourpose the said Kinge of Romains had sente the said Duke Henrye to the Duke of Cleves, to declare these thinges unto hym, and to cownsell hym yn enye wyse that he shuld not sticke to comme to thEmperour. And also the said Kinge wrote to the Duke the lyke effecte, promysyng hym that he should comme and retourne saufe at his pleasur; and this the saide Kinge wrote of thEmperours owne mouthe, as He saithe. And, how be it that the said Duke Henrye didde not mistruste nor suspecte the King of Romains worde nor faithe, yet this mater being of so greate importance, the said Duke Henrye spyed owte a tyme, when thEmperour and the Kinge of Romains wer togither, and then the said Duke Henrye sayde to thEmperour, yn the presence of the King his brother, that his sayde brother wold sende hym to the Duke of Cleves, to shewe hym that he might comme freelye to thEmperour, and that he shuld freelye, at his pleasur, withowte trouble or lette, retourne home agayne; and therefore desyred to knowe of thEmperour, whether it wer his pleasur he shuld so do. And thEmperour was therewith contented, and then sayde Hym selfe to the sayd Duke Henrye, that yf the Duke of Cleves camme to Hym, that he shuld freelye at his pleasur retourne when hym liste. And therefor the sayd Duke Henrye, having herde thEmperour Hymselfe speake suche wordes, and also the Kinge of Romains, and knowing the good mynde that the sayd Kinge of Romains bearith to the Duke of Cleves, didde ernestelye exhorte the sayd Duke

Duke of Cleves to folowe the sayd Kinges cownsell. And the sayde Olisleger sayde, that how be it that at the begynning this seemyd verye straunge to the Duke of Cleves and his Cownsell, and not to be done; yet the sayd Duke Henrye, who pretendethe to be a faithfull and true frende of the Duke of Cleves, laboured so ynstantlye to hym for this mater, that at the laste the Duke of Cleves gave eare unto hym, and fynallye consented, and promysed to take his journey to morowe from Ravensteyn towardes thEmperour. "These thinges," sayd Olisleger, "the Duke wold I shuld declare unto yow, "to thintent that yow maye advertyse the Kinges Highnesse of theym, as he "lykewise entendith to do hym selfe by his owne letters, and to desyre the "Kinges Highnesse not to mistruste, that he goithe abowte enye thinge that "maye be prejudiciall to His Highnesse, to the which he never yn his "lyfe will consente unto, but ever be faithefull and true to his Highnesse." When Olisleger had thus sayde unto me, I answerid hym, that these thinges wer verye straunge unto me, and the more, as well for the communicacion that was betwixte the Duke and Crucerus his Embassadour yn France and me, upon Easterdaye after dyner, where and when, having ben declaryd to the said Duke how ungoodlye and unfaithefullye thEmperours awncetors had dealidde withe the Dukes predecessours of Geldres yn such lyke cases; the said Duke answeridde, that he wold not be so madde, as to truste to enye suche fayre promisses; "as also for the communicacion that was betwixte "you and me upon Wensdaye the laste daye of Marche at Cleves, where you "shewyd me that Duke Henrye had written all redye of this mater to the "Duke your maister, and that not onelye the Duke your maister but also "his Cownsel had concludidde, that he shuld not go to thEmperour, for enye "fayre promisse that shulde be made hym; and now so sodaynlye and so "lyghtlye yow and the Cownsell to have chaunged your pourpose, and "cownsell your maister so daungerous a thinge, the whiche, yf it chawnce "otherwyse then well, shall not onelye be his utter undoing, but also your "perpetuall ynfamye and reproche. I must nedis merveyle muche heereat, "and yet more at this, that yow have not advysed the Duke your maister "to use, yn this moste weightye mater, the cownsel of his trustye frendis, "of the whiche I am sure the Kinge my maister is the chiefist, and as I "reken thElectour of Saxe nexte; who, as farre as I can perceyve, is not "made pryvye to this mater, nor cowde not yn so shorte space. And where "as the Duke requyred me to signyfye this to the Kinge my maister, I sayde "I wold not fayle so to do, but yet that hit must nedis have ben acceptyd "a greate deale more thankefullye of the Kinges Highnesse, yf I might have "gyven advertysement heerof, before hit had ben done, then now, when the "thinge

" thinge is concluded and passed. And, where yow saye that the Duke will " never consente to eny thinge prejudicyall to His Majestye, but ever be true " and faithefull unto Hym, surelye I thereof doubte nothing at all, for I knowe " that His Highnesse hathe and wyll use Hym selfe so frendelye to the " Dukes Grace, as enye brother maye do to other. Wherefor the Duke shall " have never occasion but to shewe lyke correspondent affection towardes " His Majestye, as farr as shall ly yn his power; but yet surelye, to saye " as I thinke heereyn, this handling maye perchawnce make His Highnesse " muche to muse and to suspecte, not the worste, but yet sumwhat yn this " mater, and therfor, saving that yow saye that this mater is determyned and " concluded, and a promysse made to Duke Henrye all redye, I wold advyse " the Dukes Grace not to be so hastye yn this mater, but to use firste " frendelye and faithfull cownsell yn hit." Wherunto Olisleger sayde, that the daungers of this mater, and the inconvenyentes that to the Dukes of Geldres yn tymes passed have ensued of lyke light credence gyven to fayre promisses, hath ben by the Dukes Cownsell largelye declaryd unto hym; and that the Cownsell was not of opynion that it wer expedient for the Duke to go thus to thEmperour, but rather didde dissuade hym from hyt; yn so moche that this selfe daye summe of his Cownsel, with the teares running downe theyr cheekes, prayed hym not to adventure hym selfe so daungerouselye, but that this was the Dukes owne mynde and will, who holelye is determyned to committe the ende of this mater to God, Who as he trustithe will helpe theym, that meane and entende truelye and honestelye: and that the Duke rekenithe that, what so ever comme of this mater, ther can no fawte be leyed to hym, to have gyven faithe to the wordes and promyses of suche a Kinge as the Kinge of Romains, and such a notable Prynce of thEmpyre as is the Duke of Bruynswyke; and that the Duke is right sorye that he hath had no tyme to gyve the Kinges Highnesse, nor yet thElectour of Saxe, enye advertisement heerof; for yf he shuld so have done, the Kinge of Romains and the Duke of Brwynswyke wer lyke to be gone and departyd from thEmperour, er answer be had owte of England, or owte of Saxe; and therfor, seing that two suche Prynces, and so greate frendis of thEmperour, wer so willing to do good yn this mater, he thought it wer no wisdome to leese this present occasion, the lyke wherof he doubtyd whether ever he shuld have agayne. The whiche thinge he trustyd Your Highnesse and the Duke of Saxe wold both consyder, and that the Duke willed me to desyre Your Highnesse, on his behalfe, that Yow wolde vouchesaufe to wryte to Your Highnesse Embassadour by thEmperour, that he will assiste and gyve the Duke his best cownsell yn suche busynesse, as he shall have to do withe thEmperour: and that, howbeit

that

that the Duke wold putte hit to myne election, whether I wold folowe hym ynto Braband, or tarye at Cleves by his Cownsell, tyll he camme home, the whiche he rekenyd shuld be withyn 14 or 15 dayes; yet, yf I wer yndifferent to bothe, the Duke wold rather I shuld folowe hym to thEmperours Cowrte. Wherunto I sayde, that it seemyd wonder to me, that the Duke, who yn all other thinges was ever so redy to be ordered by his Cownsell, wold yn this greate mater so littel regarde theym; and that, how be it hit were verye well done to putte his trust chieflye yn Gode, yet God had not gyven hym the use of reason and knowledge, to thintent he shuld not use hit, for so I sayde one might leape ynto this ryver (for we stoode at a wyndowe over the Wale), and saye "I trust God will helpe me"; but God usithe to helpe theym, that will helpe theym selfes. And I prayed God, rather then belevyd, that this, the whiche the Duke tooke for a good occasion, might prove as good, as he tooke hit for. And I sayde I wolde wryte to Your Highnesse of his requeste concerning your Embassadour by thEmperour. And as for me, albeit I thankid the Dukes Grace, that was so good to me, as to putte hit to myne election, whether I wold folowe hym or not, yet I sayde that I was theryn but a monke, for I had neither velle nor nolle, but onelye as it shuld please is Grace to commande me; and yn case I had enye wille of myne owne heereyn, then I wolde that thinge that shuld please the Duke beste; and therfor, seing he had declarid that the Duke wold rather I shuld folowe hym, I was contente to folowe his will theryn, and yet wold I have ben gladder to have folowed hym a farre longer journey, then thither at thys tyme. "The Duke, my maister," quod Olisleger, "is now full determyned "upon this mater, and hathe made a promyse to the Duke of Bruynswyke, "the whiche he will surelye keepe, and therfor will departe hence this daye to "Ravesteyn, and to morowe from Ravesteyn towardes Andwerpe." And thus the sayd Olisleger, being callyd to go to the Duke, sayd he wolde shewe the Duke what communicacion we had hadde, and so departidde. And shortelye after the Duke camme fourthe, and usyd lyke communicacion to me, yn effect, as Olisliger had done. And what so ever I sayde agayne hit, the Duke sayd that he didde hit for the beste, and had gone so farre yn hit, that he might not go backe, and trustyd that God wold turne all to the beste. And, excepte the Duke hym selfe had sayde to me that it was not his Cownsells advyce, but his owne mynde, to go now thus to thEmperour, I cowde never have belevid hit; and yet I am of opinion that he is enducidde by his Cownsel to saye so, who wolde be gladde to shake of from theyr shulders the fawte and rebuke, that shuld comme heereof, if enye daunger folowe of hit. The Duke

yn

yn his communicacion seemithe to putte muche truste yn Kinge Ferdinandes wordes, and he belevithe stedfastelye that the Kinge will not deceyve hym. The Duke hym selfe dothe wryte to Your Highnesse of these maters, and to the Queenes Grace lykewyse; and so lykewyse hathe done this daye to thElectour, and Ladye Duchesse, of Saxe. And thus I beseche Jesu longe to preserve Your Majestye yn all felicitie. Wrytten at Nymmeghe, the 9th day of Apryll, anno 1540.[1]

Your Highnesse humble subject, and
most bownden Servant,
Nicholas Wotton.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestye.

DLXXIX. Wotton *to* King Henry VIII.[2]

Hit may please Your Highnesse to be advertysed, that the 11th of this present I receyved Your Highnesse most honorable letters of the thirde of the same, with the chyfres theryn enclosyd, the Duke of Cleves being then one dayes journey before me on his weye towardes thEmperour; but that selfe eveninge that the Duke camme to Gand, whiche was the 13th of this moneth, I had audience of His Grace, and declaryd unto hym theffect of Your Highnesse laste letters. And when I had done, the Duke, having shewyd his mynde to his Chawncelour, answer was made me, that it was verye late, and the Duke had not yet supped, and therefor I shuld be content to tarye tyll the nexte daye for answer; the whiche I shuld have, suche as they trustyd Your Highnesse wold be well contentyd with all. The nexte daye the Chawncelour Olisleger brought answer from the Duke; and having repetyd theffect of my

---

[1] On the same day Wotton reported to Crumwell the Duke's determination to go to the Emperor in person at the instance of the King of the Romans, who "had so laboured to thEmperour, that "He was content that summe overture shuld be made for the appeasing of the controversye for "Geldres betwixte thEmperour and the Duke of Cleves." Wotton relates the endeavours to dissuade the Duke from hazarding a personal interview, "yn so muche, that the Magistrates of "the said Duchie being callid hither yesterdaye for this mater, with weepinge eyes, desired the "Duke not to putte hym selfe yn suche hazarde; but the Duke seemith to be full resolvyd to the "contrarye. Yf Kinge Ferdinand meane good faithe yn this mater, I can not telle what to "thinke of hit, excepte He entende therebye to make one of his doughters Duchesse of Cleves, "the which wer a great mariage for his doughter, He having so menye children, and so littel to "bestowe theym withall."

[2] Holograph.

saynges,

saynges, answerid, that the Duke had gyven advertisement of his affaires, being of enye importance, unto Your Highnesse, as well by his Embassadour that ys now yn England by Your Highnesse, as also by me. For he sayed that the Duke had communicated unto me the cawse of theyr meetinge at Padebourne, and also suche newes as he had from his Embassadour yn France. How be yt, he sayde, he cowde not denye but that the Dukes Embassadour hadde protractyd the tyme longer yn his journey going ynto Englond, then the Duke thought he wold have done, when he departyd from hym; whiche was the cawse that his advertisementes camme so late to Your Highnesse: and that Your Highnesse shuld be assuryd that he didde take Yow as his good lorde and chief frende, and therefor wolde bothe gyve Your Highnesse advertysement of his important affaires, and also use Your Highnesse cownsel theryn. And as for the articles of the treatye, the whiche the Duke desyred to have qualyfyed, he sayd that yf the Duke shuld agree to theym, he shuld yncurre the displeasur of his subjectes and neighbours for hit: neverthelesse that the Duke wold not fayle, yf ever the case didde requyre hit, to do for his parte those thinges that be conteyned yn the said articles, no lesse then yf he wer bownden therto. To this I sayde that, what advertisementes Your Highnesse had by his Embassadour, I knewe not; but as for me Your Highnesse had hadde but verye fewe. For though at Soste the Duke had cawsed the Provest Vlatten to saye sumwhat to me of the cawse of the meeting at Padebourne, yet that was done so generallye that there cowde no specyall mater be pyked owte of hit; but whatsoever it was that the Duke had cawsed then to be declaryd unto me, and lykewyse whatsoever the Duke had participated unto me of the newes, that he had from his Embassadour yn France, or enye where elys, I had advertysed Your Highnesse of hit; but yet, besydes al that, Your Highnesse didde perceyve that the Duke partelye had not gyven Your Majestye full advertisementes of his affaires, partelye his advertisementes hadde not ben made so frankelye and spedelye as the case requyred; wheryn Your Highnesse thought that the Duke had not shewyd that greate amytie trust and confidence, that he pretendithe to have yn Your Highnesse. And where as he sayd that the Duke shuld have the displeasur of his subjectes, yf he shuld agree unto tharticles to His Grace last exhibyted, I sayde I cowde perceyve no cawse why; for this clause, "quanta sine suo gravi "incommodo ministrare possit," is so reasonable, and dothe so modifye the reste, that it can not be taken otherwyse then well.

Wherunto Olisleger sayde, that yn deede he herde saye, that the Provest Vlatten had not made so perfyte an answer, as he might have done, and

confessyd a fawte theryn; but yet, he sayde, that he hym selfe had openyd all that mater unto me, and also how that certeyn Prynces of Germanye had promysed the Duke to desyre the King of Romains to be an intercessour to thEmperour, that He wold use no violence against the Duke of Cleves for the controversye of Geldres. And as for the article of the treatye, he sayed, that all though that clause wer conteyned yn hit, yet the truthe is, that the Duke is bownden to his cowntreys, that he shall gather no nombre of menne of warre withyn his dominions, but by the consent of his cowntreys; and that, yf the Duke shuld now ferst requyre the consent of his cowntreys, hit shuld be a thinge to muche knowne and dyvulged abrode, but that there shuld nede no suche bonde betwixte Your Highnesse and hym, seing that he will do that same withowte bonde at all, as well as though he wer bownde. To this I sayde, that it was true that the said Olisleger had declaryd suche thinges to me, as he had rehersyd, but that was pryvatelye, and not by the Dukes commaundement; and yet hit was done verye late, and a greate whyle after that the thinges wer done and passed. This is theffect of his answers to thinstructions sente me by Your Highnesse last letters.

And, where Your Highnesse wold I shuld wryte myne opynion of the Dukes inclinacion, albeit that my witte will not wel serve me to judge of other mennes inclinacions, otherwyse then by theyr owne wordes, yet, to saye as I thinke heereyn, I have ever thought that the Duke, and all his Cownsell, ar muche desyrous to avoyde the warre betwixte thEmperour and the Duke; not onelye forbicause that the Duke is a membre and subject of thEmpyre, wherefor he is right lothe to be notyd to be a rebell against thEmperour, but also forbicause that, all though the cowntreys and townes of Geldres be stronge and wel fortifyed, yet the reste of his dominions is not, and speciallye the Duchies of Juliers and Monte, whiche be open cowntreys, having verye fewe townes able to holde and resiste againste enye armye. Whereby not onelye the Duke hymselfe, but also his Cownsell, wer lyke to suffer greate losses and dammaiges, besydes that thEmperours powre and the Dukes be not lyke. This, as I suppose, makith hym to seeke all the weyes, that he can honestelye devyse, to be agreyd with thEmperour. But yet I can not thinke, but that he bearithe a true and loving herte and mynde to Your Highnesse, and hathe a greate truste and confidence yn the same. How be it that yn dede hit seemith to me, that, either for lacke of experience yn the Duke, or by the negligence of his Cownsell, he hath not yn everye poynte gyven unto Your Highnesse advertisement of his procedinges so fullye and diligentlye, as he ought

ought well to have done. And as for the answer gyven me at Soste, the truthe is, that the Duke at that tyme had never a manne of his Cownsell that makith profession of lerning abowte hym, but onelye the said Provest Vlatten, who seemith not to have so greate experience or knowledge, as certeyn other of his Cownsell have, nor hath not ben so longe of his Cownsell; and being a manne that maye spende largelye by spirituall promocions, is noted of summe menne to be sumwhat papisticall; so that it might be, that either lacke of knowledge yn hym, or elis affection, cawsed the said answer to be gyven so slenderlye.

Also Master Wyat and I have ben twyse all redye with the Duke of Cleves and his Cownsell, and have had longe communicacion besydes with Olisleger, and we fynde theym all at this conclusion still, that the Duke will yn no meanes relinquisshe his tytle to Geldres, nor yet go from the possession of hit, or putte hit yn sequestracion, excepte he is so judicyallye compellyd by order of the lawe: and that the Duke had answerid the Kinge of Romains, by letters before his comming hither, that yf thEmperour entendidde to sticke upon enye of these poyntes, that he wold not comme to thEmperour at this tyme; and that the Duke is putte yn good hope by the Duke of Bruynswyke, that either thEmperour will make a fynall ende with hym yn these maters, or elis at the leste will leave the mater so, that he shall begynne no warre againste the Duke for hit. And the Duke hathe promysed us to wryte at this tyme his mynde largelye heereyn to Your Highnesse, and that he hath concludid, nor will conclude, nothing, but by Your Highnesse cownsell and advyce; and saithe that he is right sorye, that his comming hither requyred suche haste, that he might not advertyse his frendes of hit. And thus Jesu longe preserve Your Majestye yn long felicitie. Written at Gand, the 15th of Apryll, anno 1540.

Your Highnesse humble subject and
moste bownden servant,
Nicholas Wotton.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestye.

DLXXX. KING HENRY VIII. *to* SUSSEX, &c.[1]

RIGHT trustie and Right welbiloved Cousin, Right trustie and welbiloved, and Trustie and right welbeloved, We grete youe well. Lating you wite, that Wee have not onely receyved and seen your letters of the 13th of this present[2], but also perused your others of the 14th of the same[2], addressed to our right trustie and welbiloved Counsaillour the Lorde Pryve Seale. By the first letters, which were directed to Us, Wee doo perceyve a sumary repetition of our last letters unto yow, with a declaracion of your doinges sithens your advertisement, and of your opinion touching thinfection of the multitude there by the contagious teaching of Damplif and Smyth, of the sending hether of Sir George Carowe with the depositions against hym according to our commaundement, of your being at our castle of Guisnes, and finally the matyer of Philpot, with your determinacion to return against Saint Georges tyde unto Us. Your other letters to the said Lorde Pryve Seale much touche the said matier of Philpot[3], with a brief remembraunce of the procedinges at Arde, the further explication wherof you referre to the letters of our right trustie and right welbeloved Cousin and Counsaillour the Lorde Lisle, our Deputie there, and certain other informacions sent with the same, which We have seen and perused. For aunswere whereunto youe shall undrestand, that first, We take in right good parte your dexterite and good endevours used there, and for the same doo gyve unto you our hartie thankes; not doubting but you woll, in al thinges commytted to your charge, soo directly procede, as shalbe to thadvauncement of the glory of God, our honour, and the quiet, contynuaunce, suretie, and good establishment of that our towne and marches.

For the seconde, Wee doo right thankfully take your diligence and good advisement in the matier of the said Philpot, moche approving your order taken touching the personnes, which be also noted in the same matier. For a due and more parfaict tryall wherof, our pleasur ys, that you shall devise amonges you suche a letter, as you shal thinke mete to be sent from the said Philpot unto the prest Sir Gregorie[3], purporting summe apparent hope of a benefice to be prepared for him by his meane in those parties, and requiring

---

[1] From an original minute, indorsed "To the Cõmissiõrs at Calays, 17° Aprilis."

[2] Not preserved.

[3] Clement Philpot, servant to Viscount Lisle, and Sir Gregory Botolf, his Lordship's chaplain. As to the latter, see p. 337.

his

his spedy and undelayed repayre for that purpose; whiche letter youe shal cause the said Philpot to write with his ounc hande, and thenne you to sende it to the prest at Lovayn, by suche a messenger as youe shal thinke expedient; and yet We doubt not but youe doo and woll styll labour, by all the meanes youe canne possible, to trye oute more of that matyer, that We may at the last receyve the clerenes of yt; for soo it behoveth Us, being the thing of no small importaunce.

Thirdely, touching your return; We waye and consyder sumewhat the procedinges at Arde; and therewith doo remembre the great sute made by our said Cousyn and Counsaillour the Deputie there for his repayre hither, bothe to visit Us, and also to declare his mynde and opinion in summe thinges used in that our said towne and marches, mete to be both reveled and reformed. Wherupon consydering that he shal not percase have soo good a tyme and opportunytie, of a long season, to repayre, as at this present, being you, our Cousin of Sussex, there, with suche other as departed hence with youe, We have for that parte resolved, and therefore our pleasure is, that our said Deputie shall with all diligence reasort hither unto Us, lyke as We have specially written unto him for that purpose[1]; and that, till his return thither again, yow, our said Cousin of Sussex, shall remayne there, and take the charge of our sayd towne for the tyme of his absence, and lykewise you, M^r^ Gage, for the same tyme to tarry there with our said Cousin, as our Commissioner, Counsaillor, and assistant, with him, to supplie and helpe to ease him in the charge thus commytted unto him. And as for you the Lorde Seint John, M^r^ Baker, and M^r^ Coren, and M^r^ Leighton, our pleasur is, that, your thinges there finished, you shall return unto Us with convenient diligence.

And forasmuche as we consider that the tyme of thabode there of youe, our said Cousin of Sussex, and of you, M^r^ Gage, shalbe sumwhat chargeable unto youe, Wee have thought mete tadvise you, that We shall take suche order for the repayment of the same, as youe shall have cause to be contented: hertely desiring and praying youe to be vigilant, and, with your accustomed dexterities, in suche substancial wise to ponder and waye all thinges there, and of the parties thereaboute, as We may knowe howe the same shall from tyme to tyme procede accordingly.

---

[1] This letter is in Caligula, E. IV. leaf 34, much mutilated by fire. It is indorsed with the date of the 17th of April.

DLXXXI. WALLOP *to* THE EARL OF ESSEX.[1]

PLEASETH yt Your good Lordship to be advertised. The Kinges Majesties letters dated at Hampton Courte the 6th of Aprill I receyved by my Secretary the 9th of the same, and the next day following sent hym unto Pount de Larche, thre leages from this towne, unto the *Quene of Navarre*[2] to knowe hur pleasure, whether I myght cumme my self and speke with Hur there, or not; and when: and, in case She shuld not thinke yt good, onelesse I had some other matier to the Frenche King or the Cunstable, then to shewe Hur I had matier sufficient unto them bothe, concerning sundry wronnges don to dyvers Englische merchauntes in this towne of Rowen: and further willed my said Secretary to delyver the Kinges Majesties letter unto the *Quene of Navarre*, to thentent She myght have the greter desier to speke with me; who so did, and She being very gladde therof, saying that His Majestie did Hur grete honnour to writ unto Hur, and that She wold kepe hur chambre purposely a day or twoo, wherby She myght have the better occasion to speke with me, appointing me the tyme when I shuld cume; whiche I did accordingly, the Frenche King and the Quene being departed to Gallion ward before my arryvall there, as also the Cunstable. And the said *Quene of Navarre*, according to hur promyse, kept hur chambre; Who very gratieusly saluted me at my cummyng, causing me to sett downe a pon hur bedside by Hur, shewing Hur self muche desierous and bent to geve me awdience. Wheruppon I furst declaired the receipt of the Kinges Majesties letters, answerring to suche conferrence, as She had lately with my said Secretare, in whiche I was commaunded to make His Highnes most hartie and affecteuse commendacions, and in like maner on His Graces behalf to thanke Hur right hartely for hur moste freendely behavour and endevour towardes His said Majestie. And in suche conferrence, as I had then with Hur, I left nothing untoched and declaired, as shall well appere by hur answerres made therunto.

As toching the Kinges Highnes recommendacions, after the forme as ys before rehersed, the said *Quene of Navarre* toke in merveylus good part, saying She ys and ever wilbe reddy to do the Kinges Hyghnes all the pleasure

[1] Crumwell was created Earl of Essex the day before the date of this letter.

[2] The names of the Queen of Navarre and Madame d'Etampes are expressed in cypher throughout this letter.

and

and service, that may at any tyme lye in hur poowre, requiering me most instantly to write unto His Majestie these wordes following: "Monsr Ambas- "sadour, Je vous prie escryves au Roy vostre maistre, quIl ne se declaire "poynt trop overtement avecquez le Duc de Cleves et les Prinses dAlmaygne; "for, yf He shuld, I do tell you franckley the Frenche King wold agree bye "and bye with thEmperour, ye, bothe against Hym and the said Almaignes; "doubting that the Kinges Majestie and thAlmaignes shuld agree with Hym:" and so entred with me into a long discurse of dyvers matiers, preasing thEmperour to be as good wise and discrete a man as ys possible. I, taking Hur at that word, asked howe He cowld be good, breking so often his promyse as He hath don with the Frenche King. She answerred roundely therunto, that He brake no promyse with Hym, for that He never promysed any thing by particuler wordes, saving that He saied He wold do more for the said Frenche King, then many men thought He wold. "Whye, dyd not He promyse "the Frenche King Myllayne?" quod I. "Noo, I do insuer you," quod She, "as for those wordes prosedid onely of the Kinges brewtes, Who ys of his "nature very light of credence, and brewteth thinges willingly." "Wherfore," quod I, "hath all these sendinges ben so often tymes to and fro?" "Marry," quod She, "I wil tell you; yt hathe ben chiefly for mariages; and at the "cummyng of the Kinges Ambassadour Monsr de Lavarre from thEmperour "now last, He declared Hym self more overtly and playnely, then He hathe "don before tyme, concerning the said mariages; whiche ys to be understand "thEmperours sonne to have the King of Navarres dawghter, and the said "King to geve all his tytle of Navarre, aswell that He nowe hathe in "possession, as otherwise; and Monsr dOrleans to have thEmperours "dawghter, unto whom He wol geve the countie of Flaundres, conditionally "so that the Frenche King woll geve to the said Monsr dOrleans all the "londes that lyeth within the ryver of Summe towardes Flaunders, as also "Bourgone, with dyvers other thinges; whiche demaundes the Frenche King "toke merveylus unkyndly, saying, that then the Emperour shuld border "Hym to nyghe on every side." Wherunto I made answerre, "Madame, ys "this the good recompence, that thEmperour wol make the Frenche King for "his gentil entertayning of Hym within his realme? I do promyse you of "my faythe, although I am nether his servaunte, ne his subject, yet yt "greveth me to see howe the good Prince ys handled and used at his hand, "and me thinkes that this ys a shrewde apparance, that the Frenche King "shuld have Myllayne, fynding Hym so defuse in these matiers. And wol "the King be so mylde nowe to take and suffre these thinges so patiently at

"his

" his hand?" "I wol tell you, Mons^r Ambassadour," quod She, "yt ys no " mervill, yf our matiers do take no better effect, for We be Gelff and " Gewblyn, and moreover the King ys not now enclyned to warre." "Whie, " Madame," quod I, "thinke You there is no other meanes or waies for the " Frenche King to cume bye his desier, but onely by warre?" With that, after the Ytalion fashion, She schrouncke upp hur shulders, and stayed to harken what I wold saye further. "Madame," quod I, "I do well perceyve " the Frenche King dothe now begynne to make some demonstrations not to " be content with thEmperour, entending to send a gentylman shortly to the " Turke to prosede with his warres, and also begynneth to fortefye at Arde " by thEmperours nose, retyring Hym self into France warde, as thoughe He " cared no more for his practyses. And I wol saye playnely unto You, as " one that lovethe the Frenche King with good and perfyt hart, ye, and " somuche the more, considering howe entierly the King my maister dothe " love Hym; the premysses considred, have conceyved a thing in my hedde, " whiche shall muche more sarve for his purpose then the foresaid demon- " strations, and yet all those togythers shall serve a grete deele the better " for Hym." "Mons^r Ambassadour," quod She, "I praye you tell Me what ys " that?" "Madame, I wol shewe You rowndly my powre advise and opynion, " whiche I do meane of a very good zeale towardes the Frenche King. Let " Hym dyfferre for a while his journey to goo any further, and to send a secrete " man to the Kinges Majestie my maister, declaring his hole mynde and " desyer by hym, I doubte not but He shuld bothe receyve suche advise from " Hym, and soo perceyve his hartie and syncere frendeship towardes Hym, as " He shuld have good cause to juge Hym a moost hartie and assuered frende. " And wold to God the Frenche King were so lustye, that He myght ones " take the payne the vysyte the King my maister in his Realme of Englande. " I hard of late muche talking that thEmperour and He shuld mete and " hunte togythers; but yf He wold take the payne to se the King my " maister, his good brother and frend, I dare boldly saye, He shuld fynd more " pleasure for his recreation, and more frendely and hartie good will and " effection towardes Hym in the Kinges Majesties lytle fyngar, then ever He " shall doo in thEmperours hoole bodye. And yf in case He wil not, being " syckely Hym self, take suche a jorney and travayle, I wold then wysche " that Mons^r Dolphyn, or Mons^r dOrleans, myght make a start thether, to se " the pleasantnes of the cuntrey, and the frendeshipp of the Kinges Majestie " my maister towardes them. But for the matier in hande I have wysched " 20 tymes, that the King my maister and He myght ones meete to consult

" somewhat

" somewhat uppon the same. And I do thinke suerly, Madame, the Frenche " King shuld have no smale benefyt by yt, and on my faythe reken the King " my maister wold not styck for so good a purpose towardes his frende, yf " percase the Frenche King wold not goo over, to mete with Hym agayne at " Callais. And doubt You not, Madame, the King my maister shall at all " tymes be fownde a very good and a just Prince." " Monsr Ambassadour," quod She, " your advise and opynion ys very good, and gretely to be lyked, " and doo now praye you to here myne. As for the sending of a gentilman " of the Kinges Prevey Chambre unto the Kinges Majestie your maister, I " doo thinke yt shuld be very well don, but in no wise any of his Prevey " Counsayle. And wold to God that Monsr de Longvall myght have the " same commyssion, who I doo assuer you shuld be very mete for this " purpose." And as toching the Frenche Kinges cummyng to Callais to mete with the Kinges Highnes there, the said *Quene of Navarre* thought yt right good, but in no wise wold consent that I shuld speke any thing of the Frenche Kinges going over into England, or any of his childerne, saying that He dyd tendre them more then Hym self. " Whye, Madame," quod I, " there nedyth " no doubtes to be cast for theire going thether, for they shuld have asmuche " honnour and frendshipp schewed them there, as in any place they have ever " ben, and more too; yee, and also suche pleges and hostages left for them, " as by all mens jugementes shuld be thought sufficient." " Wel, wel," quod She, " let that a loone. Yf in case We can bring the Frenche King to Callais, " yt ys then possible to bring Hym after into England. And as for these " thinges must be wrought onely by *Madame dEstampes*, unto whom the " King now of late hathe geven eayre merveylusly well." " Whye, good " Madame," quod I, " wol not You speke in this matier Your self?" " No," quod She, " that I wol not, but I woll doo all the pleasure and service I can " unto the Kinges Majestie in the advertising of suche thinges as shal cume " to my knowlege; for in case I shuld medyll in theyse matiers, I shuld " be noted parciall, and also be suspected. And therfore nowe you shal " have good occasion to speke unto *Madame dEstampes*, shewing in what " estymation the Kinges Majestie hathe hur, by reason of my Lord of " Norfolkes good reaportes." And so the said *Quene of Navarre* instructed me very gratieusly with a long matier, how I shuld use my self unto *Madame dEstampes*, as the Kinges Majesties most deryst frende. " Whye, " Madame," quod I, " ys *Madame dEstampes* in suche grete credyt nowe? " then I praye you how standes yt with the Cunstable?" " Wel," quod She, " for the King hathe hym in suche estymation that no man can serve his " purpose so well as he dothe." " Mythinkes, Madame," quod I, " he hathe

" not very well served the Kinges purpose nowe in bearing Hym in hand, that " thEmperour wold do this and that, and yet dothe nothing." " Mons[r] " Ambassadour," quod She, " I do assuer you he dyd not beare the King so " muche in hande, as yt ys spoken of, but the Frenche King saied Hym self " allwaies, that thEmperour wold doo muche for Hym; and so bruttes " proseded more of his owne sayinges, then of the Cunstables."

Then I shewde Hur, yf thAdmyrall wer ones cume to the Court, he myght peraventure put hym muche owte of credyt. " Not a whytt," quod She. So here ys a gret argument that the Cunstable ys not lyke to decaye, after myn opynion: and as yet thAdmyrall ys not cume. And then in taking my leave of the said *Quene of Navarre*, for the avoyding of all suspition, said She wold tell the Cunstable of my being there, and cumyng to the Court to have spoken with the King and hym for certayne matiers concerning Englische men at Rowen: She instantly requiering me in any my letters not to name Hur: I then shewing Hur to have cyphers onely for that purpose; wherof She was very gladde. Assuering your good Lordship She ys very lothe to be knowne to have any praictes with me in any the Kinges Highnes affaires; insomuche that, when I did offre the commodyties of His Majesties Realme for Hur or hur dawghter, as horses, or other thinges, She utterly refused the same, saying, yt wold be knowen from whense the same shuld cumme; yet, never the lesse, one thing She wold requier of the Kinges Majestie, that yt wold not onely please His Grace to send his owne picture in a lyttyll rownde tablet, but also the Quenes, my Lorde Prynse, My Lady Marys, and my Lady Elyzabethe; whiche She wold receyve, and exsteme for a precyeuse present. But yf in case the King did some tyme sende unto *Madame dEstampes* presentes, She thought that she wold gladly take yt in good part; for such ys hur nature. And with this I toke my leave of Hur, promysing to repaire unto the said *Madame dEstampes*, at the Kinges returne from Gallyon.

Furthermore, your Lordship schal understande, that in this my said communication I asked Hur of Brysackes being in Flaunders, to feale yf She had hard any thing of thEmperours saying to him concerning the Cunstable, and his faccion, as thougth he had goon to farr. She answerred, " His going was " to visyt the King of Romaynes, as also to feale howe thEmperour was " inclyned for the matiers of the mariages. How be yt, he browght no " answerre therof, not yet thEmperours Ambassadour, to any effect, but " obscurely; but Mons[r] Lavarre, the Frenche Kinges Ambassadour, shewed " his mynd more overtly, and nothing for our purpose, as I told you before." And of the Emperours faccion towardes the said Brysacke, She hard of no suche

suche thing, saying, "He ys the Cunstables nephie, who favoreth hym very "muche, and so doth also *Madame dEstampes*. He dothe use them bothe "indifferently, reckning therby to prevale and lyke to cume to grete advaunce-"ment," preasing muche his faccions unto me.

Yesterday I was at the Court with the Frenche King, as I did promyse the *Quene of Navarre*, having then better occasion to speke with Hym, then before, by reason of your letters sent syth unto me by Nycholas the post, dated the 12th of April; and, according to the Kinges Majesties pleasure, declared unto Hym not onely thadvertisementes from my Lord Deputie of the brewtes concerning the fortefying of Arde, and thassemble of a good nombre of men of warre to lye there in garnison, but lykewise of the commen brewte that ranne here in the Courte of the same, with the hole declaration of His Majesties pleasure in your said letters. Wherunto the Frenche answerred, that trewht yt was He dothe so mynde to fortefye yt, and to laye men a war therabowtes for the suertye therof, and dothe not so onely there, but also in other townes joynyng uppon thEmperours borders, namyng Ancre to be one of those; assuering me that there was no bondes ne promyse betwixt the Kinges Majestie and Hym, but that He myght do yt at his lybertie and pleasure; confessing that there was ones certen communication for that purpose, and within a lytil while after thEmperour and the Kinges Majestie made warr uppon Hym, and They by one consent dyd burne Arde, saying He knewe not but that He myght aswell buyld there or fortefye uppon his borders, as the Kinges Highnes dothe at Callais, Guysnes, and other his fortresses; whiche wordes He spake very gently, and nothing in collour. And as for suche other matiers, as I had to speke with Hym, for thEnglische merchauntes at Rowen, He saied they shuld be wel intreated, and have no wronnges don to them; willing me to geve information unto the Chauncellour, who shuld se a good reformation therin.

This communication fynysched, being advertissed of a post that cam the day before from thEmperour, requiered the said Frenche King, yf in case He had any good newes toching his affaires, that yt myght please His Majestie to make me participant unto some parte of them, to thentent I myght advertys the Kinges Highnes his good brother; Who wold not a lytil rejoyse of the same, and sory for to here the contrary, and in sondry my letters receyved from His Majestie, did alwaies gretely lament thEmperours long delaies and strange facions towardes Hym.

"Monsr Ambassadour," quod He, "yesterday I receyved news from "thEmperour, and by that I do perceyve We shall schortly growe to some "good poynte, for his demaundes be now somewhat more reasonnable, then

" hath ben heretofore. How be yt, I do yet fynd some of them defuse. He " hathe requiered Me to tarry, where I am, fowre or fyve daies, withowt going " any further, and by that tyme He wold send a resolute determynation; soo, " yf I fynd the same agreable, and lyke to take effect, I woll then send the " Cunstable and Cardynall of Lorrayne into Flaunders unto Hym, and elles " not." And so departed very gently from me, retyering Hym self into his chambre.

The Cardynall of Lorrayne shewed me of hym self, theye had receyved very good news now from thEmperour. Off the particuliers that thEmperour wrote, I durst not be so bold, ne take uppon me, to demaunde of the Frenche King, or the said Cardynall. How be yt I sowgth other meanes, with suche frendes as I have in the Corte to cum by yt, or at the least a good part. Fynding one I thougth meete for my purpose, and lyke to know of yt, shewed me thEmperours demaundes were muche more reasonnable then hathe ben other tymes, but yet there ys some difficultie with all, saying thEmperour ys content to geve with his dawghter to Mons^{r} dOrleans the countie of Flaunders, after his discease, so as the Frenche King wol geve to the said Mons^{r} dOrleans asmuche more land in Fraunce, as he hath alredy; not demaunding any of the said fortresses by the ryver of Summe, as, Abbeville, Peron, S^{t} Quyntaynes, nor Bourgonne, &^{c}.

And as toching the mariage betwixt his sonne and the King of Navarres dawghter, He dothe still demaunde the hoole realme of Navarre, as before I have writon; which wolbe hardly graunted.

Furthermore, He shewed me that thEmperour dothe now goo abowte to knowe, yf his nobles and subjectes of the countie of Flaunders wolbe content to be sworne subjectes unto the said Mons^{r} dOrleans after his dyscease, perswadyng them therunto asmuche as He may. Shewing me also, that the Frenche King now demaundes not to have Myllayn, but contentes Hym self with Scayvoye and Piemount; so that thEmperour wolbe content, for suche lawfull demaundes, as the said Duke can shewe for the said duchie, to recompence hym so muche of the duchie of Myllayne. All these thinges well considred requier a good tyme, or they can be concludyd.

My good Lord, when I had called to my remembrance the grete hope the Frenche King ys on now, I thought yt not mete to move the purpose, that the *Quene of Navarre* willed me to do to *Madame dEstampes;* and also the tyme not serving now well therfore. Yf in case I shuld have so don, peraventure the Frenche King wold have takyn yt for his purpose, and writon unto thEmperour that my said overtures (whiche I shuld have made as of my self onely) to have prosedyd of the Kinges Majestic; as He did of all

all those matiers, that my Lord of Norfolk communed with Hym, to serve for the same. And so the said *Quene of Navarre* shewed me, with whom I durst not speke yesterday; but went to *Madame dEstampes*, and made the Kinges Majesties hartie recommendations, shewing hur howe gratefully His Highnes toke hur commendations made by the Dolphynesse servaunte, havyng sent by hym two pawlfreys, and further, yf there were any other thing within his realme that she lyked, His Majestie wold right gladly satisfye hur desier at all tymes. She, most humbly thanking[t] His Grace for the same, saied she ys, and woll be at all tymes, reddy to do Hym service and pleasure. And thus in communyng with hur, the Dolphynes servaunte cam with the said horses, whiche she had not before seene, being mervelusly wel in ordre, faire and fatt; assuering you the said gentilman did not onely use hym self very well in delyvering hur two horses, but lykewise the semblable unto Mons[r] le Dolphyn, who did lyke them aswell as was possible; and by and by did assaye them bothe; and the bay horse, being of the Kinges rayse, he handled after suche sort, that he fownde as good and reddy, as he cowld wysche to serve for his purpose; and the curtall no lesse. I being the same tyme with the French King in his chambre, the Dolphyn cam in, who dyd not a lytle prayse them unto me, there openly thanking the Kinges Majestie very muche for his good remembrance. Catillion standing by, lyke the Kinges very good frende, saied unto hym, he knewe right well, yf there were any other thing within His Graces Realme agreable to hym, yt shuld be at his commaundement; and I, according to my dewtie, affirmed the same, with muche more. The said Dolphyn requiering me to make his most hartie recommendations unto the Kinges Majestie with like thankes. And this don, I called Cattyllion apart, and gave hym thankes for his honnest demonstrations towardes the Kinges Highnes; for whom I dare nowe saye and swere (as he ys wont to doo) that he ys the Kinges assuered frend, and gladde to doo Hym service, and, asmuche as he may convenyently, wol tel me from tyme to tyme; and, asfor the rest he myght not, bad me to devyne yt. Requiering your Lordship by your next letters to send me the Kinges letters of thankes unto hym, for I doubt not but that he shal serve His Graces purpose here many waies, specyally in the matier you wrote last unto me, of the traytour boye Garrett[1], with whom I have communed of the same, he swearing that as yet not to have hard of any suche thing, but wold do his best to knowe yt; dayly loking for letters owt of those parties,

[1] Gerald Fitzgerald. See Vol. III. pp. 211, &c. Bartholomew Warner, whose letter is there printed, was probably the Englishman alluded to in p. 327.

aswell

aswell from Mons^r^ Chasteaw Bryan, as otherwise; and he can not be in Britayne, but he wol knowe therof, and where he dothe use and hawnte, not fayling to geve me knowledge of the same.

And as toching thAdmyralles cummyng to the Corte, Catillion shewed me there ys no speking; for as yet his prosses ys not ended, his wife being a suter still here. He sayeth further that *Madame dEstampes* dothe bere a grete stroke, and rewleth muche, swering by a grete othe, the Cunstable ys above hur and all other; requiering me to write to the Kinges Highnes, that what so ever agrement shalbe bytwixt thEmperour and the Frenche King, the said King wolbe allwaies his assuered frende; and as for any maner of warre, thEmperour can not bring Hym to yt, mynding to forteffye in all his frontiers, and to lyve quyetly in peax, and to make Hym ryche. And I do assuer your Lordship *Madame dEstampes* saied asmuche unto me toching the Kinges frendeship, and that He wold not be moved for any thing that myght be prejudiciall unto His Majestie, trusting that His Grace wold do the lyke unto the Frenche King. And as for the matier of Brysack, in thEmperours facion to hym concerning the Cunstable, she sware to have hard no suche thing, and that a grete part of his sending into Flaunders was to declare to thEmperour news the Frenche King had from the Turke; she confessing to me the grete lykelyhode of thagrement betwixt thEmperour and the Frenche King.

And where as of late I wrote unto you, the Byshopp of Rome to be in displeasure with the Frenche King; that brewte runneth here yet, as also the Cunstable to be myscontent with Hym, for that He did refuse to geve to the Cardynall Catillion the Legatship of Avynion after his discease, that now hath yt; and there is a saying that the Frenche King dothe intende to take Avynion from hym, and to geve hym in recompence the tytle that the Dolphyn hathe by his wife of the duchie of Urben. I do knowe well that the said Bishoppes Ambassadour here dothe dayly labour to returne, seing his maisters affaires dothe take no better effect, and also being yvil intreated here. This the *Quene of Navarre* shewed me, and likewise I do knowe yt other wayes.

Sythe my being yesterday at the Courte, I founde the meanes by one Thomas Carowe, mershant, brother to the Quenes Receyver, to have knowlege that the said Garrat arryved at S^t^ Mallowes on Pawlme Sonday, there being feasted every daye, and conducted by see by one Jackes Carter, pylat of S^t^ Mallowes; and the Twesday in thEster weke Mons^r^ Chasteaw Bryan sent for hym by his poursyvaunte. The said Garrat had with hym a prist of fyftye winter of age, and a tawle young gentilman, whiche as theye sayed was his kynesman,

kynesman, with one servaunte more with hym. And by the said Carowe have fownde meanes that an Englischeman now going into Britayn shal repaire straite unto S^{t} Mallowes, and there to learne what he can of the said Garrat, and within 15th dayes to have answerre of the same; whiche Carowe wolbe in Englande within 4 or 5 daies. And what I maye knowe further, I woll advertis your Lordship by hym, being a man of honestie, and muche estemed here in France, where he dothe frequente and occupie.

And where as the Kinges pleasure was, I shuld not participat any my frendes of those thinges His Grace wrote of, I beseche your good Lordship to assuer His Majestie, I have not don now, ne never wol do. And furthermore humble requier you to satisfye His Grace in my behalf, that at all suche tymes, as any matiers of importance be to be writon, I wol not fayle to certefie the same with diligence according to my most abownnden dewtie; other pleasure I have not to preserve my self here, but onely with that. And thus, my good Lord, I take my leave of youe for this tyme, requiering by the next post to send me a bill from M^{r} Bonvice for my diettes, or elles some money; gretely desiering yt may be in crounes. This post Nycholas I pray you be good unto, who you gave to lyttel allowance, for he fownde me at Rowen. From Rowen, the 18th day of Aprill at afternowne.

Your most bounden asseureredly,

(*Superscribed*) (*Signed*) JOHN WALLOP.

To my very good Lord, my Lord Prevey Seale.

DLXXXII. WALLOP *to* ESSEX.

MY very good Lord. After my most hartie commendations. Yt shal please youe to be advertised that, where as of late, by my letters of the 18th of this moneth, sent by Nycholas the currour, I wrote not onely of the good news the Frenche King had then receyved of thEmperour, but also the grete hoope and exspectation He had of other, that shuld schortly cumme from Hym, being requiered not to departe owte of those parties, where He then was, for a certayn space, to thentent He shuld knowe further of his mynde: my Lord, according to my said letters there ys now one cume lately in post from thEmperour named Pilloowe[1], who arryved in this towne taking thEm-

[1] Called Seigneur de Pelloux in Recueil des Traités, Vol. II. p. 212, 214.

perours

perours Ambassadour with hym in post to the Corte. Wheruppon it was brewted he had browght good news. I, hering therof, sent the next day my Secretary unto the Corte, aswel to *the Quene of Navarre* as *Madame dEstampes* and other my frendes there, to knowe some parte therof. He, taking his commoditie, spake with them, as shal wel appere by theare answerres made therunto.

Furst, he spake with *Madame dEstampes*, who promysed at my last being at the Corte at the cummyng of the said news, wold make me participant to them; she shewing hym of Pilowes cummyng, having browght good news unto the Frenche King, but theye warre so uncerteyn, and after suche sorte, that she cowld not tel as yet what to saye to them; not shewing otherwise any part of the said news unto my Secretary, but requiered me to write to the Kinges Majestie that, when she shuld fynd hur self in place to do Hym any service or pleasure, she wold not fayle therof, and therewith to make hur most humble recommendations unto his said Majestie, with hartie thankes for the fayre present His Grace sent hur. And so sche departed from hym, not shewing any further of the said news.

Secondarly, my said Secretaire fownd tyme after to speke with the *Quene of Navarre*, to feale what news She had; Who shewed hym also of Pillowes said cummyng, and of the grete brewte that was in the Corte of the good newes he had browght. She schaking hur hedde said unto hym, the news that be nowe cume in very dede be muche more gratiouse and of a gentiler sort, then hathe ben heretofore; but yet notwithstanding they be with suche propre conceyttes that She lyked nothing, and ys well assuered the Frenche King wold not accept them after that forme, saying, " ThEmperour ys " content to geve unto Mons^r^ dOrleans the countie of Flaundres, with the " Franchecountie, and other thinges, so that the Frenche King wold surrendre " all that He hathe now in Scavoye and Pyemounte, whiche were a propre " exchaunge and well worthie of thankes," quod She, " yet peraventure, seing " He hathe gon so farre with the Frenche King, as He now hathe don, I wol " not saye, but some thing may chaunce to be concluded. How be yt, I " thinke suerly very lytil and far from our exspectation, that we made suer " reckning of."

The said *Quene of Navarre* saing furthermore that all the world shall never dryve into hur hedde, perceyving the long and sundrye delayes with the grete untowardnes that thEmperour hathe shewed unto the Frenche King hetherto, that those thinges whiche shalbe don betwixt Them thende therof shall skantly jugge them worthey any thankes, all thinges being wel debated and considred. And, until suche tyme as She shal see the thinges take effect,

effect, She wol stil contynewe in this opynion. More over shewing my said Secretary that the Duke of Cleves, the Duke of Bromeswyke, with dyvers other Prinsis of Allmaigne, were now with thEmperour at Gaunte; the said Duke of Cleves havyng alredy concluded and agrede uppon those thinges that was in variance betwixt them, or elles like to do very shortly; and willed hym to tell me that hur opynion and advise ys, that the Kinges Majestie shuld likewise stepp in, and make his appointement amounges them. "Ye, and whie "shuld He not?" quod She. Now, my good Lord, considre you these sayinges, and counsayle of the said *Quene of Navarre*, as also what She saide lately unto me, whiche I wrote in my last letters, and the same do agayne: "Mons^r^ Ambassadour, Je vous prie escryves au Roy vostre maistre, "quIl ne se declaire point trop overtement avecquez le Duc de Cleves et les "aultres Prinses dAlmaigne. I do tell you franckly, yf He do, the Frenche "King wol not fayle to agree with thEmperour by and by, ye, bothe against "the King your maistre," quod She, "and the said Almaygnes, doubting "least His Majestie and thAlmaignes shuld agree with Hym." So nowe, my Lord, by asfar as I learne and perceyve, the Frenche King thinkes no lesse, hering of the said Duke of Cleves, with other Prinsis of Almaigne, to be nowe with thEmperour. And furthermore the brewte runneth here that he shuld marry the Duchesse of Myllayne.

And, as I am informed, sythe my Secretaries being at the Corte, the Frenche King dothe suerly thinke that the Kinges Majestie, the Duke of Cleves, and the Prinsis of Almaigne, have or shal agre with thEmperour; whiche shal cause the said Frenche King the more hastely to do the same, allthowgh yt be somewhat to his payne; as I do suerly thincke, yt shal not be gretely for his proffyt, yf thEmperour doo agree with Hym; specially in case He perceyve the said Frenche King to be more desierouse to conclude nowe, then He hathe ben before tyme. Assuering you the said Duke of Cleves being with thEmperour shall horrybly sett Hym forward in the same; and that thEmperour knoweth full well.

The said Frenche King, sythe the cummyng of these news, hathe taken more payne in Counsaile then He hathe don of long tyme before. And where as He was wonte and accustumed to have no more in Counsayle but Hym self, the Cardynall of Lorrayne, and the Cunstable, He now called to Hym the Cardynalles Turnowe, Belly, and Mackon, with the Bushop of Soyson[1]; having kepte theire news more secrete nowe, then they have ben accustumed. How be it, yf the said news had ben good, theire nature ys suche, that they

[1] Matthew de Longuejoue.

cowld not kepe yt. And more over Cattillion, with whom my Secretare spake at this tyme, wold shewe hym nothing in effect, but that they had receyved good newes from thEmperour, the particuliers wherof he wold shewe me at my next cummyng to the Corte. And, yf theye had ben for the Frenche Kinges purpose, I do knowe wel, he wold have sent me them lyberally, as he dyvers tymes hathe don before. And moreover, yf the Frenche King had lyked the said news and lykelyhode of agrement, He wold then have sent the Cunstable and Cardynall of Lorrayne into Flaundres, as He shewed me; wherof now ys no mention, and so I wrote you in my last letters. And over and besides all this, I am advertised by dyvers other waies, and by those that ar as dilligent to seeke and knowe news, as I am, the Frenche King ys not content with the said news that Pillowe browght, they thinking that the Duke of Cleves being with thEmperour, shal be a grete occasion for the Frenche King to be the more desierouse to seeke uppon the Emperour. Shewing me further, the said Frenche King thynkyth, that the Kinges Majestie my maistre hathe or shal shortly agree with thEmperour; whiche I praye God to be trewe. The said Pillowe ys dispached agayne with all diligence.

Other occurrauntes I have not at this tyme, saving the Frenche King and Cunstable kept the feast of S^{t} George very honnorably at the Abbay of Becke, not wearing thaybytt but onely the coller, and the reste as yt was wounte to be; whiche my Secretarie sawe, and I the more glader to send hym thether, for that purpose. And thus, my good Lord, I take my leave of you, beseching our Lord to send the Kinges Majestie the good accomplischement of all his most verteuse desieres. The 26th of Aprill, at Rowen, in haste.

Your most bownden assueredly,

(*Signed*) JOHN WALLOP.

(*Superscribed*)
To my very good Lord, my Lord Privey Seale.

DLXXXIII. WOTTON *to* ESSEX.[1]

HIT maye please Your Lordshippe to be advertysed that the Duke of Savoye arryved heere the 24th of this moneth, as the commen voyce goithe, with abowte 200 horses. There rode to meete hym a Cardynall of his owne cowntrey, whome I suppose they calle the Cardynall Balme[2], the Duke of

[1] Holograph.

[2] De la Beaume. See p. 216.

Bruynswyke,

Bruynswyke, the Greate Maister[1], the Marquyse of Marignan[2], the Conte Philippe and dyvers other. His comming hither is thought nothing pleasant to th'Emperour at this tyme.

Hit is shewyd me that the Frenche Kinge hath revokyd Cownte Guillamme of Furstenburch, and gyven hym charge to gather lantzknechtes; and that upon the borders of France the people makith sale of all that they canne. So muche lykelyhode they see of warres.

Hit was schewyd me of an other, for a greate secret, that th'Emperour yn no meanes wyll leave Mylan, but dothe offer, with the 3 mariages that have ben lenge spoken of, that the Frenche Kinge shall retayne that, that He hath all redye yn Savoye and Piedmont, and th'Emperour will delyver Hym the reste, that He kepith yet yn his handes, and th'Emperour to recompence and contente the Duke of Savoye for hit; but, to my poore judgment, th'Emperour wold be lothe the Frenche Kinge wer enye stronger yn Piedmont, then He is all redye. And I canne see nothing that thEmperour maye well spare for to recompence the Duke of Savoye with, excepte peraventure th'Emperour make this offer onelye with woordes, meaning nothing lesse, and knowing assuridlye that the Frenche Kinge will accepte no condicion, onlesse He have Mylan; and yet thereby thEmperour wold make it seeme to the world, that He had offeridd the Frenche Kinge verye reasonablye, the which offer He had refusidde.

The Duke of Florences Embassadour shewed me, that the Perusins ar yn rebellion againste the Bisshoppe of Rome, forbicause that bothe his predecessor Clement and He have menye weyes grevouselye oppressed theym, contrarye to suche agreementes, as have ben made yn tymes passed betwixte the Bisshoppes of Rome and the cytye of Peruse, and the pryvileges grawnted theym. The famylye of the Balions beare the chief rule yn all the Perusyne, and of that famylye, when I dwellyd there, the chief wer Horace and Malatesta brethern, and Gentile Balion theyr cosyn germayn, whome the said Horace cawsed trayterouslye to be slayne. Horace and Malatesta be also bothe dedde. But of theym all three, as farre as I can heere, remayne yet chyldren. And chieflye Malatesta hath a sonne abowte 21 yeres of eage, for boldenesse and activitee of greater expectation then ever was his father; wherof he shewyd a greate proufe againste the foruscites[3] of Florence, who

---

[1] Adrian de Croy, Great Master of Flanders.

[2] John James de Medici.

[3] The rebels, who were banished and known by the appellation of gli fuorusciti. See Varchi Storia Fiorentina, pp. 488, &c.

with theyr capteyn Philippe Strozza thought to have restowrid Florence to her olde libertye; for the which cawse he hath wages yet of the Duke of Florence that now is. The Perusynes have sente for hym, and it is thought that the Duke of Florence, bearing no greate favour to the Bisshoppe of Rome, will gladdelye suffer hym to go to theym. The said Embassadour of Florence, talking with Granvella of this mater, sayde, that no doubte the Bisshoppe of Rome wold truste to have helpe of thEmperour against the Perusins, but Granvelle answerid that thEmperour must occupye all his menne against the Turke, and therefore cowde not ayde Hym at this tyme. The Italiens heere thinke that summe greate mater might ryse heerof, for the Perusynes be commenlye of yowthe usidde to the warres, and maye not well endure the Bisshop of Romes tyrannye. And it seemith to me that the Duke of Urbyn, being nigh neighbour unto theym, having this occasion, will peraventure remembre and labour to be revengid of the greate wronges, that he hathe susteyned at the Bisshop of Romes handes.

Also, where as the Duke of Cleves had delyverid the Kinge of Romains a certayn declaracion of his right and tytle to Geldres, the copye wherof Master Wyat had wyth him at his departure from hence, thEmperour made none answer therunto tyll Sonedaye laste, and then the Kinge of Romains having thEmperours answer therunto, written yn Duche, cawsed hit to be redde before the Duke and his Cownsell. And that done, the Duke desyred the copye of hit, but the Kinge wolde not lette hym have hit, but sayde unto the Duke that, seing it didde appere now so evidentlye of thEmperours right to Geldres, he advysed the Duke to folowe thEmperours mynde, and delyver hym Geldres, as reason wold he shuld do; and, so doing, thEmperour wold do with hym, as a loving kynsemanne and a good lorde shuld do. And yn cace the Duke wer disposidd to make enye answer to those thinges that there wer redde, the King sayde He was content to receyve hit. How be it thEmperours mynde was, that the Duke must nedis leave Geldres. Wherunto the Duke sayde, that he thought he was verye well able to make answer, and to avoyde all those thinges that had ben there redde for thEmperours answer, yf he might be reasonablye herde; but, seing thEmperour was at that poynte, that, whether the Duke didde make answer to hym or no, He wold nedis have Geldres, hit wer superfluous to reason enye further yn the mater. Wherefor, consyderinge that the Duke cowde alter nothinge of the state of Geldres, withowte the knowledge and consent of the Duchesse his mother[1], to whome he had not spoken when

[1] Mary, daughter and heiress of William III. Duke of Juliers, &c.

he

he departyd owte of his cowntrey, nor lykewyse withowte the consent of the cowntreye of Geldres; he sayde therefor that he wold retourne home to heere theyr advyces, and so wold make thEmperour further answer therupon. The Kinge, movidde with that he sayde he wolde departe, sayde, that these maters were not unknowne to the Duke, to his mother, and the cowntrey, longe before; for they had ben often tymes reasonidde of, and therefor it cowde not be, but that the Duke knewe theyr myndes theryn well yn nough, and therefor desyred the Duke to make answer what he wold do, before he wente home. The Duke answerid as before, and sayde that he cowde nor might make no answer otherwyse. The Kynge, perceyving that he was myndidde to departe, sayde his meaning was not that he wold not heere or receyve the Dukes answer to those thinges that had ben declarid there yn wryting for thEmperour that daye; but, yf the Duke cowde shewe enye better reasons for hym selfe then they wer, He wolde be content to heere theym, and to be a meane to thEmperour that the Duke shuld keepe his right peasyblye; yea, and in cace the right wer doubtefull, yet wolde He be a meane to make summe loving ende betwixte theym. The Duke sayde that he doubtyd not to shewe that the right was on his syde, but yf thEmperour wer ernestelye mynded, as was befor sayde, then he desyred to departe and do as he sayde before. Wherupon the Kinge sayde He wold take deliberacion. And yesterdaye the Duke of Bruynswyke camme to the Duke of Cleves, sente from the Kinge; and there it was agreid that the Duke shuld make answer to those thinges that wer redde the daye before to the Duke; and the Duke of Bruynswyk delyveridd the Duke a copye of hit, the whiche was denyed hym the daye before. And, forbicause it wold have requyred a longe tyme to putte the answer yn wryting, and that muche tyme was passed all redye, it was concludidde that answer shuld be made by mouthe. And so this daye the Duke of Cleves wente to the Kinge, and there was his answer made. Wherupon the Kinge sayde, He wold take deliberacion, and as soone as wer possible sende for the Duke agayne, and shewe hym further of his mynde yn this mater. Theffect of that that was laste alledged by thEmperour, as it is tolde me, was, that where as thEmperour growndith Hym self upon a cession made by Duke Gerard[1] unto Duke Charles of Burgundye, the whiche cession the Duke of Cleves saith is voyde, forbycause of the reversalles then agreed upon betwixte the said Dukes Gerard and Charles, the which reversalles have not ben observed; thEmperour answerith therunto, that the cession was a contracte made by hit selfe,

[1] Gerard, father of William III.

and

and the reversalles an other contracte by hit selfe; and seing the cession was confirmed per dominum feudi, and the reversalles not so, and that the solempnities usyd yn the cession were not observed yn the reversalles, the not observing of the reversalles had no powre to take aweye the cession. To prove that the cession was one contracte, and the reversalles an other, thEmperour saithe that the cession was made at Juliers one daye, and the reversalles made at Maestricht the seconde daye after; whiche dyversite of daye and place shewith the diversite of contractes. And where as the Duke of Cleves pretendithe to have right by his mother, by the vertue of a pryvelege grawntid to the Dukes of Geldres, that doughters maye succede yn that Duchye, thEmperour saith, that menye yeres after that pryvilege grawntid, Duke Adolfe[1] obteyned of thEmperour investiture of the Duchie of Geldres, tanquam de feudo novo, for hym et filijs masculis, and Duke Gerard succedid yn his right; and the right that the Duke of Cleves pretendith to have commyth from theym. Wherefor he can have none other right, then Duke Adolfe had, which was pro filijs masculis. Thirdlye, thEmperour sayde that, where as the Duke pretendid to be lawfullye in possession, forbicause he had the possession of the laste incumbent, and by his consent; that cowde not be so, for the Duke confessed the laste incumbent to be male fidei possessorem, and therefor he cowde have no juste possession of hym. To these thinges answer was made for the Duke; first, that the cession and reversalles wer but one contracte, agreed upon at one tyme, as it dothe appeere by the wordes of the cession, where is expressed that the said cession was made, forbicause of certeyn other thinges promysed by the said Duke Charles to the Duke Gerard: how be it that those thinges wer not particulerlye rehersed yn the said cession, and the cawse of the diversite of the date and place was, that Duke Gerard was then at Juliers, and Duke Charles at Maestricht, and as soone as Duke Charles knewe that Duke Gerard had grawntid the cession, then the said Charles lykewyse sealed the reversalles; and it is evident that for the said reversalles the said cession was made, whereby the breakinge of the reversalles hathe annullyd the cession. To the second was sayde, that yf it wer so, that the letters of investiture grawntid to Duke Adolfe didde saye, that it was feudum novum concessum ei et filijs ejus masculis, yet that must be a thinge untrue and done in fraudem; for it is undoubtyd, that it was lawfullye devolvid by right succession unto the said Duke Adolfe; and also for to prove that, they shewe the wordes of thinvestiture grawntid to Duke Charles of Burgondye, where is expressid, that it was

[1] Adolphus, uncle and predecessor of Gerard.

lawfullye

lawfullye devolvid to the said Adolfe; and they shewe also other instrumentes of thEmperour then being, datyd longe before thinvestiture of the said Adolfe, yn the which letters the said Adolfe is namyd by thEmperour Duke of Geldres, Erle of Zutphen; so that the said investiture must nedis, either by errour or by fraude, be so conceyved. Secondlye, they saye to the same poynte, that although the said Adolfe wolde alter by his consent naturam feudi, et dominus feudi wold consent to the same, yet that maye not be, nisi intercedat consensus agnatorum, whereof canne nothing appeere. So that the Duchie of Geldres being ones successible to the doughters, by the vertue of the said pryvilege, the nature of hit was not alteridde by the wordes of the said Adolfes investiture. To the thyrde poynte they saye, that neither it is true yn lawe that a manne maye not lawfullye take possession ab injusto possessore; and yn cace the Dukes possession were unlawfull, yet seing he had hit not from thEmperour, thEmperour canne not alledge hit againste hym. This, as I remember, is theffect of thanswer made this daye, by mouthe, for the Dukes parte, to the Kinge of Romains, as Olisleger hath declarid hit unto me.

I sende your Lordshippe heerewith the copye of the last booke made for thEmperours parte, delyverid unto the Duke upon Sonedaye last, wherunto these answers wer made this daye. The booke ys written yn Duche, for so it was delyverid, and the tyme is shorte to cawse it to be translatidde. From hence forward they entend to putte no more theyr myndes yn wrytinge, but to declare all by worde. And notwithstanding that the King of Romains haith thus farre declaridde thEmperours mynde, yet is the Dukes Cownsell styll yn opynion, that now thEmperour wil leave this disputing of tytles, and falle to summe other reasonable ende. And forbicause the Kinge of Romains goithe shortlye hence, the Dukes Cownsell thinkith, that by the nexte communicacion it shall appeere, what waye thEmperour entendithe to take. Pelow is loked for this daye. And thus, having none other to advertyse of at this tyme, I beseche Jesu longe to preserve your Lordeshippe yn helthe and prosperite. Written at Gand, the 27th of Apryll, anno 1540.

To Your Lordeshippe moste bownden,

NICHOLAS WOTTON.

Having written thus farre, Olisleger sente me a letter, by the whiche I perceyve that the Kinge of Romains hathe sente for the Duke agayne this afternoone, and what he hathe done there, your Lordshippe shall perceyve

perceyve by the said letter; the which yow shall receyve herewith.[1] At Gand, the daye above written.

NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable and my singuler good [*Lord*]e,
my Lorde Privy Seale, [*be this*] delivered.

DLXXXIV. PATE *to* ESSEX.[2]

YOUR Lordship shal understond, myn humble commendations and dutie premised, with my like desyer of the long continuance of your love and favor, that the Duque of Savoys traine passith not 200 persons, his mulettes of cariage being in numbre 26, the Kyng of Romains gard on horsbacke accompanyng his owne personage from the port of the towne to the Courte.

Apon Sonday thEmprour was accompaned to and from chirch with the Kyng of Romains on the right side and the boy Legate Freneuse[3] of the other hond, sumwhat drawing backe and seamyng of purpose a litle to gyve place, His Majestie now and then calling hym forward. Before Hym immediatly rode the Dukes of Bronsweke, Savoy, and the Marques of Brunsinberge, al to githers in a frount, and our Soveraign Lord the Kinges Hieghnes brother the Duque of Cleaves being in the middes. And folowed hym the Cardinal of Balme, the Nuntio, and thEmbasador of France cummyng sumwhat late at pleasour, with the residew of Italy and other parties, every man in his place and degre. I was absent, for that both I had no knoledge of the same, nor for that present also any thyng to avance me self like my masters servant, my traine not then nor yet cummen. Senior John Bandin demawnded of me, if Monsieur Chapuis went not into Inglond to intreate sumwhat with our Soveraign Lord the Kyng of thEmprours behalf, betuixt Whom he thought treateses reasonables to be mych easeliar receved and gladlyer observed, then betuixt us and the Frenchmen, that countith us there old auncient enimies,

[1] Not preserved.

[2] Holograph. Pate, who had been appointed to succeed Wiat at the Imperial Court, arrived at Ghent on the 14th of April. See Vol. I. p. 627. note [1]. There is a holograph despatch from Pate to the King of the same date with that in the text; but it contains no important intelligence beyond that which is communicated either in Wotton's last letter or in the text.

[3] Alexander Farnese, who was born in 1520.

and

and could not otherwyse do it, in his opinion, during the title we have toward thers, being not many yers past syns that we injoyd in manner thole realme, although it passith not 24 yers of our last reconciliation and peace concluded at Ardes, whereat he was, as he said, present; who is the very author of al mye newes now wryten to the Kynges Majestie, affirmyng that he gave them me not to have like of me againe.

I receved letters from my Lord of Sussex and thother the Kinges Hieghnes Commissioners in Calice, by an expresse messenger, for the deprehension of a prist sumtyme chaplen to my Lord Lysle; and hering nothing of hym here, but that of al likelyhode he shulde be at Lovayne under the colour of a student, thought it best that there saide messengere conferred hym incontinent thither, there faithfully putting in execution his commission, Master Wottons cownsel and myn therunto added, with our letters to Master Stokes, my Lord of Bathes kinsman, if the thing it self shal requere the delyverie of the same.

We say here that thArtois borderers apon France, fearing warre, makith now a saile of there gudes, purposing them selves the lighter to flye when that tyme cummith.

Monsieur de Grandvele and Chapuis upon Friday last past were 3 large howers with thEmprour, who on Sainct Georges Day wore nother the coller of our Ordre, nor the Garter, as I am informed; which may be imputed to his mornyng. Syns Master Wiates departeur here hath byn gyven a straite commawndement, that no man, perteyning to the Courte, so hardie, under the forfet of his horse and thEmprors indignation, shuld selle hym; in so mych as one of his archiers was hieghly rebuked, because he only procured his fellowes horse to be sold, who at his return also from his cowntrie, is likelie to be accordingly punished therfor; the thing cheaflie meant for Spanish horse, rowndly bought of ower nation. Wherfor, as I here, there was a gentleman expresly rebuked for the sayle of his owne that way.

ThEmbasadour of France, as one knowing where he is, brake out of his aray apon Sonday last past, accompanyng thEmprour to churchward, demawnded for the Grand Mastre Monsieur de Reux, and perceaving him not to be in that company, conferred hymself to his lodging, as havyng necessarie and hastie affers with hym.

I receaved a letter of the compositions made betuene the Bishops of Rome and the Perusians, of thautor of moste parte of al myn newes, but because I perceaved it to be but a matter of salt, I thought it not worthie many wordes or your knoleadge. Wherfor, for lacke of better newes at this

present I shal comend your Lordschip to the governance of the Holy Gost, who evermore be with you, Amen. And be you assured, that nother you have a faithfuller servant, then I am to you, mych rejoysing of your alate promotion and increase of honour, nor a trewer bedisman lyvyng in this world. From Gaunt, the 27 of this present.

Your humble servant,

Ric. Pate, Prist.

(*Superscribed*)

To the right honorable and my singuler good Lord,
my Lord Privie Seale, and Erle of Essex.

DLXXXV. King Henry VIII. *to* Sussex, &c.[1]

By the King.

Right trusty and right welbeloved Cousin, and trusty and right welbeloved, We grete you well. And wheras, for thappeasing and reformacion of such sedicion as was like to growe within that our towne of Calays, upon the diversitie of opinion in maters of religion, upon the special confidence which We have in you, We lately sent you unto our said towne, where, answering to our expectacion, ye have, by your grete diligence paynes and dexterities used in the execution of the charge committed unto you, reduced thinges to a good order and conformitie, as We be infourmed, wherby We conceive our said towne to be nowe in quiet concord and unitie, for the which We give unto you our hertie and condign thankes; and that sithens your repaire thither the Lord Lisle, our then Deputie there, is for his offences towardes Us[2] commytted to warde, where he doth yet remayne and continewe: We lett you wite, that for the discrecion good qualities and dexteritie, which We have conceived to be in our right trusty and right welbeloved the Lord Matravers, We have elected, chosen, ordeyned, and deputed him to be our Deputie there, whom for that intent and purpose We send at this present to reside and supplie his Office accordingly. And being in purpose herafter to erect again thoffice of the Treasurer there, wherto We intend to preferre

---

[1] From an original minute, indorsed by Wriothesley: "The mynute of the lre to Calays sent "at the departure of the Lord Matravers."

[2] He was accused of holding intercourse with Cardinal Pole.

our

our trusty and right welbeloved Counsailor Sir Edward Wotton Knight, which ye may yet kepe to yourselfes, We have sent also thither, with the said Lord Matravers, the said Sir Edward Wotton, to reside there tyl the 6th of October next commyng, as our Counsailour and Assistent to our said Deputie; willing you to give him the othe of a Counsailour, and to place him highest on the left hand of the Deputie over against the place of the Capitain of Guysnez. And as concerning our Deputie, our pleasur is that immediatly upon his said arrival, ye not only admytte and invest him in the said roome or office of our Deputie there, to have and enjoye the same with all and singuler droictes and preemynences therunto belonging, but also that ye shal tary there 4 or 5 days aftre his admission, to instruct him in all thinges meete for hys knowleage; in the meane space taking the moustres of all our retynewe, and secretly marking and pricking the names of all such persones of our said retinewe, which ye shal thinke not meete nor hable persones to serve Us there, eyther for debilite age or otherwise; to thentent that upon advertisement made unto Us therof by you at your retourn hither to our presence, We may bothe provide for the said debile and unmeete persones, and appointe other meete and hable persones to their roomes and places.

And fynally, where ye lately advertised Us and our Counsail of a certain fraye made upon the walles of our said towne betwen John Browne and an other, contrary to thordynaunce of the same, with a president howe a like mater was used in the tyme of our derest Father of moste noble memory, King Henry the VIIth; albeit the ordinaunce and statutes there extend in that case to death, yet of our mercie and clemencie We ar contented that the said offence shalbe only punished according to the said president in the tyme of our said Father; requiring you, together with our said Deputie and Counsail there, to see this our pleasur put in execution accordingly.

DLXXXVI. Wotton *to* Essex.[1]

Hit maye please your Lordshippe to be advertysed that the Duke of Cleves, fynding not all those thinges true, that wer, as he saithe, promysed hym before his comming hither, entendith to retourne home agayne, re

[1] Holograph.

 infecta,

infecta, as soone as he can gette leave; the which he trustith shall be verye shortelye.[1]

Pelow retournid to thEmperour upon Tuesdaye last. One shewid me that thEmperour offerith the Frenche Kinge now, that the Duke of Orleans shall marye thEmperours doughter, and have with her the Cowntye of Flanders, so that the Frenche King retourne to thEmperour all that He holdithe on this syde the ryver of the Some; and that thEmperours sonne shall marye the doughter of Navarre, and have with her all that the King of Navarre holdith under the Frenche King; and that one of the King of Romains sones shall marye the Frenche Kinges doughter, and be Duke of Mylan. But seing thEmperour hath but one sonne, it is harde to beleve that the Spaignardes will suffer the eldist doughter, who maye chawnse to enheryte all Spayne, to be maryed yn France.

This daye thEmperour hath gyven sentence against the towne of Gand, wherebye He hath taken aweye theyr pryvileges, and of 53 craftes hath made 21, and confiscated theyr goodes that wer commen to the said craftes. And where thEmperour was bownden to paye yerelye 550 powndes greate to the towne of Gand, that is taken aweye; and the towne condempned to paye thEmperour besydes greate sommes of money; item to paye all the dommaiges that the cowntrey hath had and susteyned, forbicause that they of Gand didde refuse to contrybute with other townes, when the siege laye laste before Terwyn; and also to paye all the dammaiges and interest that certeyn bourgesis of Gand, that fledde yn the last insurrection, have therby susteyned: and a certeyn nombre of the towne must comme with halters abowte theyr neckes, and aske thEmperour and the Quene forgyvenesse; they maye also weare no wepons. There be a greate menye other thinges besydes of greate importance. Yf I can gette a copye of hit, your Lordship shall have hit by the ferst.[2]

ThEmperour is gone this daye to the Chartrowse, wer He is yn his devocion, and cawsithe thEmperesse annyversarye[3] to be kepte there this eveninge and to morowe. And thus Jesu preserve your Lordshippe longe

[1] The advice of King Ferdinand to the Duke of Cleves to surrender Geldres to the Emperor, jure Imperii, relying on the liberality of the latter in return, the Duke's refusal, and his pretext of going home to consult his mother, are detailed in Wotton's contemporary letter to the King.

[2] The substance of this sentence is given in Latin by Vander Haer in his "Annales Ducum seu "Principum Brabantie totiusque Belgii," (Tome I. p. 616.), dated "Pridie Calend. Maii." A French copy is in the State Paper Office, dated "Gand, le derrain jour d'Avril, 1540," accompanied by a contemporary translation by Soulemont.

[3] See p. 196. note [2].

yn

yn helth and prosperite. Written at Gand, the last daye of Apryll, anno 1540.

To Your Lordshippe most bownden,
Nicholas Wotton.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable and my singuler good Lorde,
my Lorde Pryvye Seale, this be delivered.

DLXXXVII. Pate *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Hyt may please Your Majestie to understond, that apon Tuesday next thEmprour without faile takith hys journey toward Antverp, where, as it is thought, He wyl byld an other[2] castel, and for thedifice maintenance and defence of the same purposith to take into hys hondes the revenewes of the said citie, mounting to the some of an hundrith thousand ducates, for thonly long abuse of hyt; for where in tymes past it was gyven to the reparacion and fabrique of the towne, the rulers thereof, continuing in there authorite, and abusing the same to there owne propre avantages and uses, a smal portion of thole accordingly bestowed, became rych men, of the commune treasour; and beside that wyl here what awnsuer hys subjectes of those parties makith of the taxes and subsides, alate demawnded for thavancement of his necessarie affers. And if it be thus, as I am crediblie informed, me thinkith that His Majestie beginnith to show that currage, that hitherto hath byn in Hym in my judgement covered, which causith me so mych the more to mervel, that I se no just cause of the same, but that it shuld be rather of purpose inforced, if rumors of evident tokyns taken be trew.

Monsieur de Pelou returned the same self day I wrote last unto Your Hieghnes, but what kind of newes he bringith, there is as yet no knoleadge, more then is conjectured by thEmbasadour of Francois packing homeward, which was, as one of thEmprours Privie Chambre pronunced to a frind of myne, an ilne signe and token. Here is a secreat bruit, that the Constable of France shuld be in indurance.

---

[1] Holograph.

[2] That is, in addition to the castle at Ghent, the building of which is reported in Pate's despatch to the King of the 30th of April.

Yesterday

Yesterday thEmprour havyng the greate hal of hys Courte thorowout hanged with blacke cloth, and hys cloth of estate of the same, sate there with hys Cownsel to here the burgesses of the towne, what they could for there privileages and other such customes say; the gates of the said hal straitely kep: and in conclusion the Cownsell dissolved. Wherin His Majestie purposing 30 articles, condempned them in 15 crimine læsæ majestatis, requered the rendrie of al there artillerie, 60 houses longing to the craftes of great beutie and like strenkith, and the guddes of the delinquentes and transgressours as wel put alreadie to execution, as for savegard of there lives fled, although a greate numbre of that sort ar now alate brought in wagon to the towne; as of these thinges He lokyth for an awnsuere apon Monday next, and many of them feare that fightie of the most honest sort ar like with halters about ther neckes to cum before Hym and sew for there pardon au geneux. In this aftrenone the Capiten of hys gard, with sondrie and many therof waiting apon Hym, brought out of the towne a greate numbre of boxes, ful as it was thought of there privileages, unto the said Emprour; Who, as I communely here spoken, is fully determined to withedraw from thole bodie civile, not only thoccasions of there old accustomed pride, but also from thartificers of everie crafte such landes as they were indewed withal, the verie cause of there stubberne hartes and rebellion, notwithstanding a greate numbre hathe confidence in his clementie, that He wil not for thinjust so punish the just, as shuld be to there utter confusion to lyve; for the best that hitherto hath suffered was but a carpenter; a plaine argument that populus is multorum capitum belua, a quorum impetu ac sevitia suos quosque liberet Deus, precor: to Whose blessed governance and protection I commend Your Hieghnes, the long continuance of his liffe, the like conservation of his prosperite, and thincrease of his honor in this world, and in that to cum, ineaspecially where it shal be to His Majestie no lesse grateful, then in hys dew ordre and nature taken is knowne and rewarded. Amen. From Gaunt, the first day of May.

Your most humble subject,
faithful servant, and
dayly bedisman,
RYCHARD PATE, Prist.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kyng Hys Majestie.

DLXXXVIII. PATE *to* ESSEX.

YESTERDAY returned Roberte Donyngton from Lovaine, where he brought his matters to a good ende, and hathe by pollicie gotten the partie sought into thofficers handes, laying in a caution for his charges to the somme of 40 crownes borowed of Maister Stokes and repaed by me, for the discharge of his honestie, promising the payment of the same withe greate spede to him, that otherwise cowlde not a spared theem, determined evon then to departe from thens to Paris. This transgressour was ones mynded to a commen with the messenger, as a bill afterwarde wryten of his hande doith right well testefie; the stay wherof came, as it is lykely, more of his spotted conscience then otherwise, fayning him selfe sycke apon a surfett the night before taken of the gud cheare they maide togythers; whereapon he causyd hym to be rested by the Maere of the towne, finding the meane before wiselye to know, whether he were admitted scholar of thuniversitie, and found his name not regestered. Thi doing to thintente he might worke the suerlier, as thanckes be to God it ryght well hytherto hathe succeded; laing to his charge the robbrie of a churche, whiche semed to the scholars so haynouse, that they, hering of his taking, thought him worthie the galose; whom otherwise we judged wold have enterprised his deliverey, as therefore purposelye dyd a whyle folowe him. Apon the knoledge hereof I thought it best to speke wyth Monsieur de Grandveale incontinente; and sending my servant to his howse for audience, fownde him not at home: but after diner he sente me worde that his besoignes was suche, he culde not intende me that daye, but desiring my pardon said, I shulde be hartlie welcome the nexte morowe, when so ever I wolde comme. With whome I will attempte to have thEmperours letters for his delivery, apon the crime laid to his charge, and safe conduite thorowe his realme, if I can obteyne the same.[1]

Other newes I have none, but that the Legate a podice, ut id pace tua et reverentia dicam, is readie to departe, all his horses alreadie solde; and returnythe, as it is communelie said, re infecta. Here hath ben alate also a brother of the Bisshope of Rochesters, named Fissher, powr and simple, as I

[1] On the same day Pate wrote to the Earl of Sussex at Calais, informing him of the arrest of this priest (Gregory Botolf).

am

am informed, as well of spirite as of bodie, resortyng myche to the lewed friers, and sumtyme hovering aboute the Courte, but there as none of myne can as yet eye him. Yt is lykewise reportid that there is warre proclamed betwixte us and the Frenche King in Paris, but I thincke it spoken of suche, as wolde it were so. The say moreover that the towne Brussels hath made a marvelouse large provision for thEmprour and his Courte, when so ever He cummeth, and wonderithe not a lytle that He tariethe so longe from them, being inesspeciallie acustomed more there to lie then any otherwhere. Monsieur Chapuis semed to me not a lytle to rejoyse of your alate honorable prefermente, judging yow right worthye the same. The Emprour hathe prohibetid a certen kinde of clothe, made here, from hensforth to be usid, for the deceitfull weving of the same, and gyveth libertie to all parties here to make sale of al manner of clothes, where hytherto by a privealege colde none be bought or solde, but suche as was made within the towne. Even thus I commende yow to the preservation of Almightie God, who kepe you in long lyfe, lyke helthe, and prosperitie. Amen. Gawnte, the fyrst day of May.

(*Signed*) Your faithful Servant,

Ric. Pate, Prist.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable and myn esspeciall good Lorde, my Lorde Thomas Cromwell, Lorde Prive Seale, and Erle of Essex.

DLXXXIX. Essex *to* Pate.[1]

Master Pate, Aftre my right harty commendations. Thise shalbe to advertise youe that the Kinges Majeste hathe aswell receyved your letters declaring the departure from Gaunt of the Duke of Cleves, with the procedinges there of thEmperour against the townes men, and suche other thinges as in the same be conteyned; as your other letters touching Sir Gregorye; and dothe take your diligence in advertisement in right good parte, not doubting but, as the tyme nowe soo requireth, for that the hole worlde of Christendom hangeth yet in ballance, even soo youe woll use at this tyme

[1] From an original minute in Wriothesley's handwriting.

suche

suche contynuel vigilancy, and soo employe your wisedome and dexteritie to get good intelligence and sure knowleage of all occurrences, as you shall may be hable to signyfye suche matyer from tyme to tyme to His Majeste, as shalbe to his contentacion, or at the least necessary for His Graces knowlege.

You shal also undrestande that lately there be arryved in Calays two of thEmperours rebelles of Rousseler in Flaunders, thone ys called Giles Van Straet, thother Petre Ver Anenyan, which be fled uppon summons made unto them for their apparaunce before the Emperour for the matiers of Gaunte They kepe themselfes secreatly in their hostes house, and ther shall remayn till wee shall eftsones here from you. Wherfore the Kinges Majestes pleasure is, that uppon the receipt hereof you shall take somme other occasion, for summe merchauntes matier, or suche other as youe shal thinke mete, to repayre to Monsieur Grandevela, and whenne you shal have receyved answer to the pretended matyer, aske hym, whither thEmperour have yet thoroughly finished and established his matiers of Gaunte; and, whenne he shal have answered, youe may saye, that you were the rather moved to demaunde that question of him, for that an Englisheman, passing lately by Calays, tolde you that there were there twoo persons which declared themselfes to have fledd thither for saulfgarde, being summoned by an officer at armes tappere before thEmperours Counsaile for those matyers. And if he demaunde theyr names, you may tell hym you woll knowe the same more perfytely of the merchaunte, and soo declare the same unto hym. And if he wishe they might be delyvered, you may of your self saye, that you knowe right well the Kinges Majeste woll extende no suche favour to traytours; but, if the same be demaunded, He woll gladly doo therin as his leages and amytie dothe require. And thus leavyng the matyer without moche pressing, or semyng moche to desier it, you shal advertise what his aunswer shalbe, and therewithall suche other occurrences as you shall thenne knowe mete to be signifyed to His Majeste accordingly. Thus fare youe hertely well. From London, the 11th daye of Maye.

DXC. PATE *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

PLEASITH it Your Majestie to be advertised, that apon thAscension Day[2] thEmprour cummyng to masse to the greate chirch of Sainct John overright against my lodging, I thought it meate to do Hym such honour for that tyme, with my presence, as al other Embasadors dyd. Where now entred, I noted Hym to be of so gud cheare and countenance, as I never in my life to my remembrance saw Hym, and that natural and not constrained, as it appeared unto me; Who now passing toward hys travers of blacke cloth, gave to us, al already placed, hys lovyng countenance. And now ready to thoffertorie, the Duke of Brunswike thelder, gave Hym his offering, in likewise to the Kyng of Romains, and to Lady Regent, jonctly kneling and making the same togithers. And thus masse don, His Majestie going toward the sacrament to do his homage thereunto, the Legate made to Hym, as also he dyd at hys first entrie into the queare, to give Hym a bonne joure; where, both merely a litle communynge sondred them selves, thEmprour passing out, but staid in the way by thEmbasadours of France, with whome He lovyngly conferred. I, in the meane season, not far of beholding the same, and the Kyng of Romains and Lady Regent hond in hond, never of me seane before, as thone ernestly loked on me, againe conferring ad invicem, thother not ons lifting up hur eye toward me. And now the saide Embasadours levyng, His Majestie showed me that we shuld not nede to accompany Hym to the Palace, for the great traine of the Ladies, and said that I was hartly welcum into this companie; and there offering to eche other ower old accustomed humanite, as before masse, dyd make ower like excuses, that we had not hitherto seane; toke ower leave, He conferring Hym self to the Legate, a verie calf, and a greater boy in manners and conditions, then suerly in yers; for therby he may as yet have gud licence to play that part, as he can none otherwise do; whose embasie, my most soveraigne Lord, must nedes be an argument to al the world, in my judgment, the state of Rome to stand by colours, a mundane pompe, and a vaine glorie, that the verite cummyng in place must nedes vade away, even as the glace by the fervor of the sone; as I trust, or it be long, the touchstone shal trie the same, to thapprobation of the truith, no lesse of and in You found and reignyng, then syncerly to the glorie of God

[1] Holograph.

[2] The 6th of May.

set

set forth and avaunced by your bounteful gudnes; and every man must thinke that his procedinges dependith other apon an only presumed authorite, which his uncle thinkith al Princeis bounde to obey, abusing Hym toward them in that behalf, aftre the rate in manner as dyd Lucifer his Creator, cui similem se fecit, and that by thinsatiable mynd of ambition He is intangled and infected withal, Who wil have a like fal doutles in short processe, as had thother with his infinit company of angles, part wherof I take to be "spiritus aerij, quibuscum quotidie luctamur," mentioned of Paule that ar "tenebrarum harum principes, wherin the world is invloped," ne veritatem aliquando videat, or els of a matter so likely to succede betuene thes 2 Princeis, that yet therin, as unmeatest, He wold seame to have an hore and a stroke, as they say, in that bote, that He may appeare thactor of the same, whatsoever succède, although in the meane season He shal have one in Cocke Lorels barge, as most worthie that place, and litle to do in these treatèsies, as I suppose, except it be as a cyphre in arithmetique, as thei al before God and his elected numbre do occupie, and in his churche usurpe.

I hard of a right honest man and of gud authorite, that if the Duque of Cleaves shuld accord with thEmperor, it could not be for ower profite or ease; and of an other of semblable credite, that the Frenchmen ar aggreved with His Majesties delays, and mych more with the familiar entreatie of the said Duque and other Princeis of Almayne in this Court; fearing, lesse Your Hieghnes, by sum of there meanes reconciled, myght accord in one with Hym, whome vigilantly without cease they seake apon. And I here it reported that there hath byn no matter so closelie handlied thes many yers here, as your most noble brothers cause, whose soden departeur is variousely interpreted; some affirmyng it to be mery, and therfor could nothing pretend but gud, and thaccomplishment of his honest sutes, and some the contrarie, conjecturing his interception by the way apon the sodennes of the same, whom the Duque of Brunsweke other overtoke, and accompanyng hym sumwhat on the way for frenship, or els dissimulyng only the same, to stop mens mougthes or to open them, returned incontinent, as he was at thEmprors diner that day, and at home 3 howers before; and some say that in thEmprours behalf he is sent to a towne in the borders of Hiegh Almaine, to redresse there revolt made against His Majestie and the Bishop of Luke, betuixt whome the said towne hath byn alwais indifferently devided; and that done, to meate thEmprour againe in Antverpe; wherupon many and sondrie Embasadours, verie desyrous to kno the truith of me, and whether he departed male content as they say, wold not be satisfied with myn awnsuere touched in my last letters to Your

Grace, but that they wold force me to show myn opinion of the likeliest conclusion betuixt them for Gelders.

Crastino Ascensionis part of thartillerie was delyvered out of the store house here, there found ready chargied, as they were taken from the walles at thEmprours entering, set abrode and even now caryed to the Castle, where in the meane season be devised 4 bulwarkes of earth, to suppresse the malice of there stomackes, that not yet hable to digest thavangeance receved, wold apon a smal occasion peraventure rebelle againe. The saide peaces in many and sondrie places dispensed, men recken a sufficient defence to the hole warke, until hit be accordingly avanced to beare the same, as yet going very sloulie forward; and now purposing to leave as few as they can within the precinctes of the towne, caryith them daily to a barne belonging to thAbbay, before the gate wherof there is already finissed a forteresse of dedwarke to defende the same. The store of poudre, pelotes, and gownnes of al sortes is verie great, they have here, so that there can be no where a towne better furnissied, being trew, thonestie therof spekith.

The 10 of this present, I, hering that the Kyng of Romains intended shortly to depart hens, went, to take my leave of Hym, and to kno his pleasir, whether He wold commawnd me any thing to Your Hieghnes, offering my service both in that behalf, and also in al other thinges wherein I myght accordingly expresse the same to his pleasir; wherefor hartly thanking me, affirmed that He could not otherwise do, then take to the best part this my visitation and leave taking of Hym, and desyred me, for as mych as touched Your Grace, that I wold make his most effecteus and fraternal commendations therunto, and certifie that You shuld alwais find Hym your gud and lovyng brother to thuttermost of his power, but had nothing at this present in-easpecially your knoleadge; preparyng Hym self to depart tomorow, or at the ferdest the next day folowing. And thus I praing Almyghtie God to give Hym gud life and long, with the felice successe of his affers, toke my leave, He offering me his hand verie gently, as this his communication was aftre the rate with a smyling countenance.

This day resorted to thEmprouur to the numbre of fiftie persons of the chefest belonging to the towne, to take there oth and office for the rule and governance of the same, according to his new politie, as yet to them only knowne. And sum say that this nyght He wil lay the first stone of the castle Hym self, and bryng out of towne his brother now readie to horse, and to morow depart Hym self to Antverp. Knoing Almyghtie God, who preserve Your Majestie, I humblye beseke Hym none otherwise then He did King David, quem invenit secundum cor suum, indued already with his like grace and

and sprite to do such actes to hys glorie, to your owne renome never to have end, and to the semblable consolation of your Realmes, redownding as at this day is manifestly seane and knowne, Amen. From Gaunt, the 11 of this present.

Your most humble subject,
and faithful servant,
Rychard Pate, Prist.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kyng Hys Majestie.

DXCI. The Council *to* Wallop.[1]

Aftre our right harty commendations. Thise shalbe tadvertise you that, where the Kinges Majestie hathe of long season travailed, and yet most godly travaileth, to establishe suche an ordre in matiers of religion, as, neither declynyng on the right hande ne on the left hande, Goddes glory might be advaunced, and the temeritie of suche as wold either refuse or obscure the truth of His worde refrayned, steyed, and, in caces of their obstinacy, duely corrected and punished; soo it is, that the Lorde Privey Seale, to whom the Kinges said Majestie hath been soo special good and gratious Lorde, neither remembring his dieuty herin to God, ne yet to His Highnes, being put in greate trust by His Majestie even aboute the same matiers, as he was in all other thinges touching His Highnes affayres and purposes, hathe not only, of his sensual appetite, wrought clene contrary to this His Graces most godly entent, secretly and indirectly advaunceing thone of thextremes, and leaving the meane indifferent true and vertuous waye, which His Majestie sought and soo entierly desired; but also hathe shewed himself soo fervently bent to the mayntenaunce of that his oultrage, that he hath not spared most prively, most traitorously, to divise howe to contynue the same, and plainly in termes to saye, as it hathe been justified to his face by good wittenes, that, if the King and all his Realme wold turne and vary from his opinions, he wold fight in the feld in his oune personne, with his sworde in his hande, against Him and all other; adding, that if he lyved a yere

---

[1] Printed from a minute in the handwriting of Wriothesley, and indorsed "Minute to "M[r] Wallop, M[r] Pate, Wotton, the 10[th] of June." It appears therefore to have been a circular letter, and over the blank in p. 350 are interlined the words "the rest of the counsail "there," for the purpose of adapting it to such of the King's officers as had Councils.

or

or two, he trusted to bring thinges to that frame, that it shuld not lye in the Kinges power to resist or let it, if He wold; bynding his wordes with suche othes, and making suche gesture and demonstration with his armes, that it might wel appere he had no lesse fyxed in his harte, thenne was uttered with his mouth. For the whiche apparant and most detestable treasons, and also for many other greate treasons and other enormyties, wherof uppon the openyng of this first accusation he hathe been and standethe by grave testimony accused, he is commytted to the Tower of London, there to remayn tyl it shal please His Majestie to have him therupon tryed according to thordre of his lawes. Whiche matier, with the particulers before expressed, His Majesties pleasure was we shuld signifie unto you, to thintent you shuld open and declare the hole effecte of the same to N N , and to all suche as you shal thinke mete, or shal here speake of the same; for soo His Majestie thinketh it necessary, remembring howe men, wanting the knowleage of the truth, wold elles speake diversly of it, considering the credite he hathe had aboute His Highnes; whiche might also cause the wisest sorte percace to judge amysse thereof, if this his ingratitude and most detestable treason shuld not be fully opened unto them. Which matier we write unto you, aswell for the signification of the state of thinges here, as for that in the Kinges Majesties letters sent herewith, whiche were writen two dayes before thise treasons were reveled, the same Lord Privey Seale hathe his full style and title, as thoughe he were a true man, and in the same auctoritie he hathe been befor his apprehension. Thus

DXCII. WALLOP *to* ESSEX.

AFTER my moste harty recommendations unto Your Lordship. Havyng commodyte at this tyme by this bringar, I thowgth cold do no lesse but to advertis your Lordship of thoccurrantes here nowe. And where as in my last letters I wrot nothing of Perowse, by cause the newes were then uncertayne, ye shal nowe understande that Randulphe Baylion son to Malteste, that name sometyme Lordes of the said towne, ys nowe entred in with 200 footemen and 100 horsemen, havyng chosen hym for theyre said Lord, so as at this tyme theye be more in curraige then ever theye ware; being assysted, as yt ys thougthe, by the Florrentynes, Lukes, and those of Seanes, who dothe muche doubte

doubte the Bishop of Rome wold have the said townes, by thEmperours consent, whiche theye lyke not. And more over the Duke of Florrence to his powre ys enemye to the said Bishop, and did his best to have stayed the Spanyerdes not to have served Hym by the meanes of the Vice Roy of Naples, whose dowghter[1] he hathe maried. And yf the said Bishop had not geven them two paies in hand, they wold not have served Hym; and thAlmaignes, whiche He loketh for, being ten thousande, theye do demaunde three paies, orelles woll not cumme; so they perceyving his grete necessyte takethe theyre tyme accordingly.

From Venize ys letters cumme that they have taken peax with the Turke, geving unto hym Napoly de Romania et Malvasia, with thre hundred thosaunde crounes of money. The Frenche King hering the same did not a lytill rejoyse thereat, and hastely sent unto this towne for thAmbassadour of Venize very erley in the morning, as the said Ambassadour shewed me. The Cunstable, passing this waies apon Wendynsday, affermed the same with muche joye, who dyned in this said towne, as also his wyffe[2], mett and receyved, or he cam here, with a grete nombre of the Corte, and, or he cam unto the Court, contynually mett with all. How be yt, a grete many of them had rather have mett with thAdmyrall; of whose cummyng hether nowe ys no more speking.

The King intendyth to departe from Fountayne de Bleawe on Munday next towardes Paris, there to remayne 8 or 10 dayes; and from thense, as the brewte ys, wol to Batefyll in Normandy, being 6 or 7 leages from Rowen, and so to Hable de Grace, intending to make more galliasses, hering so muche good of the navigation of those He lately sent with coorne into Leavant, being now at Mercelles, where, as yt ys saied, theye shall layde, and go into Alexandrya; He mynding from hensforthe, being in peax, that no vessyll of his shall rott in the havon, but occupied in merchandys, aswell those that be made, as theye that shalbe. And as for his gallies subtilles, He hathe discharged 15ten. Here ys very grete apparance the said Frenche King ys not enclyned to warre, ne mynding to assist thEmperour against the Turke. And what resistante can thEmperour make agaynst hym, yf his powre cume to townnes, lacking the Venizians and the Frenche Kinges eayde? Androw Dore hathe not at this tyme above fortye gallies. The Turke hathe rygged this yere 200 newe gallies, and what Barbarussa had before, I nede not to

---

[1] Cosmo, Duke of Florence, married Eleanora, daughter of Peter de Toledo, Viceroy of Naples.

[2] Magdalen of Savoy, daughter of the Count de Villars.

expresse.

expresse. This news of Venize shal not be so pleasant to thEmperour, as yt was to the Frenche King, whiche his Ambassadour hathe yesterday sent a poste withall to Hym; unto whome I gave a packett of letters sent from Monsr St Pol unto theire Ambassadour in the favour of Torre, for his delyverance, and yf they wol not delyver hym, then to knowe the cause whie they do kepe hym. And what answere shalbe made unto the said Monsr St Pol, when I may have knowledge therof, to advertis your Lordship; assuering you that he dothe not a lytill prease hym, and so hathe many more, sythe my cummyng hether, being to grete petye he shuld remayne there. And thus, my very good Lord, I take my leave of you for this tyme. From Myllon, the 12th of June.

Your moost bounden assueredly,

(*Signed*) JOHN WALLOP.

(*Superscribed*)
A Monsr
Monsr de Essex.[1]

DXCIII. BASYNG *to* ESSEX.

MY dewty moste humbly done unto Your good Lordeship. It may please the same to be advertysed, that the 10th day of this present moneth I arryved in Saincte Sebastiants, within the Provynce of Le Pusqua[2], and soo came elongest the see syde costing their portes into Byscay, and so to Bylbo, espyeng whither ther wer any maner of preparacion of shippes for the warres, for as yet I can apperceyve no soche lykelyhode; and if any suche appere [3] it shuld be; for by these quarters stondeth the chefe parte of the navy of Spayne. And although they intended warre, asfer as I can apperceyve, theyr power woll not extende to the same, for I never knew the cuntreth in more pore state and scarcyte in all thinges. And as touchynge any speche of preparacion, or towardenes of warre, against the Turk or any othre, as yet I cannott apperceyve any soche thynge; notwithstandynge here be dyvers spytefull persones, that opprobryously speke against the Kynges Majesty and his Counceil, in the Busshop of Romes favour, and specially relygeous personnes and preestes. And wher as they may gett any Englysshe man a parte, with whome they may common of the Busshop of Romes auctoryte, wherby they may take

[1] It is indorsed "Mr Wallop to the late Pryvey Seale, the xijth of June."
[2] Guipuscoa. [3] Obliterated.

any

any advauntage of his wordes, furthwith they present hym to the Inquysytours, at whose handes ther shall lacke no extremyte. But sythens my comminge hither ther haith ben fewe or none that haith reasoned with me in those matters, but that they say the Busshop of Rome and his Cardynalles be Ecclesiam Catholicam, and he that denyeth this, they say, is an heretycke, and worthy to be brunte. And for this cause onely a maryner, born in Flandres, and marryed in Englonde, was brunte here in Bilbo [*awhile*] ago, for bycause he wold not confesse the Busshop of Rome and his Cardynalles to be Ecclesiam Catholicam. Also all those Englysshemen, whiche have bene here troubled and punysshed for lyke matters, be departed hens into Englonde, saving one of them, whoo tarryeth here to make his full dyspatche, and muste departe by a day appoincted hym, whiche wolbe within this 25^{ti} daies.

And as touchinge the mariages betwene Spayne and Fraunce, awhile it was hotte, but as nowe it is colde and lytle spoken of. But some say the Greatt Maister of Fraunce[1] is, by the Frenche Kinges commandement, commytted to warde, for by cawse thEmperour woll not perfourme his promesse of the Duchy of Millan, upon the treaties of mariages, where as he was the fyrste mover therof, supposynge some faulte shulde be founde in hym, and thynking now that thEmperour haith dallyed with Hym. Upon the whiche the Great Maister requyred licence to goo unto thEmperour to requyre Hym to the perfourmans of his promesses, whiche thinge the Frenche Kyng in no wyse woll graunte hym; and so, as they say, yet remayneth.

This day, God willinge, I intende to departe hens towardes the partes of Andalozia, accordynge unto my memoryall, and from thens with all spede after my dyspatche, I woll retorne to the Courte, and upon an aunswer ther had to certyfie the Kinges Majestie, according as I shall see ferther cause &c. And thus the Blyssed Trynyte preserve your good Lordeshippe. At Bylbo, the 15th day of June.

Your Lordeships bounden
bedeman,
(*Signed*) Roger Basyng.

(*Superscribed*)
To my synguler good Lorde thErle of Essex, and
Lorde Pryve Sealle.[2]

---

[1] The Constable Montmorency.

[2] Indorsed like the preceding.

DXCIV. Pate *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Pleasith it Your Majestie to be advertised, that the 11 of this preasent, from 2 of the clocke in thafter none unto 8 in thevenyng, the Kyng of Romains company and the most part of the nobilite of this Court were on horsbacke, attending His Grace to bring Hym out of towne; but thEmprour, the Lady Regent, and Monsieur de Grandvele, continued so long to githers in Cownsel, that it was thought then to late to take his journey for that night; but about 2 in the mornyng departed His Majestie, and his sistre folowing betuixt 6 and 7 the same day. When in his passage by the castle, He caused the first stone to be laid; and rode that nyght to thAbbay of Bonnello in the midde way to Antverp; where, by the meane of tempestious wether, toke his lodging the next night secreatlie in the Monasterie of Sainct Michael standing apon the river, so that the great triumphe prepared for his receipt into the same was frustrat. Notwithstanding, continually al that night and the next there was great gownshot, and many gudlie lightes of divers sortes made in token of his welcummyng.

The Legate, interrupting the Cownsel above touched, had colloquie with thEmprour in his privechambre, for the space of an hower or more, the which finished, toke his leave of them al, departing in post the next mornyng toward Rome, sending immediatly before hym, of his traine, post upon post.

And here thEmbasadours al of this Court, being in like expectation of the said King his departeur, taryed verie long in the Court to take there leave of Hym; sum of them meanyng, as I harde, to conduite Hym sumwhat of the way. I hard in a gud place that yesternight Monsieur de Pelow shuld returne to the French Court, to make sute for the renderie of al such holdes and townes, that the King kepith from the Duque of Savoy; and that he, before his departeur, demawnded of a specyal frind what end was likely to succede betuene thes 2 Princeis, shuld make awnsuere, that he sawe none like to be consonant to both there pleasours; wherapon consistith al.

And now they say that the said King of Romains goith not to Spira by the reason they sore die there of the plage, as in many places of Germany beside. The Bishop of Coloine, one of thElecteurs, is cummen hither to visite thEmprour. Bettre newes for this present have I none. Wherfor I shal hartly desyre Almightie God to send unto Your Majestie with the continuance

[1] Holograph.

of

of his long helth and like prosperite, thaccomplishement of his godly desyers to thincrease of his most condigne honour, Amen; wherof that I may be an avancer to my dutie, I shal no lesse studie, then pray it may so succede. From Antverpe, the 15 of this present.[1]

Your most humble subject and
faithful servant,
RYCHARD PATE, Prist.

(*Superscribed*)
To the King His Majestie.

DXCV. PATE *to* NORFOLK.

YOUR honorable Lordshippes shall understonde, my most humble commendations premised, that the 13th of this present I received your lyke letters, bering date the 10th of the same, perceiving by the continew therof that the Lorde Prive Seale shulde offende the Kinges Majestie, in contrarieng his pleasure in suche thinges as He had put him in trust wythall, concerning thestablishement of Christes religion, redounding to the glorie of God and to the comfort of his subjectes, and therfore is commawnded to the Towre, apon furder declaration and examination of suche articles, as already haith ben and shalbe laide to his charge. In consideration whereof your pleasures were, that I shulde as well informe thEmprour, to thintent that He no otherwyse shulde take it, then the veritie it selfe requeareth; as also all other desireowse to know the verie occasion of the same, for there satisfaction, that ells, for his long credite and authoritie with His Grace, might greatlie marvell. The whiche chaunce I have accordinglie opened alreadie to thEmprour, having juste opportunitie of myne accesse and audience, within 4 howres after the recepte of your before named letters. His Majestie, nothing moved therewith utwardlie, other in cowntenaunce or worde, onlie demaundyng, after his maner, "What, is he in the Towre of London? and by the Kinges com-" maundement?" I affirming the same so to be. Knowing Almightie God, Who long preserve your Lordshippes in helth and prosperitie, with increace of honor. Amen.

Newes for this present are, that thEmperour these days past dispatched a post to the Bishope of Rome and to the Perusiens, to exhorte them to an

[1] This and the following letter from Pate have not the name of the month; but they were evidently written in June, and the last bears a contemporary indorsement to that effect.

unitie and concorde. The Venetiens haith given, beside Romulia and 2 howndereth thowsande ducates, an hundereth thowsande moo, and a strong holde, called Malveseta, to the Turque for the redemption of peace. I here that there be Embassadors commyng from Cleave and Gelders. Hyt was saide that ower Soveraigne Lorde shulde be departed owte of this lyfe abowte the 10th of this moneth. This rumore being divulgate by a post even then commyng owt of Inglonde to Antverpe, whiche ita crevit eundo, that every man had it in his mowthe abowte this Cowrte; whereof one receiving a letter thens certefied, the Nuntio, making this answere as I herde in a gud place, "No it is not so, but an nother thing there is, that I know right well." An other shewed me that it sprange of an Englishe man bering small favour to his naturall Prince. From Bruxells, the 16th of this present.[1]

ThEmprour yesterday at 3 of clocke in thafternone taking his journey from thens towarde Gaunte, from whens, after 3 days abodes as it is saide, He will to Bruges, there intending 3 wekes to tarye. God save the Kinges Highnes and all his from there enimies, and sende them that remaine, yf there be any, no better successe of there purposes, intentes, and devillishe enterprises, then there antecessors have hytherto had. Cardinal Nicastro[2], alate sent by his maister towarde the Diete of Spira, is staid by thEmprour of his journey, His Majestie thincking his presence lykely to do more hurte there then gud.

This present messenger is worthie, not onlie your thanckes for his diligencye taken abowte ower maisters rebelles of Irlonde, yet, as I thincke, in Valentia, ready to remove to Cambrey, allured thider by the Bishope of the same; but also your favorable rewarde, as I thinke ye will knoleadge hering him describe his travell and paynes imploed abowte them, sithen their fyrst arrivement on this side the see.

(*Signed*) Yo^{r} faithful Servant,
Richard Pate, Prist.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable, and myne esspeciall gud Lorde, my Lorde of Norfolke, Hiegh Treasoror of Inglonde.[3]

---

[1] There is of the same date a holograph letter from Pate to the King, principally relating to an application made to the Emperor for the delivery of some English rebels, on which the Emperor referred Pate to Granvela for an answer, which was negative, but coupled with a promise to banish them. They are probably the same parties alluded to in the last paragraph of this letter.

[2] James Savelli, Bishop of Nicastro.

[3] This letter, though addressed to Norfolk only, must, from the tenor of the first paragraph, and the use of the plural number in it, have been intended also as an answer to the Council's despatch of the 10th of June, p. 349.

DXCVI. PATE *to* NORFOLK.

YT may please Your Lordshipe to be advertised, that there is here mychc communication of the castle of Ardes[1], mani gentlemen of Italy demaunding of me, whether it is not against the leage of ower Soveraigne Lorde the Kinges Grace and the Frenche King, that He shulde there, after that sorte, bilde so nere ower noses; and apon the same they asked me, whether Calice were so strong as it ys communelye reported to be: an argument, that here yet there is sumwhat marveled at ower sufferencie therof, that in tymes past have ben lordes of Fraunce; and yet are, every thing possessed of his trewe inheritor; if there be none other thing therebie meante, as peraventure knowen to them, whereof we ar ignorant. But how so ever it be, I pray God the saide castle never succede, spoken of a man of small experience, but of a trewe Englisheman, and a faithfull servant to ower Soveraigne Lorde the Kinges Hieghnes, and to his succession: Who, as knowith myne harte, so Nestors yeres prosper your Lordshipe in helthe, welthe, and honor worthie the same. Amen.

This messenger coulde not passe other by horse or waggen, the Cowrte now removing, for no money; wherfore it may please your gudnes to knowledge the same apon his returne. ThEmbassadors of Fraunce yesterday, desireowse to have audience of Grandveale, and now bothe at his howse readye to light, were refused for that present, whatsoever it ment. From Gaunte, the 17th of June.

I humblie beseke yow to cause these letters inclosed to be geven to thEmprours Embassadour from Monsieur de Grandveale, the Kinges Hieghnes trewe faithfull servante, as I beleave. The 6 houndereth thowsande ducates requered of Antverpe, Lovane, Bruxelles, and Baldocke[2], with certen other townes of Brabant, is graunted, albeit at the beginnyng it was paused

---

[1] A despatch to the King from Lord Sandys, the captain of Guisnes, of the same date, describes the works in progress at Arde thus:

"And towchinge the fortificacions at Arde, there bene wourkmen and laborers one thow-
"sand, and men of warre 300 footemen, and 200 horsemen, besides cummers and goars; and ther
"fortifienge is of stone, faggottes, turffes, and erthe, and but litle bricke; and there is dayly
"brought unto theym victuayles of all sortes, and munycions."

[2] Bois-le-duc.

apon.

apon. There was a Frencheman in Antverpe reported, that he had gud truste to se Calice shortlie theres.

(*Signed*) Yo^{r} faithful servant,
Ric. Pate, Prist.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable and myn especiall gud Lorde, my Lorde of Norfolke, Hiegh Treaserowr of Inglonde.

DXCVII. Mont *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Magnifice Domine, Quintadecima hujus presentis mensis Junij deveni Haganoam, ubi conventus quorundam Germanie Principum et aliorum Imperij ordinum ex Cæsaris indictione modo agitur. Adsunt vero hic Ferdinandus Romanorum Rex, Imperatoris Vicarius, Ludovicus Palatinus Elector, Henricus Dux

[1] Holograph. There are in the State Paper Office an original letter from Henry VIII. to the Count William of Furstemberg, as to his employ in the King's service (which appears by an indorsement of Wriothesley never to have been sent); and a draft of a letter from the King to Mont, dated at Hampton Court on the 6th of April, relative to a pension offered by the King to the Count, and directing Mont to make diligent inquiry as to the state of affairs in Germany, particularly between the Emperor and the Protestants, and to delay his return to England for a short time, if he might thereby gain more intelligence. Mont from Cologne on the 11th of May wrote a letter to Essex (which is much mutilated) relative to the Count, and to several other matters, and concluded by expressing his intention to have returned to England, but for a rumour prevalent that the Emperor had appointed a Diet to be held at Worms.

This Diet was in fact held, not at Worms, but at Spire, on the 6th of June, and from thence it was adjourned to Hagenau, where it continued to sit till the 28th of July. On that day was drawn up in the name of the Emperor, Who was represented at this Diet by his brother Ferdinand, the King of the Romans, a statement of the proceedings at the Diet, of which a copy (probably transmitted by Mont, and referred to by Seckendorf in his work on Luther, Book III. sec. 21. § lxxix.) remains in the State Paper Office, and a summary is comprised in the following:

" Summa eorum que in Conventu Haganoe acta sunt.

" Primum, a Romanorum Rege, Electoribus et Principibus, qui Haganoe convenerunt, actum est " cum Protestantibus, ut ecclesiastica bona iterum restituere velint ijs qui prius quieta possessione " ea tenuerunt, vel ut patiantur ea in sequestrum deponi, dum religionis dissidia composita fuerint, " vel per generale concilium, vel nationis synodum, aut quod ijs in ordinario juditio camere " respondeant, qui propter ecclesiastica bona ablata jus suum persequi velint.

" Secundum, quod illis tantum Nurnbergensis pacificatio prodesse debeant, qui tempore Augus- " tanorum comitiorum nomina sua inter Protestantes dederunt. Illi vero qui postea accesserunt " exortes hujus privilegij haberi debeant, ita quod Protestantes, neque per viam juris neque extra, " ijs suffragari aut patrocinari debeant, qui eorum confessioni post Augustana comitia accesserunt.

" Tertium,

Dux Brunsvicensis, Ericus ejus patruus, et aliorum Principum Commissarij, ut Marchionis Electoris Brandenburgensis, Ducum Bavarie, Ducis Clevensis, Ducis Lotharingie, Ducum Ottonis Henrici et Philippi Palatinorum, Ducis Ruperti a Gemino Ponte, Marchionis Badensis. Comites quoque quidam hic adsunt. Ecclesiastici vero ordinis plurimi hic adsunt; et multo major pars hujus conventus clerus sunt; nam modo hic certant pro gente et imperio. Adsunt enim Episcopus Spirensis, Episcopus Augustanus, Episcopus Tridentinus, Episcopus Passoviensis, Bremensis Episcopus, Wiennensis Episcopus. Commissarij vero omnium fere Episcoporum totius Germanie, ut Bambergensis, Wirtzburgensis, Achstetensis, Salsburgensis, Monasteriensis,

---

" Tertium, quod deinceps neminem ad se recipere vel in suam confederationem suam porro " admittere debeant.

" Quartum, ut pacem et concordiam in Imperio conservent sub ijs penis et censuris, que in eos " sancite sunt, qui pacem publicam violant.

" Ad primum Protestantes responderunt, quod cum ea bona jam per Dei gratiam ex evangelij " luce in veros pios et christianos usus applicata sint, juxta scripturas sacras, vetera concilia, " antiquos canones, et sanctos patres, iniquum esse ea in impietatem retrahere velle. Sequestrationem quoque subire recusant, cum ea verbi ministerium et omnes ecclesiasticas et pias " functiones impediat et remoretur; camere juditium aiunt se jam olim ex legittimis causis " recusasse, ut suspectum inimicum, et juramento Pontifici Romano adstrictum et obnoxium, " rogantes ut restitutio et ecclesiasticorum bonorum sequestratio in futuri colloquij tempus " suspendantur, ut que ex doctrine cognitione pendeant, et religioni et fidei connexa sint.

" Ad secundum aiunt Nurnbergense decretum omnibus esse indultum, qui secum in religione " consentirent, et hoc probari ex rescripto Imperatoris dato Savilioni.

" Ad tertium, se neque honeste neque bona conscientia eos posse a se abigere, qui veram et " christianam religionem amplecti et profiteri velint.

" Ad quartum responderunt, se paratissimos esse pacem et tranquillitatem in Imperio conservare, nec ullo tempore se diversum meditatos esse, et cautionem quoque prestaturos si opus " fuerit, rogantes ut alij quoque idem facere non graventur."

This Diet at Hagenau was then adjourned to Worms on the 28th of October, and before the members separated, they drew up the following petition to the Emperor:

" Augustissime Imperator ac Domine Clementissime, in ijs causis obeundis, que modo in " Conventu Haganoensi tractavimus, non nulla magna gravamina deprehendimus per Imperium, " que comitia maxima et Vestræ Majestatis et omnium Principum ac Statuum inevitabili necessitate exposcunt, quare Cæsaream Vestram Majestatem supplices petimus ut comitia maxima " indicere velit, ac in ijs comitijs Vestra Majestas, quandoquidem id negotia exposcunt, ipsa per " Se præsidere velit. Quod offitium Vestra Majestas ipsi Imperio ac omnibus ejus Statibus non " gravatim præstare dignabitur pro publico Imperij bono, et ejus concordia et dignitate conservanda: hocque benefitium amanter et gratanter iterum rependemus; ac obedienter nos " Cesareæ Majestati Vestræ commendatos esse cupimus. Datum Haganoe, feria quarta post " Jacobi, anno 40."

In consequence probably of this petition, the Emperor issued from Bruxelles on the 14th of September a circular letter to the Electors and Princes of Germany, calling on them to meet at Ratisbon by themselves or their respective proxies on the day of the 3 Kings [the Epiphany] in the year 1541, to the end that " pro fœlice et fausto successu, utilitate, et fructu Romani Imperij, " et status ejusdem, et totius Germaniæ, universique orbis Christiani, agi et tractari queant."

Treverensis,

Treverensis, Coloniensis, Maguntini. Ipsi quoque tres Electores Ecclesiastici modo in itinere sunt, ut hec comitia sua presentia illustriora reddant et magis terribilia. Adest quoque hic Legatus Regis Galliarum, Lazarus Baivus. Adest hic cum Ferdinando Hieronymus Aleander, Pontificius Orator. Adest quoque hic Venetorum Orator. Orator quoque Regni Bohemie adest.

Protestantes necdum advenerunt, et an ipsi Principes per se, an per suos oratores, hec comitia adituri sint, nondum certo scitur. Metatores suos hic habuerunt, et pro equis quadringentis hospitia eis assignata sunt. Ipsi Protestantes modo conventum habent non longe a Francfordia, in oppido Lantgravij Darmstat dicto, hinc Regem et reliquos principes certiores facturi, prout tempus et res postulare videbitur.

Rumor quoque est alterum Legatum a Romano Episcopo adventare, qui, ut prudentiores predicant, omnia hec consilia interturbaturus sit, et pro Imperio mandaturus nequid in caussa reformande Ecclesie tentent citra Romani Episcopi consensionem; perinde ut superiori anno egerrime tulit conventum doctorum piorum et pacis studiosorum virorum Francfordie promissum fuisse, qui super causis religionis modo controversis congrederentur et conferrent; eoque nomine Romanus Episcopus Londensem[1] Episcopum lesæ majestatis peragere reum voluit apud Cesaream Majestatem, qui hunc conventum pollicitus sit, citra suam jussionem et consensionem.

Optimi quique suspicantur non ex publici boni studio nec ex religionis componendæ desyderio hec comitia modo indicta esse, sed magis eo nomine ut Cæsar et Ferdinandus una cum sibi adherentibus eos Principes, qui necdum in alteram partem palam accesserunt, Sibi conciliatos et conjunctos, in Protestantes exasperent et exarment. Et hujus sue sententie non levia habent argumenta, primum indictionis diversam et longe aliam quam in Imperio receptam, et a majoribus prescriptam et observatam hactenus, formam. Nam dum quidam obedientes nominatim advocantur, et adesse moventur, ut qui consilio et auxilio perniciosis in religione dissidijs a medio tollendis adesse velint, non obscure Protestantium causa prejuditijs gravatur et predamnatur. Ex altera vero parte uni tantum ut Saxoni mandatum est, ut una cum sibi confœderatis ad Imperij indicta comitia ex tempore et subito comparere velit. Et cum alteri parti obedientie titulus et nomen ultro et expresse delatus sit, reliquis vero, quibus non similiter quoque adscriptus est, tacite denegatus videtur. Tum quoque non leniter moventur ex propositione illa, quam Ferdinandus 12 hujus mensis coram hic presentibus Imperij Principibus et

[1] See Vol. I. p. 605.

Commissarijs,

Commissarijs, tanquam pregustamentum hujus actionis, habuit, que dura satis et infesta contra Lutheranos fuisse dicitur. Tum consultores Ferdinandi intimiores ejuscemodi homines sunt, ut qui, omni cause cognitione neglecta, (quod tamen omnis pacis et compositionis hujus caput et cardo esse debebat) nihil meditentur, nisi minas et cedes; et cum cause equitati et veritati confidere non ausint, vi et armis alcoranum suum, ut Mahometani, conservare et confirmare velint. Sed hoc solum optimis quibusque non nihil spei adfert, quod bene multi intelligunt, quam periculosum et exitiale hoc bellum Germanie futurum sit; et, utracunque pars vicerit, altera tandem perpetue servituti obnoxia futura sit.

Gallorum Regis Orator nihildum ad Imperij ordines detulit, sed cum Ferdinando tantum consilia communicat; et dicunt eum auxilia et suppetias largissimas Regis sui nomine promisisse pro veteris fidei conservatione et defensione. Hec a viro dignissimo fide accepi.

Multi boni viri verentur propria commoda et privata odia vehementer multum publice huic, et omnium maxime cause religioni nanque constituende obstatura; ut, inter Imperatorem et Danie Regem; Ducem Wirttenbergensem et Bavarie Principes; Ducem Brunswicensem Henricum, et Lantgravium, qui libellis famosissimis et maledicentissimis sese mutuo lacerant et traducunt: inter Saxonem quoque et Maguntinum super Burgraviatu Madeburgensi et mero imperio civitatis Hallensis. Et cum utrobique sunt odia inveterata, animi infensissimi, et expedita robora, et vires, timendum ne nonnulli aut privati commodi studiosiores aut vindicte cupidiores, quam publici commodi, futuri sint. Sed de his exitus docebit.

Sebastianus Wogelsberger ille, qui in eum locum se insinuavit apud Gallie Regem, quem olim Comes a Furstenberg Willielmus tenuit, una cum Duce Wolffgango[1], ante dies octo vocatus, ad Gallie Regem profectus est, quam ob causam adhucdum ignotum est. Bene valere summopere Excellentiam Vestram exopto, Cui me humillime commendo. Haganoæ, 17 Junij, anno 1540.

Vestre Excellentiæ

Famulus,

Christophorus Mont.

---

[1] See Vol. VII. p. 653.

DXCVIII. King Henry VIII. *to* Wallop.[1]

Trusty and right welbeloved, We grete you well; lating you wit that We have seen and perused your letters of the 16th of this present, writen to the Lordes of our Counsaill[2]; and by the purporte and tenor of the same We doo aswell perceyve the freendely rejoyse of our good brother the French King, the Conestable, and others there, of the discovery of the greate and detestable treasons committed by the late Privy Seale, which hath been sithens more largely testefied by his own letters sent to his Ambassadour here resident, as your discreate proceding in the setting fourth of the same. And like as We take in most kinde and thankefull parte the congratulacion of our sayde good brother, soo We geve unto you, for your dexteritie used therin, our right harty thankes. And where, amonges other thinges conteyned in your sayde letters, you signefie, how that in your conference uppon those matyers with the Cardenall Belly, the same sayde unto you that Catillion, at his late return out of Englande, shewed unto him, that the late Privy Seale intended, whenne he might fynde tyme convenyent, to make himself King of Englande; which thing was affyrmed to the sayde Catillion by two honest men of reputation, the sayde Cardenal requyering you to write the same to Us, not doubting but the sayde Catillion will at all tymes justefye the same; the like wherof you write that you harde also of the Ambassadour of Portugall, with this addition, that he purposed to espouse our doughter the Lady Mary; our pleasure is that geving our harty thankes to the sayde Cardenall, you shall not only travaill with him, to cause him by his letters and otherwise to induce Catillion booth to declare unto him, and to signefye unto you, the very specialtes of that matyer, and who were the personnes, which so justely and wisely dyd note him in his procedinges; alleadging, if he shall make any difficultie therin, what you have alredy writen uppon his worde and sayeng, and what lack might be imputed unto you, if he shulde not performe in that behaulf as much as he promysed; but also that you shall likewise wade with the sayde Ambassadour of Portugall, to fynde out the very auctours of his saynges, to thentent We may playnely perceyve, wherupon the sayde sayenges of booth partyes have proceded; which our pleasure is, you shall signefye

---

[1] From a minute, corrected by Wriothesley, and indorsed "The minute of the Kꝯ Mates lre to "Mr Wallop of the 22th of June."

[2] The original of this letter has not been found, but the contents of it are given in the Harleian, Vol. 288. No. 47.

unto

unto Us with as good diligence as the same may by any good meane be obteyned.

You shall also further undrestande, that thAmbassadour of Cleves here resident hath not only of late signefyed unto Us that the Duke his maister, perceyving how thEmperour hath of a long season practysed with him, seaking only by overtures of mariage and other devises his own advauntage, dooth mynde to seke and provyde mariage for himself in summe such other place, as he shall fynde mete for him, but also that Cruzerus, his Ambassadour with our good brother the French Kyng, hath lately repayred to hym by the sayde French Kynges commaundement on his behaulf to knowe the state of his affayres, and to advise him that, in cace he be not alredy at a point with the sayde Emperour, he shulde not be hasty in his procedinges and conclusion in the same; and from the mouthe of a great personage of Fraunce to make him summe overtures of mariage. Wherupon the sayde Duke hath booth requyred Us to geve unto him our advise and counsaill, and also by his sayde Ambassadour declared, that he entendeth shortely to return the sayde Cruzerus in to Fraunce, and with him to sende summe other of his counsell lerned, to thintent he maye the bettre cumpasse his purposes and desires for mariage there; requyreng Us not only to write unto you, being our Ambassadour there resident, to ayde and helpe them freendely with your advise and counsell, but also that We wolde vouchesauf to sende over unto you for there better assistence summe other personne, lerned in the lawes there used, and experymented in such treatyes, to thintent they may be the bettre advised and directed in ther procedinges, promising to make you privy to the secretes of their purpose. Wherfore our pleasure is that, whennesoever the sayde Cruzerus, or any other to be sent from the said Duke, shal repair thither, you shall declare unto them, that We have geven unto you commaundement, uppon the sayde request desire and promise of their maister, to doo unto them for their maisters affayres all the stede and pleasure you canne devise, both with your counsell and otherwise; shewing unto them also, that you gather by our letters that for ther further ayde We purpose to sende shortely over summe other personnage of our Counsell lerned in the lawes, to joyne with you in the same. Desiring and prayeng you that, as you maye discreatly get your oportunitie, you shall from tyme to tyme use all your wisdom and good dexteritie by the sayde Cruzerus, or suche other as shal come from the Duke, booth in your conferences with them togither and aparte, and by all such other good meanes as you canne devise, to grope and fishe out the very botom of all ther purposes and commission booth with the King and al other

personages of honour and auctoritie there; ever keaping yourself so close, as they smell not your purpose therin, nor gather any suspicion towardes you; to thintent We may perfectely see and knowe what he sueth for, how he is disposed towardes all partyes, how the French Kyng and his Counsell favour his sutes and desires, and whither he have that affiance in Us that he seameth to pretende; which percace by your freendes, which shall here of there doinges abrode, you shall bettre lerne, thenne by any conference with the self partyes. Willing you to be very vigilant, and to geve Us spedy advertisment from tyme to tyme of this lattre point specially, and of all such other occurrences, as you shall by any meane here, worthie our knoweledge.

DXCIX. Pate *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Pleasyth it Your Majestie to be advertised, that apon the receite of a lettre written to me of your most honorable Cownsel, bering date the 10 of this present, I was greatly abashed, perceving by the same ineaspecially the deprehension of the Lord Privie Seale, accused of hiegh treason; for me thought that he, that of long tyme hath had thexamination of al transgressours, the knoledge and waying of so many and sondrie treasons against Your Hieghnes intended and pretended, shuld have byn more circumspect, if not thereby wisely admonished, yet suerly for that that Your Grace esteamed hym not only of al men, but also putting hym in trust with thaffers and governancie of your hole Realme, avanced hym from the downghil to greate honour, with your love and favor, to a trew subject very life, beside your abunteful and infinite benefites bestoide apon hym, as to al the world is knowne. I wold God that in this authorite, wherin before his wilful fal he consisted, if I may without His Majestes displeasour wish the same, warking al thinges to thaccomplishement of His wil that evermore be fulfilled, Amen, he had no ferder medled then apperteyned to the dew execution of his province, or at the lest agnising his infirmite and insufficientie in that behalf, had other humblie renunced the same, as passing his capacite, or els faithfully and discreatly used and folowed your godly intentes and comawndmentes, redounding to the glorie of God, your owne honour, and to thunitie of your

[1] Holograph.

subjectes;

subjectes; alate by his fals doctrine and like disciples so disturbed, that thage therof was in manner none otherwise brought to a desperation, perceaving a new tradition tought, condempning there gud warkes prescribed by scripture, grownded apon thonly fundament, Jesus Christ, to be valiable, then of thother partie the yought, seduced by like errour, trusted so mych to faith, that charitie and thobservantie of the 10 commawndmentes could not be admitted as meanes to obteyne the kyngdome of heven; wherin (I meane mattiers of religion, thonlie knot of ower dutie to God and Your Hieghnes, keping us evermore toward Your Majesties in officio) what pains and travel your gratious gudnes hath taken in often reasoning with thadversarie partie for there reconciliation, and in convincing them, yea with there owne wepons, to bring them from errour to knoleadge, from falshode to verite, and from darknes to light, with al favor and clementie; I trust it shal ons be as universally knowne to al Christendome, to your renome ever induring, as already in the meane season it is to al ower comfortes, your trew and humble subjectes gladly embraced. O most noble and gratious Prince, what complacentie of hym self, trust to his owne wit and judgment, what blindnes, I say, and ingratitude is this of this treatour, far passing Lucifers, that by his example could not be admonished to kno hym self, nor his sufferaine Lorde, but intending to pluck the suord out of his hond, hath deserved to feale the power of the same to his confusion, that he ferdre undermynd not the walles of your vineyeard, tild, plainted, irrigated, labored, wedid, and purged by your cure industrie and hieghe prudentie; but lauded be ower Lord God, that hath delyvered Your Grace out of the beares clawes, as not long before of a semblable dawngier of the lionesse, that evermore thristed the blod of your nobilite, rediar suerly with wil and faith to shed the same in your quarell, and yours, then other of them both wold gladly lose an here of there hed. And yet any man, that seamed not to favor his ethnique and sensual opinions, was both an heretique and even so a treatour, he in the meane season declaring hym self a principal membre of the Divle, secreately warking his owne avauncement thorow your confusion, whom he owght to have esteamed above his owne life by the lawes of God and nature, if he had accordingly perpended and remembred the same; but, deprived of al grace, hath approved hym self at this present a traitour of treatours, most haynouse, detestable, and odible to al the world. Now shal you kno, my most Souveraign Lord, whether he, with his factionaries, were so gud christenmen as they wold it persuaded to You, havyng nothing in the mought but the word of the Lord, and in there hartes treason, murdre, unclennes of life, petite bribrie, envie, malice, infidelite, pride,

pride, persecution of honest men favoring the truith, undermyning and groping of innocentie to distroy the same, murmuration against your catholique and godly procedinges, susurrations to put them out of credite that were most yours. But, most Christiane Prince, to consydre how that you have observed and examined the foly of man, and prevented his pernitious driftes, to the delyverie of your Realme from frauldome and captivite, we have al no lesse cause to thank Almightie God, then continually without cease to pray unto Hym for your long preservation in earth among us, as His Majestie hath I doubt not predestinate You therunto, per Quam et Reges regnant, et respublicæ florent. Wherfor that I seame not uncheritablie to invey against hym now downe, nor with my long tediousnes in that behalf ferdre troble Your Majestie, I shal desyre Almyghtie God to send hym grace to have a penitent and a contrite hart for his offences, to thexample of al other to avoide the like, as to Your Hieghnes long life, semblable prosperite, inestimable honour, thaccomplishment of your godly desyrs, and finally the grace of Hym that abundantly hath hitherto indewed and inspired You with the same, to His glorie and your owne consolation and increace. Amen. Of thes thinges above mentioned, concerning the treaturie of Crumwel, I have accordingly satisfyed al kynd of people, seking therfor, and that none otherwise then my commission requeared.

I have sent thes my letters unto Your Grace by this present messenger, to thintent he may sufficiently instruct the same of your traitours of Irelond, who hath so escaped ower hondes and knoledge, that where they ar becomme it is to us suerly yet uncerten, notwithstanding ower faithful and diligent sherch and privie inquirie for them, from the day of there flight hitherto made.

Yesterday the Prince of Salerno sent unto me one of his gentlemen, to advertise me that where as of long tyme he was very desyrous to se Your Majestie[1], and unto this present finding therfor no just occasion for his many necessarie impedimentes, had now, those finished, obteaned leave and licence of thEmprour so to do; Who, as his messenger showed me, gave his master such a currage to performe his intent, with the laude and praise of your noble stomacke, greate humanite, and thexcellencie of your manifold verteus qualities, that he could no lesse do then suerly mynd the same, within 8 dais folowing, with great hylarite and gladnes; requearing of me one of myne to conduite hym thither, beside that he demawnded how many dais journey was hens to

[1] See Vol. I. pp. 624–626.

Calice,

Calice, from thens to Dover by se, and so fourth to London; hartly beseking me to kepe it secreat, for by cause he, intending to avoide the great company of gentlemen of this Court, otherwise desyrous to accompany hym, wold ride only with 20 horses; wherof, making me self glad, offered al the pleasour and service I could, trusting that your benignite wilbe therewith verie well pleased and contented. The Duque of Saxons Embasadore and the Lantgraves ar departed hens with greate spede, what so ever it meanith, having therfor post apon post not long before. This Court is the closest in the world I think for newes; the verie cause I have none at this tyme worthie Your Majestie; which it may please youe to take to the best part. From Bruges, the 27th of this present of June.[1]

Your humble subject and
faithful servant,
RICHARD PATE, Prist.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kyng His Majestie.

DC. PATE *to* NORFOLK.

YOWR Lordshipe shall understonde, that I can not sufficientlie rejoyse to se this day that, all thinges thus prosperouslye succeding, it is my fortune to wryte yow my letters, that ever haithe bin my singular good lorde of my smalle desertes, notwithstonding your infinite gudnes haithe ben never of my partie forgoten, albeit the juste occasion of my knowledge thereof by myne humble thanckes was utterlie taken away, partlie for a jelosie I was had in concerning myne often letters wrytten, in my fyrst legacie, to yow, as I conjectured by a dangerouse question moved to me at my return from thEmprour of him that never loved nother yow nor yowrs, now brought whyther he is worthie, and partlye by an advertisement of the same at my last departure owte of Inglonde; for the whiche considerations I never durst resorte to do my dewtie unto your Grace accordinglie, as I was most bownden. Wherfore it may please your gudnes of your singular wisedome to interpreate to the best parte myn utter absence from yow, being inesspeciallie so long

[1] Pate on the same day wrote to Wriothesley, rejoicing that the common rumours that he had fallen into trouble had proved false; and stating that the Prince of Salerno would be in England within twelve days.

at

at home, as I shall pray for the same none otherwyse then yow have bounden me.

I herde in a gud place that the Bishope of Rome intendethe to sende to the Diete of Almane Cardinall Contorine, because he is an universall man for all assembles, and evon so lerned and experimented, as may cause his presence to be to every Prince graitfull. And some say that it shalbe differred unto Septembre, because of the contagiouse plage that in sonderie places now reignethe there abowte, and for thEmprors presence, by thoccasion whereof all the Princes of Almane may thither resort, that otherwise refusethe the same personallie.

This towne made me a present of wyne, thofficer and messenger making, after a formall manner, there hartie commendations before. I herde, of an honest mannes mowthe, that Schapuis returnethe shortly towarde owr maister, as Embassadour.

There is in this Cowrte an Almane lerned, that even now haithe made a boke of Crumwelles fall, painting him in his coloures, with lyes enough of other lyke report made of Embassadours beside the trewith, as this messenger can right abundantlie instructe yow better by mowthe, that haithe ben long acquainted with that nation, and by the reason thereof haithe had, now his being here, occasion to here many thinges, worthie your knoledge, in my beleave, if it may please yow to commune with him: the man is right well lerned and knowen of the Kinges Majestie.

My Lord Lisles chaplen is now deliveryd owte of prison, a shedle set uppe before, that if there were that coulde lay any thing to his charge, he shulde be herde, otherwise within 8 days to be demissed and put to libertie; as he suerly is, and hieghly interteyned with the Bishope of Leage, sitting dayly at his table, purposing ferdremore to give him an honest promotion in his churche.

ThEmbassadours of Fraunce ar hieghlie interteyned here, thone of them, as I here, shortlie departing hens.

ThEmprour, after 15 days abode here, intendethe to se Hollonde, the hiegh ways thiderwarde thorowoute a reparing.

There was a rumor here of the Duque of Cleaves commyng to this Cowrte; this night certen of his alreadie arrived, but a question thereof moved to an experimented man, was in this sorte solved, that he coulde not beleave it to be trewe, although communely spoken, the said Duque having domi sue enough to do; and that he is judged to wise to contende with His Majestie for Gelders, all thinges succeding as they now do: wherfore there

was

was a lykelyhode of a concorde betwixte them for all matiers, in his judgemente.

In my journey towarde Valentia overtoke me the Baylife of Cambray, a man of gud experience as it appered; not knowing what I was, shewed me that the Dolphin assembled many men of warre in Picardie to sende to Ardes, and thought that he shulde meate with thEmprour shortlie abowte Artois.

This present messenger can right copiouslye informe yow of an Inglisheman late commen to this towne, namyng himselfe to be your servant, as of other thinges lykewise as I have afore wryten; knowing Almightie God, Who kepe yow and continew yow myne especiall gud Lorde. Diricke came unto me yesternight verie late, and purposed by and by to departe. From Bruges, the 27th of June.

(*Signed*) Yo faithful S vant,
Ric. Pate, Prist.

(*Superscribed*)
To my Lorde of Norfolke His Grace.

DCI. Mont *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Serenissime Rex ac Domine Clementissime, Post decimum septimum hujus mensis, quo die litteras[2] hinc in Angliam postremum misi, huc advenerunt Coloniensis et Treverensis Electores, et Bavariæ Dux Ludovicus; Protestantes quoque Principes huc suos Oratores miserunt, ut Saxo, Lantgravius, Wirtenbergensis, Marchio Brandenburgensis Georgius, et Superioris Germaniæ civitates omnes. Saxoniæ civitates, et Inferioris Germaniæ Principes, nondum advenerunt, sed quotidie expectantur. Ex doctis hic adsunt Osiander, Venceslaus, Butzerus, Capito, Brentius. Ex Wittemberga nondum quispiam huc accessit, sed expectantur. Ipsi Protestantes huc suos Oratores præmiserunt, concordiam et unionem tentaturos; cujus si bona spes ex cog[*nos*]cendi modo, et hujus consultationis institutione, se ost[*enderet*], se ipsos non gravatim huc quoque in proprijs personis [*adventu*]ros polliciti sunt. Hæc comitia tardas et lentas admo[*dum*] progressiones habent, jam enim in septimanam quintam hic Ferdinandus Rex agit, nec quicpiam dum conclusum vel conventum est. Protestantes illi, qui adsunt, vicesima secunda hujus mensis advenerunt, et quarto die post in colloquium ad Regem Ferdinandum admissi

[1] Holograph, slightly mutilated.
[2] Not found.

 sunt,

sunt, cum quibus adhucdum nihil serio actum est. Aliquot totos dies sub mutua honoris invicem delatione inter ipsum Regem et Principes certatum est de eligendis acribus quibusdam et prudentibus viris, qui universorum nomine cum Protestantibus unionem et concordiam tentarent, et post multas ultro citroque recusationes, alterutrum hunc honorem invicem cedentibus factas, tandem Rex ipse denominavit duos Electores, Palatinum et Trevirum, et Episcopum Argentinensem, et Ludovicum Bavarie Ducem, qui cum Protestantibus omnium reliquorum nomine agere debeant de pacificatione, et dissidio religionis tollendo. Adhucdum nihil quicpiam actum est, et, ut cordatiores existimant, parum aut nihil hijs comitijs peragetur, preterquam quod optimi quique summo studio adnituntur, ut pax per Germaniam inter Cesarem, Papistas, ac Protestantes porro prorogetur: quod magis propter Turce metum et propriorum periculorum discrimen, quam propter ipsam causam, impetrari posse suspicor. Verum de dogmatis non est verisimile hic modo quicpiam decerni aut cognosci, cum hoc negotium longiora tempora et alios homines exposcat.

De Gallici Oratoris instituto, quidnam hic agat, a diversis diversa accipio. Partim hoc eum hic agere asserunt, quod in posterioribus meis litteris scripsi. Alij dicunt eum intentum esse in occasionem agendi cum Principibus Electoribus super Ducatu Mediolanensi, et Sabaudiæ parte nuper occupata, ut promittat tantundem commodi Imperio hinc obventurum, quam alias ullo unquam tempore habuerit; et Gallie Regem Mediolani Ducatum libenter Imperij feudum agnoscere velle. Sed hic locus parum mihi accommodus huic negotio agendo videtur; nam plerique eorum, qui hic adsunt, Cesari et Ferdinando addictiores sunt. Ipse Orator ingenuc dicit Cesarem ac Regem institisse apud Christianissimum pro aliquo ad hanc dietam mittendo, qui pacificationi intersit.

Vicesima quarta hujus mensis Oratores Saxonici et Hessiaci pransi sunt apud Oratorem Gallie, cum quibus Orator a prandio sub litteris (ut dicitur) credentiarijs egit. Omnia officia et studia Regis sui nomine, ipsis horum oratorum principibus annunccians et ultro pollicens; dixitque Regem suum admodum cupere, ut concordia et pax per Germaniam ineatur et confirmetur; verum ejuscemodi, ut quc neque libertati Germanicæ neque veræ et Christianæ religioni prejuditio sit, et in hunc conatum Regem suum pro virili omnem operam et sedulitatem libenter impensurum: ipsum Regem in omnibus cum Cesare tractatibus semper hos duos Principes, et Protestantium causam diserte excepisse; ipsisque Principibus persuasissimum hoc debere esse, officia et studia, quecunque a Rege Christianissimo erga hos pe
constare debere.

Saxonici

Saxonici Oratores in nullam actionem cum Ferd[*inando*] se immiscre, prius quam ipse Rex Ferdi[*nandus sub ma*]nu sua litteras signatas traderet, hanc coram Ferdinando actionem nihil debere prejudicare illi contradictioni, quam Saxonie Elector hactenus semper protestatus est contra electionem illam, quam Ferdinandus sibi vendicat de Romano Imperio.

Cardinalis Contarenus dicitur esse in itinere huc adveniendi, modo Ferdinandus Romano Episcopo recipere velit, quod nihil eorum restituere vel admittere velit, que Lutherani petunt; sin autem non est plane huc adventurus, ne illa cessio et renovatio videatur esse facta Romani Episcopi authoritate et assensu.

Optime valere, Serenissime Rex, Majestatem Vestram comprecor, cui me summa observantia et fide commendo. Datum Haganoæ, vicesima septima Junij, anno 1540.

Serenissimæ ac Potentissimæ
Regie Vestre Majestatis
Humill mancipiū,
CHRISTOPHORUS MONT.

(*Superscribitur*)
Serenissimo ac Potentissimo Principi, Henrico VIII., Angliæ et Franciæ Regi, Fidei Defensori, Domino Hyberniæ, ac in terra Supremo Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ Capiti, et Domino meo clementissimo.

DCII. The Cardinal *and* Duchess of Mantua *to* King Henry VIII.

SERENISSIME Rex, Domine plurimum observande. Singularis observantia veraque servitus, qua multos jam annos familia nostra juncta est Majestati Vestræ, facit ut teneamur notum Ipsi facere acerbissimum nostrum quo premimur casum de obitu illustrissimi Principis Domini Federici Ducis nostri; qui vehemente correptus febri, quindecim dies graviter cum laborasset, rebus suis omnibus tam mundi hujus quam animæ prudenter compositis, testamento confecto, Divinis Sacramentis ore proprio petitis, eisque summa cum reverentia acceptis, hora sextadecima hodie Marmiroli spiritum suum Creatori reddidit: nosque in eo reliquit cruciatu, quem tanti Principis, suavissimi fratris, et dulcissimi conjugis affert amissio, quæ Majestatem etiam Vestram tale tanti

Principis privavit servitute. Ut non parvam in hac calamitate nostra jacturæ partem et ipsa habeat nobiscum et cum illustrissimo Francisco successore, parvulisque duobus alijs, quos lactentes adhuc reliquit infantulos, quos accedente naturæ bonitati educationis studio curabimus hujusmodi reddere, ut talis tantique patris non dissimiles sint filij, paternamque servent observantiam et servitutem in Majestatem Vestram, cujus patrocinio pupillos hos, eorumque res, et dignitatem, ac nosmetipsos, plurimum commendamus. Rogantes Deum Optimum Maximum, ut ipsam et servet et augeat. Datum Mantuæ, die 28 Junij, 1540.

(*Signatur*) Devotiss. S^res^
HER. CAR^lis^ MANTUAÑ.[1]

(*Signatur*) M^ta^ DUCISSA MANTUÆ.[2]

(*Superscribitur*)
Serenissimo Principi et Excellentissimo Domino, Domino nostro plurimum observando, Domino Henrico, Dei gratia, Regi Angliæ et Franciæ, &c.

DCIII. KING HENRY VIII. *to* WALLOP.[3]

TRUSTY and right welbiloved, We grete you well. Lating you wit, that according to our former advertisement lately made[4] unto you of a Counsailour lerned in those lawes, and experimented in treaties, to be sent thither for the matiers of the Duke of Cleves, We have addressed thither this berer, our trusty and right welbiloved Counsailour Sir Edwarde Kerne Knight, whom We desire and pray you to entreteign in good sorte, and to make him prevy to all suche our affaires and occurrences as shalbe in ure during his abode in those parties; endevoring yourselfes togither to lerne the state of the thinges of the said Duke, and to helpe his agentes the best you canne with your good advises and counsailes.

[1] Hercules Gonzaga, Cardinal of Mantua.

[2] Margaret, only daughter and heiress of William IX. Marquis of Montferrat. In 1531 she married Frederic II. Marquis of Mantua, who in 1530 was created Duke of Mantua by the Emperor Charles V., and subsequently received the investiture of Montferrat in right of his wife.

[3] Minute written by Wriothesley, and indorsed "The Kynges Ma^te^ to S^r^ John Wallop."

[4] The minute of a letter from the King to Sir John Wallop, sending Sir Edward Carne to him "for suche purposes as he shall communicate," is extant in the State Paper Office.

Furthermore

Furthermore our pleasure is, that you shal take a good occasion of yourself to conferre with the Cardinal of Lorayn, and amonges other thinges to demaunde of him howe the pactes of mariage, whiche were sumtyme concluded betwene his brothers sonne and the Quene here[1], were, aftre soo long a contynuance in force, at the last dissolved and broken; serching of him, as of yourself, what the said pactes were, whenne they were made, and what thages of the parties were at the making of them; using it soo in any wise, as it appere not that it doo procede from Us. And yet, if there be any cloude in that matier, We wold be gladde to have it clered. And if either he have, or wol promyse to get youe from Lorayn a true copie of the said pacte, youe shuld doo unto Us greate pleasure by good meanes to atteyn the same, and to sende it unto Us with diligence, giving us advertisement howe you shall procede herin accordingly.

DCIV. King Henry VIII. *to* Pate.[2]

Trusty and right welbiloved, We grete youe wel. Lating you wit our pleasure is, that uppon the receipt herof you shal make suche sute for accesse to thEmperour, as you may have the same on Thursday mornyng, at which tyme you shal saye that you have, even thenne on the night befor, receyved letters from Us, being therin first commaunded to make unto Him our most harty commendations, and therwith on our behaulf to signifie unto Him, howe that lately the Lordes and Comens of our Parliament, being nowe here assembled, perceiving summe doubtes to be in our last mariage with the doughter of Cleves, and considering the greate effusion of bludde, whiche hertofor hathe been in this Realme by the doubtfulnes of the titles to the Crowne of the same; all whiche titles be holly knyt in Us, soo as from Us they shal drawe a most perfite certaintie of succession, voide of all doubte and ambiguitie, to their great suretie, if the scruple of our mariage shuld not empeche the same; have made unto Us humble sute and peticion, that seing they have but oon impe of our body, not intriked, that is our most dere sonne the Prince; it might please Us to commyt thexamynacion of this our last

[1] See Vol. I. pp. 631, 636.

[2] An original minute, corrected by Wriothesley, and indorsed "Lrẽs to M^r Pate of the 4^th of "July 1540."

matrymony

matrymony to the Bisshops and Clergie of our Realme, to thintent the doubtes whiche they fynde in the same might either be clered, or elles the thing soo determyned as no daunger shuld heraftre ensue therof unto them. Whiche their peticion, being but reasonable, We cannot refuse to graunte unto them.[1] Nevertheles, forasmoche as We considre that the calling of suche a matier in to question is towardes the world of summe importance, and that upon the openynge and further proceding in the same, diverse men woll diversly speake aftre their oune fantazie; summe, further divinyng and pronouncing of other mennes matiers, thenne either reason wold permyt, or by justice canne be mayntained; not doubting but thEmperour woll, both for his oune parte, conceyve a good opinion touching this matier, considering it shalbe entreated by the Clergie of the hole Realme, and also sumwhat restrayne the slaunderous tonges of suche other as, having no maner of knowleage of the groundes therof, wold percace liberally speake of it, wherby He shall shewe Himself wel affected towardes Us; We have therfor willed you to communicate this matier unto Him, as to our freende and allye, trusting He woll considre Us in the same, as thamytie and long contynued freendeship betwene Us doth require. And if He shal demaunde, what the groundes and causes of this motion be, you shal saye unto Hym, that the same be not particulerly writen unto you, but by our letters it apperethe that We be mynded to make Him further participant, as the matier shalbe, either thone way or thother, determyned. And what his answer shalbe, you shall wel note, and of the same give advertisement with diligence.

DCV. Pate *to* Norfolk.

Pleasith it Your Grace to understonde, that I herde in a gud place that the Frenche King begennithe to kendle fiar wythin Italy, secreatlie, and that thEmperour intendith to be there before Christenmas, pronuncyng the same with his owne mowthe unto a Marques, asking Him leave to visite his frindes there. I herde also that all the triumphes made thorow Fraunce for His Majesties reccite, and left stonding after his departure in his memorie, ar now taken downe and broken in peaces, albeit his Embassadour here is as lovingly

[1] The commission to the Bishops and Clergy for this purpose is dated on the 6th of July. For their decision upon it, and Henry's subsequent declaration, see Vol. I. pp. 629–635.

interteyned

interteyned as possible may be, he diligentlie wayting on the sayde Prince to churche everie holly day, and from thens to the Cowrte, where he is frequent. ThEmbassadour that was wyth Lady Regente, called Monsieur de Hellin, and Counselar of the Parliament Howse of Paris, is departed, as some say, no more to return, and, as other affirmeth, sent in a messeige to hur sistre the Quene of France, to bring awnswere of the same.

The Bishope of Romes armye is entered into Perouse, by the reson of the faction amongest them selfes, the greater part favoring his tyrannie, whiche I thincke is extremelye put in execution toward thother.

The Turque sturrithe not this yere against Christendome.

I am informed that the Duque of Saxon and the Lancegreave, with the residew of that bande, preparithe them to comme unto the Cownsell, accordinglye as thEmprour did institute, that is, that the Protestantes shuld thither resorte, after that thother had sumwhat debated certen thinges, and that they wolde gladlie aggrie in one accorde, if His Majestie mynded to admit the same, with sufferance that they may injoy what they have possessed these yeres past beside his pleasure.

Sins the Prince of Salernos departure hens, there haith bin many gentlemen of gud estate, Italions, verie sory that they knew nothing of his journey, purposing otherwise to awayted apon him, to se owr Soveraigne Lorde the King, as many yesterday folowed and toke there viage towarde Inglonde, as Monsieur Schapuis shewed my Lorde of Baithe and me; but what they ar, I know not, nor am greatly inquisitive what they shuld be, for as muche as they sought not apon me, nor sued for my letters in there commendations.

The summe of money demaunded of Bruges, and of other lyke greate townes of Flaundres, as is mentioned in myne other letters last wryten to your Lordshipe, is graunted; wherfore it is communed and thought that the Cowrte removethe shortlie towarde Hollande. I was informed that the Duque of Saxon had sent a gentleman to thEmprour; but what he is, I have no suer knoledge as yet. Don Luis de Avila is he that offered to fight with Monsieur de Pelow in thEmprours presence at Aix, in the warres within the Province; wherfore they were bothe banished, unto such tyme thEmperatrice obteyned there pardon, and restitution to the Privey Chambre. I herde apon there departure, and not before, that there was a Marques of Itally accompanied the Prince of Salerno, beside the sayde Don Luis.

I here that the Christians and the Protestantes have aggreid apon 6 judges to dissidc thinges of controversie betwixte them; the Duque Palatine, the Duque of Bavers, and the Bishope of Argentarie of thone partye: and that Andrew Dorias nephew haithe taken certen vesselles of the Turcques.

I humblie

I humblie beseke your Lordshipe to make myne excuse unto our Soveraigne Lorde the Kinges Majestie, that at this present I wryte not to the same; the cause being, that methinckethe it supervacaneouse for me and my Lorde of Bath to wryte 2 letters of one matier; wherfore we thought it meater for me to subscribe my sayde Lordes letters, then to seame otherwise tediouse unto His Grace; knowing Almighty God, Who preserve yow Nestors yeres to lyve in helthe, prosperite, and in muche honor. This night had audience of thEmperour thEmbassadour of France, and the Cardinall of Cicile[1], His Majestie meating him 2 chambers of; he not past an howre before arrived, the Bishope of Romes Nuncio accompanyng him to the Cowrte; of his affayres, as I have knoledge, so shall I asserteyne yow. From Bruges, the fowrth day of this present.

(*Signed*) Yo faithful Svant,

Ric. Pate, Prist.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Duque of Norfolke His Grace.

DCVI. Wallop *and* Carne *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleasyth yt Your Highnes to be advertissed. At the Frenche Kinges late being at Boiez de Vincennes I sent a servaunte of myne thether, not onely to see suche pastyme as He had there in hunting, but also, in case he sawe any my freendes, to learne of them suche occurrauntes as I willed hym to inquier of, and specially of thAmbassadours of Cleves cummyng, whiche was muche brewted here, before the receipte of Your Majesties letters writon at Westminster the 22th of June. At whiche tyme the Ambassadour resident, Cruzerus, arryved there. My servaunte perceyving hym running with all dilligence to the Kinges chambre, he speking to hym, wold scantly make any answerre. The said Ambassadour had communication with the Frenche King the space of a grete hower, Who was apointed the same tyme to have gon to horsebacke, stayed for that space, not being wonnte soo to do. The Frenche King afterward departed. My said servaunte, loking for thAmbassadour cowld have no knowledge what was becume of hym, and so made releation to me at his returne. I, considering howe conversant he hathe ben with me, as

[1] Robert de Lenoncourt.

also

also with my servauntes, toke yt strangely; and somuche the more, that I gathered somewhat in the later ende of Your Majesties letters. The next day following I loked every hoower, when the said Ambassadour wolde cumme to me; of whom I hard not, whiche then I thought more strange; delyberating my self to take occasion to speke with the Frenche King or Cunestable the next day after, being Sundaye. And, assone as I arryved there, the Cunstable, hering of my cummyng, sent incontynent for me to dyne with hym, where as dyned lykewise the Counte Pallantynes thirde brother called Wolf-gange, who, as yt is said, cummythe to have the lyke entretaynement here, that the Counte Guillaum had. And the conductour of hym hether ys, he that was Lieutenaunte unto the said Counte, and thinventour of all the displeasur that the Frenche King toke with hym. This ys all I can yet learne of the said Countes cummyng, unto whom I gave a dyner express, to have the more perfytt knowledge therof, and can learne no otherwise. He ys a very sobre Prince and of feawe wordes, not having other langayge to helpe hym, then his owne naturall tong, and the said Lieutenaunte not meete to treate of any other purpose, but for suche like matiers, wherby I doo reken that that is his very cummyng. After dyner the Cunstable conveyed us bothe upp to the Frenche King, he asking me, what news I had owte of England; I answerring, no other then of late, I made hym partisipant unto of Your Majesties last letters. "Wel, Mons^r^ Ambassadour," quod he, "I "wol shewe you; thAmbassadours of Cleves be nowe arryved here, and this "after nowne shal speke with the Frenche King." Soo taking me by the hande, leaving the said Counte with Mons^r^ de Moret to entreteyne hym, passing throwgthe the chambre, many asked me, being of the best sort, "Que novellez aves vous de Cromewel? est yl anchore depesche, et mort?" I answerring that I cowld not assuer them, yf he were dede or not, but in my oppynion toke hym as a man dede, for suche warre his merittes; theye not a lyttill rejoysing therat. And, assone as the Frenche King was upp from the table, He very gracyously called me to Hym, shewing me likewise the cummyng of the said Ambassadours of Cleves. And when the furst overtures was made to Hym for the said Duke of Cleves, He asked, whether he had taken thadvise of the King his good brother, his brother in lawe; yf in case he had so don, He wold then the more gladly geve eare thereunto, and conclude some good amytie and alliance with hym; reckening, the said Duke being allied wyth Hym and his said good brother, shuld be a grete strenght and suertie for hym, as also for either of Them, and not toffende any leage made betwixt thEmperour and Them. And then He shewed me He was advertissed by the said Duke, that he had made Your Majestie prevey to all

his prosedinges; He right well liking the same; and further told me He perceyved by hym of one, that Your Highnes wold send hether, being learned, to joyne with me for the said affaires; appering to me to be the moost gladdist that cowld be, that the said Ambassadours cummyng myght take good effect. This communication fynisched, He willed me to write to Your Majestie that the Dyett was broken up, and nothing don; and the Duke of Saxe, ne Landesgrave, cam not there, but onely the Catholikes; and now shortly shuld be an other Diett, where the said Duke and Landesgrave shalbe, and not the King of Romaynes, Who intendes to departe with all dilligence into Austrige uppon the borders of Hungarie, having prepared certayne vesselles to convey Hym for the more spede by the ryver of Danubyn, whiche ys the swiftist ryver of Cristendome; and hath deputed for thEmperour and Hym to be at the said Diett the Bushoppes of Mense and Treavez, the Counte Pallantyne Electour, with the Duke Lewdovique of Bavyre: and furthermore shewed me that Androwe Doreo hathe of late sent his nephie Jeneten Doreo, with the nombre of 15^{tne} or 16 gallies, towardes Sycillia, rencountring by the waye of Corasarius Morus 3 gallies with 8 or 10 foystes, they havyng had a long fyght togythers, and the said Morus to have suncke 3 of the cristen gallies, but at lenght they ware discomfyt and taken. And, sithe I have hard saye, the said Morus were 24 gallies and foystes.

Off the Turkes armey by see and lande, that was so muche spoken of, the Frenche King thinkes this yere shal do no grete thing, seing theye have peax wythe the Venizians.

At my returne from the Courte the same daye after supper, thAmbassadours of Clevez sent one to me excusing them selfes, being so long in thadvertising me of theire cummynges, and the cause whie; requiering that I wold appoint some place the next morning, where as theye myght prevely speke with me. The King having lodged them in the Cardynall of Bellies pallaice, there to kepe them secrete as yet, I appointing them a place, cam unto me, saying, that thaye had spoken with the Frenche King and fownde Hym very conformable, being contented to treate with them for a leage defensyve, and He for his parte wold be right gladde that the Duke theire maister shuld have the King of Navarres dawghter, willing them to repeyre the next day unto the said King of Naverre and the Quene, there to commen with Them, and to see theire said dawghter; having geven auctoritie to the Chauncelour and Cardynall of Turnowe to treate here with them for the said leage defensyve; they declaring to me to have muche trust and hope in the Frenche King, that theire matiers shuld take good effect, Who hathe promysed them to goo playnely and rowndly to worke. They being assuered therof had commaundement

commaundement of theire maister to requier me to advertis Your Majestie with all selerite, to thentent your said Majestie myght send hether the person learned, that Your Grace promysed.

And, where in Your Majesties last letters ye willed me to speke not onely to the Cardynall of Belly, but also to thAmbassadour of Portugall, concerning suche brewtes that they hard of the Prevey Seale, and that the said Cardynall shuld send with dilligence to Cattillion to advertis me by his letters of whom he hard the same; I, incontynent uppon the receipt of Your Majesties said letters, spake with the Cardynall, who with spede dispached a man to the said Cattillion, not being yet returned. And in suche conference as I now had with hym he shewed me further then he did before, and that the said Prevey Seales intent was to have marryed my Lady Mary, and that the Frenche King and he had muche debated the same matier thre quarters of a yere past, rekening at lenght by the grete favour Your Majestie did beare to hym he shuld be made some Earle or Duke, and theruppon presumed Your said Majestie wold geve to hym in marriage the said Lady Mary your dawghter, as before tyme you had don the Frenche Quene unto my Lord of Suffolk. These thinges theye gathered of suche brewtes as they had hard of the said Prevey Seal, before knowing hym to be fyne witted, in somuche as at all tymes, when any marriage was treated of for my said Lady Marye, he dyd allwaies his best to breake the same. All these thinges considred to gythers, the said Frenche King and Cardynall conceyved in theire heddes, he mynded suerly at lenght to have had the said Lady Marye, and therby to cume to all his determyned yvill purposes. As to thAmbassadour of Portugall, I have don my best to knowe, of whom he hard furst the said brewtes, he protesting by a grete owythe, that he cowld not call yt to his remembrance, but hard yt often communed of, being amounges Ambassadours 2 yeres past, and in a maner had forgotten the same, saving now hering of the said Privey Seales moste abhomynable determynation, whiche did put hym somewhat in memorey therof. And assone as Cattyllions letters shal cume to my handes, I shal send them to Your Majestie by the next post.

Off thoccurrantes of this Court moste spoken of ys of Peruse, they havyng submytted them selfes at the Bishop of Romes dyscretion, insomuche that the Duke of Castres[1] ys entred into the towne with 2000 men, and the saying is, to be fledde owte of the same towne 2000 of the most principall men of reputation.

Other news ys cumme within this three daies, that the Commons of

[1] Peter Lewis Farnese, Duke of Castro, the Pope's natural son.

Jenever hathe rebelled against the Governors of the same, being under the Canton of Bearnez, the gretist Lutherians of all that cuntrey, havyng killed and executed 24 of the best, protesting rather to dye, then any more to hold or be under the Lutherian secte.

ThEmperours daughter, who is marryed to the Popes nephie[1], clerely hathe forsaken hym, saying that she hathe don hur dewtie as dothe becumme hur to doo, and fyndythe good reason whie she may lawfully forsake hym. Fryer Palvesyn, who I thinke Your Majestie do not call to remembrance, now being at Rome, did anymate and compfort hur to forsake hur said husbande, shewing hur many reasones how she myght wel so do; insomuche the Bishop of Rome being advertised of the same commytted hym to prison, and, as the brewte here runnethe, was there strangled with an halter; whiche Palvesyn my Lord of Winchestre and M^r^ Brian knoweth right wel, and can wel declare his qualities.

Other occurrauntes I have not to advertis Your Majestie at this tyme, saving tharryvall yesternyght of M^r^ Kearne, intending to morowe to repeire to the Court, where as the Frenche King ys, twoo leages from this towne, there to followe the conteyntes of Your Majesties instructions; trusting in God to endevour our selffes in all pointes concerning the same, whom I beseche may long preserve Your Majestie in good helthe and prosperous lyff. From Paris, the 5^th^ day of July.

Your moste humble subject
and servaunte,
(*Signed*) John Wallop.

Yesternight before the cummyng of the said M^r^ Kearne, Cruzerus, the Duke of Cleves Ambassadour resydent, cam unto me being sent from thothers, desiering that this morning I wold goo speke with the King and Quene of Navarre; as I was determyned to do, in case the said Sir Edward Kearne had not arryved here; with whom after I had communed, we thought yt best to conferre furst of all with the said Cruzerus and the rest, according to our instructions. And so this morning the said Cruzerus cam agayne to me, Sir John Wallop, desiering me to speke with the said King and Quene of Navarre; declaring further, althowgthe they were commaunded to geve attendance uppon the Chauncellour and Cardynall of Turnowe to treate uppon the said leage defensyve, he saied that they wold nothing medyll therwithall, untill suche tyme theye myght see some lykelyhodde the said

[1] See p. 80. note [2].

marriage

marriage to take effect; and for that cause they were the more desierous to have me go thether. Wherunto I said, that seing the said Sir Edwarde Kearne was cume, yt were convenyent that we shuld furst conferre all togythers; and thereuppon appointed to mete at a place called the Ave Maria, uppon the water syde, at 4 of the clocke at afternowne, where they may prevely cume to us by water from theire lodging; for the Frenche King hathe willed them, that be last cume, to kepe them very secrete, and the said Ambassadour resident to use hym self after his accustumed maner.

Your Highnes most humble subjectes,

(*Signed*) JOHN WALLOP.
EDWARD CARNE.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Highnes.

DCVII. KING FRANCIS I. *to* KING HENRY VIII.

TRESHAULT et Trespuissant Prince, nostre trescher et tresame Frere, Cousin, Compere, et perpetuel Allye, a Vous tant affectueusement et de cueur, que faire povons, Nous recommandons.

Treshault et trespuissant Prince, nostre trescher et tresame frere cousin compere et perpetuel allye, Vous scavez comme parcydevant Vous avons par plusieurs et reiterees foiz escript pour laffaire de nostre trescher et ame cousin le Sieur de la Rochepot[1], duquel quelque dilligence et poursuite, quil en ait sceu faire a bien gros fraiz et despens, il nen a touttesfoiz peu avoir de vostre Conseil aucune expedition; chose, que Nous sommes certains Vous navez entendue, ne pareillement la qualite dudicte affaire, qui est si equitable. Car la saichant et congnoissant, Nous ne faisons aucun doubte, estant Prince tel que Vous estes, aymant justice, que Vous ny eussiez dilligemment faict pourveoir; mais il est certain, comme Vous le trouverrez, que par les desguysemens faictz en cest endroict par Mons[r] Thomas Cramvel, qui sest injustement aproprie de grant partie de la prise, dont il est question[2], cela

---

[1] There is extant one previous letter on this subject from Francis to Henry, dated 19th of June 1539. But it has not been deemed worthy of publication, as it merely calls on Henry to bring to decision a question respecting a ship captured by Rochepot, and afterwards taken by two English ships, and brought into an English port, respecting which there are numerous reports and opinions remaining in the State Paper Office. Rochepot was brother of the Constable Montmorency.

[2] This was denied by Crumwell. See Vol. I. p. 642.

a este

a este cause que nostredict cousin na jamaiz peu avoir justice, Vous priant a ceste cause, treshault et trespuissant Prince, nostre trescher et tresame frere cousin compere et perpetuel allye, que vueillez tant pour le bien et devoir de justice, que pour lamour de Nous, et a nostre priere, entendre et congnoistre comme il va dudicte affaire, et layant congneu en faire faire raison a nostredict cousin telle quil appartient, renvoyant le jugement de ladicte prise pardevers Nous, comme il est raisonnable, et que noz traictez le portent, et aussi que lavons tousjours faict de nostre part, et desirons faire en cas semblable.

Treshault et trespuissant Prince, nostre trescher et tresame frere cousin compere et perpetuel allye, Nous prions le Createur, quil Vous ait en sa tressaincte et digne garde. Escript a Paris, le 5^{e} jour de Juillet, 1540.

(*Signé*) Vře bon Frere Cousin Cõpere
et perpetuel Alye,
Francoys.

(*Suscrit*) (*Contresigné*) Bochetel.

A Treshault et Trespuissant Prince, nostre trescher et tresame Frere Cousin Compere et perpetuel Allye, le Roy dAngleterre.

DCVIII. Senate of the Hanse Towns *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Serenissimo Potentissimoque Regi ac Domino Domino Henrico, Angliæ et Franciæ Regi, Fidei Defensori, ac Domino Hiberniæ, et in terris Ecclesiæ Anglicane, immediate sub Christo, Supremo Capiti, Domino nostro clementissimo, Salutem, ac totius Regni incrementum, cum ultronea offitiorum nostrorum promptitudine, precamur et exoptamus. Serenissime Rex, ac Domine clementissime. Exhibitæ nobis sunt literæ nostrorum hominum, qui in Regiæ Vestræ Majestatis Regno nunc negotiantur, quibus indicant quosdam ex subditis Regiæ Vestræ Majestatis quæstos esse apud amplissimum Regiæ Vestræ Majestatis Senatum, quod Gedanenses, amici et confœderati nostri, contra jus et veterem consuetudinem, Anglis interdicere conentur, ne ab exteris in ipsorum urbem venientibus quidquam mercium coemant: quapropter nostros in Anglia versantes admonitos esse a Senatu Regiæ

[1] There are in the State Paper Office the first draft of a translation of this document, and a fair copy of it, both contemporary. The "Senatus regius" must mean the Privy Council.

Vestræ

Vestræ Majestatis, ut cum Gedanensibus agerent ne quid tale deinceps adversus Anglos molirentur: nisi enim paterentur Anglos eo jure frui, quo hactenus apud eos negotiati essent, futurum quoque ut nec ipsi in Anglia suis privilegijs gavisuri essent. Ne igitur Gedanensium culpa cæteri nostri confœderati in possessione privilegiorum suorum in Regiæ Vestræ Majestatis Regno aliquando turbarentur ex indignatione regia, severe cum amico nostro amplissimo viro Domino Johanne a Vuerden, equiti aurato, qui in hoc conventu nostro nomine Senatus Gedanensis fuit, ea de re egimus, ut si quid tale admissum esset, mature id emendaretur. Nam summo studio nostro semper cavimus, ac porro cavebimus, ne nostrorum temeritate Regia Vestra Majestas unquam offendatur. Quare, postquam in nostro consessu perlecta esset epistola ex Anglia ea de re missa libenter, percepimus ex relatione Domini Johannis a Vuerden secus longe se habere rem, quam literæ indicabant quosdam ad Senatum regium retulisse. Nunquam enim ausos esse suos sancte adfirmabat, ut contra veterem usum negotiandi in urbe Gedano Regiæ Vestræ Majestatis subditis quicquam negaretur; quod autem ita traducerentur apud regium Senatum, illud fieri a quibusdam ad querendum suæ temeritatis præsidium, sub pretextu confictarum injuriarum: nam nuper adeo cœpisse paucos quosdam ex Anglis, contra privilegia urbis Gedanensis, coemere merces ab exteris eo venientibus, ea confidentia quod cum id Gedanensibus liberum sit in regia urbe Londino, non frustra Anglos contendere posse idem sibi Gedani concedi; presertim cum Lubecæ et Hamburgi alijsque urbibus Ansæ hoc illis sit licitum. Neque mirum quidem esse, quod talis ipsorum contentio apud regium Senatum habuerit applausum, cum ea non omnino careat æquitatis spetie. Sed se non dubitare, quod si Regia Vestra Majestas ejusque Senatus intelligant cives Gedanenses gravissimis ex causis hoc suum privilegium, a condita sua urbe usque huc, tam servasse integrum, ut nec Polonis hæreditarij sui domini clementissimi Regis Poloniæ subditis unquam concesserint, ut ab exteris advectas in suam urbem merces coemerent; hoc enim jus esse civium non advenarum; neque extare in annalibus urbis Gedanensis ullum vestigium, quod Angli eo jure præ cæteris essent donati, neque in civium memoria esse, quod in ejus juris possessione unquam fuerint. Quare sibi videri Senatum Gedanensem non immerito Anglis interdixisse usurpationem ejus rei, quam nuper adeo quidam ex illis sibi sumere ausi sint: atque illud quidem Senatum Gedanensem fecisse, non istis minis et multationibus, sicut quidam ad regium Senatum retulerunt, sed cum hac moderatione, quod si Angli legittimo aliquo modo docere possent, se hoc jure esse donatos, ut in urbe Gedanensi eis sicut civibus liceat coemere merces aliunde in eam

eam advectas, tum hoc Senatum nequaquam prohibiturum, quominus suo jure fruantur. Si vero ejus rei nulla habeant firma documenta, æquum esse ut eo abstineant, neque egre ferant illis hoc a Senatu interdici, si qui contra privilegia vetera suorum civium aliquid in ea urbe sibi sumere audeant. Talium enim temeritatem non posse excusari istis exemplis, quæ ipsi allegant. Ut maxime enim Gedanensibus in Regiæ Vestræ Majestatis urbe Londino, et vicissim Anglis liberum sit in quibusdam urbibus Anse coemere merces aliunde eo advectas, tamen ob id non sequi, quod idem permittere Anglis cives Gedanenses cogantur, cum spetiali privilegio ea in re ultra memoriam hominum usi sint. Hæc igitur Gedanensium amicorum nostrorum defensio cum non careret causa, ob quam excusandi apud Regiam Vestram Majestatem venirent, petente Domino Johanne a Vuerden, consultum nobis visum est eam hisce nostris literas ad Regiam Vestram Majestatem referre, ut si quam indignationem ex suorum subditorum quærelis adversus nos concepisset, nostrorum innocentiæ declaratione eam mitigaremus. Neque dubia nobis spes est Regiæ Vestræ Majestati placatum iri, sibi pro regia sua benignitate rem consideraverit. Si tamen denuo quidam nobis turbas dare in nostris privilegijs, quibus aliquot jam sæculis in Regno Anglicano ex majorum Regiæ Vestræ Majestatis clementia potiti sumus, alias fortasse causas, quas ad injuriam suorum spectare existiment, conati apud Regiam Vestram Majestatem fuerint, summa cum reverentia rogamus, ut non cognita nostra culpa, neutiquam id fieri patiatur, sicut nec nos feremus, ut ulli ex nostris Regiæ Vestræ Majestatis subditorum privilegijs in urbibus Anzæ obstent, quo minus illis quiete fruantur, quæ in ulla earum urbium competere sibi docere poterunt. Christus conservet Regiam Vestram Majestatem Regno florentissimo Angliæ diu incolumem. Lubecæ, 7 mensis Julij, anno 40, sub sigillo Civitatis quo cæteri in hoc utimur.

Regiæ Vestræ Majestatis
Deditissimi,
Legati Civitatum Anzæ Teutonice,
nunc Lubecæ in conventu communi
agentes, et Senatus ibidem.

L. S.

(*Superscribitur*)
Serenissimo Potentissimoque Principi, ac Domino Domino, Henrico, Angliæ et Franciæ Regi, Fidei Defensori, ac Domino Hiberniæ, et in terris Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ immediate sub Christo Supremo Capiti, Domino nostro clementissimo.

DCIX. Baron Heideck *to* King Henry VIII.

Salutem, una cum obsequiosissimis servitijs meis, Serenissime ac Christianissime Rex, Princeps Illustrissime. Ut Regiæ Majestati Vestræ, in discessu meo a Regia Vestra Majestate, sum pollicitus, ita nunc apud illustrissimum Principem Dominum Joachimum, Marchionem, Electorem &c., Dominum meum clementissimum, nam, ut Regia Majestas Vestra ex literis meis antea scit, quod citius expedire negotium adversante valetudine non potui, fui, cumque illustrissima ejus Celsitudine ea, quæ a Regia Majestate Vestra in mandatis habui, tanquam nomine meo proprio, sum locutus: enarrans principio, Regiam Majestatem Vestram nihil magis velle, quam ut Romanum Imperium, ac res publica Germana, omni meliori fortunæ flatu frui possent; in hoc enim Regiam Majestatem Vestram, etiam pedibus et manibus (ut dicitur) laborare; et quemadmodum Regia Majestas Vestra inter reliqua de illustrissima Celsitudine ejus apud me potissimum mentionem fecerit, omnes etiam personæ et status circumstantiam inquirens, ad quod ut potui eo tempore respondi. Hæc atque alia apud illustrissimam Celsitudinem ejus de Anglia referens, inveni illustrissimam Celsitudinem ejus de Regia Majestate Vestra et bene et admodum sincere sentire; statuitque illustrissima Celsitudo ejus, quod ad conciliandam amititiam ac familiaritatem proprium ac fidelem Legatum ad Regiam Majestatem Vestram mittere velit. Nam, propter jamductam uxorem[1], cum Regia Majestate Vestra affinitatem quandam se contraxisse non ignorat; misso atque Legato Regia Majestas Vestra omnia pro arbitrio cum eo commodius agere poterit.

Nova non sunt alia, quam quod Principes ac Legati, qui una jam in Hagenau civitate Germaniæ fuere, exceptis alijs Imperij proceribus, nihil nec consentire nec concludere voluerunt. Petunt Dietam universalem, quod si fiat, spero omnia bene succedere; alia necessaria ubi contingerint, Regiam Majestatem Vestram latere minime volo. Cesarea Majestas corradit in Germania Inferiori multam pecuniam ex civitatibus opulentis. Deus velit, ut ad bonum finem exponat. Papa apud Cesaream Majestatem plurimum instat, ne quid in religione mutandum concedere velit, sed ut eo mentem dirigat, quod pristina doctrina ac religio manere in

[1] Anne of Cleves was second cousin to Joachim II., each being descended from Albert, Elector of Brandenburg, who died in 1486.

Imperio possit, quod sine effusione Christiani sanguinis fieri nequaquam poterit. Valeat Regia Majestas Vestra, Cui me ad omnia offitia atque obsequia quam humilime offero. Ex Neuburgo, septima die Julij, anno Domini &c. 40.

Regiæ Majestatis Vestræ
Obsequiosissimus,
(*Signatur*) Jeorjus ab Heideck, Baro &c.

(*Superscribitur*)
Serenissimo ac Christianissimo Principi, Domino Domino, Henrico Octavo, Dei Gratia, Angliæ et Franciæ Regi, Fidei Defensori, et in terris sub Christo Supremo Capiti Anglicanæ Ecclesiæ, Domino Domino mihi observandissimo.

DCX. Pate *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Pleasith it Your Majestie to be advertised, that apon the sixte of this present, even at mydnight, I receaved your most honorable lettres, which aftre I had overred, perused, and wel perpended, I sent unto Monsieur de Grandveale the next morow erly, to get me convenient audience of thEmprour, wherein his awnsuer was that he wold do the best he could, so that theight of this presente, sone apon a 11 of the clocke, I had the same; where your most hartie and effecteus commendations accordingly made, I declared and expressed your ferdre pleasir touching my commission; wherunto quietly, with one gesture and cowntenance thorowout, His Majestie gave me gud aere, saving that sodenly as I touched the pith of the mattre then opened, He stedfastely cast his eye apon me a preatie while, and there interrupting me, demawnded what the causes were of the doubtes concernyng your alate mariage with the daughter of Cleaves; wherin I could not for that present, as I saide, satisfie Hym, but perceved by my letters written from Your Hieghnes, that, as they toke successe by the lawes of God, justly resolved, hit wold signifie and make Hym partaker, as I durst boldly affirme, to hys expectation[2]; Who, aftre I had continued my processe and al said, desyred me to make his like hartie recommendations to Your Grace; affirming, that as You were wise, so wold

[1] Holograph.

[2] The sentence of the Clergy, which was dated on the 9th of July, and is printed, Vol. I. p. 629., was transmitted by the King to Pate for the information of the Emperor on the 10th.

nothing

nothing as He thought do besyde your Cownsel, Clergie, and ineaspecially Parlament now assembled, that shuld not be to the suertie of your successe, the discharge of your conscience, and to the tranquillite of your Realme, to the which He wished as well and prosperously as to his owne: and, for as mych as apperteyned to his opinion conceaved of thes your procedinges, or of any of his subjectes, You shuld suerly finde Hym, as He shewed me, alway your lovyng brother and very frind, according to thold accustomed amitie betuixt You used; and this with so gud a cowntenance, that al his Privie Chambre there stonding in ordre, as I toke it, made me at my departeur from His Majestie as greate reverence, as possible myght be; Ower Lord knowing, Who send your gratious gudnes long life, like prosperitie, hiegh honour, and inestimable glorie in the life to cum, with thaccomplishment of your most godly desyers here in the meane season. Amen. From Bruges, the 9 of July.

Your humble subject
and faithful servant,
Rychard Pate, Prist.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kyng His Majestie.

DCXI. Wallop *and* Carne *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleasyth yt Your Highnes. According to thappointement made with thAmbassadours of Cleves, abowte fowre of the clocke at afternowne the Twesday, videlicet the 6th of this, at a place called the Ave Maria, as by our last letters signified unto Your Majestie, we mett with them, whiche were the Dukes Chauncellour, the Merscalle, and Cruzerus; where and when I, Sir John Wallop, shewed that Your Highnes had sent a learned man, being one of your Counsaile, hether for the furtheraunce of theare affaires. And theruppon I, Edward Karne, declaired to them howe that I was the person, whiche Your Grace hathe send over to do unto them that steede and pleasure in theire maisters affaires here, that I cowlde devise to theire commoditie, and that therin I shuld not fayle to the uttermost that I myght doo. Wherof theye saied that theye were very gladde, thanking Your Majestie that yt wold please Youe so to affect the furtheraunce of theire maisters purposes here, declaring howe that the said Duke ys hole affiance and trust ys in Your Graces goodnes; not doubting, but therby his said purposes shall cume to some good effect. Then I, Edward Karne, saied, seing Your Majestie had send me hether with all

dylligence to further them in theire said affaires, furst, it were necessarye that theye shuld make Sir John Wallop and me prevey of all theire charge here, and what theire commyssion ys; that therby I might perceyve wherein to labour and to devise accordingly. To that the said Chauncellour answerred, that theire commyssion conteyneth twoo thinges, whiche ys the hoole effect of all theire charge; that ys, to treate of a marriage betwixt the Duke theire maister and the King of Navarres dawghter; thother ys, to treate of a leage defensyve withe the Frenche King. These two thinges theye said they had moved to the Frenche King all reddy, Who as they saied was very conformable to their desiers, specially for the leage defensyve; willing them for the said mariage to move the King and Quene of Navarre, saying, that, she being theire dawghter, mete it is theye shuld be labored to therin. Farther theye saied theye had spoken with the Quene of Navarre, and fownd Hur very well mynded to the same mariage of hur said dowghter, but She wold not in no wise be knowne therof, for bycause the Frenche King shuld be the better willing to do the more for the dawghter, in case the said Quene shuld not seme to doo muche therin. Never the lesse theye saied that the said King and Quene had referred all the matier to the Frenche King, to doo therein as He thougth best, and therefore theye trusted, and were in good hope, that it shuld cumme to a good conclusion. Then we saied, that we were very gladde to here theaye were so wel onwardes; and theruppon I, Edward Karne, asked whether theye were cume to any particulier conditions, wherunto the Frenche King shuld be bownde to them, and the Duke to be bownde agayne to the Frenche King. Thereunto theye saied, that as yet theye were cumme to no particuliers, but that theye wold have the dawghter of Navarre is enheritance, after the decease of hyr parentes, and that the Frenche King shuld defende the Duke concerning his domynions, and the Duke to doo the like unto Hym. Other conditions theye cowlde not knowe, tyll the matier cam to the treatie. How be it, the Chaunceller saied theye had full auctorite to doo what theye thought convenyent. Then wading further with them, we asked how the Duke was resolvede towardes thEmperour. Wherin the Chaunceller saied, that there ys no resolution as yet made betwene them; but, where as thEmperour made many overtures to hym, as the Duchesse of Myllayn in mariage, in case he wold forgoo the duchie of Guelders, whiche thing the Duke wold not; then thEmperour made to hym an other overture, that was, seing the King of Dennemarke had no childe, not yet the Countie Pallentyne by the Duches ys syster, the Duke shuld have after them the realme of Denemarke; whiche also the said Duke wold not, but wold rather stande to his owne enheritance. Then by the meane of the King of Romaynes and the Duke

Duke of Bromeswike, being meanes betwixt thEmperour and hym, he was contented to have the matier tried by the lawe, who had better right in the said duchie of Guelders, he or thEmperour. Wherin thEmperour was contented, in case He, as Emperour, shuld be judge to trye the same right; whereunto the Duke wold not agree, seing yt was the Emperours own case. Neverthelesse the Duke was contented, that the Prinsis of Almaigne shuld be judges therin; wherwith thEmperour by the meanes of the King of Romaynes was contented, so that the Duchie of Guelders in the meane season shuld be sequestred, and thEmperour, as Emperour, to be custos sequestrie; whiche sequestration to be made the said Duke thowght very unreasonable, seing he cam to the possession of the said Duche after a lawfull sort, and therfore wold agree to no sequestration. How be yt they saied he was contented to abyde a tryall before the Prinsis of Germany before said, aswell in possessorio concerning the possession, as in petitorio concernyng the right tytle therof. But thEmperour wold none of that, and thereuppon cam to an other overture, that is, the Duches of Myllain in mariage, and that he shuld enjoye the Duchie of Guelders during his lyff, so that after hym yt shuld returne to thEmperour; whiche the Duke wold not, but was contented with that overture, so that the said Duchie shuld remayne, after hym, to hym that had right to yt, who so ever he were. Wherewith the King of Romaynes was wel contented, but thEmperour wold not, so that yet the matier standyth not resolved betwixt them. Then I, Edward Karne, saied, "Seing there ys no resolution betwixt "thEmperour and your maister, in case thEmperour shuld invade the Duchie "of Guelders, what preparations hathe your maister made for his defence, "and what frendes or allies hathe he? For," I saied, "these thinges must be "considred in the treatie youe goo abowte, and therfore yt ware expedient "we shuld knowe them." Wherunto the Chaunselour answerred, that yt ys trewe, and saied theire maister ys in leage defensyve aswell for the defence of Guelders, as all other his domynions, with the Prinsis of Germaney, who be bownnde by theire leage to defende hym, and so ys he reciprokely bownnde to them. Then we shewede them, that the next morning we wold to the Courte to shewe the Frenche King of the cummyng of me, Edward Karne, and further to shewe His Majestie how Your Grace had send me hether to Hym with dylligence for to doo the best ayde I cowld to them in theire maisters affaires here, and to shewe how muche Your Majestie desiereth there commodite in theire purposes here. Theye thereuppon desiered us to move the Frenche King for them, seing all the matier ys put to hym. We saied we wold gladly; and so was no more don with them that night.

The

The Wensdaye, videlicet the 7th of this, in the morning we rode to the Court to Medowne 2 leages from Paris, and cam there before the Frenche King was owte of his bedde, or yet the Cunstable. Assone as the Cunstable cam forthe of his chambre, I, Sir John Wallop, went to hym, and shewed hym that there is a gentilman of England arryved here, sent in post from Your Highnes to speke wythe the King, desiering hym to gett us audience. Then saied the Cunstable, "Is it he, that commethe for the affaires of Cleves?" I saied, "Ye." Then he very gently answerred, he wold do yt; and theruppon demaunded of me, whether the Lorde Cromewell were yet dispached; unto whom I saied, asfarre as I cowld learne he was not yet deed.

Assone as the King had hard masse, the Cunstable desiered us to dyne with hym, where we ware very wel intreated and entretayned. Imedyatly after dyner cam to hym the Bushoppe of Romes Ambassadour, with whom he went communing, tyll he cam to the Kinges chambre, praying us to take a lytle patience. At our cumming to the chambre, the King was devising uppon a plotte for a howse; to Whome, assone as he had don, the Bushop of Romes Ambassadour steped, and communed with Hym a grete while; the Cunstable being all the while enterteyning of us there by the Kinges table, shewing hym self to be very gladde of Your Graces prosperitie, and that Your Grace had fownde owte the grete detestable treason of that yvil man the Lord Cromewel, whiche dyd not onely go abowte the ruyn of your Realme, but all other cuntreys abowte; and therewith he saied that every honest man 'ys muche bownde to God and to Your Grace, that all Cristendome shalbe dispached of suche a rybawld, whiche, he saied, thowgthe to have my Lady Mary in mariage; adding further in the same communication, that Your Grace shuld be assuered of his service above all other, next unto his maister, in all that may lye in hym to do; whiche thing he spake very hartely.

Then forthwith the King rose from the table to the window, unto whom the Cunstable went, and shewed that Your Graces Ambassadours wold speke with Hym; and there uppon called us bothe to Hym. Then I, Sir John Wallop, shewed the King howe Your Grace had send this gentilman in post to speke with His Majestie. And therewith I, Edward Karne, made Your Majesties moste hartie and effecteuse commendations to Hym, and delyvered Your Graces letters, Who toke yt with very gentil countenaunce, and strayte waye opened yt; whiche when He had redd, He saied He knewe well by his good brothers letters I, Edward Karne, had credence to shewe Hym. Then I beganne to declaire Your Graces pleasure according to my instructions: and

when

when I cam to that parte of thinstructions concerning the mariage of the Duke of Cleves, that Your Grace desiered Hym to kepe to Hym self from whom He had this advertisment, least shewyng amyte to Hym Your Grace shuld seame to do some detryment to some other of Your Graces freendes; wherunto He saied, that He wold undoubted kepe yt secrete unto Hym self. Then, when I had further shewed Hym that Your Grace had commaunded me to saye, in Your Graces behalf, that in case He shuld conclude any mariage with the Duke of Cleves, Your Highnes advised Hym to have regard that the said Duke shuld better clere the pacte of marriage, that the same Duke had all reddy made with the Duches of Myllain, then he dyd the pact of mariage, whiche was made betwixt the Quene that now ys in England and the Duke of Lorraynes son; when I toched that, the King saied by and by, that the same that was betwixt the Marquez of Lorrayne and the Duke of Cleves syster was but de futuro, and no matier to bynde them, and therfore yt was not muche materiall. Then I saied, be it hit were de futuro, yet yt shuld have ben so shewed, that yt myght clerely appere what yt was, and how yt was discharged. As unto that, He saied, He cowld not tel what the Duke hathe shewede therin, but the spowsalles were de futuro: and therewith the King staied. And then I, Sir John Wallopp, havyng occasion to entre with Hym concerning the mariage of the Duke of Cleves, began to saye, "Sir, we have "spoken with thAmbassadours of Cleves, theye fynding them selfes very wel "satisfied with Your Majestie, and that Youe arre not only contented to "conclude with them a leage defensyve, but also for your part ys contented "that the mariage of the dawghter of Navarre shuld take effect. Howe be "yt ye willed them to speke with the father and mother therein, as reason "wold. And further they saied, that sythe that tyme theye were advertised "that the King and Quene of Navarre were contented to remytt the hole "matier unto Your Majestie, whereby they have more hope, then theye had "before, perceyving Your Majestie to procede so sincerely with them, as You "have don hetherto." Wherunto the King saied concerning the mariage, his syster had no more childerne but that dawghter onely, and ys never lyke to have a son, and the succession ys grete; furthermore the dawghter is very yong, being but a 11 yere of age, very tendre, and often tymes sycke, as nowe she is. "Neverthelesse," He saied, "loke, what I can doo with my honnour "therein, I wol doo."

This don, I, Edwarde Karne, shewed His Majestie that Your Highnes is commaundement ys, that I shuld advertis Hym farther, howe that lately the Nobles and Commons of your Realme, being assembled togythers in Parliament,

Parliament, called to theire remembrance and communication the grete inconvenyences and effution of blode, whiche was in the Realme by intestyne warre in tyme past, uppon the doubtfulnes of the tytle to the Crowne off the same. Even at that pointe the King saied, "O Jhesus, yl lenveay." And so proceding according to Your Highnes instructions, when I spake of your most noble and excellent Prinse your son, suerly the King rejoysed to here of hym, and wished yt might please God that Your Grace might have more. Further, when I had shewede the conciderations that moved bothe the Lordes and Commons of your Realme to commen of thassuerance of Your Majesties succession, and that theye, for thadvoyding of all suche scruple hereafter, aswel the Nobles as the Commens, at my departure owte of Englande, were determyned to make an humble petition to Your Majestie, that yt might please youe to commytte your matrymonye with the Quene, that now is, to thexamynation of the hole clergey of England: therewith the King saied, "What with the matrymonye made with the Quene, that now is?" To whom I, Edward Karne, saied, "Ye." Then He fett a gret sighte, and so spake no more. Then I proceded further according to Your Highnes instructions, shewing that Your Majestie thought mete, what so ever shal ensue therof, to geve advertisment to Hym, Your Highnes is good brother, whom You specially dothe love and trust, and that it myght lyke Hym, what so ever shuld ensue thereof, not onely to contynew his loving and frendly opynion of Your Majestie, but also to thinke that Your Grace wol not doo nor yet suffre to be don in this matier any acte or thing, by your Clergey Nobles and Commens, but suche as shall stande with suer and substanciall groundes, according to justice and equite, and also to shewe the part of a frende in case any other shuld make any synistre reaporte of this matier against Your Highnes, the lyke where of His Majestie shuld suerly fynde agayne at Your Graces hand. To that He saied, that He cowld nor wold take any other oppynion of Your Highnes, but as your lovyng brother and frend shuld do, and that You shuld be suer of. And as for this matier, He saied your owne conscience shuld be judge therein. Further I saied, that Your Majestie hathe determyned from tyme to tyme to advertis Hym, what shall further ensue in this matier, not doubting but that He wold ever frendly waye and considre the same, as the case requierethe. Whereunto He saiede, "Well, well, doubte "youe not thereof." And so after a gentill sorte He departed from us; and then went to Hym his Chauncellour and Cardynall of Turnown, with whom He communed for a while, and so removed from them, and toke the Cunstable by the hand, and went into his Privey Chambre bothe togythers.

Sir,

Sir, after our returne from the Court in the evening, cam unto us thAmbassadours of Cleves, to knowe what we had don with the Frenche King in theire affaires; to whom I, Edward Karne, saied that I had, according to Your Highnes commaundement, declaired to the Frenche King the cause of my cummyng to be for the furtheraunce of the Duke theire maisters affaires here, and that I had furthered yt with the King accordingly, and how I fownde the Frenche King very gladde thereof; whiche theye warre very gladde to here, asking me, Sir John Wallopp, whether I had remembred them according as I promysed the night before. Whereunto I saied, howe that I had spoken with the King, and what answerre He made me concerning the mariage of the Duke theire maister with the dawghter of Navarre; for I saied that I had schewede Hym, how I had spoken with thAmbassadours of Cleves, and howe theye were very well satisfied with His Majestie, that He was not onely contented to conclude a leage defensyve with them, but also for his part was content that the mariage of the dawghter of Navarre shuld take effect, and howe His Majestie willed them to speke with the King and Quene of Navarre therein, as reason wold. And further I saied, that sythe that tyme thAmbassadours were advertised that the King and Quene of Navarre were contented to remytt the hoole matier to His Majestie; saying further that the said Ambassadours had thereby more hope, then theye had before, perceyving His Majestie to procede so sincerely with them, as He hathe don hetherto. Whereunto I saied the King answerred, as concerning the mariage, his sister had no more childerne, but that onely, and never like to have a son, and the succession is grete; furthermore the dawghter is very yong, being but a 11 yere of age, very tendre and often tymes sycke. "Never the lesse," He saied, "loke what "I can doo therein with my honnour, I wol do it." Wherewith the Ambassadours were very gladde, and saied that theye wold to the Court the next morning to speke with the King in those affaires, and so thanked us for our paynes, we shewing that we wold repeyre after them shortly, there to be reddy to assyst, as theye shuld thinke necessarye; the Court being at Lymowre, fyve leages from hens, where we intende to be at the tyme specified in Your Graces instructions at thuttermost. And the King being in suche places for his pastyme, no Ambassadours commethe withowt theye have speciall matiers to speke with Hym, or with the Cunstable.

And where in this letter we have writon unto Your Majestie of the long communication, that the Bushopp of Romes Ambassadour had with the Frenche King, I, Sir John Wallop, doing my dilligence to cume to the knowledge of the same, am severally and credybly advertised by dyvers of my

my frendes, that theffect therof was abowte the gyft of all the spirituall promotions within Piemount, whiche the said Bushop had the geving of in the Dukes tyme; whiche gyft also the Frenche King at his furst entrey into Piemount promysed Hym to have, as He before had, of asmuche as the Frenche King was possessed of. And for by cause the said Bushop is Legate cam furst into that parte of Pyemounte that ys in the Emperours hande, as to the chief, as the Frenche King takyth it, the said Frenche King hathe used Hym self strangely to the said Bushop, not onely in this, but also in other matiers. But what answerre the said Ambassadour had concerning the gyfte of the said promotions, I can not yet learne.

Other occurrantes at this tyme be none here from other partes, save onely the Bushop of Transilvania, Ambassadour from King John of Hungary, cam hether, to what intent I can in no wise cume by, hering saye he ys departed hens towardes Flaundres. And thus we beseche Allmyghty God to conserve Your Highnes in your moste noble and Royall estate, with good helthe and long lyff. From Paris, the 10th day of July.

Your most humble subjectes,
and bownden servauntes,
(*Signed*) JOHN WALLOP.
EDWARD CARNE.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Highnes.

DCXII. KING HENRY VIII. *to* WALLOP, &c.[1]

TRUSTIE and right welbiloved, We grete you well. Signefyeng unto the same, that We have receyved your letters of the 10th of this present, perceyving by them your substancial wise and discreate procedinges aswell with thAmbassadours of Cleves beyng nowe there, as also with our good brother the Frenche King in the first parte of your instructions; for your well handling wherof We give unto you our right hartie and condigne thankes, not doubting but ye wyll procede to the dèclaration of the rest of your saide instructions, in suche sorte as is lymyted and prescribed unto you by the same; whiche our pleasure is ye shall doo. And albeit We see nothing in your saide letters aunswerable at this present, yet have We thoughte good, for your better

[1] From an original minute.

instruction,

instruction, to advertise you, how that aftre the sute and peticion made unto Us by our Nobles and Commons for the committing to our Clergie thexamination of the doubtes and ambyguyties founde in our last matrymonye, whiche as We coulde not denye to our saide Nobles and Commons, being their sute in that parte so reasonable, so did We not onlie signefie the same fourthwith to the Ladie Anne of Cleves, Who uppon the hearing therof, albeit at the first she was moche astonyd therwith, yet finallie perceyving uppon what reasonable groundes and causes the same was doon, was fullie perswadid, and of herself consentid and agreed to have the same commytted to our saide Clergie, to be by them bothe examyned, and also clerely discussed and determyned, as judges by her confessed to be competent for the same; but also, when our saide Clergie had fullie examyned our saide cause, and gyven there fynall sentence judgement and decree in the same, whiche was, that from the begynning our saide mariage was nor is vayleable by Godes lawe, so that Wee for our parte, and the saide Ladie for her parte, ar bothe at lybertie to contracte eftsones with any other lawfull person at our pleasure, as by the saide decree more at large doothe appere, We did in lykwise signefie the same unto her by certayne of our Counsail addressed unto her for that purpose. Whiche when she had well harde and considered, like as at the first she was contentid and agreed to have the same committed to thexaminacion and finall determynation of our Clergie, as is aforsaide; evenso, continewyng still in that good conformytie, notwithstonding that for the greate love and affection whiche she semed to have onlie to our Person, she was sumwhat troubled perplexed and agreved with the matier, yet, giving place to the trouthe, preferring the same before all worldlie affections, and confessing our pure and chaste lyving with her, she did fynallie submytt herselfe to the saide sentence and decree of our Clergie, and did fullie consent and agree to the same. Whiche she did not only verie constantlie pronounce by woorde, but also for the better testimonye therof confessed and affirmed the same by her letter addressed to Us, subscribed with her owne hande by the name of "Anne Doughter of "Cleves," withoute presumyng to herself the style or name of Quene, or any other title or dignitie therunto apperteyning.[1] Wherof We have caused an instrument by a Notarie to be made accordinglie. Whiche beyng thus syncerely wrought and broughte to passe, We and our Counsail thinke not a little to conduce to thapprobation and justification of our cause against all men that kycke or impugne against the same; and have thoughte mete

[1] Vol. I. p. 637.

tadvertise you therof for your bettre defence, to be used by your discressions, as the cace shall requyre; and also to thintent that in your conference with our good brother the Frenche King, ye shall declare the same unto Him in suche sorte, as it maye fullie appere unto Him, howe sincerelie We have procedid, and trulie determyned and cleryd all doubtes, so that no scruple or question remaynyth, wheruppon any maner of person or persons maye gather or conceyve any matier or colour, justelie to deprave, or sinisterlie interprete, our procedinges in the same. In the declaration wherof, and the rest of your charge conteyned in your former instructions, ye shall diligentlie note and observe his gesture and countenaunce, with suche demonstracion as He shall make towardes Us therin; and of the same, with his aunswers, in the propre woordes and termes that He shall speake, as nyghe as ye canne, or at the least theffect of them, with such other occurrences as shalbe worthie our knowleage, our pleasure is ye shall with diligence advertise Us accordinglie.[1]

DCXIII. Pate *to* Norfolk.

Yowr Grace shall understonde that, all while Thomas Crumwell ruled, there were suche sclanders and obloquies of ower Realme, as might be, to a trew English man hering the same, a great greafe, some pronuncyng that the blessed Sacrament of thaulter was utterly abolished with us, some affirming that we nother observed holydays, nor regarded Sainctes, as we had none of there images stonding within ower churches; and some sayde that we no more fasted then dogges, the Lent abrogated, so that all pietie and religion, having no place, was banished owte of Inglonde. Whither, some purposing to go, sayd they wolde carye there chaplens with them, to say them masse in there chambres, thincking they could have no place in the churche so to do; but when they herde me declare the contrarye, to whome suche kinde of questions were moved of those that were desireouse to knowe the trueth, geving to my

[1] This is indorsed "Mynute to Sr John Wallop and Mr Kerne." It is without date; but the date must probably have been on or about the 12th of July. They wrote to the King on the 15th reporting discussions they had had separately with Francis, and with the Cardinal of Ferrara, respecting the divorce of Anne of Cleves, in neither of which were they able, though challenged to do so, to state the grounds of the divorce. Their despatch is on this ground devoid of interest.

worde,

worde credite, and seing my servantes of an honeste lyfe, and conformyng them selfes to the lawes of God, the began to blesse them as so lieghtly deluded by commune rumors, that now, lauded be His Majestie, waxethe weake and feble everiwhere, as I trust they shall perishe with there author, a plaine gentile, a traytor, and an heresiarcke. This I wryte to your Lordshipe, to thintent it may perceave what service that wretche dyd ower Soveraigne Lorde, that nother regarded his masters honor nor his owne honestie.

Here is a rumor that the Duque of Mantua shuld be departed to God, although his owne Embasadour haithe no certen newes of the same.[1]

One of the Quenes servantes, commyng from Cleaves towarde Inglonde, was in this Courte 3 days withowte commyng to me, being invited by one of myne finding him there in hur liverie.

ThEmprour tarieth not in these parties, whither He now directeth his journey, and inesspecially in Zelonde, for thevle ayers of the same, nor taketh past 3 horses with Him, as all the Cowrte leaveth theres behinde them, neding not there uses there, but caried from place to place other by boote or waggen, shall so passe over the cowntrey, as every man saith. And yf His Majestie differre his departure hens, it is onely, as I here, for thexpectation of an Embassadour owte of France. I here that thEmprour alate shuld pronunce, apon communication of Crumwelles not only faule had, but also of the cause of the same, that his opinion was ever, that suche enormities, as bothe he dyd commit and intended to set forwarde, against all gud ordre and religion, (that dewly observed and kepte of ower parties reteynithe us all wythin the limites of reason, and even so of the talent, geven us of Almightie God in ower baptime, to put to an userye, for ower owne profite and comforte, as to His Majesties glorie) were utterly beside the Kinges Hieghnes pleasure or knoledge; being a Prince, as He said, no lesse godlie brought uppe, then according to the same so indued and imbued with so many vertuouse qualities, as whom all the others blastes and stormes, I meane temptations, coulde never alter nor move, but as vice may trew vertue and ignorancie lyke lerning, as thende haithe proved, to ower said Soveraigne Lordes honour and thothers confusion and shame; thanckes be to Ower Lorde.

I herde owte of Spaine that thEmprours Capiten of the Indes, thither commen by comaundement, so staitlye orderyd himselfe there in refusinge for the tyme to dwell in any howse that was not his owne, and other ways many in worde and dede, that he is clapped by the heles, lyke a prowde Spanierde,

---

[1] See before, p. 371.

and

and imprisoned, his guddes brought with hym, whiche mounteth to no smalle summe, confisked.

Francisco the Post arrived here Saturday in the morning abowte 8 of the clocke, and dyd but drincke and chaunge his horse, departing wyth great spede towarde my Lorde of Bathe.

I now here that thEmprour will not suffre the Prince of Orenge to forsake the doughter of Loraine, because it was his fathers acte; but suppliethe the requestes of the sayde Prince himselfe in the Ladies behalfe, and haithe alreadye drawen owte certen articles towching the same, and sent them to the Duque of Loraine by the Archidiacon of Aras, his Embassadour. ThEmperours chapell and his archers ar commaunded to attende Him at Utrique, where He purposeth to sejourn but 2 days, his halberdiers onlie wayting apon Him to Newhaven, where He takithe shippe to passe into Zelande; the residew of his trayne having licens to go by londe, and to resorte unto Him at pleasure. The Frenche Embassadour accompaniethe, as I am advertised, Grandveale, taking there way by Gaunte and Antverpe. From Bruges, the 12th day of July.[1]

(*Signed*) Yo faithful ꝟvant,

Ric. Pate, Prist.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Duque of Norfolke his Grace.

DCXIV. Pate *to* Norfolk.

I have no newes at this present worthie Your Grace, but that there came yesterday from Rome a Nuncio from the Bishope of the same, but the cause of his commyng is not yet knowne; and thens set forthe by post the thrydde of this present: thother here resident resorting the same evening to Monsieur de Grandveale then at supper, but leaving it, wente into his chambre wythe the saide Nuncio, there continueng a large halfe hower togythers in communication; whiche ended, he returned to make an ende of his repast. Here ar divers rumours of the dissolution of ower Soveraigne Lordes mariage;

[1] There are two other letters from Pate of this date, one to the King, the other to Norfolk, acquainting them with the intention of Don Francisco de Ferrara, brother of the Duke of Ferrara, to visit England.

sume

sume saing that, the Quene secluded into an abbay, His Grace intendethe to take the Duchesse of Millan for the trew harte she bore Him, apon the sute made therfore twelmonith now in manner past, with the continuance of the same unto this present, upon a mutuall faithe betwixte them had, and unfaynedlie born of hur partie, and lyke thought of his: and some affirmyng that His Majestie shuld alreadye be suer to a Duques doughter of ower Realme. ThEmprour intendeth within 30 days to be at Bruxelles, and from thens shortlie after intendeth to go to Artoys, where I feare me there will be some rencountre betwixte Him and the Frenche King, according to myne often letters wryten of the same sins my commyng into these parties, herde in gud places; or elles suerly in my judgement He intendethe shortlye, his owne countreys overronne and visited, to go into Almane, there to see some ordre betwixt the Princes therof. The Lady Regent and the Duches of Millan takethe theyr way to Hollande by Antverpe, and departed hens bothe, before His Majestie. I herde in a gud place that Monsieur Schapuis returnith shortlie into Inglonde, being yesternight sene by one of myne late with Grandveale, and that for his dispatche, as diverse saith. Monsieur de Pelowes sonne is now staed by his father, otherwise fullie myndded to accompanie Don Francisco de Ferare. And thus for lacke of better newes I commende Your Grace to Almightye God to governe and protecte the same in long lyfe and lyke prosperite. Amen.

I beseke your Lordshipe to be gud and favorable unto me in the return of my post money, for I have great nede of the same, my continuall charges being suche, whiche if it may please your gudnes to alleviate with the increase of my dietes, whiche is but 30^{s} a day, I shulde be no lesse bonden to you in verie dede, them ever I have thought meselfe to have bin. From Bruges, the 13th day of this presente.[1] Apon Saincte James Day thEmprour appointeth to be at Utrique.

(*Signed*) Your faithful servant,

Richard Pate, Prist.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Duque of Norfolke his Grace.

---

[1] Pate wrote again to Norfolk from Bruges on the 15th a letter containing no material information.

DCXV. The Emperor Charles V. *to* King Henry VIII.

Tres Hault, Tres Excellent, et Tres Puissant Prince; nostre tres chier et tres ame bon Frere, Cousin, et bel Oncle. Tant et si affectueusement que pouvons a Vous Nous recommandons. Pour non avoir trouve personne devers Nous, que extimons plus agreable a Vous selon le rapport de voz Ambassadeurs et ministres, ny plus affectionne a la conservation de noz confederations, alliances tres anciennes et inviolables amytez, que venerable notre chier et feal Conseillier et Maitre aux Requestes Ordinaire de nostre Hostel, Messire Eustace Chappuys, comme lont aussi tousjours tesmoingne et demonstre les bons loyaulx et prudens offices, dont il a use durant le temps quil a reside pour notre Ambassadeur devers Vous, Nous Vous renvoyons ledict Messire Eustace, pour continuer cestuy bon office et resider notre Ambassadeur devers Vous, et Nous advertir de temps a autres de voz nouvelles, et fere scavoir des notres; et leussions plutost fait, suyvant ce que la Royne Douaigiere dHongrie, Madame notre seur, Vous escripvit sur le retour dudict Messire Eustace dAngleterre, neust este son indisposition. Et pour ce que de luy entendrez tous occourans, Nous remectons a luy, et prions le Createur, Qui, Tres Hault, Tres Excellent, et Tres Puissant Prince, notre tres chier et tres ame bon Frere, Cousin, et bel Oncle, Vous doint longue vie. De Bruges, le 13e de Jullet, 1540.

(*Signé*) Vre bon frere cousin
et neveue, Charles.

(*Contresigné*) Baue.

(*Suscrit*)
A Tres Hault, Tres Excellent, et Tres Puissant Prince, notre tres chier et tres ame bon Frere, Cousin, et bel Oncle, le Roy dAngleterre.

DCXVI. Wallop, &c. *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleasyth it Your Highnes. Sithens our last letters of the 15th of this sent to the same, we, hering nothing from thAmbassadours of Cleves, thougth expedyent to send some discrete person of owers and of theire acquaynetance

to

to the Court, and to that place where theye were; not onely to perceyve and grope, howe theire matiers went forwardes, but also to se whether they wold send any thing unto us, or no. Whereuppon we did send the Secretaire of me, Sir John Wallop, whom theye doo knowe very wel, willing hym to shewe hym self in theire presence; and, yf that theye wold not entre any communication with hym, that he then shuld fynd some honest occasion to speke with Crewserus, and as of hym self to tell hym that he had hard thAmbassadours of England commen of them dyvers tymes, muche merveling that theye cowld hier nothing from them concerning theare maistres affaires here, seing that the King is Highnes had send a learned man purposely, at the speciall desier of the Duke theire maister, to further theire purposes to the uttermost he myght. At tharryvall of the said Secretaire to the Court, he hard that theye had taken theire leave from the King, and were departed towardes theire maister; the commen brewte being in the Court that the matier, wherfore theye cam, was fully concluded; and so dyd somme of the particulier acquaynetance of me, Sir John Wallop, send me word, but not of those sorte that I do geve any grete credyt unto. Wherfore we thought expedyent, for the more suer knowledge of the same, to send the said Secretaire with a letter from me, Sir John Wallop, to the Cunstable, to feele what I myght learne of hym in that matier; and farther to reapeire to the Quene of Navarre, to see what She wold saye therin, and whether that I myght fynde Hyr as syncere in this matier as in other conferrences had with Hir before, aswell by my self as by my said Secretaire, that therby we myght conferre all to gyther, to thentent Your Majestie shuld have the more perfyt knowledge therof. At the returne of the said Secretaire, he brought me, Sir John Wallop, a letter from the Cunstable, whiche Your Highnes shal receyve herewith inclosed.[1] And what conferrence the same Secretaire had with the said Quene, aswel in that matier as in other, Your Majestie shal perceyve as herafter followeht; whom we have commaunded to write, and to omyt nothing.

---

[1] "Monsieur lAmbassadeur. Jay receu la lettre, que vous mavez escripte, et vous advise quil ny "a encores aucune conclusion prinse en laffaire dont vous mescripvez. Et est alle lAmbassadeur "de Cleves devers le Duc son maistre pour scavoir sa resolucion. Lequel Seigneur Duc je pense "estre tant amy du Roy vostre maistre, veu ce qui est entre eulx deux, quil ne luy cellera riens "de son intencion et deliberacion sur ledict affaire. Sil vient a estre conclud, et nen fera lon "moings de nostre coste, on ni sera faict aucune faulte en ce quil touche lamytie dentre leurs "Majestez. Surce je prie a Dieu, Mons^r lAmbassadeur, quIl vous aict en sa saincte garde. De "Neufbourg, le 22 Juillet.

("*Signé*) "Le byen v^re amy,
"MŌTMORĒCY."

("*Suscrit*)
"A Mons^r LAmbassadeur dAngleterre."

Furst, the said Secretaire waiting all the morning yestreday in a gallere, tyl She cam to mas, nyghe to hir closet dore, She passing bye eyed hym, and went throughe into hir closet, and suddaynely returned back to the dore, becking to hym with hyr hed to cumme in to hir said closet, the priest being reddy to mas. After whose entre he made my most humble commendations unto Hir, declaring howe that I lately was advertised by dyvers my freendes, that thAmbassadours of Cleves had concluded mariage for the Princes hir daughter, and were departed hens towardes theire maister, withowt making us participant to the same; wherof I did not a lytle mervyll, considering the King is Majestie had not onely writen his letters to me, but also sent a gentilman hether expresely for thadvauncement therof; the certaynete wherof I desiered muche to knowe of Hir Grace, tadvertis Your Majestie. Whereunto She answerring saied, that trew it is theye were departed, and gon home[1], but for thaccorde of any mariage for hir dawghter, theye had nothing don, nor, by that She cowld perceyve, shuld do; for the said Ambassadours wold agree in no meanes, oneles the Frenche King wold geve hir, as heritier, and be bounde for the performance of the same; whiche He wold not agree unto, but offrede the said dawghter with a 100000 crounes for hir dote. And after that sort the said Ambassadours wold not medyll, saying theye wold then departe, and knowe theire maisters further pleasure therein. So that the said Quene dothe now suerly thinke, and willed me so to advertis Your Majestie, that there shalbe nothing don therein; but rekeneth that now thEmperour, hering of this praictis, wold not fayle to conclude with them for the Duches of Myllain, and that owt of hande, so that She rekenneht She shal here no more of them; not passing muche therof. "And, asfor the said Ambassadours departure "withowt making Messieurs les Ambassadours," quod She, "prevey to theire "procedinges," She saied, by as muche as She cowld perceyve at theire last being with Hir, She thought was uppon the news theye had lately owte of England for the seperation of the Quene, wherwith theye were not contented; She saying to them at that tyme, She knewe wel the King is Majestie to be of that sincerite, that He hathe ne wol do nothing but that maye sufficiently discharge his conscience towardes God, and that some mystery there was as a precontraict, or other thing, that was not knowne before, whiche the said Ambassadour, She saied, wold scantly abide the hering, but made all clere.

Further the said Quene saied unto the Secretary, there hathe ben dyvers of late, wherof She knewe some, that hathe gon abowte to devise all the

[1] Some further particulars of their departure are given in a letter to Norfolk of the 26th of July.

false

false tayles and lyes, that theye myght possible, to Mons[r] Ambassadour, for to bring Hir owte of favour and credit with Your Majestie, for that She hathe some tyme spokin hyr fantesey amounges them. How be it, She saied She toke Mons[r] Ambassadour to be of that good judgement, that what so ever hathe ben informed hym, he doth well knowe the contrary on hir behalf, nothing dobting therof: for where as She ys ones affectionate, and specially with suche a personaige, as Your Majestie is, She wold never chaunge, but that as long as She lyve, when She fyndith Hir self in place convenyent, hathe and wol answere for Your Majestie asmuche as She may possible: and further saied that, when so ever She shall knowe of any that goeht, that shal speke with Your Majestie, She wol shewe hym suche thinges, that Your Grace wol not onely be wel contented to hyer, but also make Your Grace lawghe and be merye. And therewith She knelyd downe to mas, requiering Mons[r] lAmbassadour to make hir most humble commendations to Your Majestie.

Other occurrantes then we have advertised Your Majestie in ower former letters, we have not at this tyme, saving the Frenche King intendes to passe this next moneth at Vateville in Normandy and there abowte, within two leages of Coddebeck, towardes Hable de Grace. And we beseche Almyghty God to conserve Your Majestie with long lyff and good helth. From Lovieres, the 23[th] of July.

Your most humble subjectes
and servauntes,
(*Signed*) JOHN WALLOP.
EDWARD CARNE.

DCXVII. KING HENRY VIII. *to* BISHOP CLERK *and* WOTTON.[1]

TRUSTY and right welbiloved, We grete you well. Lating you wit, that sithens our last letters writen unto you there hathe ensued suche processe in our matier, as in the same was declared. But forasmoche as you be yet ignorant of the state of affaires at this present, and howe the Lady Anne of Cleves hathe used herself in the triall and determynacion of this matier, We

[1] From an original minute, much altered and corrected by Wriothesley. It has no date indorsed, but appears from the answer to have been dated on the 24th. Clerk and Wotton must have been sent on a special mission to the Duke of Cleves on the occasion of his sister's divorce, but there is no trace of either their credentials or instructions, nor of the letter alluded to in the commencement of that in the text.

 thought

thought good to doo youe in particularite to understand the same, the circumstaunce wherof it shalbe expedient ye wel note and marke, to thintent ye maye repete and declare the same, bothe to the Frenche King and all suche others as you shal thinke mete, as oportunytie, uppon good occasion, shall therunto serve you.

First, according to the determination agreed upon by our Counsail, wherunto we have made you privy, upon Tuesday the 6te of this moneth, our Nobles and Commons made sute and request unto Us, to committe thexaminacion of the justenesse of our matrimonye to the Clargie. Upon which request made, We sent incontinently our Counsalours the Lord Chauncelour, the Duke of Suffolke, the Lord Pryve Seale, the Bishop of Winchestre, the Tresaurer of our House, the Controller, and Chaunceler of Augmentacions, to the Lady Anne of Cleves, advertising her what request was made, and in what sorte, and therupon to knowe what answer she wold make unto the same. Wherunto, after diverse conferences at good lenght, and the matier by her throughly perceyved and considered, she answered playnly and frankely, that she was contented that the discussion of the matier shuld be committed to the Clergie, as judges competent in that bihaulf. According wherunto, after relation and knowlege had herof, upon that Tuesday at night, our Clergie assembled themself at Westmester the morowe after, which was Wedonsdaye, being in numbre almost two hundred, and being called therunto besides such as represente the state of the Clergie of both Provinces, al other lerned men present in the Citie, with al the Courte of th Arches, and such other as have knowlege and understanding in lawes and processe; the Wedonsdaye al daye, Thursdaye al daye, and Frydaye al daye, the said Clergie, labouring and travayling diligently to conferre and considre al circumstances of the matier, wherupon to resolve, after due prouf of the facte and mature deliberacion howe to applie the truth of lernyng therunto, a sentence was condescended and agreed on, which, put in wryting, was agreed unto by al that wer present, without the dissent of any oon personne, and severally by every man subscribid without contradiction or slaknesse. Which sentence soo geven, was declared to the Parlament upon the Saturdaye, in both houses, and was the same day also signified to the Lady Anne by the Duke of Suffolke, the Lord Pryve Seale, our Secretary Sir Thomas Wrythesley, and Sir Richard Riche Chaunceler of the Augmentacion; who, being sent unto her from Us, had commission, after declaration of the matier, which, although it wer juste, was not yet at the firste hearing most pleasant, to speke unto her wordes of counfort and pleasour, for her consolation. Wherupon she, right wisely imprynting in her mynde what message was brought her, and therwith her owne conscience relenting to the

the truth, condescended, confessing thintegritie of her body, agreed wyllingly to the determinacion of the Clergie, and, refusing mother, and brother, and al other that wold move her to the contrary, committed herself holly unto Us, to remayne and continue with Us in the state of a servant and subget, as she thenne termed it, or as We shuld dispose of her within our Realme, whiche by her oune letters, thenne writen to Us[1], she testified. Upon advertisement of which conformite, We signified unto her, howe, being the matier thus decided, as We could not any lenger enterteyne her as our Quene, We wold nevertheless, for the honnour of her house and parentage, and in respecte of her trouthe and conformable behavour, intertayne her in our Realme as our suster, and endowe her with such a state of honnour, as al her frendes and allyes shuld have juste cause to be contented pleased and satisfied. And therupon as to our suster, and noon otherwise, We sent her a token with recommendations, by the Duke of Suffolk, the Lorde Pryve Seale, and our said Secretary Wrythesley; which she most gladly receyved, as sent in that sorte; and therupon she wrote unto Us an other very gentyl letter of thankes[2], conteyning the declaracion of hir former letters, and of her conformite and contentement, with subscription of her name, by our "sister and servaunt." Whiche thinges being divulged to our Parliament, they have also confirmed thacte of our Clergie, with gret alacrite and contentacion of every man.[3] Ye shal further understande howe, after the acte fully past in both Howses, We sent eftsones the said Duke of Suffolke, the Lord Pryve Seale, and our Secretary Sir Thomas Wriothesley, to divise with the said Lady Anne for thestablishement of hir household, in a special state of nobilite as our suster, and soo to be placed above all other astate saving our children, and, by hir consent, to name officers in every place and rome accordingly. Which they dyd, and concluded with her upon a very honnorable furnitour, and such personages as she liked and approved. And soo she dismissed from her, in a very quiet gentyl and honnourable facion, such as had wayted and attended upon her in the state of a Quene, and remayned thenne as in her owne house, by our assignement, styl at Rychemont; wher she yet continueth, accompanyed with her officers and servauntes, agreably to her present astate, not in lamentation thought or pensyffnes, but with a good chere and maner, divising dayly the politique ordre of the astate she nowe hath and enjoyeth; the

[1] On the 11th of July, from Richmond. See Vol. I. p. 637, and before, p. 395.

[2] From Richmond, the 16th of July. See Vol. I. p. 641.

[3] Stat. 32 Henry VIII. c. 25, for "the dissolution of the pretensed marriage with the Lady Anne "of Cleves," was passed on the 13th of July.

particularites

particularites wherof and of our liberalite ye shal have more perfite knowlege by a memoryal sent herwith unto you[1], and the copies of suche letters as have passed betwene Us; whiche you shall receyve by this berer. And forasmoch as the same Duke of Cleves had, by his answer to youe and also his letters wryten to Us, signified in effecte howe in this matier he wolde and must be content with justice, We have signified the same to the said Lady Anne. Wherupon she wryteth her letters unto her brother, at this tyme, doing him to understonde by them her estate here, with the juste determination of the matier, and her good contentement therwith, with declaration also howe liberally and honnourably We enterteyne her as our suster, and howe wel she is pleased and satisfied with the same.[2] Wherin We thinke this our servaunt, being nephieu to Osleger, and at his commendation receyved into our service with a pencion of 300 crownes by yere, who nowe berith from the Lady Anne recommendation to here brother, shalbe, for credence of thiese matiers there, be a very convenient messanger, and therin doo Us good service. For knowlege of the truth wherof, our pleasure is ye geve a good eare.[3] Herwith ye shal receyve the copyes of the Ladye Annes letters to the Duke her brother[2], and the copie of our letter to the same, and of the credence committed to him, with all other

---

[1] See Vol. I. p. 643.

[2] Ibid. p. 645, note.

[3] Two copies of the credence to Olisleger's nephew remain in the State Paper Office, one of which, indorsed by Wriothesley, "The copye of the remembrance given to Olislegers Nephieu," is as follows:

"Quo statu, dignitate, honore, Regia Majestas Illustrissimam Dominam Annam
"Clevensem haberi vult; quaque liberalitate et munificentia erga eandem Sua
"Majestas usa est.

"Primo, quod reputabitur tanquam Soror Regis, et habebit in omnibus locis preeminentiam "pre ceteris omnibus Dominabus Regni, secundum Reginam et liberos regios.

"Secundo, habebit annuos redditus 8 millium nobilium Anglicorum per annum, ultra quam "summam 8 millium nobilium, ex abundanti, etiam contulit Sua Majestas officiarijs hospitij "predicte Illustrissime Domine, et alijs Nobilibus Clevensibus, qui eam comitabantur in hoc "Regnum, summam quingentarum librarum sterlingarum, hoc est, mille quingentorum nobilium "Anglicorum.

"Tertio, habebit duo maneria, Richemondiam scilicet, et Blechingleye, inter reliquas regias "domos precipue splendidas et magnificas; quorum hoc habet vivarium spacio sex luegarum "amplum; illud vero aliud vivarium spatio duarum luegarum, preter alias commoditates.

"Quarto, pro usu et ornatu sui hospitij habebit pretiosa aulea, vasa, tum aurea, tum argentea, "et omnifariam suppellectilem habunde.

"Quinto, habet nummum satis ad alendam familiam, quousque de proprijs redditibus pecunia "creverit et venerit.

"Sexto, pro corporis usu et ornatu habet pretiosissimas ex quolibet genere, habunde et "splendide.

"Septimo, habet monilia, annulos, torques, gemmas, et margaritas splendidissimas.

"Octavo, habet etiam pro officiarijs et ministris bene magnum numerum; quorum primarij "sunt viri graves, tum nobilitate, tum morum integritate, et rerum prudentia clari."

copies

copies of her sondry letters, wherof we have made mention. Unto whose handes We have delyvered our letters to the Duke, to be by him presented on our behaulf, sending to youe the Lady Annes letters for the more suertie; which our pleasure is ye shal delyver unto him, and further saye as herafter We shal instructe youe, having first declared unto youe, what We note in your letters, and, considering the conformite of the Ladye Anne, which at the departure of youe the Bishop of Bath, We thought wold not have folowe soo shortly after this sorte, to what ende and effecte We wold ye proceded with the Duke, the cace nowe standing as it doth.

In your letters, We perceyve howe in your first conference with the Duke ye differred not to open unto him, in degrees, our benevolent mynde towardes him, in cace of his conformite, but frankly and at oones ye heaped togither al that ye might to the uttermost graunte unto him. Wherin, whatsoever did there presently move youe, We doubt not but ye canne, by your wisedoms, wisely declare that ye have said by sum circumstaunce, soo as the Duke shal not of your wordes precisely bynde upon that first rehersal, to make chalenge and request of accomplishement of the same. For, considering nowe the Lady hirself is contented, and refuseth to retourne in to her countrey, being utterly resolved, if it soo pleaseth Us, to make her demore here in our Realme, such money as We shuld nowe geve to the Duke of Cleves by waye of gratuite wer not the best employed, and rather to be bestowed upon the Lady for her further avauncement, if the cace shuld soo require, thenne to the Duke her brother, who might percace, to our miscontentement, employe it by thadvyse of other, or at the lest without any commodite to Us, as the cace nowe standith, shuld receyve it. And as for recompense of the traduction of the Lady Anne to Calays, the same Lady Anne, being soo wel endowed as she nowe is by our liberalite, soo as she shal nede for her avauncement in mariage, wer it to the honorablest astate in Christendom, to charge her brother nothing, the same maye nowe accounpte those charges wel recompensed and satisfied, with such money as the said Lady shuld have had in dote for her mariage being clerly remitted, acquited, without any payment of the same, as youe Master Wotton, who wer pryve to those affayres, doth right wel knowe and understande. Wherfor, to be playne with youe, inasmoch as We dele soo liberally with the Ladye here, wherwith she is contented, and entende herafter also more largely to departe with her as occasion shal require, We wold gladly by good wayes and meanes exchue and put over al charges with the Duke there, other thenne amitie and frendship, with a reciproque on his partye, according to such overture, as ye in the thirde degre made, shuld be requisite. In which thirde degree undowtedly We wold gladly soo doo, as the Duke, not despayring of our

our amitie for this matier, shuld in his affayres with thEmperour procede to his commodite, without relenting and yelding to his overmoch disavauntage, and thEmperours over gret benefite, otherwise thenne for the welth of Christendom wer convenient. And for this purpose we thinke good by al wayes and meanes to entertayne the Dukes amitie, wherin, requyring a convenient reciproque, ye may according to your instructions divise with him largely; but elles for any summe of money to be by Us geven in recompense, or for gratuite, as the cace nowe standith, We thinke very superfluous; and therfor by your dexterite those overtures soo to be shifted of, and for the not acceptation ne herkenyng to them altred, as they maye passe over and be clerely avoyded. Wherin We thinke a good occasion maye be taken, inasmoch as the Duke, unto whom We sent pryvatly, as to a frende, entending for his satisfaction to doo gratuite and pleasure unto him, labourith and myndeth, as by your letters apperith, to communicate the matier to his astates and kynnesmen, with whom We have not ne wyl medle, ne after the same his frendes soo by him consulted herin otherwise procede with him, thenne as mutual amitie shal bynde and oblige Us. And for the matier of the Ladye Anne, wherin she being the partie is with the juste jugement of our hol Churche contented, if the contentacion of her wyl not content her frendes, it shal not be honnourable for Us, with detriment and wast of our treasour, to labour to satisfye them, who doth Us and our Realme injurye, without cause to myslike our doinges, which be juste, honnourable, and without injurie passed over; soo as the Duke of Cleves, having referred his final answer to the consultacion with his kynnesmen and States, to whom ye have noo commission, hath ministred very good matier, wherupon to departe from that hath been offred unto him.

Thus We have declared unto youe the state of the affayres here, and signified what We note in your letters, and have opened also unto youe, to what ende and conclusion We wold have al thing deduced there; and soo restith to enstructe youe, what ye shall doo and saye there; wherin for want of your letters, which We dayly loke for, wherby We might understand, howe the Duke takith the matier upon declaration of the sentence passed and alredy judged and diffined here, We cannot soo resolutly doo, as in that cace We wold, and shal with diligence upon arryval of the same your letters. In the meane tyme upon receyte of thiese our letters, reding over al such minutes of letters, as We send unto youe herwith, and riping yourself in the contents of them, ye having in your company our servaunt Olislegers nephieu, whom We now send with our letters and credence to the Duke, ye shal repare to the same; and aftre ye shal suffre our said servaunt to delyver our letters, and

and shewe his credence; and, that doon, ye shal delyver unto the Duke the letters wryten from the Lady Anne to the Duke. And as in our letters to the Duke We have sumwhat touched the cause of separation, ye maye likewise according therunto sumwhat more largely declare the same, without descending to any more special particularites, thenne We have touched in our said letters to the Duke; wherin, as ye maye perceyve, We shewe howe the Ladye Anne remayneth, for Us, as she camme into the Realme, in her body, and that otherwise there was never perfite consent, according as the Bishoppes of Duresham and Winchestre in ther letters to youe doo signifie at lenght. Neverthelesse, in talkyng of the matier, ye must make grounde and foundacion of the diffinition made, as reason is, by the hol Clergie and the hol Parlament, and the consent and agrement of the parties unto the same. For the auctorite of a jugement is to be taken for truth in it self, without explication of any particularites. A jugement of the Church is sufficient disharge to the worlde in any cace of matrimonie, and the cause of the jugement being just, it is discharge bifore God also; but in the worlde every man, not having higher auctorite to reforme that is doon, must content himself with the jugement passed. With the Duke and other of his Counsail, as longe as they talke frendly, quietly, in a towardnesse of conformite, ye maye set forth those poyntes We have touched in our letters to the Duke, and adde therunto in a generalite, that, considering the numbre assembled, it is not to be doubted, but that the matier hath been substancially handled, and yet al thing in the processe so tempered, as the Lady shuld be preserved from al lak or spot, without imputacion of any thing unto her. Wherfor, considering al thing hath soo honnourably proceded here, it shalbe wel and wisely doone of them, that be her frendes, soo to take it, accepte it, allowe it, and approve it, without desire of an accompte of the jugement in other particularites, thenne be declared alredy. And yet, in that the condicion was not on ther parte fulfilled, apperith a want of our consent, as in the letters of the Bishoppes of Duresham and Winchestre is opened unto youe; and that the Lady remayneth unknowen is most certaynly approved and confessed, as by her letters may appere unto the worlde, and soo substancially besides further proved[1], as it ought to be taken and reputed for a most certain truth. Ye shal also to the Duke and his Counsail declare the quietnesse of the matier here, the contentement of the Ladye hirself, hir astate and furnitour, which ye maye dilate according to the

[1] This further proof is probably the report (founded on depositions) of the Ladies Rutland, Rochford, and Edgecombe, who were constituted a jury to examine Anne of Cleves, which documents are preserved in the library at Hatfield.

credence committed to our servaunt, the copye wherof We sende unto youe herwith.

And albeit We have in the former parte of thiese our letters opened unto youe, as to our trusty Counsailour, howe, the cace standing as it nowe doothe here, We entende not to charge Ourself with geving any thing, eyther for a recompense or a gratuite, which ye shal kepe secrete to yourself; yet in cace ye finde the Duke mylde, gentyl, and desirous of a quietnesse and silence in the matier, with a demonstracion that he wolde now gladly have sumwhat for his owne proufyte, ye shal not in such cace uttirly and resolutely put him in despayre therof, ne yet entre any further with him in the twoo poyntes, wherby he grate more of youe, wherby to chalenge the same: but in that cace, like as he delayed his aunswer upon consultacion with his kynnesmen, soo youe, signifying the same unto Us, have receyved noo further commission in that matier, which ye maye saye ye thinke is partely bicause the Duke required a consultacion of his kynnesmen. Neverthelesse ye maye saye ye wyl wryte unto Us to knowe our resolution, and in the meane to entre communication with the Duke, if it soo like him, for capitulacions of our ayde to be geven him, in cace of his necessite, soo he oblige himself to a convenient reciproque for the same, as reason requireth; and thus with good facion to enterteyne him in this conformite, untyl We maye, upon further advertisementes and knowlege of affayres of the worlde, signifie unto youe a more certain resolution of our mynde and pleasure what ye shal finally conclude there. And in cace the Duke, by thinstigacion of suche as mynde trouble and unquietnesse, shewith himself unto youe untractable and high couraged, in such sorte as, divising interesses and respectes, he shal further setteforth the matier, and encrease it with wordes more largely thenne reason wolde he shulde, alleging percace that although the Lady is contented, yet he is not contented, her mother is not contented, with such like; requyring why and wherfor, and such other behavour, as men of high stomake, forgetting reason, shewe and utter: in that cace, ye, the Bisshoppe of Bath, declaryng unto the Duke, howe We sent ye not thither to rendre an accompte of our juste procedinges, but frendly to communicate them, and to shewe such frendship to the Duke in them, as he shuld have cause to be contented, considering ye see by such ther proceding, that ye cannot of lightlywode doo somoch good, as ye trusted to have doone, ye shal desire the Duke to licence youe to departe, and retourne unto Us; and youe, Master Wotton, to remayne styl there, to abyde such a good tyme, as the Duke and his Counsail, digesting more fully the matier, shal by reason persuade themself, as apperteynith. Which ye, the Bishop of Bath, maye for your parte wishe and desire, saying

saying that ye be loth to wryte such advertisement unto Us from the Duke, but that ye yourself rather wyl repare unto Us therwith; and in the utteraunce tempere it of the best sorte ye canne, and soo, with good wordes on your owne parte, to take your leave and retourne unto Us at your convenient laysour.[1]

DCXVIII. The Deputy and Council of Calais *to* King Henry VIII.

Please it Your Majestie to be advertised, that, whereas yt ys not unknowen to Your Hieghnes, howe the French King hathe of late not onelie newe fortified the towne of Arde withe walles dykes and bullwarkes, but also peopled the same withe men of warre, fournisshed with all sortes of munitiones artilerie and ordinaunce, there ys bitwene Your Hieghneses pale and the same Arde, in theaste part, a certen river, wherupon ys a bridge called Cowebridge, from whiche the Frenche mene, aboute thre yeares past, have made a passage towerdes your towne of Caleis, and have usurped the same ever sithens, leaving their olde and acustumed waye by Newneham bridge; by meanes whereof they maye not onelie withe in one nightes space convaye the greatest ordinance they have, to what place they will in thies your marches, but also by oportunytie therof overrunne and spoyle a greate part of the same. And, forsomoche as, for thadvoyding of that inconvenyence, their maye be soche remedie, that within short tyme and with verey small cost, the same passage may be intercluded, with making of certen trenches athwhart the same; and also, for that the Counsaile here hathe heretofore advertised Your Majestie therof, and have not hitherto receyved your gracious answere; we doo eftsoones mooste humblie beseche Your Hieghnes (the causes being of soche importaunce[2], and therefore demaunding so moche the more expedicion) to vouchesauf to send us herin your gracious pleasure and resolucion.

[1] There is another minute of a despatch from the King to Wallop and Carne, instructing them to explain to Francis the proceedings in the divorce, to the like effect, mutatis mutandis, with the explanation offered to the Duke of Cleves, and recalling Carne. This despatch to Wallop and Carne is acknowledged in Wallop's of the 8th of August as having been dated at Hampton Court on the 31st of July.

[2] The importance of this matter is further confirmed by a separate letter from Lord Maltravers of the same date.

It may like Your Majestie to be further advertised, that your bullwarke and other your workes at Beauchampes Tower bene in goode forwardenes, like to be accomplished within fyve or six weekes aftir Mychelmas[1], whiche ones finished wilbe soche a piece of woorke, boothe for beautie and suretie, as hathe not bene in this towne bifore; for performance of whiche woorke, as this berer your Surveyour[2] sheweth us, ys nedeful the somme of two thousand poundes or more, wherof he hathe no penie in his hand: whiche moved us the rather to send him to Your Highnes at this present, who canne enforme Your Majestie moore at lengthe of the full contentes of thies our letters. And thus we praye God to give to Your Majestie long life, withe thencrease of all honour, and thaccomplishement of your mooste Royall affaires and purposes. From your towne of Caleis, the 27th daie of Julie, in the 32 yeare of your mooste gracious Reigne.

Your Majesties most humble subjectes
and faythefull servauntes,

(*Signed*) H. MAWTRAVERS. EDWARDE WOTTON
WYLLYAM GREY. RYC. GRAYNFELD.
THOMAS PALMER. EDWARD RYNGELEY.
WILLM̃ SYMPSON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestie.

DCXIX. PATE *to* NORFOLK.

YOUR Grace shall understonde, that myne abodes in Antverpe I herde, in gud places, that the people of the cytie had the just dissolution of ower Soveraigne Lorde the Kinges Majesties last mariage commune and frequent in theyre mowthes, affirmyng Him to have lost the hartes of the Electors of thEmpire therby. Howbeit, for as muche as His Hieghnes is, as they said, wise, He haith contravailed thEmprour, or the Frenche King in there places. There was I also informed, that oone of His Majesties Cownsell shuld secretely shew his frinde, that the saide mariage, herde in an indifferent place, coulde not be but legittime.

[1] On the 2d of August Sir Edward Ryngeley reported to the Privy Council that through the surveyor's negligence great part of Beauchamp's bulwark had been thrown down by the sea.
Richard à Lee.

From

From Marcells to Lionnes and thens thider at that present came letters, that Andreas Dory, sailing towarde Barbarie, was other slaine or taken by Barbarousa, his navie there assailing him; but I thincke it not trew, by cause I here no furder communication therof.

The Lorde of Barrow shewed me that there were brought to his towne and Antverpe, so many gudlie and ryche copes owte of Inglonde, to sell, these yeres past, that it caused them all no lesse to marvell then in manner to mowrne, to se them come to a sayle, that were prepared to the service of God; whereapon rose rumors that we had no masses within the Realme. As now in this my passage thorow Breda, a gorgiouse towne of the Prince of Orenges, and I lieng there sycke, sent to the churche to desier a prest to say me masse within my chambre, whiche made my messenger this answer; "What? doethe Englishemen yet here masses?" This saide Lorde made me a present also of diverse kindes of wynes, the diner before I supped with him, and then saide that the Bishope of Rome, with the Venetians, were worthie to be exploded owte of all Christendome, for the peace they made this yere with the Turque; the fyrst offering with his nise to thEmprour in mariage a million of golde, but I thincke He more estemethe his honor then to couple Him selfe with suche oone. His last Nuncio sent, mentioned in myne other letters, to referre how the case stode betwixte his nephew and thEmprours bastarde doughter, haith had hytherto no audience; part of his commission farthermore being to sollicite His Majestie to gyve no manner succurre to the Perusians fleing his tyrannie, in none of his dominions. In Hay, where the Cowrte now is, I here that the same selfe cowntrey, Zelonde, Friselonde, and Utrecht, paiethe as muche to thEmperour towarde his necessarie affaires now required, as doethe Brabant, viz, 6 howndereth thowsande ducates and odde monoye. The proposicion therfore intended not yet made, where He haith bin so sycke of the gowtes and of a fever tertiane, that He haithe nother bin hable to make the same personallye, so evermore fully mynded, nor give audience to any Embassadour, the greater numbre of them muche desireouse therof. But now, thanckes be to God, there is hoope of amendmente.

In my journey towarde Utrechte I herde that the Duque of Cleaves was hunting nere the same, some saing for the comforte and defence of his awne, and some conjecturing him desireouse to resorte to His Majestie for the conclusion of a mariage, notwithstanding hit is here saide that he shall have the King of Navarre his doughter.

The Cownsell of Almane is dissolved, nothing there, as it is thought, concluded; the King of Romains desiring of thEmprour other licens to departe

to

to Vienna his owne, or ells that He may, under his authoritie, call a Cownsell Imperiall. The Bishope of Trevers, oone of the Electors is, as I am informed, deade. The Bishope of Londres in this ower journey was dispatched, as some thinckethe, to a towne not far from Denmarke, to intreate matiers therwith, and as other supposethe into Germanie, as a man best acquainted with theyre wittes and dispositions, to harken and here how the nobles of the same ar inclined towarde such thinges as haithe bin moved in the last Counsell, kepte by the saide King, if it shuld be continued this next spring by thEmprour; whose presence, as hit is referred, they desier vere muche, and ar contented all there personally to appere of that condition.

I have bin sycke the greater parte of my journey from Bruges hyther, and here ever sith myne arriment of an agew, the verie cause that I have not oftner wryten, although there haithe in the meane season bin no matiers worthie relation. I cownte the aier of these parties verie contageouse, by the reason that a great parte of thEmprours trayne be here vere sycke.

In Utrecht I was put to knoledge that the Bishope of Agregentine in Sicile shuld take his journey towarde Inglonde, whiche haithe caused me therfore to inquire what he is, and of what sorte; and am informed that he is an honorable prelate, a personage of an humble spirite, of great humanitie, of honest lerning, and withowte all fuke and crafte; that apon a scruple of conscience these yeres past, being Marques de Terra Nova, resigned the same franckely to his seconde brother, Constable of the saide yle; and in great favor and lyke credite with thEmprour, he well contented to lyve of the patrimonie of the churche gyven him otherwise. I here not what shulde be the cause of his resorte to Inglonde, excepte it shuld be to se the Kinges Grace with the moo. Almightie God knowing, who Nestors yeres preserve Your Grace in lyfe, helthe and prosperite, Amen. From the Hay, in Hollonde, the last of July.[1]

(*Signed*) Yo humble vant
Richard Pate, Prist.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Duque of Norfolke His Grace.

---

[1] On the same day with the letter in the text Pate wrote to Henry VIII. informing Him how well he had been treated by the Lord of Barrow, who had invited him to supper, and was exceedingly well affected towards England. He also mentions the return of the Prince of Salerno from England, who made honourable report of his entertainment there.

DCXX. King Francis I. *to* King Henry VIII.

Treshault et Trespuissant Prince, nostre trescher et tresame Frere Cousin Compere et perpetuel Allye. A Vous tresaffectueusement, et de si bon cueur, que faire povons, Nous recommandons, Vous advisant que Nous avons receu par le Sieur Edouard Kerne, Chevalier, vostre Conseiller, les lettres que Nous avez escriptes, et conjoinctement par le Sieur de Walop[1], vostre Ambassadeur devers Nous et par luy, entendu tant ce quilz Nous ont declaire de lestat et bonne prosperite de vostre Personne, que aucunes autres choses quilz Nous ont dites de vostre part. Sur lesquelles leur avons faict responce, telle que par eulx Vous entendrez. Et pource que Nous scavons la seurete que Vous avez deulx, et la qualite et souffisance de leurs personnes, Nous ne Vous en ferons autre recit; mais remectanct le tout sur eulx, prierons Dieu, Treshault et Trespuissant Prince, nostre trescher et tresame Frere Cousin Compere et perpetuel Allye, quIl Vous ait en Sa tressaincte et digne garde. Escript a Ubateville, le sixiesme jour dAoust, lan 1540.

(*Signé*) Vr̃e bon frere cousin compere
et perpetuel Allye,
Francoys.

(*Contresigné*) Bochetel.

(*Suscrit*)
A Treshault et Trespuissant Prince, nostre trescher et tresame Frere Cousin Compere et perpetuel Allye, le Roy dAngleterre.

DCXXI. Wallop *to* King Henry VIII.

Please it Your Highnes. The 3de of this at night arryved Mydylton my servaunte with Your Majesties letters, dated at Hampton Court the last of

[1] Francis, in a letter of the 11th of June to Norfolk, accompanying a present of four greyhounds, speaks of Wallop in these terms: "en toutes choses, qui ont touche les affaires de mondict " bon frere, sest continuellement porte alentour de moy si bien, si saigement, et vertueusement, " quil Ma semble pour lentiere et fraternelle amitie, qui est entre mondict bon frere et Moy, et " pour le bon office quil faict ordinairement en son service, vous en devoir advertir."

July;

July[1]; and according to the purport therof we repeired to the Court, and made relation of the same to the Frenche King, He being woundersly glade to here it, saying that his Ambassadour had made good reaport of the matier 6 daies before. And when He had hard Mr Karne fully set forthe the same, as he did very well, and nothing omytted, He was then much more satisfied and contented therewith, as the said Mr Karne shal declare muche better by mowgthe, then I by writing, with other thinges more, that the Frenche King gave hym in commyssion to shewe unto Your said Majestie on his behalf: and likewise the Quene of Navarre, for suche matier as She had communication with the said Mr Karne and me concerning the matier She shewed unto my Secretary before, which Your Majestie wold now be certefied of, Who declared the same unto us very franckly, as on, that is Your Majesties assuered perfyt freende, and so protested before us to be during hur lyff. Assuering Your Grace the said Mr Karne in all his prosedinges here, aswell with the Frenche King as dyvers other, hathe used hym self very discretly, and like on to be very wel learned, and is so noted to be here by dyvers.

Thoccurrantes of this Corte, that is moste spoken of nowe, is of Androw Doreo, of whom 8th daies past the brewte ranne he was taken by Barbarussa; and now news are come of certeynte that he is at Tunnys for the suer keping of the Gullett, and for the revictualling therof, doubting thAllarbes of Affrickes cummyng thether, whiche be in nombre, as the Frenche King told me, a 100000, havyng taken the towne as he is advertised. Furthermore he told me that he thowght thEmperour wold go shortly into Ytalye, and is constrayned so to doo; the reason whie, He shewed me not, for suddaynely He turned owte of that purpose into an other, whereby I cowld not have convenient occasion to demaunde of Hym.

The marriage betwixt the Bushop of Romes nyce and Monsr de Guyse sonne the brewte thereof contynnueht still, and the said Bushop woll geve with hur 200000 crounes, and make the Cardynal of Lorrayne Legate of France, and Monsr de Guyses other sonne a Cardynall.[2] Yet for all this is some difficultie for the conclusion therof; uppon what particuliers, as yet I knowe not. The said Monsr de Guyses sonne is very sick, and escaped a grete dangier. Monsr de Lottricke lyeht now uppon point of dethe, who is merveylusly muche bemooned in the Court. This ys all I have to advertis Your Majestie for this tyme, beseching the blissed Trynytie to conserve

[1] See p. 411, note.

[2] Charles of Loraine was made a Cardinal in 1547.

Your

Your Highnes in your most royall estate, with good helthe and long lyff. From Coddebecke, the 8th day of August.

Your most humble bownden
subject and servaunte,
(*Signed*) JOHN WALLOP.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Highnes.

DCXXII. CLERK *and* WOTTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASITH Your Majestie to understonde, that the 30 off July we receyvyd your moost honorabyll letters of the 24 off the same, with suche copies and mynutes as wer mentionyd in theym; and immediatly apon the receyt of theym we sent to the Vichancelor (who was with the Duke at Arname) to know the Dukes pleasure when we myght repayre unto hym; who sent us this answer, that the Duke wold be heere hymselff in Cleves within 3 or 4 dayes, and iff our message requyryd nott the more haste, we sholde doo well to tary his commyng hither: and so we determynyd to doo, lest we sholde seme to make more haste then nedyd, specially the wayes beyng unto us now nott most sure.

And, for farther answer to Your Majesties letters, where as we perceyve, first by the same, at lengith, the wyse substantiall and polytique handeling of your greate matter, and Your Majesties juste and honorabyll procedinges, with the good and luckye successe that hath folowyd in the fulfilling of that Your Highnes hathe desyryd, and that apon so sure and substantiall groundes, with soche a contentacion and conformyte in the Lady Anne to the same, we canne nott but greatly rejoyce therin, and gyve lawdes and most hartye thankes to Almyghty God for the same. And afore God, amongist other thinges, there cowd no worldly thinge have bene so moche to our contentacion and comforte, as it was to have this assuryd and undowtyd knowlege of the Ladye Annes integryte of hyr body, by hir owne confession. Off the which hir confession, if it had pleased God and Your Majestie, I wold we had had knowlege somewhat rather, as it was promysed me, Busshop off Bathe, at my departing, that I shold have had word theroff (iff she cowde have bene brought therunto) before my departing from Andwerp in my journey hitherwardes. Surely the laate and longe commyng off knowlege theroff, cawsid us

to feare least she wold nott have commyn therunto at all, and made the skoope off our legation (the whiche was the contentacion and quyeting of mennes myndes heere) to appere unto us very hard. And therfor, where Your Majestie notyth us to franke and liberall in utteringe, in our fyrst conference, the degrees of your benevolence towardes the Duke all at oons; for answer herunto, nott by the waye off defence, butt for our excuse, whiche in our moost humbill maner we desier Your Majestie to take in good parte, trew it is, that your benevolence towardes the Duke mentionyd in our instructions consistith in the poyntz, wheroff the first is the contynewance of your frendeshipp, the Duke dooying the lyke generally, withoute specification of any particularytie, the second is your gratuyte and reward, apon considerations, &c., the thurd is, the leage reciprocall. Now likith Your Majestie here to understonde, that we did not take theise 3 poyntz to be openyd as degrees at severall conferences; and the cawse whie is this, for if we shold in our firste conference have made overteur oonly of the fyrst, viz. of your amytie and frendeshipp to contynew, he doying the like, we thought it was but a generall thinge, and that it sholde alone seeme very nakyd, and by it selffe have litill movyd, the case beying so straunge as yett then it apperyd. And forther, iff we shold have fyrst onlie spokyn of the thirde poynte, viz. off the leage reciprocall, besydys that it was not his place, for it is laste in order, Your Majestie Your selff reconnyd that the Duke wold lytill esteme it, by cause he shold reconne that the reciproque, to be gyven for his parte, sholde be to grevouse unto hym to perfourme, and therfor Your Majestie reconnyd that he wold refuse it. Besides this we had none instructions, what we shold demaunde of the Duke for his reciproque, so that beying likly to comme shortely to a staye theryn, we thought the overteur theroff shold lytill have movid hym. So that ther restyd onely the second poynte, viz. of your gratuyte and reward; the whiche second poynte, as off all moste benefitiall, we thought sholde move hym, iff any thing wold.

Forthermore, in your letter of the 3 of July[1] Your Majesties expresse wordes bene, that in our first conference we may procede to the declaration off soche of the mooste beneficiall conditions for the Dukis parte, as bene mentionyd in our first instructions, not certeynly offering theym unto hym, but gyving hym soche a light, that is to saye (as we take it) soche a hope of the same, as he myght perceyve that he need not to loose his frende, except &c.; so that Your Majesties mynde was, that though we shold not certeynly

[1] This is not extant.

offer

offer it at the fyrst, yet we shold gyve hym then at the fyrst soche a light and hope, that thereby he myght perswade hymselff off somme goodnes theryn towardes hym apon his conformytie. And surelye if we had gyven hym any lesse then we dyd, it shold lityll have persuadid hym, in our opinion. For in our said fyrst conference we offeryd hym nothing of certayntie, but said onely that apon his conformytie we had commyssion to treate with hym apon those thinges, and specially of soche a gratuyte to be shewid hym apon considerations, expressing no somme, saving that we said that it shold be honorabyll, and soche as myght stond hym in good steede towardes his fortifications. What we cowde saye lesse to mollyfie hym or to move hym, we cannot tell, specially the matter then yet appering so straunge, and they here semyng unto us so hevye and so hard to pacyfye and please. And this we repeatyd ageyn in the second conference, at whiche second conference it shold seeme, by all Your Grace is letters (theese laste exceptyd) Your Grace is pleasur was absolutely withoute restraynt, that we shold make the overteurs, and apon the Dukes conformytie we shold comme to the particularityes and degrees of these overteurs, not to the overteurs by degrees, but to the degrees in the overteurs, for in deede in somme of the overteurs be degrees. So that we take our instructions to be thus (under Your Grace is correction), that the overteur of your gratuytie shold be made, even at the fyrst conference, though not of an assuryd certaynte, yet with soche discretion, as the same myght (as strange as the cace shold evyn in the begynnyng appeer) mollefye the Duke, and induce hym to a conformytie agaynst the second conference; and then at the second conference, not oonly the overteur, but also, apon conformytie, the particularyties and degrees of the overteurs, shold be sette forthe. In our moost humbill maner we beseche Your Majestie to consyder this, for how we cowd a brought this to passe, with lesse light, we canne not well perceyve.

Furthermore pleasith Your Majestie to understond, that apon Thursday laste, beying the morow after the Duke is arryvall here, we had audience; at whiche tyme the yong man, neyvewe unto Olyslegar, making Your Majesties recommendacions, delyveryd your letters, and immediatlye apon the readyng of theym declaryd his credence, concernyng Your Majesties demeanour with the Ladye Anna, poynte after poynte, very well; and that doone we delyveryd the Lady Anne is letter to the Duke. The which he redd, and after rose up and withdrewe hymselff, Olislegar and another beyng with hym; and, nott longe tarying, came unto us agayne with no very good chere. And then we shewyd hym that Your Majesties pleasure was, that we shold declare unto hym the contentes of your letter more at large, which we sayd we myght well

doo, with woordes of more lengith; but with woordes of more effycacie, then your said letters wer off, that we cowd not doo. And therapon we said, that by his wysdome he myght now perceyve the staate of the hoole matter, and that Your Majestie had doon nothing therein but according to good order and justyce. By the motion of your Nobilitie and Commons, Ye commyttid the matter, by the Ladye his systers consente, to your Clergie, and that to the Clergye not of oon provence but of your hoole Realme, wherin wer assemblyd, in a generall synode and counsell, soche men of gravytie lernyng integrytie and zeele, as so many, for so many, wer not peradventure to be found more excellent in no realme chrystenyd. What the said Clergye, after exacte and seryouse examination, hadd determynyd, he had perceyvyd lately by our repourte, and now more at large myght perceyve by Your Majesties, and (as we reconnyd) by the Ladye his systers letters also, wheroff allthoughe he hitherto hadd dowtid apon our repourte, yet now, apon Your Majesties and the Ladye his systers letters, to our supposall he dyd nott dowte at all. Forthermore of what authorytie to the contentacion and full satisfaction of all men the said diffinition and sentence shold be of, made by men of soche qualyties, so assemblyd in soche a generall counsell of an hoole realme; and how irrefragabill a decree and sentence gyven to them, withoute rendryng any further reason of their doinges, shold be, we said we dowted not but by his wysdome he did right well consyder.

We shewid hym how the hoole Parliament had approvid the same, and how the Lady Anne herselff had approvid it; who, remanynge yet in the integrytie she brought with her, and unknowen by Your Majestie, as she hir selff hathe confessyd, forthermor also indewid and enriched with many greate and honorabyll gyftes gyven unto her by Your Majesties liberalitie and goodnes, moche the more for the respecte Ye had to the nobylitie of hir famylie, and of the howse she commyth of, remaynyd now right well contentyd and satisfyed; and that, laudid be God, the matter was now at a staye and at aquyetnes in the Realme, and that Your Majestie prayd hym to be contentyd and to quyet hymselff in like maner, and to gyve his consent to the same. Advertysing Your Majestie that we forbaare to make any mention here of causes and otherwise to rendre reason of the determinacion of the Clergye; for we lokid that they wold have entryd communycacion with us, and we thought apon occasion, in conference, somme opposition shold dryve us to comme forthe with somewhat, wherapon we myght have towchyd some parte of the matter, according to Your Majesties letters, joynyd to the letter sent from my Lord off Derem and Wynchester. How be it, not to moche theroff, for now the diffinition and sentence of the Clergye is paste, it is beste to reste

reste ther apon; for that ground that is takyn, ab authoritate rei indicate, drownyth all other groundes, as the sonne dothe the sterres.

Therfor apon any soche occasion gyven we wold have restyd all apon that ground, but they intendyd no soche thinge; for as we had fynysshid to speake, withoute any other replication or reasonyng, Olislegar, by the Dukis commaundement, shewid us that the Duke had perceyvid, as well what was wryten by Your Majestie, as what was also spokyn by us, and that the matter requyrid deliberacion, or ever they cowld make answer. And thus making a lityll excuse of the delay of our audience and of the Dukes not so soon commyng, thorow occasion and lett off his busynes, they very jentylly leafte us.

The same daye Olyslegar came famylyarly unbeaden, and suppid with us, and was very famyliar and mery all supper. After supper he said, that as towching the great mater, the Duke, allthoughe he wer very sorye of the chaunce, and wold well have wysshid it had been otherwise, yet seying it was thus, he wold not departe from his devotion leage and amytie, that he had to and with Your Majestie, for any soche matter. In the whiche matter he sayd that my Lordis Chancelor, Norfoke, and Pryvye Seale, had writton unto him, and that he had and wold endevor hymselff to the best of his power, that all shold be well. And here apon kyste owte, that oon thinge troblyd the Duke and theym all very soore, that the Lady Anne dyd there remayn styll, and demaundid us, whether we thought that Your Majestie myght be by any meanes inducyd, of your goodnes, to suffer hir to comme hither into hir owne countree ageyn, for the peopill heere wold gladly have hir, and wold grudge very moche at hir tarying there. We said that we knew right well that the Lady in the begynnyng was at her libertie, and that hir remaynyng there procedyd of hir own choyse and free will, withoute compulsion, shewing him no farther at that tyme, for by cause it was but as a thing incidently movyd. And therapon making no longe tarying apon the mater, he prayed us to thinke what myght be doone in the matter, and so departyd.

Uppon Monedaye the 9th of this present, abowte 4 of the clocke in the afternoone, camme to us the Marschall Wachtendonck, Doctour Olyslegar, and one other of the Dukes Chawncerye; sente, as they sayde, from the Duke, to reaporte unto us his answer to suche thinges as wer declaryd unto hym the Thursday before.

And first the sayd Olysleger sayde, that where as the Duke had receyvid a letter from Your Highnesse by Florence your servant, and an other from the Ladye his suster, he had written severall answers to bothe the said letters, the which he requyred to be by your sayd servant Florence, and Dirick

Dirick the porsuyvant, caryed to Your Grace and to the said Ladye. And all though the Duke, in his said letter to Your Majestie, had written his answer, nott onelie to your letter, but generallye to all that had ben by us to hym declaryd, yet the Dukes pleasure was, that they also shuld declare unto us theffect of the said answer, whiche he sayde was this: that, where as the Duke had at length perceyvid by us what had been doone in this mater off separation betwixte Your Highnesse and the Ladye his suster, and also how that at the first Your Highnesse was myndidde to sende the sayd Ladye honorablye home, and sendis that, by Florence your servant, he perceyved that the sayd Ladye, beyng desyrouse to tarye in England, Your Grace had provydid her of an honorable lyving there: fyrst he sayde, that the Duke, to his knowlege, sente his suster to Your Grace free from all other bondes of mariaige, and that as farre as he knewe, there was never no matrymonye betwixte her and the yonge Marquyse of Lorayne; wherfor he was in good hope that betwixte Your Highnesse and her shuld have ben matrimonium firmum et Christianum. Neverthelesse, seying that at the motion of your people, hit was otherwise fownde, and the mater chawngid, otherwise then he thought hit shuld have ben, he cowde not but be right sorye for hit, and yet he trustyd there was no cawse gyven on his parte, nor on his susters behalfe therunto; and that the Duke is in a good confidence, that Your Majestie will so order all this mater, as it may stond with your honour, and that the Duke desyrith nothing more then to contynewe the amytie and leage begonne and enteryd with Your Highnesse, the which he trustith never to gyve any occasion to breake.

This was theffect of the answer declaryd by the sayd Olysleger; wherapon, we having awhyle consultyd and markid the said answer, we said unto theym, that the chief cawse of this our legation was not onelie to declare unto the Duke, what was done in this mater, but also to requyre hym to shewe hym selfe conformable and contentyd with suche thinges as wer doone, and to gyve his consent to the decree and sentence pronuncyd by the Clergye, seing it was justelie and lawfullie done and passed, and that yet by any thinge then declaryd unto us, we cowd perceyve no directe answer therupon. Wherfor we desyred them to resolve us thereyn, whether the Duke wer well contentyd and satisfyed with that that was done in this mater, or not. Wherunto Olysleger answeryd, that the Duke cowd nott better declare hymselfe to be contentyd, then to putte the ordering of the hole mater to Your Highnesse, and to declare that he desyrith nothing more then the contynuance of thamytie betwixte yow begonne, the which he entendith yn no meanes to breake. We sayde, that lyke as the Ladye his suster, knowing

knowing what was determynyd and by what authoritie hit was done, didde playnelie and expresselie consente and approve the sentence gyven, so we thought hit wer meete the Duke didde to. "How the Duke is contentyd "with it," quod Olisleger, "shall not onlie appere by this letter to the "Kinges Majestie, but also by his letter to the Ladye his suster; the "which bothe letters the Duke mystrustith not, but that His Majestie will "lyke well, and take for a sufficient declaration of the Dukes mynde in "this mater: and, seing that by the Dukes hole Cownsell these letters "have been thus dyvysed for a sufficient answer, hit lyeth not in us, "that have but the charge to make relation of hit, to alter or adde any "thinge unto hit."

We shewyd theym also that we merveylyd, that in their hoole taale they spake not nor namyd not the decree made by the Clergie, but said that Your Majestie had made a mutacion and a chaunge at the motion of your peopill, as thowhe they wyste not how to baptise your doinges. We said that Ye made this mutacion by the judgement of the churche; although in deade ye wer movyd so to commytt the determinacion theroff to your Clergie by your Nobilles and Commons.

Forthermor, wher they said that the Duke and the Ladye his suster gaff no cause to soche mutacion, we said, that as for the Ladye there was nothinge layde to hir charge, and that she was preservid from alle lack or spot, and from imputacion of any thinge unto hir; how be it, for asmoche as your consente was conditionall, depending apon the clearing of the precontracte, a fawt cowd not be denyed in that the precontracte was nott puryfied within tyme prefyxid, according to soche promyse as was made, and that now the judgement and sentence, being paste by soche judgys and in soche a solempne fashion, it is in vayne to dispute of the cawse theroff; and that, if the Duke shold make a dowte now theroff, as thoughe there wer nothing wherapon the decre of the Clergye myght be growndyd, we said Your Majestie wold not take it in good parte. Here they axed us whither we wold thinke it meete the Duke hymselff shold knowlege hymselff to be in the fawte. We said there nedyd no soche mater to have ben spokyn of in the answer; and, where they sett forthe, as parte of the Dukes answer, that he hathe a confydence that Your Majestie will order this matter according to your honour, we said that this myght be takyn to be spokyn, as though Your Majestie had not so orderid it all redy: wherapon we demaundyd theym, whether the Duke thought that Your Majestie had ordrid the mater, as it becam your honour, or not; and if the Duke thought that ye had ordrid it honorablye, as we wer

right

right well assuryd he cowd not the contrary saye, we demaundyd theym, whie the Duke dyd not knowledge it in his answer to Your Majestie, and gyve You thankes for the same, rather then speake soche dowtfull woordes theroff. Soche like oppositions made we to this answer; wherunto they had nothing to saye, but generally, that the answer was a good and an honorabill answer, and soche as they dowtyd not sholde contente Your Majeste, and that the Duke cowde say no more then he dyd; for, desyring the contynewance of Your Majesties amytie, and confessing no breache of amytie to be by any thing that was doon, he cowde speake no more for the assertion of his awn contentacion then that was; and how the Dukes Counsaill was hooly resolvyd apon this answer, and to gyve no nother. We said our speciall commyssion was to requyre the Dukes consente, particulerly to the decree and sentence gyven by the Clergie, and to have his ratification apon the same; for the whiche I, Bisshop of Bathe, specially sent hither for that purpose, have taryed for all this longe tyme; and, if the Duke wold gyve no nother answer herunto then this, "then" (said I) "is my legation resolvyd, and I may departe my waye "withoute any lenger tarying." Olysleger answerid me, that I myght doo my pleasure; for this was asmoche as the Duke cowd answer, with his honour. And thus, withoute any exacting or speaking of our overteurs, or any other motyon for the Ladye Anne is retourne agayne hither into her countree, they departid from us; saving that they recommendid unto us the setting forthe of a pore mannes supplication, the whiche we send unto Your Majesties Secretaryes. Olysleger also desyrid us to make good reporte unto Your Majestie of his nevewes behavour, whiche in very dyde is to be commendyd, for he dyd his message very well.

Now, and it like Your Majestie, as towching this the Duke answer, inasmoche as besides the diffusnes off it, and other causeis of mysliking, it conteynith nothing so full a consente to your doyinges, as is requyrid, nor as we be assuryd ye looke for; inasmoche also as they have not, in so longe space, harknyd nor yet caryd to gyve somme signification, wherby they myght seme to accepte the overteurs by us unto thym openyd: therefore we thinke now Your Majestie to be at your libertie, and that for any overteur, that yet hathe bene opynnyd, Yow may doo your pleasure. How be it, in case of their sewte unto Your Majestie, yf the Duke shalbe contente by his expresse consente and ratification to approve your procedinge, specially the said decree of your Clergye, wherby all thinges may be here endyd pacyfied quyetid and brought to a silence, and the Ladye there remaynyng still, this Duke, withoute kendeling any further fyer, made Your Majesties assuryd frend, with a demonstracion

stracion theroff to all the world, and that with so small a somme of money to be gyven unto hym (sub colore restitucionis pecunie pro oneribus et dote, licet vere nulla interessent, or under somme other good colour); by the which quyeting of the Duke the reste also off Germany muste needys quyet theymselff in like maner, and no lenger dowte nor myslike that thinge, whiche the Duke hymselff, so neare a frend to the partie, shall confesse well doone; God forbeade Your Majestie shold moche sticke thereat: and thus we be bold to signifie unto Your Majestie what we thinke good.

As towching yong Palant[1], we canne not perceyve that any mater is like to ryse theroff, wherby they myght pretende theyr honours to be towchid, or the said Paland enforcid to go into England for his discharge in honestye; for although the said Paland sayde that, in cace the Lord Cobham had so raportyd of hym, he had untruelie raportyd of hym, yet he toke the mater nothing so hote as to saye that he wold, for his discharge, go into England; and fynally he promysid us to kepe secret the communication had betwixt us. But the said Palant hath dyvers tymes shewid me, Nicholas Wotton, that he and Buren[1], the Drossart of Tollyms, wold bothe very shortely go into Englond, alledging this cawse, that they bothe wer sworne Your Highnesse servantes at their being in England; how be it Your Highnesse had then assigned theym no salarye, wherfore they entendid to go over agayne, bothe to do Your Highnesse suche service as Yow shall command theym, and also to knowe whether hit shall be your pleasure to assigne theym any pension for their service. And albeit that, for this cawse no dowbte, they be bothe moche desyrous to see Your Majestie, yet knowing now your pleasure herein, when we speake next with the said Paland (for he is not now in the Coorte, but dwellith abowte 3 dayes journeys hence) we trust so to handel hym, that he shall forbeare his journey into England at this tyme. And thus the Almyghty God preserve Your Highnes. From Cleaves, the 11 day off August.

Your Majesties most humbyll subjectes,

(*Signed*) Jo: Bathoniẽs:
Nicholas Wotton.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kynges Majeste.

---

[1] In the list of presents to Anne of Cleves's suite (Cottonian, Appendix XXVIII. No. 26. fo. 104), the elder Palant is described as Counsellor, and the younger as Knight; and Buren as Drossart of Lewed.

DCXXIII. BASYNG *to* LORD SOUTHAMPTON.[1]

PLEASITH your Lordeship to be advertised that, sythens my commynge into Spayne[2], as yet I have not bene at the Courte. Notwithstonding, Thomas Pery, with all suche Inglysshe men as wer in pryson here in this countreth for the Bysshope of Romes mattars, were delyvered the 9 day of August, and they have done open penance, and lost all theyr goodis to their utter undoing. Your Lordeship shall receyve the copy[3] of a testymonyall how thYnglysshemen have bene entreted in this cuntreth, and the orygynall, whiche is fyrmed [*by*] soche Inglysshe mennys handes as be here in these partes, I intende to sende by lande by a post to the Kinges Grace, with the aunswer that I shall receyve of the Emperours Councell, concernynge the same.

Also your Lordship shall understande that I have bene in dyvers placys for to buy certeyn horses and mares for the Kinges Majestye, and I [*never*] sawe so few good horses in Spayne, nor never so dere; notwithstondyng, I have bought for the Kynges Majestie 6 horses and 4 mares, of the best and the largest that I could fynd, whiche I dyd sende towardes Inglande from Cevylle the 26 day of July, but as yet I cannot be dyspatched my selfe. For the trewth is, here is a Frencheman comme from Burde[*ux*], which haith caused me to be arrested for certeyn contraversies depending betwene hym and me, and I have offred hym, and also the justyces here, suffycient suerties to be trew prysoner, and not to advoide the cuntreth, but to try the lawe with hym, so that I myght have leve to goo to the Courte for to delyver the Kinges Highnes letters; but in no wyse they wyll graunte it. Morover he allegeth against me here, that I am a Lew[*the*]ryan, for by cause the Kinges Grace haith graunted me the farme of an abbay; thynking therby to have the mor favour and advantage against me. Notwithstonding, I trust to God to be rydde hennes within this 10 dais. Wherfor I humbly beseche your Lordeship

---

[1] Slightly mutilated.

[2] See p. 353.

[3] There are in the State Paper Office two copies of this statement, which is dated at Saint Lucar, on the 8th of July, and bears the signatures of William Ostryche, who styles himself Councillor and Governor of the English Nation then residing in Andalusia, and of twenty-four other Englishmen; one of which copies is indorsed as "the report of Roger Basing, sent into Spayn, to "be informed of the usage of the Kynges subjicts there." The nature of the contents may be collected from the letter of Thomas Pery (who is named in the text, but does not sign the statement) which has been published by Ellis, 2d Series, Vol. II. p. 139. from the original in the Cottonian Collection, Vespasian, C. VII. folio 91, b. and 102.

to

to be so good Lorde unto me, as to be a mean for me to the Kinges Grace, moste humbly beseching His Majestie of his gracious pardon and favour, forasmoche as by reason of this empeschement, I cannot so shortly doo the dylygence acco[*rding*] to His Gracys remembrance to me delyvered. And as touchyng warre, here is none lykehode or preparacion for any place; [*and*] also, though they wolde, every thing is here so scante, that it is in a maner unpossyble. And thus the Blyssed Trynytie preserve your good Lordship. From Ccvylle, the 15 day of August.[1]

(*Signed*) Yo͡ Lordshippes bounden bedman,
Roger Basyng.

(*Superscribed*)
To my synguler good Lorde, thErle of Hampton,
Lorde Pryvy Seale.

DCXXIV. King Henry VIII. *to* Wallop.[2]

Trusty and right welbeloved, We grete you wel. Lating you wit, that by our trusty and right welbeloved Counseillour, Sir Edward Kerne Knight, We have receyved such letters, as by our good brother the Frenche King, the Conestable, and you, were delyvered to his handes to be conveyed unto Us. And also We have at good lenght harde all such credence as, on the behaulf of our sayde good brother and of the Quene of Navarre, was committed to his declaration; which as We take in right good and thankefull parte, soo our pleasure is that, taking your good oportunitie, you shall uppon the receipt herof reasorte to his presence, and after our most harty commendations, you maye on our behaulf thanke Him for his good advise, and signefie therwithal that, like as We never mynded, uppon the chaunce of the matyer betwen Us and the Duke of Cleves suster, to abandon the sayde Dukes frendship, onles the cause therof shuld ryse on his syde and partye; soo being nowe requyred

[1] On the 9th of October Basyng wrote again to Southampton from Seville, a letter repeating the substance of the text, and adding that he had not recovered his liberty, and was further detained for having without licence bought the horses for exportation. He also gives a report of Gibraltar having been taken by the Turks, who were afterwards beaten at sea.

[2] From a miuute, indorsed, "Mynute to Mr Wallopp, the 20th of August." The original (which is damaged by fire) is in Caligula, E. IV. No. 39.

to continew the same by hym, whom We repute our dere and most asseured frende, We shall, the rather at the contemplation of his desire and freendship, be right gladd to contynewe such a fyrme frendship unto him; he shewing correspondence, as it shall well appere that we have him in the price and estimation of our most perfite and loving freende. And likewise We desire and praye you to yeve our harty thankes to the Quene of Naverre for her advauncement and good will towardes Us, which She maye be asseured We shalbe gladd to requite towardes Her, if good occasion shall at any tyme therunto serve Us.

And where, by your letters lately writen to our right trusty and right entierly beloved cousin and counsailour the Duke of Norfolk[1], you have advertised him that the traytour there, calling himself Blaunces Rose, shuld be put to lyberty, you shall undrestande that moche desireng to have him delyvered to be sent hither according to our treatyes, We have at this tyme writen to the French King for that purpose, as by our letters, and by the copie of the same sent also herwith[2], you shall perceyve; which letters our pleasure is you shall delyver unto Him, and with the same booth a lytle presse Him, uppon the treatyes and uppon the staye made of him hertofore, notwithstanding He was in due forme, as the same treatyes purporte, requyred, to delyver him incontynently unto you to be sent unto Us; which if He shall make difficultie to doo, you maye also of yourself remembre unto Him that those doinges shall but meanely agree with the good saienges, which of late He uttred to Sir Edward Kerne to be shewed unto Us. And if you maye obteyn hym, We requyre you to sende him surely hither; and if not, thenne to write unto Us how the matyer is there used, to thentent we maye further considre it as shall apperteyn.

---

[1] In Wallop and Carne's letter from Rouen of the 26th of July to the Duke of Norfolk, they state that Wallop's steward had accidentally met in the market a young stranger, who enquired for Wallop, and said that he was the man who had been so long in prison in Paris, and was lodging at the house of an advocate in Rouen, and wanted the Ambassador's help to return to England. They add that "this is he that calleth himself Blanche Rose, of whom M^r^ Bryan can tell you " ynowghe," and ask what they shall do concerning him. See also Vol. I. p. 653. His real name was Richard Hosier.

[2] There is no trace of these letters.

DCXXV. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* WALLOP.[1]

MAISTER WALLOP. Aftre our right harty commendations; thise shalbe tadvertise you that on Wednesday last the French Ambassadour here resident cam to the Courte, who befor his cummyng had proponed and sent certain doubtes, as he calleth them, uppon the enforcement of the Statute of Straungiers[1]; whiche being considered, and therby apparant that he is more curious thenne neded[2], for he affirmed he did all of himself, this answer was made

---

[1] From an original draft in Wriothesley's handwriting, indorsed, "Mynute to Mr Wallop the "21th of August."

[2] Statute 32 Henry VIII. c. 16.

[3] A statement of these doubts, in French, is in the State Paper Office; the official translation, with the King's answers in the margin, is as follows:

"Doubtes which maye be made uppon thActe of
"Parlyament touching straungers, published
"the 14th daye of August, 1540.

"The first doubte.

"Straungers by this statute be "bounde to no newe lawe in this "article, but only it is declared how "the lawes shalbe duely executed. "Wherfor, undoubtedly, all the con- "tentes of the olde statutes be in force, "and so many of them to be put in "execution, as wer made fyfty yeres "before the treatye.

"Forasmuche as in the teneur of the same mencion "is made of other Actes passed by Parlyament in the "tyme of King Richard, and that in the Kinges name it "hath been proclaimed that all thActes made by the "sayde King Richard, touching straungers, shulde stande "in effect; nowe it is to be learned, if all straungers "shalbe bounde to sell all ther marchandise within the "space of six or eight monethes, like as the sayde King "Richard ordened: or, if his Actes be confirmed in that "only that they be recapitulate, and inserted in this "lattre Acte.

"The secunde.

"As we nowe take it handy craftes "men.

"Also, forasmuch as by an Acte made by the Kinges "Majestie, nowe reigneng, of the 14th and 15th yere of his "reign, it is mentioned that all maner of straungers "shuld be denisons, orels they shuld not be of the fely- "ship and cumpanye of Craftes men; it is to be learned "if this worde "Craftes men" is undrestande of men "which sell by greate, or only of handy craftes men.

"The thirde.

"Also, wheras it seameth to be conteyned in the "sayde Acte, that straungers can not have houses to "hire or otherwise, if they be not denysons; it is to be "knowen, whether they be undrestande of marchauntes "which sell by greate, and wolde not be denisons, and "whether those that have houses, being maryed or not "maryed, ar bounde to leave them at the feast of "Michaelmas, if they be marchauntes that sell by great, "as it is before sayde.

"The

made unto him, that he might be assured the Kinges Majestie neither had ne wold in any wise doo any thing against his treaties, and if it shuld like him to vieu the treaties and the lawes togither, wherof he may most easely have sure and certain knowleage, he shall thenne fynde that nothing is doon that may offende thamytie; and yet, if he shuld remayn in any doubt, he

---

" The fourthe.

" They must obey the tenour of " thActe.

" The fifthe.

" Undoubtedly bounde; and in the " Leage is by a saving expressed that " all statutes custumes and ordenaunces " made before fifty yeres shall contynue " in force.

" The sixte.

" The straunger was in blame, who " before the payment of his innecum " dyd not forsee, whether he might by " the lawe take suche a lease or no. " And this aunswere the lawe beareth. " What equytye or grace it shall please " the Kinges Majestie to shewe, de- " pendeth upon his goodnes.

" The seventhe.

" He must leave it.

" The eight.

" Being lodged as a gest he may of " gentlenesse, as we thinke, receyve " an other gest for a tyme.

" The nineth.

" Albeit the libertie of taryeng is " graunted by treatye, which is ment " shuld not be empeched; yet the " maner of tarieng must be conform- " able and agreable to such lawes of " the realme as were made fyftye " yeres before the date of the treastye " passed."

" Also, whether the straungers, which dwell in the " sentuaryes, as at Saint Martins and others, that be not " denisons, ar by this Acte pryvyleged and permitted to " dwell there; or they must, aftre Michaelmas, departe " out of the realme.

" Also, whether those which nowe be or heraftre " shall cum into this realme, and be not denisons, " shalbe bounde to the lawes of this realme, like as the " sayde statute seameth to binde them.

" Also, forasmuche as it is mentyoned, that all " grauntes and leases made to straungers shalbe of none " effecte aftre the sayde feast of S^t^ Michaell; it is to be " learned, if any straunger, having taken house or lande " to ferme, and having payed a great summe of money for " an innecum, in hope to enjoye the same, the terme " agreyd of between him and his landelorde shalbe " aunswered aftre the rate of the tyme that he hath " possessed it, consydering that willingly he leaveth " not that, for the which he hath payed the sayde " innecum.

" Also, whether marchaunt straungers, that sell by " great, and have hired the houses for one or two yeres, " shalbe bounde to leave them at the feast of S^t^ Michaell, " or if they shall tary the space of ther hier.

" Also, whether the sayde marchauntes straungers, " selling by greate, maye lodge folkes of ther own " nacion, as gestes, being no denisons; as heretofore they " have doon.

" Also, in summa, it is to be knowen, if the sayde " Actes be undrestande of the French Kinges subjectes, " and specially them that be here resident for the trade " of marchaundise, considering the great liberty to goo, " cum, and tarry, that is conteyned in the treaties betwen " the two Princes.

" Uppon the which doubtes it maye please the " Kinges Majestie to declare his gratious " pleasur and meaning.

may

may at all tymes, where soever the Kinges Majestie shalbe, frankly reasorte unto Him, and explanyng his mynde, he shall either at the contemplation of reason and justice, if he can gather any to make for his purpose, or at the least of freendeship, fynde that here neither hathe nor shalbe done any thing that may in any wise be founde prejudicial to the treaties, or not correspondent to the perfite amytie betwene the Kinges Majestie and the King his maister.

He was also in hande with the matier of Mons^{r} de Rochpot, and of a Briton; wherin he was answered that in the matier of Mons^{r} de Rochpot, His Majestie had not only caused sundry lerned men here to considre it, who all determyned that His Grace could not renvoye it without offence both to his leages with thother partie, and to the auncient immunyties of the Realme; but also that His Grace had caused suche conference to be had therupon with summe of the agentes of the said Rochpot, whiche have repaired hither for the pursute of that matier, that they semed therin fully answered. And as to the matier of the Britton, bicause it was rawe to the more parte of the Counsail here resident, it was resolved that suche personnes as Soleman and Popley, who knew the processe of it, shuld be sent for, and examyned therof, and therupon suche ordre to be taken in it as shuld be consonant to justice. This we thought mete to signifie unto you, to thintent if you shall here any thing of it, or that the reaporte shalbe made otherwise thenne is befor writen, you may shewe the full trouth howe the matier hath been here used.[1] And in dede, his greate doubte, that he maketh for the sale of merchandise within a tyme, is repeled.

DCXXVI. WALLOP *to* THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

AFTER my moste hartye commendations unto your good Lordshippes. Havyng receyved your letters concerning the Frenche Ambassadours cummyng to ye to the Court, proponing there certayne doubtes, as he calleth them, uppon thenforcement of the Statute of Strayngers, as also of his being in hand for the matier of Mons^{r} de Rocheport, and of a Britton, with your discrete answerres made to the same; perceyving

[1] Wallop, in an unimportant letter to the Council of the 10th of September from Rouen, with reference to the complaints of Rochepot and the Breton, says he has much more cause to complain of justice there, than the French have in England, not only for two matters of Lord Suffolk's, but also for a process of one Thomas Barnaby, which has depended nine or ten years.

thentent

thentent of your writing that unto me was to arme my self, yf any thing shuld be moved to me therin, or I to here any speking therof; for the whiche your good conciderations I most hartely thanke ye, having grete neede of suche assistance to prevent the future. Assuering ye that as yet hetherto nothing hathe ben spoken to me of those matiers by the Frenche King nor his Counsaile. Wherefore I do thinke the said Ambassadour made muche more to do, then he had commission for, orelles he by his letters hathe insensid the said Frenche King and his Counsaile of your said discrete answerre, that they thereby judge them selfes to have no cause to complayne therin. The unyversall people, aswel of the Court, as of this towne, hathe muche spoken of the cummyng awaye of the said strangiers. But those, that have spoken any thing to me therof, I have wel satisfied them, and so muche the better by the meanes of your letter, and before the receipt of the same did satisfye many by my lytle concideration: and in a maner suche like acte hathe ben before in my tyme, whiche somewhat I had in remembrance. And there is none that merveyled more therat then the Ambassadours, Italions, and others of that nation, bycause it tochet all nations; and now, knowing the trewht and entent whie the same is don, sayeth, that it is a very reasonnable acte and of good police. These knaves that be lately cumme over hath breuted many thinges, as this bringar can wel enforme your Lordshippes.

Thoccurrantes of this Court now most spoken is of sundry mariages like to be in dyvers partes and provinses; every man for his purpose; as shal partely appere by the copie of news sent owt of Italy herewith anexsed. The letter of the same was this day redde to me; the rest I do referre to the Kinges Majesties letters.

From Rome, the 20th of Auguste.

"It is extymed that the matrymonye of the Lady Victorya, niepce unto "the Bushopp of Rome, and the Lord Homale, ys concluded condicionally, "that is, the said Bushop shal make 2 Cardynalles, thone brother to the said "Lord Homale[1], and thother brother of Monsr Vandosme[2], and shall also "make the Cardynal of Lorrayne Legate of France, and shal geve to hur "mariage 200000 crounes.

"It ys further extymed that the said Bushop doth this to put jaylosye in "thEmperour, and to cause Hym to cumme to his purposes and intentes, and

[1] Charles de Loraine was made Cardinal the 27th of July 1547.

[2] Charles de Bourbon received the same honour on the 9th of January 1548.

"bycause

" bycause yt may turne to good for the Cardynall Farneyse, so that, in " thellection of a Bushop of Rome, the voyces of the Frenche Cardynalles " be geven to one of his."

Thoppynions here is, that the begynnyng of the next yere the Turke wil undertake and doo grete thinges, and that the Frenche King wol move warre. Yff He do meane so, his demonstrations now be contrary, for on Sonday last being here caused general processions to pray for peax, and more over commaunded that all his subjectes shuld be schreven on our Lady even, and the next day to be howsyld; whiche I have seene put in execution.

Within this 6 or 7 daies ys arryved a servaunt of the Frenche Kinges from Constantynopol, not unlyke to be for suche a purpose; but what he hathe brought as yet ys not so knowne, as I may cume by hit. I trust I shal, or yt be long.

In the said Italion letter was further writon, that, yf thEmperour go into Italy, the Bushop of Rome wol to Bolonya, to thentent that thEmperour aproche not to Rome; invention of Clement the Bushop of Rome.

To you, my good Lord Privey Seale, not long ago, I sent you a proclamation that the Frenche King made here, prohibiting his subjectes to traffique no more in the parties of Brysell uppon gret paynes; and now hathe geven generall permyssion to all his subjectes to go at theire pleasure, commaunding them not to goo without a good nombre togythers and strongly. What these thinges do signefye, I remyt to your Lordshipes discretion; and in my oppynion may be occasion for the King of Portugal to take muche hurte in the Indyaz, and shal hardly answere to bothe, for the Turke hathe in Mare Rubyne a 100 gallies, onely to exspulce the Portugallz from theire spicere. I wol not take upon me to saye the sending of the said shippes to Brysel to be for that purpose. And thus of you, my good Lord, with the rest of the Kinges honorable Counsaile, I take my leave for this tyme. From Rowan, the 7th of Septembre.

Yours assuered,

(*Signed*) John Wallop.

(*Superscribed*)
To my very good Lordes of the Kinges most honorable Counsayle.

DCXXVII. KING HENRY VIII. *to* WALLOP.[1]

By the King.

TRUSTY and right welbiloved, We grete you well: And have aswel receyved your letters of the 7th of this present, as seen and perused your letters of the 9th of the same, writen to our trusty and right welbiloved Conseillour Sir Thomas Wriothesley[2] oone of our Principal Secretarys, by the contenue whereof We perceyve your discours touching the delyverey of the traitour calling hymself Blanche Rose, and what answere hath ben finally therupon geven unto you. And albeit We take your procedinges and answers in right good part, being the same of suche sorte as well meriteth so to be accepted; yet, to be playn with you, We thinke their dealing herin with Us more then strange; and therfore woll that ye shal handle the matier in this sorte folowing. Upon the receipt hereof ye shal eftsones make your accesse to the Frenshe King, and saye unto Him, that uppon your advertisment to Us of such answer, as you receyved of Monsr le Conestable, touching the said traytour, ye signified the same unto Us, whereof ye have again receyved our answer, wherin We laye to your charge that, if ye had sollicited the delivrance of the said traitour, as to your duetie and office apparteyneth, and effectually declared him to be an Englishman, as may be well proved and justified, We knowe that our good brother wold not have denyed his delivrance, considering our amytie, and howe gentilly We did of late delyver unto Hym Capten Adrian Capes. Wherefore ye shall desyre Him, on our behalf, and for your discharge, that seing We have writen to Him for the said traytour, it maye like Him in like maner to write unto Us, what answer He hath made, and wherupon He arresteth in this behalf; whiche letters our pleasure is ye shal effectually sollicite and see conveyed unto Us, for without suche signification from Himself We cannot think that you have therin done your dieuty.

And wheras our right trusty and welbiloved Conseillour the Lorde Mautravers, Deputie of our towne and marches of Calais, hath advertised you

---

[1] The first draft of this letter, corrected by Wriothesley, is in the State Paper Office. The fair copy, with considerable alterations and additions also in Wriothesley's hand, is the one from which the text is taken.

[2] Neither of these letters has been found.

of

of his procedinges, by our commaundement, at Cowbridge[1]; our pleasure is that, if ye heare any thing spoken of that matier, eyther by the Frenshe King, or any of his Counseill, ye shall answere that We have caused nothing to be done, but upon suche grounde and place, as is merely our owne withoute contention, and was never in question; upon the which as it is as liefull for Us to do that which may be to the commoditie of our subgectes, as for Him to buylde and fortifie in any of his dominions; soo if He or any of his shuld therein interrupte Us, they knowe howe they shuld therin offende the amytie and leage. And therfore ye may saye, that We have ferme opinion that He more regardeth Us, and the amitie that is bitween Us, then at the light information of any capten, to cause any thing to be attempted, that myght touche our frendeship. And surely, if his ministres shuld then do or attempte any thing to the deffeating of that, whiche We have caused lawfully to be done, We must and will maynteyne and defende our owne, as to our honour shal apparteyn: wherunto ye may saye ye wold be sory they shuld force Us.

Finally for the bettre conducing of this matier to our purpose, and that you may have the bettre occasion to presse them for your discharge, to write their answer unto Us, We have sent unto you herewith an other letter[2], whiche conteyneth only that matier, to thintent you may shewe the same uppon occasion unto them, as thoughe We toke it in dede towardes you, even as the same purporteth; albeit, as is aforesaid, We thinke you have doone your office therin right honestly, and in suche sorte as is to our contentation. Yeven at Ampthill, 16° Septembris, anno regni Regis 32^do^.

---

[1] Lord Maltravers on the 10th of September reported to the King, that in obedience to the orders which he had received from the Council with the King on the 10th of August, he had proceeded to stop the passage by Cowbridge, and when his men had been a short time at work, they were stopped by a message from Mons^r^ de St. Cheval, the Captain of Arde, each party insisting that the spot belonged to his Sovereign. Which claims were on the next day enforced by letters interchanged between the two governors.

[2] A minute of this letter to Wallop, largely corrected by Wriothesley, is extant. It is of the same date as that in the text, and puts rather more pointedly Wallop's remissness in soliciting the delivery of Blanche Rose, who it could be proved was "an Englisheman and of basse "sorte."

DCXXVIII. Wallop *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleasith Your Highnes. That according to your lettres dated of the 16 of Septembre, send by Francisco courryer, I have byne in hand agayne with the French Kyng according to the preport of your said lettre, saing to Hym that Your Majestie shoulde thinke straunge of the Conestable his aunswar made to me toching the traitour namyng hymself Blauncherose, if it were nat that Your Majestie conceyved assuredly, that I have byne slac in the soliciting of his delyverie, and the renvoyng hym to your said Majestie, and coulde not thinke, but, if I had sollicited the delivraunce of hym into my handes according to Your Majesties commaundement, as Ye willed me to doo, and as to my dutie appertayneth, and effectually declared that he is an Englishman, and of a base sorte, as shall well be approved and justified, what so ever the traitour shall aledge to the contrarye, undoubtedlye that Your Majestie thought, considering thamitie and traite, and also howe gentelly Ye did lately delyver unto hym Adrian Cappes, would not have denyed the delivraunce into my handes for the renvoing of hym.

Where unto He made aunswar, that I had afore tyme declared asmoch for his delivraunce, as I have doon nowe, and more, and thereuppon committed hym to prison, commaunding the Chauncellour and the Cardinall Tornon to caule the same fellowe before theym, to feele and knowe where he was borne. And they brought aunswar that he was borne in Orleaunce, and his subject, thinking not myte to delivre hym so being, but of right and reason ought to be put at liberte againe. And this was the comission that He gave to the Conestable to showe unto me.

" Sire," quod I, " if it had pleased Your Majestie that I might have byne " present, when he was examined by the said Chauncellour and Cardinall " Tornon, I would have showed sutch reasons, that they shoulde a thought " hym not abyne French borne, but rather English. Pleasing Your Majestie " to gyve me leave, I will declare the same to You ; and partelye I have doon " alreddy." Who gave me hearing. " It is not unknowen unto Your Majestie, " howe that afore tyme I showed You of the said traitours commyng to me " and Maister Carne, who fell uppon his knees, praing me to gett hym pardon " of the Kynges Majestie my maister, confessing to be borne in Walles, and " where his father and mother dwellith, saing that they were of base astate " and artificers ; which is a playne declaracion that he is Englissh borne. And

" over

" over and besides this, if he were not Englisshe, why should he aske his " pardon of the Kinges Majestie my maister? And if Your Majestie had " hard hym speke, as the Chancellour and the Cardinall Tornon dyd, Ye " should have easely perceyved by his tong, that he is not borne in Fraunce:" and assured Hym that he spake verrye yll French, and as good Englissh as I. " These thinges considered, and the Kyng your good brouthers letter sent for " hym, is moch more to be thought that he is rather Englyssh then French, " and more credit to be gyven therunto, then to the saing of a prisonner, that " would be glad to be at liberte. And fourthermore I assure Your Majestie " he is a noughty fellow, and full of wordes, as can be possible; and so I have " showed unto Your said Majestie afore."

" I remmembre that verry well, Mons^r lAmbassadeur," quod He, " as also a " greate parte of your said declaration nowe and afore tyme; and ye shall " understand that, synce the furst tyme ye spake to Me, I have send to Parys, " where he laye so long in prison, as also to the Lieutenaunte Crymynell, to " have come to the more perfytt knowledge where he was borne, and of his " qualities; they aunswering Me that he was borne in Orleance."

" Sire," quod I, " the King my maister hath comaunded me to requiere " hym of You agayne; trusting that Ye will delyvre hym into my handes." He aunsweryng me by these wordes; " If my good brouther can fynd " sufficient prooves that he is Englissh, I will delivre hym into his handes." " Mary," quod I, " Sire, he is nowe at libertie, and might chaunce not to have " hym, when Ye woulde." " Oy, Oy," quod He, " he is my subject, and may " have hym, when I will, at my pleasour." " Why, Sire," quod I, " is not " this my declaracion a sufficient proove?" " A thing to be conjectt and " presuposed," quod He, " and no sufficient prove." " Shall I take this for " aunswar, Sire?" quod I. " Oyda, Oyda," and therewith woulde fayne agon from me. I requiering Hym, insomuch that the Kyng his good brouther had written to Hym in this matier, that it woulde please Hym also to make aunswar likewise in writting. " Je lescripvray a mon Ambassadeur," quod He. " Sire," quod I, " I pray You to gyve me leave somewhat more to speake " with You, for this toucheth me verry moch." " Que cella, que cella, Mons^r " lAmbassadeur?" " Your Majestie shall understand that, if Ye declare not " your aunswar by writing to the Kyng my maister, He wil nat belyve but " that the faulte restith by me slac poursuyt, for not havyng of the said " noughty fellowe." " Je le feray, Je le feray de bon cueur;" and therwith departed. I then, repayring to the Conestable, showed hym, what aunswar the King had made me; and that I should have his letter to the King my maister, to declare his aunsware for my discharge, telling hym howe sharplie Your Majestie

Majestie had written to me; he promessing me that he woulde set fourth the same, and that I should have the letter the same night or the mornyng following; I desiring hym, to thintent Francisco might carrye it; who graunted me the same likewise. Which Francisco I dyd send to hym in the evenyng for the remembraunce of the said letter; and he aunswered that he had commaunded Vyllandrye, Chif Secretary, to make the said letter, and that it should be delyvered unto thAmbassadour servaunte, who nowe repayreth into Ingland. There the Conestable fayled of his promesse in this point. The next day in the mornyng I dyd not onlye send Francisco, but also Norffolke unto the said Villandrye, to knowe wother the said letter were made or not to the Kinges Majestie my maister of his maisters aunswar, Who had promest me so to doo. "I cannot tell," quod he, "wother it be made or no, "nor I do not knowe, wother it be directed to the King Hymselve, or to the "Ambassadour; go ye to Bushtet, and he can showe you, for he hath that "dispatch to doo." The said Norffolke and Francisco wheynt to the said Bushtet, demaunding if the Kinges letters of aunswar were reddy, according to the said Kynges promesse, or no. Where unto he made aunswar, that the Counseill and the Conestable had determyned other wayes, and that the Conestable was departed toward Chantilly: so nowe likewise the said Conestable hath agayne failed the other promesse; the furst for not delyvryng the letter to Francisco; and the secounde, not to have the Kinges letter to Your Majestie, which the King Hymselve promest me, and he the like; so that I wote not what to say unto Your Majestie, for theyre promesses be so uncertayne. The Kyng Hymself I fynde marveillious good and conformable in all Your Majesties affaires, that I have to doo with Hym. I would his Conseill were of that sorte; they speake faire to me, and workith as Your Majestie seeth. Assuryng Your Highnes, for my parte, I have dilligentely cauled uppon the said matier from tyme to tyme, trusting that the goodnes of Your said Highnes will so accept it; and so it hath well appered to me by one of Your Majesties last letters, not to me smaule comfort. How be it the other that ye wrotte was verry sharpe, whom I chaunced to myte furst with all; as Maister Writhesley can enfourme Your Majestie, to whom I have written at lenght. The brekyng of theyre promesse nowe dyd unquiete me very moche, and could not be satisfied, till I had spoken unto Bushtet myselve, saing to hym, "I marveill not a litle, seeing the Kinges Majestie your maister, "as also the Conestable, promessing me to have his letters of aunswar to the "King my maister, nowe varyeth from the same; and uppon what con-"sideracion?" He being somewhat astoned therwith, stayed, and at the last said, "Mons^{r} lAmbassadeur, I wilbe playne with you; the not sending of the "letter

" letter to the Kinges Majestie your maister, after your departing owt of the " Court, was debated in the Counseill, and found that when the King wrate " unto Hym, He never aunswered agayne by his letter, but wrotte to his " Ambassadour to aunswar the same;" and that is the verry cause that the French King wrott not nowe, as he saith.

Your Highnes shall understand fourther that, after I had spokon with the King and the Conestable, I requiered the said Conestable that I might speake with the Chauncellour and the Cardinall Tornon concernyng theyre infourmation gyven to the French King, the said traitour to be his subject, and borne in Orleance. The Conestable cauling theym unto hym, to whom I said, if it had pleased theym to have cauled me afore theym, when they had the said noughty fellowe in examination, howe made hymselve to be borne in Orleaunce, would have proved hym to be borne in England; and laide the same reasons to theym, as afore I dyd to the King, and specially the ill French he spekith. Which the Cardynall of Tornon confessed to be true, saying, " his mother was Englissh, and dwelled in Orleance, and in the Cardynalles " tyme of Yorke being brought uppe in England;" and with stayed, saing that the said fellowe showed hym many other thinges, that he cauled not to remembraunce: and so left that pourposse, and axed me why Your Majestie delivered not Modena[1], when he was send for, showing me what was the cause why they desired hym so much, being uppon acompte of a houndreth thousaund crownes, that the President Jentill had begiled the King, not yet ended. " Whye," quod I, " then, if ye dyd extyme hym so moch, wherfore dyd ye " not kipe hym, that I demaunded, in prison, till ye had knowledge, what " aunswar should be made for the said Modena; whom if ye had extymed, ye " would have so doon? but I perceyve," quod I, " that ye thinke to have a " greate personnaige of the said noughty fellowe, who I ensure you to be of " as ill qualities as canbe, and his father a poore man; and fourthre ye " considre not howe gentelly the King my maister deliverd you of late " Adryan Cappes." To that the Conestable made aunswar, and said, " We " delyverd you for hym an Iryshman, or at the leaste we gave you comission " to take hym." " Truth it is, that by your comyssion I tooke the said " Iryshman," quod I. " Well, well, Mons^r lAmbassadeur," quod the Conestable, " I ensure you hetherto the Kyng my maister hath kept his " treatyes with you, insomoch that He hathe payed greate sommes of mony " according to the said traite. I pray to God," quod he, " that ye kipe yours " aswell." " Mary," quod the Cardinall, " that is well said. There is a

[1] See Vol. I. p. 653.

" Bretton

" Bretton that hath long tyme sued to the Kinges your maisters Counseill, " and can have no justice; and more over Mons^r le Conestable," quod the Cardynall, " your brouther Mons^r de Rochepot compleynyth likewise." " I " will not speake in my brouthers matiers," quod the Conestable. I hiering these thinges thought I should have many matiers to aunswar unto, and the rather to drounde my pourposse of the said noughty traytour. And then I began to say unto theym, " as to the matiers of the Bretton and Mons^r " Rochepot, I will make aunswar unto; furst concernyng the Bretton," quod I, " your Ambassadour at his being at the Court with the Kinges Counseill " for hym, was aunswered that those Conseillours, that were there, had not the " matier greately in ure, but said that they woulde sende for 2 persons, the " one cauled Poppeley and the other Solyman, that knewe that matier verry " well, and uppon theyre raport to make suche aunswar that the said Bretton " should be contented." And as to Mons^r Rochepott his matier, I saied Your Majestie cauled your learned Conseill to certyfie You what Ye might doo therin, and would gladlye have doon pleasour unto the said Mons^r Rochepott; your learned Counseill making aunswar that Your Majestie could not delivre his demaunde without offending the traytie with thother partie, Mons^r de Rochepott his agentes then being there, thought the aunswar reasonable. To the which the Cardinall of Tornon denyed, and said that one of the said agentes showed theym both lawe and reason; Your said Majesties Counseill should say, " We have made aunswar alreddy; and content you with all."

" Nowe," quod I, " I will tell you of your justice and dellayes, and howe " dyvers matiers hath byne deffarred from yere to yere;" begynnyng the two matiers of my Lorde of Suffolke, aswell of George Hampton[1], as of Dupyne a Gascoyn; they both depending here many yeres, and George Hampton at the lest 15 or 16 yeres, and yet undetermyned. And therewith I brought in the matier of Thomas Barnabe, and what promesse had byne made to me by thrye Chauncellours, alwayes saing, " Je les despecheray, je les " despescheray"; and you, Mons^r le Chaunceller, one of theym. Wherwith the said Chauncellour and Conestable said, there processes were long, and the Kinges owne matiers depended sometymes in the lawe aswell as others, and oftentymes as shortely judged against Hym: theyre meanyng therby in the prayse of theyr justice, and to satisfye me withall. Insomoch that the Chauncellour said, " bring you in writtinges of those matiers that ye are " gryved with all, and we woll doo the same, and after that I trust some good " shall ensue of both parties." " Your intent and pourposse is good," quod I,

[1] Probably the person named in Vol. I. p. 387.

" Mons^r

" Mons[r] le Chancellier, and I pray you begynne to geve good insample, and " dispach poore Barnabe, who is undon by his long sute." He verry gentilly desired me to send for his raporter; and, if he be reddy with his peces, trusteth to dispach hym. And therwith we departed asoundre. Rekenyng they would have spoken of the matier of Calleys, that Your Majestie wrotte to me of; which hetherto I have not byne spoken to, yet Mons[r] du Biez dyned with me, long synce that thing was entreprised. Most humblye besiching Your Highnes to knowe your pleasour, if I shall put any such writing to the Chauncellour, or not, for till I knowe your said pleasour I will stay therin.

Pleasith Your Highnes, as tooching the occurraunce, now here most spokon of, is of Andrea Dorya, who, as is said, at the retourne into Sicille from Tunysse, dyed there. And more over it is thought that the maryage betwene the Duke of Cleves and the King of Navarre his doughter shall take effect; insomoch that within this 3 or 4 dayes I spake with a servaunte of the said Dukes Ambassadour, who come streight thence, who showed me they had good hope the said mariage should take effect, and further said that he thought the said Duke wold be here shortely. The maryage betwene the Bushop of Rome his nyepce and Mons[r] Homale is nowe thoroughly concluded, and the commyng hether of Signor Latyno Jovenal was for that pourposse.

The same day that I spake with the French King, there came to Hym the Cardynall Nychastro, who came out of Almayne, where he was send by the Bushop of Rome for Legat; who after litle communication with the said French Kyng tooke his leave.

There is a saing here that Barbarossa hath takon certeyne shippes, wherin was the marble of the Imperatrice tombe curiously wrought, and the same hath send to Pira, to garnysh a gardyn of his. Other newes there is none here nowe. And thus the bleassed Trynytie send Your moste Royall Majestie prosperously to raigne with good helth and long lyff. From Mante, the 27 day of September.

Your Highnes moste humble bounden
subject and servaunte,
(*Signed*) JOHN WALLOP.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Highnesse.

DCXXIX. King Henry VIII. *to* Pate.[1]

Trusty and right welbiloved, We grete you well; and have aswell receyved your letters of the 25th of Septembre, as also seen your other lettres with the same, addressed to our right trusty and right entirely beloved cousin and counsailour the Duke of Norfolk, and others of our Counsail. And where by your said lettres sent to the said Duke, amonges other thinges We doo perceyve suche conference as hathe been betwene you and John Van Dyke[2], We take your answer made to the same in good parte. Nevertheles, to trye fromwhens the same proceded, our pleasure is that, whenne you shal have oportunytie eftsones to conferre with the same Vandike, youe shal of yourself, not opening in any wise that you have writen any thing of it, saye unto him; "Master Vandike, I have revoled with meself such communication, as you "had oone day with me touching a newe allyance betwene the Kinges Majeste "my master and thEmperour, and surely I wold I had summe good grounde, "wherupon I might honestly in suche wyse set it furthe to the Kinges Majeste "my master, His Grace might give summe eare unto it. But sithens that "tyme that we talked of it, I have thought to meself, if I shuld move any "suche matier, what foly shuld the Kinges Highnes thinke in me, who "undoubtedly knowethe the practises and communication, whiche hathe been, "and yet is, betwene thEmperor and the Frenche King for the mariage of the "said Frenche Kinges doughter to thEmperour. His Majeste might wel "thinke that I had litle experience in the world, that wold, uppon no groundes, "advaunce suche a matier to Him, whiche is soo intriked, and not unlike yet "to take effecte in thother place. Again I considre that it is not the womans "parte to sue and seke an husbande, and whatsoever the Kinges Majeste my "master shuld doo herin, I accompt it the womans parte, for His Highnes "woll doo it for her behaulf. And therfor if any suche matier shuld take "effecte, it must be moved uppon summe suche foundacion as the qualitie "of the matier requireth; and in that cace I wold not only extende my "good wil therin to doo service, but also I wold conceyve summe hope of "good successe. For the Kinges Majeste my master is a man of sense, and "wold I doubt not, being the thing in convenient sorte opened unto Him, give "suche answer, as shuld be bothe honorable and reasonable. Mary, if this "matier shuld be broken for this parte, I wold wisshe it were doon shortly,

---

[1] From an original minute in Wriothesley's hand, and indorsed the 3d of October.

[2] See Vol. VII. p. 699. and Vol. VIII. p. 33.

"and

" and also in a convenient forme; for I knowe that His Majeste wold bestowe " her, and I thinke surely His Grace woll lose non oportunytie that may " serve for the same, considering the said Lady Mary groweth nowe in to " suche yeres, as it is tyme that she were bestowed. Wherfor, if you mynde " it, as you told me, divise howe it may be disclosed in suche sorte as apper- " teyneth, and I shall be right glad, as I maye, with your advise also to further " it; and seing it was ones, as you said, soo ernestly mynded, and had taken " effecte, had not been the corruption of Monsieur de Chievers and thaffection " of the late Cardinal, by all lightliwood thEmperour shuld be easely by you, " that be his Counsailours, induced to revyve it. And for my parte, as I have " said, I wold be glad to doo therin good office, soo I sawe whiche waye the " matier might be soo set furth, as the Kinges Majeste my master, Who is a " wise Prince, and knoweth the state of the thinges of the world, shuld not " justly thinke and impute foly unto me by the same."

And if, uppon this motion to be made of yourself, he seame styll desirous to wade further in that matier, kepe him styll in the hope of your favour and furtherance, and use your wisedom bothe to knowe howe this matier hath in dede taken his original, and what they purpose further therupon to divise and practise touching the same; with all suche circumstances of tyme, place, and meanes as you, by your dexteritie, you can at tymes and by good meanes suck out of him. Advertysing Us from tyme to tyme what you shal have doone herin, and of all other occurrences mete for our knowleage, not doubting but you wol handel this matier secretly and with all good dexteritie. Yeven

DCXXX. Pate *to* The Privy Council.[1]

Rvght Honorable Lordes and Cownsellers, my dutie humblie premised. Where as sins Lord Crumwels falle and death I have not justlie, as I understond, executed myn office, in directing my letters nother to the Kyng his Majestie nor yet to you al in general, hit shal be your prudentie and gudnes to interpreat the same to the best part, perceaving ineaspecially myn errour, not wilfully committed, but, as folowing my first instruction, thought I could of congruentie none otherwise do, then in performing the like write and send, aftre the sort as is mentioned in myn other letters, to so noble a personage, to

[1] Holograph. There is a separate holograph letter to the King of the same date, relating entirely to Frederick Count Palatine.

ower Soveraigne Lord so intime and deare, as thes presentes shal be to advertise you, that the day of thEmprours departeur hens continuith yet the same as I have certefyed; whens He goith to Gaunt, where at his last being He promised to spend apon his palace, contrived within the castle, above 6 hundred thousand ducates; thens to Bruges, Newport, Graveslen, to Sainct Thomers, and Aras in Artois, and so fourth to Hannoy.

The controversie for the Duchie of Gelders is, as I hard in a gud place, referred by one consent to the determination of the Diat, the which assemblie causith the Bishop of Rome to feare; as the Legate at his departeur seamed to show hym self not wel contented that His Majestie toke that way, but wold rather that He used his imperial power and commawndment in that behalf. Where as Count Palatine thinkith wilbe none aggrement, that takith his journey from this towne before thEmprour to prepare his way, and to commune with certen of the Princeis, who hath dissuaded, as mych as lyith in hym, that the Diet be not kep at Ratisbone, for the penurie of al necessaries meate for the furnishment of so honorable and great a company; but thinkith Wolme far meater, wither Grandvele goith shortly (fayning first a viage into Burgundie) to commune with the parties that ar apointed to meat with hym there, a 11 viz. of the Catholiques, and so many of the contrarie faction, as they cal them; that the controversie, so betuixt them debated, may the soner be and bettre dissolvid, when the Princeis shal meate, the place for the same not yet utterly determined, sum thinking Frankford, Norenberg, or Ransburge, more propice therfor. And hither the Kyng of Romaines sendith one for his partie, and peraventure the Bishop of Rome an other; I meane to Wolme.

The Duchesse of Millan resortith often to the saide Counte, who in communication with many bemonith the delay of hur mariage, and that she escaped owr master chefely; and aftre hym the Prince of Oreng, that arrived here the 27 of Septembre, mette without the towne with the most part of al the Court, so that he entred into the same with 400 horses, where incontinent he shifting hym self into a cape, went to se thEmprour, in whose house is continually nothing but daunsing, masking, festing, and banketting to al the world. His lady is, as I here, of gud beutie and like personage, not lacking a gud grace, vestured as a princesse, newly every day apparelled, and that richly. Hur father bore al there chargies hither, and sent many gentlemen of his famulie to accompany them, that shortlie doth repare to Bridau there owne.

The Prince of Salerno hath sent a present of a cople of horse to ower Soveraigne Lord, to have a like againe of ower mares for a race.

3 days

3 days past I receved thes letters inclosed[1] from the Duchesse of Mantua to the Kynges Hieghnes. ThEmbasadour of France loking daily for his successour Monsieur de Velie, that was with thEmpror 4 yers in my first legacie, showed me that he thought the mariage betuixt the Kyng of Navers daughter and the Duque of Cleves not likely to succede thes 4 yers, for hur age and tenerite of body, if it then did; and asked of me, if ower mastre came not now to Calice, and whether Lady Marie was not toward a mariage; the which questions thOrator of Venice demawnded of me 2 monithes past. What so ever be here contrived for the present affers, is don by thEmprour, Lady Regent, and Monsieur de Grandvele dayly in secreate cownsel, who settith shortly fourth with 20 mulettes of cariage, and puttith hym self, for the rest, in an honest order for his masters honor. Michaelmas day thEmprour wore his robe of thordre of France within the palace; the French Embasador, as sicke as he then was, being at thevensong present the vigile of the same, who showed me that, apon communication of his departeur hens, he wold wish none of hys cote in thoffice, because he judgith the same not decent there vocation.

Out of Hungrey cummith yet no newes, but that the borderers apon Belgrave, possessed of the Turque, flyith fast toward Constantinople for feare of the Kinges armie, that daily increasith, al Transilvania in manner yelding them selves to hym.

I here of many honest men, that Lady Regent intendith no more to rule and governe thes parties, as She hath don; and that likewise thEmprour wyl thorowout al the same provide that al the curates and beneficed men be permanent apon there cures to do there office, or els to have the fruites, therfor alowed, diminished, and a sufficient person admitted to al benefices vacantes, as, if it be otherwise fownd, to send to thuniversite for hym that is hable to discharge the same. Here is a grugge also against such monasteries, as ar indewed with personages, the monkes ignorant of scripture, nother sufficient to execute thoffice, nor knoing what therunto apperteynith, makith there substitutes bestes more blind then they them selves, so that God is dishonored, and his people, to there uttre perdition, ar tanquam oves sine pastore errantes left. The Bishop of Liege intendith, as I am informed, to resigne his bishop-riche, and marie. I hard in a gud place that, if thAct of Parlament concerning strangers had continued, as by the prolonging of the same is a bettre hope conceved, they wold a made an acte here that no kind of merchandise shuld have byn conveid out of thes parties, but in there owne vessels, where a frind

[1] Not preserved.

of

of myn showed me that they refraine not from obloquies of the Kinges Majesties repudiation of Lady Anne of Cleaves, renning upon the same, other like, this yers past. And yet was the said statute of vessels objected to me, as intended rather of us in Inglond. A kinsman of the Duque of Cleaves not long sins, whishing his cosin Lady Anne returned into hur cowntrey, trusted to se the day, that the Kinges Grace wold repent Hym of hur repudiation; divers other at that tyme in his company, counteing of his age, affirmed the same to be 60. The Lansgraves Agent had alate certen villaine wordes of ower Soveraign Lord the King, concerning tyrannie for richess. There be many here of gud experience, that thinkith thEmprour wil lightly be werie of thAlmains, distract in sondrie sectes, and maried to the same, and sum of a contrarie mynd, that He doubtith nothing to recleme al of such scismes, and bring them to one opinion, and that don to labour what He can possible to unite them to the Bishop of Rome againe; in the defence of whose authorite there ar sum so blinded, yea by affectes, that what in comparison the truith is they regard not, affirming that Christ shuld say to Petre, Tu es Petrus, et super hunc petrum ædificabo ecclesiam meam, so that with them petra de Petro, et non Petrus de petra, sit dictus, alleaging thEbreu text for them, and that with no smal vehementie and pertinacite defended. Such an ædifice is likely long to stand against al blastes, having, as you here, so suer a fundament, as hereapon firmly setting ther fote ar not abashed to say that al the world is dampned that lenith not to Peters chaer.

Nudiustertius, the gentlemen of this court foute at the barriers with sharp pikes and arming suordes, in the Princeis house, he being one of the numbre, the nobilite of the same present, with thEmpror, of whose plesir the burgeseis of the townes of al thes Base Cowntreis ar here now assembled to be partakers.

Knoing Almyghtie God, who continew you al Nestors yers, the vessels of his sprite, to rule governe and cownsel to the glorie of His Majestie, to the like honour and comfort of ower mastre and Lord most soveraigne. Amen. From Bruxelles, the 4th of Octobre. To morow Count Palatine goith to Antverp and Gaunt, and returning thens takith his leave.

Your faithful servant,

RICHARD PATE, Prist.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kynges most honorable Cownsell.

DCXXXI. Wallop *to* King Henry VIII.

Please it Your Highnes. The 6th of this moneth I receyved your most gratious letters dated the 3rde of the same[1], perceyving the goodnes of Your said Highnes towardes Torre[2], and how gratious Lord ye ar unto hym, to whom I have shewed the same verbatim, and made hym the most joyefull man in the world, saying he trusteht so to use hym self, aswel in doing Your Majestie service, as otherwise, that ye shal thinke and take hym for an honnest man; and I have grete trust therof, orelles I wold not have presumed so to advaunsed hym unto Your Highnes.

And as toching the Duke of Clevez cummyng into France, yf he so doo, I shall not fayle to followe Your Majesties pleasure, according as Ye have now writon unto me, as also what I shalbe advised by Mr Wotton, yf he do cumme, or by his letters. Of the said Dukes cummyng I wrote from Mauntes, and that thAmbassadors servaunte had so shewed me that cam from thense; sythens I have hard no farther. And yf he do cumme, hit is secretly kept, for there is no Ambassadour here, that hathe any suche knowledge, nor any assuerаunce that the mariage shal take effect, yet within this 4 daies I knewe one of the said Ambassadours, that sowght the knowledge of the same very secretly, and was answerred, "yl se pourra bien fere;" other answerre he cowld not have.

And where Your Highnes pleasure ys, that I shuld presse the Frenche King, that at the least his Ambassadour might make some answerre certain concerning the traitour, wherunto Your Majestie may trust, seing He wol neither do the thing by treatie requiered, ne by his owne letters make any fynal answerre, but hathe refused the same upon an allegation &c; yt may please Your Majestie to understande, the Satterday following the receipt of your letters I departed this towne towardes St Jermaynes, rekenning the

---

[1] Wriothesley's minute of this letter is in the State Paper Office.

[2] It appears by a letter from Pate to the Duke of Norfolk of the 8th of September, that John Torre (see pp. 278, 351.) was then imprisoned and tortured by the Emperor for the purpose of extorting from him some information, and had given intelligence to Pate of a person who had drawn plans of the fortifications of Calais for the use of the Emperor, and wished extremely to make a disclosure to the King personally, and also to speak to Wallop, to whom he had in the preceding year given warning of some act intended by Francis I. against Calais. Henry in the letter referred to assents to Torre's coming to England, and promises to appoint him to "suche a "place either at Calays, or elles where within Englande, as, in case he lene asmoche towardes "honestie as he maketh semblance, shall be of honest sorte and condition."

Sundaye

Sundaye following to have spoken with the Frenche King and his Counsayle, whiche day He useth most to geve audience; and for the rest of the weke He passyth his tyme in hunting: and by chaunce by the waye mett with a frende of myne, who shewed me that the saied Frenche King was departed at 7 of the clock in the morning towardes S^t^ Pree, where the Dolphin laye sicke; and therewith he asked of me what good newes I had owt of Englande, saying that he hard saye in the Court, theye of Callais had broken a passaige, whiche passaige shuld be made agayne, and if any resistance shuld be made by them of Callais, quil auroient du testz rompuez, and that provision is made for the same with high wordes. I, hearing that, was somuche the more desierous to speke with Hym, made thethareward, reckning to lye within two leages of the Court, and so dyd; and thereupon incontynent dispached Francisco to the Court, to knowe of the Cunstable, yf I myght speke with the King the next day, muche desiering the same; who at his cummyng thether fownde the Frenche King the Cunstable and Cardynal of Lorrayne talking togithers. The Frenche King leanyng unto a cart, furst fownde Frauncisco, and shewed the Cunstable; wherwith he cam to hym, asking very gentilly how Your Highnes did, and whether my Lordes of Norfolk and Suffolk were yet cume unto the Court: and further asked, if he had ben in Englonde, and cume agayne, or no, and where that I was; he shewing hym that I was cummyng to the Court, desiering to knowe the Kinges pleasure, yf I myght speke with Hym the next day following. The Cunstable saied that he wold goo knowe the Kinges pleasure; who so did, and brought answerre that the King was cumme thether to see the Dolphin, who was sicke, praying me to returne unto Paris for 3 or 4 daies, and if the Dolphin did amend, I shuld fynd hym at S^t^ Jermaynes, where I shuld have good leasure. I, hering this answerre, was very sorye, rekning the Frenche King wold have spoken with me of the said passaige; wherunto I had my answerre reddy, according to Your Highnes former letters; and so shal I have, when so ever He or any of Counsayle speke to me therof, not fayling to be at S^t^ Jermaynes when the Frenche King shalbe there, or elles where there I may speke with Hym furst. I, considering these news of the said passaige, thought good to dispache Francisco with all dylligence, not onely to Your Highnes, but also to my Lord Deputie, to concidre the same, and to send owte his spies to knowe yf they do assemble any footemen in Bulloynnoyes, and to make his compte, yf theye intende to make the passaige agayne[1], wol cumme very

[1] The passage of the Cowbridge was restored to it's former state by the Captain of Arde on the 29th of September.

strong,

strong, and to send any grete nombre owte of Callais or the other garnisons shuld be very daungerous; remytting yt to his wisedome, rekning hym to knowe Your Highnes pleasure in preventing soche a dangier. Assuering Your Majestie I do somuche the more mystrust this matier, that they have not yet spoken to me therof, and do wel note in this my prosedinges with them of the traytour that Your Majestie demaundyd; the Cunstable specially hathe often tymes saied unto me, "I pray God ye do kepe your treatyes so wel with "us, as we do with you." Hit is not long that I have sene the treatie, and am wel assuered we have wel observed the same, speking that obscurely as I toke yt, the passage being then broken; and receyved letters a lytle before from my Lord Deputie, what answerre I shuld make if I were spoken to therof, very discretly writon; trusting in God he wol so shewe hym self, yf any thing be attempted by the Frenchemen, whiche I thinke they wol not, notwithstanding theire grete wordes. Uppon the whiche I may have good occasion to feale the Frenche Kinges meaning herein, and to make suche answerre therunto, as Your Majestie willed me to do. And, yf He wil furst breake to me, somuche the better, I wol forbeere the longar to prove Hym, not meaning to deferre yt until an other day. And what He shal saye in this, and the refusall of the traytour as not answering in writing whie, I shal with all selerite advertis Your Highnes.

In writing this my letter, I was advertised that, the same night the Frenche King cam to the Dolphyn, he was merveylus sooer syck and feable, in somuche that he sowndyd the said nyght three tymes; and dyvers be of thopynion, yf he escape, hyt shalbe very hardly. He hathe had a gret flux de ventre, and hathe avoided grete abundaunce of blode at his nose, havyng a fevre with all; whiche now hath left hym, whereupon they have some hope.

As toching thoccurrantes cumme to this Court syth my last letters sent unto Your Highnes from Mauntes, ys that letters were sent from the Quene of Polo[1] that the Tartayres and Muscavittes being in peax togythers, to the nombre of 60000 horsemen, hathe entred into a province of the King of Polo called Lytto, next adjoyning to theire cuntreys, and hathe gretely dommaiged the said province, as taking awaye people and cattayle to a grete nombre; geving unto a castel there thre assaultes, and cowld not get yt. In hur said letters She wrot further that Fardynando hathe taken possession of the most part of Hungary, insomuche as the Quene[2], what for feare of Hym, and the

[1] Bona, 2d wife of Sigismond I.

[2] Isabella. See p. 81.

Turkes

Turkes cummyng, wold have fledde to the King of Pole hur father, but the Barrons of the said cuntrey wold not suffre Hur.

Owte of Spayne lately passed by a post to the Emperour, who brought news that 80 sayle of Mores entred by nyght into the Straytes of Jewbryaltary, and in the breake of the day toke the towne so called; whiche I do knowe, and have ben there, being of a very smawle strenght. The next day after they dyd set owt bannyers tryfvez, to sell their prisonnyers; and that don, theye went to a towne of the King of Portugals called Cyatta 15th leages over on thother syde of the Straytes, within the realme of Affricke, and hathe laied seige to the same. How they have sped, as yet is not known.

The Venitianz hath not yet delyvered up to the Turke Malvasia, nor Neapole de Romanya. How be it, there Ambassadors being lately with hym were gretely feasted and muche made of; and it is thought that some secret thing is concludyd betwixt them and hym; as also with the Frenche King, whose Ambassadours were likewise at the said feast, merveylusly muche made of. And theruppon the said Ambassadour dispached hether on of the Frenche Kinges servauntes called Monsr de Vaioz, who arryved here abowte three wekes or a moneth past; as before I have writon.

The Frenche King hath now sent Monsr de Veyley to be Ambassadour resident agayne with thEmperour; and He dothe likewise send an other hether, in his place, that is here, as yt is saied.

This day Signor Latyn Jewenal is returned in post towardes Rome with all dilligence, upon certeyne articles, not yet agreed, betwixt the Bushop of Rome and the French King for the mariage of Monsr de Guysez son to the said Bushopes neipce; whiche Frenche King hath promysed to the said Signor Latyn, yf he can cause the said Bushop to agree to the said articles, a good abbay for on of his sonnes. And what I shal knowe further in these my advertismentes, as any other, shal not fayle from tyme to tyme to advertis Your Majestie with all dilligence. And thus I beseche the blissed Trynitie long to conserve Your Highnes in your most noble and royal estate. From Paris, the 11th of Octobre.[1]

Your most humble bownden
subject and servaunte,
(*Signed*) JOHN WALLOP.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Highnes.

---

[1] This despatch reached the King at the Moore on the 14th. Proceedings of the Privy Council, Vol. VII. p. 63.

DCXXXII. PATE *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

YOUR Majestie shal be advertised that I receved your most honorable letters, bering date the third of this present, the 11 of the same, and do right wel perceave by there tenour your gratious mynd and pleasour concerning the conferencie of John Vandique with me, of Lady Marie your deare daughters mariage with thEmprour; wherin I wyl take that way as faithfully as I can, that You have prescribed to me, to kno, if it may be, from whens, and of what occasion his communication proceded, having ineaspecially tyme and place so to do; for the partie never came at me sythens that day, notwithstanding I have in the meane season desyred hym twis verie effectously, when he excused hym self by importune besoignes. As apon the receit of your said letters also, in the company of many, to myn host I said, that I feared lesse that the mentioned person fownd the cheare, at his last being with me, so simple, that he thought it not worthie his returne, wheras apon many invitations he utterly refusith the same; who made me awnsuere in his behalf, that he wold gladly cum, I myght be right wel assured, hys great affers now in hond don, which if he do apon honest requestes, I wyl asserten Your Hieghnes with spede accordingly of the successe of al thinges betuixt us contrived and spoken, by the grace of God, who Nestors yers inhabite your hart, and gyve You long life and like prosperite. Amen.

Apon Sainct Edwards day, taking my leave of Monsieur de Grandveale, purposing within 4 howers aftre to depart, and in the same commending Your Hieghnes, and, as I thought wel don, your affers and requestes to his gud remembrance, he hartely thanked me of my cummyng, and even so besought me to make his most humble commendations unto You, as likewise to signifie that thEmprour his mastre no lesse wold then shuld be your owne loving cosin and frind, wherof he willed me to have no doubt. And as touching his owne partie, he intended, induring his life, to continew thoffice (as he said) none otherwise of your faithful servant, then, as God to save hym, hitherto evermore he had don; and this aftre such a sort pronunced, that a man might thinke his wordes procede from the bottome of thart, and trust to the same. Where I desyred hym to make me participant of sum newes worthie your knoledge, and he awnsuered me that for that present there were none but that

[1] Holograph.

he had licence to go to his owne in Burgundie, not many yers before seane, and had commawndment within 40 dais aftre to meate His Majestie on the way toward Almaine; where trusting we shuld meate and se ech other again, toke his leave of me verie lovingly and gentlie.

And now, my most soveraign Lord, as humblie as I can, I thanke Your Grace for the pardon grawnted, the soner at my like supplication, to Philip ap Henrie[1], wherin I wold not so far have presumed, but that I trusted to a don You service worthie acception; although, not mych trusting therunto, I premised my dutie to the same accordingly, as my Lorde of Norfolke can and wil, I doubt not, for my discharge, testifie. From Bruxelles, the 14 of Octobre.[2]

Your humble subject and
faithfulle servante,
RYCHARD PATE, Prist.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kyng His Majestie.

DCXXXIII. PATE *to* KING HENRY VIII.[3]

YOUR Majestie shal be advertised that the 14 day of this present, the date of my last letters to Hit, came John Vandique to dyne with me, of whome I made so mych, as I wold hym thinke hys long absence from me to be ingrateful; and aftre the same, taking my tyme, entered communication with hym of the present mattre touching your most honorable commission, the which patientlie hard, began, where I lefte, to make me awnsuer, and said, " Monsieur Embasadour, truith it is, that I am of cownsel, but of such affers

[1] See Proceedings of the Privy Council, Vol. VII. pp. 32, 33, 37.

[2] Pate on the same day wrote a separate letter to the Council, in which he states that the Emperor had declared to the burgesses the cause of his coming to the Netherlands to be to see his natural subjects, to quench the malice and sedition of the rebels in Ghent and elsewhere, and to put such order among them as should redound to the benefit of the whole country; and also for his great affairs in Germany, principally the establishment of matters touching religion, for which He had called a Diet imperial, whereat He purposed to be present, and could not therefore long tarry with the burgesses, whom He heartily thanked for their liberal subsidy, gladly and promptly granted, which He promised to spend none otherwise, than for the tranquillity and profit of the contributors, and within their precinct; and He exhorted them to continue in charity and love towards each other, and to obey the Regent.

[3] Holograph.

" as

" as apperteynith to the law and thordinances of this cowntrey, and not of
" the Privie Cownsel, where as other thalliance of Princeis, or thinges of
" like moment, ar divised, contrived, or may be promoted. And I think that
" thEmprour knowith what He hath to do, bettre then I am hable, or at the
" lest dare presume, to teach Hym in that behalf. Never the lesse I thanke
" Almyghtie God of his grace I am sumtyme there familier, where I may here
" next to the best speke, whome perceyving most hartely whish that she were
" were Hys Majesties wife, as a lady meatest therfor, as wel for the nobilite of
" hur parentes, as otherwise for the manifold verteus qualities she is, as I here,
" indewed with, I could no lesse do naturallie, then, setting my foote by thers,
" desyer the same. Wherapon, and also chefely as I then said unto you, I
" moved hit of me self for the commune welth of both Princeis and there
" Realmes. And as of thone partie nature sturred me therunto, so of thother
" side the love I beare toward your nation, wherof I never receved any
" uncurteasie, but greate humanite rather, and kindnes; but I feare me lesse it
" wyl never succede, for I here that His Grace intendith, of a smal affection
" toward his owne flesh, to marie hur at home to sum base blod, mistrusting I
" can not tel what; and that at the persuasion peraventure of sum one man,
" that nother lovith God, his mastre, nor this house and familie; whome if
" He so here and folow, I do assure you faithfully it wil be the greatest
" discomfite, that ever came to thEmprour; Who lovith hur, I dare boldly
" affirme, none otherwise then his owne natural daughtere, and wold as mych
" rejoyse of hur preferment meate for hur birth, and accordingly embrace the
" fathers like noble currage therein, as ever He dyd thankfully take any
" benefite of God. And although He hath not the Kyng your mastre in
" a zelosie to be overcum by any such sinistreus cownsel, but to do as
" honorablie therein, as both apperteynith to thavancement of his owne blode,
" and that likewise that beseamith his verie honour and estimation, yet, to
" be plaine with you, I hard alate of 2 noble personages and Princeis being
" in Inglonde to visite His Hieghnes, that they could not, nor had the credite,
" that I use his terme, to se hur, but apon a fainte promise of the same made,
" were from day so differred to day, that they returned without hur sight.
" Wherfore, notwithstanding ther great cheare and liberal entreteynement,
" they cownted them selves taken as half spies, being verie sorie to note and
" perceave there pains, imploid to both the Princeis honour and consolation
" with dew affectes and gud faith of this partie principally meant, so to be
" regarded and taken, as peraventure his affers at that tyme myght justly
" cause him to be oblivious of such sutes, which accordingly performed, had
" no

" no lesse redowned to thEmprours comfort, sending them of a gud intent " to visite Hym for thincreace of amitie, then to there owne, sumwhat like " to thexpectation of there hartie desyres. But as passing over al such " phantises, you shal understond," quod he, " that as touching the mariage of " the French Kynges daughter, there were doubtles offers and profers, but no " conclusion, nor like to be, of my word, any successe. Wherfor if hit may " please you to write but to one of the Cownsell, wherby you shal avoide al " dawnger of the Kynges interpretation of your smal experience in thobserva- " tion of thinges present, according to your declaration, you can not but play " the part of hym, that is worthie the place you use." " No," awnsuered I, " but if yow wyl give a suer and gud fundation, wherapon grownding me " self shal not be reproved, as how I have now abundantly showed you, I wil " gladly and with al myn hart entreprise to write immediatly to His Majestie, " as to Whome I had rather move and promote so honest a cause, then to " any other; and the soner in my mynd the bettre, for as mych as she is " now of gud yers and mariahable, and therfore likely to be very shortly " bestowed, wherin I wold be glad, as of nothing more, apon a just occasion " to accommodate me selfe holy, my duty and service." Wherunto he made me only this awnsuere, " faire nous bien;" and so takyng hys leave sent for, promised often to resort unto me; as of the same, and the circumstances of owr communication then ministered, I wyl at large, by the grace of Almyghtie God, signifie, Who evermore preserve Your Hieghnes in life helth and prosperite. Amen. From Bruxelles, the 18th of Octobre.[1]

Your humble Subject
and faithful Servant,
Rychard Pate, Prist.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kyng Hys Majestie.

[1] There is a separate letter to the Council, of the same date. See Proceedings of the Privy Council, Vol. VII. p. 70.

DCXXXIV. King Henry VIII. *to* Pate.[1]

(*Signed*) Henry R. By the King.

Trustie and right welbiloved, We grete yow well. Signefyeng unto the same, that We have receyved, aswell your letters addressed unto Us of the 14th and 18th of this present[2], as also your other letters of the same date addressid unto our Counsaile; by the contynew of whiche your saide letters of the 18th of this moneth, We doo right well perceyve your last discourse and conference with Jehan Van Dike; your procedinges wherin We take in good parte. And forasmoche as our intent and desire is to fyshe oute the bottom of that matier, to knowe from whens it procedith, and what is intendid therin on their partie, our mynde and pleasure is therfore, that as the saide Jehan Van Dick promysed, at his departure from yow, to reasorte often unto yow again, so ye shall eftesones take occasion to entre a new communication with him of this matier; and first making a repeticion unto him of his former sayeng unto yow, that he fearid lest it coulde never succede, for that he harde that We, of a small affection towardes our owne fleshe, intended to marie our daughter at home to summe base bloode, at the persuasion peradventure of summe oone man that neyther lovith God, Us, nor that house and famelie, according as ye wrote unto Us in your saide last letters; ye shall not onelie grope him in that parte, and, by all the meanes ye can, presse him to declare unto yow, what oone man that is, that shoulde soo persuade Us, and of whome he lernid the same; but also, lyke as he assured yow on his woorde, that touching the mariage of the Frenche Kinges daughter, albeit there were offers and profers, yet no conclusion ensued, nor lyke to be any successe therof, soo ye shall assure him again, and put him oute of doubte, that neither We go aboute ne intende to marie our saide daughter at home in suche sorte as he presupposed unto yow, ne that there is any man within our Realme, that dare presume to presse or persuade Us therunto; but rather that We bere suche natural and entier affection to our saide daughter, as, when We shall happen to bestowe her, it shall well appere that We have no lesse regarde to our honour, and thadvaunce-ment of our bloode, then apperteynith. Furthermore, being thus enterid into communycacion with him of this matier, ye shall saye unto him, that lyke as ye have a greate affection to the good successe therof, soo have ye thoughte

[1] See Proceedings of the Privy Council, Vol. VII. p. 72.

[2] These are both extant, but contain nothing of importance.

well

well uppon the last conference with him, and speciallie noted his advise that ye shulde at the leaste write to summe of our Counseil of the matier, according wherunto ye shall saye that ye have in dede writen to a greate frende of yours here, oone of our Counseil, (thoughe not of our Pryvie Counseil) but a man of gravitie and learnyng, and oone that hathe greate intelligence with our nere Counsailours, and suche as be aboute Us; and having thus openid the matier unto your saide freende, and requyerid his freendlie advise, howe and in what sorte, and whither ye myght make motion and overture unto Us therof, or no, he hathe in anywise advised you, uppon greate consideracions and respectes to the weyght and importance of the matier, not to propone the same unto Us, but uppon summe grounde and sure foundation, proceding from the Emperour or summe of his Counsail; adding therunto, that your said freende hathe lykewise wryten unto yow that, in case any suche thing be in dede meante or earnestlie intendid by thEmperour, he seeth not but, if he shall disclose his harte therin francklie, and make overture therof, in suche sorte as the qualitie of the matier requierith, it is not unlyke, but the same shalbe well harkenyd unto, and uppon just and reasonable condicions maye also happen to take good effect accordinglie. Wherfore ye maye saye, being thus advised by your saide freende, in whom ye have a speciall trust and affiance, and who ye doubte not affectith the matier no lesse then ye doo, ye neither maye ne dare presume to write therof unto Us, withoute summe grounde or fundacion obteyned for the same, and therupon of yourselfe, as of your oune affection to the matier, ye shall take occasion to persuade and presse him, by all suche wayes and meanes as shalbe convenyent, eyther to cause this matier to be disclosed and openyd unto Us on their partie, if any suche thinge be meante or intendid by them, or elles to get yow summe grounde and sure foundacion, wheruppon ye maye boldelie write unto Us the same; wherin ye maye saye, that ye will not lett to employe your good industrie and devoyrs to thuttermost of your power. And what shalbe his aunswer to the same, with suche other conferences and communicacions as shall passe betwixte yow in that parte, with also all other thinges and occurrantes mete for our knowleage, our pleasure is ye shall advertise us therof withe convenient diligence. Yeven under our Signet, at our Castle of Wyndesour, the 25th of October, the 32th yere of our Reigne.

(*Superscribed*)

To our trustie and right welbiloved Counsailour, Master Doctour Pate, Archideacon of Lincoln, our Ambassadour Resident with thEmperour.

In hast hast hast.

DCXXXV. King Henry VIII. *to* Wallop.[1]

By the King.

Trustie and right welbiloved, We grete you well. And perceyving by your sundrie letters to Us latelie addressed, amongst other your advertisementes (for the whiche We gyve unto you our condigne thankes), that as yet ye have had none audience of our good brother the Frenche King in suche our matiers and affaires, as We latelie commytted unto you in our former letters, wherof Wee doo sumwhat marvaile; and also calling to our remembraunce that when of late by our commaundement ye demaunded our traytour there, namyng himselfe Blaunche Rose, it was aunswered by the Frenche King and his Counseil that he was a Frenche man borne, and nevertheles confessid by them at that tyme that his father was an Englishe man; We have therfore thought good to signefie unto you by thies our letters, that the same their confession is a sufficient testimonye for Us, and a good profe that the saide traytour is our subject, thoughe he were borne in Fraunce, his father being an Englishe man, as they have bothe graunted and confessid that he is. For bothe the lawe civile and canon, and all other lawes politique, doo admytt and approve that, the father beyng Englishe, the sonne also taking his origine and begynnyng from him, tanquam ab Anglo oriundus, must nedes be an Englishe man, thoughe he were borne in Fraunce, or any other parte of the woorlde; and so consequentlie the saide traytour, by their owne confession that his father is an Englishe man, is our subject, notwithstonding that he were borne in Fraunce,

---

[1] From an original minute, indorsed, "The minute of the K^{e} Ma^{ts} l^{re} to M^{r} Wallop of the 25 "of Octob a^{o} R. R^{o} 32. from Wyndesor." See Proceedings of the Privy Council, Vol. VII. p. 72. There is also a minute of a previous despatch to Wallop, dated at the Moore on the 18th, which has not been printed, as it contains only the same matter as is given in the letter of the 16th (published in Vol. I. pp. 652–656.) with the exception of the concluding paragraph respecting the Recorder of London, instead of which is the following:

"And this thing also We have thoughte good to signefie unto yow, to thintent that in cace ye "shall happen to be where any suche matier shalbe alleadged agaynst Us, ye maye in lyke wyse "therunto make aunswer accordinglie; not doubting but, or thies our letters shall com to your "handes, ye have had summe conference with the Frenche King, or summe of his Counsaile "uppon suche poyntes as were intymated and expressed to you in our last letters. And suche "aunswer as ye have receyved in that parte, with suche other occurrantes as ye shall have "woorthie our knowleage, our pleasure is ye shall advertise Us from tyme to tyme, as the "importance of the same shall requyer."

This is the despatch referred to in Vol. VII. of the Proceedings of the Privy Council, p. 68.

 and

and they bounde by their treaties to delyver him unto Us accordinglie. This We have thoughte good tadvertise you of for your instruction, and therfore have dispechid unto you this post presentlie, to thintent, if thies our letters doo arryve with you, before ye shall have audience of the Frenche King, aswell for that matier as also our other affaires, ye may in your conference with Him of that matier alledge the saide argument for Us in that parte; or elles, if thiese our letters shall com to late unto you for that purpose, our pleasure is, ye shall take an other oportunytie to declare the same as occasion shall serve you.

And wheras ye wrote of late unto our trusty and welbiloved Counsailour, Sir Thomas Cheney Knight, Treasorer of our Howsehold, that a certain Florentyne hathe sued to you on the bihaulfe of oone Signor Laurence de Medicis, to write unto Us to accept him in to our service, according as our Ambassadour at Venece had before tyme commoned with him therof, and as he sayeth had commission soo to doo, in whiche case your desier is to knowe our pleasure, what aunswer ye shall make in that bihaulfe; ye shall understand that hearing tell he hathe offerid his service to other Princes, whiche have refused him, and that in case he myght have been accepted and entreteyned by any of them, he woolde not have offred his service unto Us, wherby it appearith that he woolde rather serve Us for his owne necessitie, then for any good wyll: therfore, as We be in no wise mynded to entreteyne the saide Signor Laurence de Medicis, ne to accept him into our service, beyng so refused of other Princes, (not remembring that ever We gave any commission to our saide Ambassadour at Venece to common with him in that bihaulfe) soo our pleasure is in case he shall eftsones presse you in that parte, that with dulce and gentill woordes ye shall gyve him his aunswer accordinglie. Yeven &ca.

DCXXXVI. Lord Maltravers *to* King Henry VIII.

Please yt Your Majestie to be advertised that whereas the 21st daye of this monthe I did write to Your Highnes howe the Frenche menne of Arde had eftsoones begoone to renewe the passage at Cowbridge[1], and that at the writing

[1] The Deputy and Council of Calais by a formal order of the 13th of October, made in pursuance of the King's commands of the 16th of September, directed that the "usurped passage "shall be uttrelie destroyed, fordoone, and intercluded," in the mode particularized in the order.

of

of thoose my letters I had no sure intelligence of the circumstaunce of their procedinges; having nowe receyved knowleage certein therof, I thought mete to signifie the same to Your Majestie, whiche was in soche wise as by the discourse and processe thereof, sent herewithe to Your Highnes, maye apere.

It maye like Your Majestie to be further advertised that the sixt daye of October being expired, whiche is the daye apoincted for the payment of your soldioures, I beseche Your Highnes, forsomoche as they have moche nede of money, not onelie to give your royall commaundement for thadvauncement of 1605£. 0. 10^{d}. more sterling to thandes of Thomas Fowler, therwith to furnishe the sayed payment; but also, forsomoche as yt ys thought by us of your Counsaile here the povertie of your retinewe to be one of the greatist occasiones of derth of victuales, lacking redy money to paye for the same to their creditoures, who by reason of long expectacion thereof do so moche the more advaunce the pryses of their wares and victuales, to give like commaundement for disburcement from tyme to tyme of redy money to thandes of your Thesaurer here for payeng the sayed wages at the just daye, wherby Your Majestie shuld susteyne no losse, and your retinewe and victailers of this your towne shalbe moche releved.

And forsomoche as the whole nombre of your gunners here, with the fower quartre maistres, are but 22, and of them fewe or none expert, so that twentie moo will unnethe suffice for the goode furnyture of this towne, and the newe bulwoorke at Beauchampes towre; it may like Your Highnes not onelie to commaunde that we maye be here provided of the sayed nombre of 20 moo gunners, but that like provision maye be for renewing of the shott of your ordynaunce, forasmoche as, dyverse of your pieces being latelie cast and altered, many of them will not serve.

It remaynethe mooste humblie to thanke Your Highnes for that the same pleased to graunt me so great libertie for provision of corne; likewise beseching Your Majestie, according as I did write in my former letters, that the same license maye also extend aswell to other victailes necessarie, as also to thother portes of your Realme, forasmoche as otherwise thonelie provision of victailes from one port or shire shulde undoubtidlie be an occasion of advaunsing the prises therof. Adsuring Your Majestie that, even as I will forsee and give goode awaite that the same libertie shall tend to thentier and onelie commodytie of this your towne and marches of Calais, so shall I use yt no further than ys prescribed to me by Your Majesties letters; in accomplishement wherof I have alredy taken soche ordre, that the Custumers and Comptrollers of the port, to whom I shall direct my letters, shall receyve soche substanciall bondes and sureties, aswell of the marchaunt as of the

master, in whose ship the sayed victuales and other necessaries shalbe fraighted, as shalbe for thonelie discharge and bringing of the same to Calais, and none other port. And thus I praye God send Your Majestie thencrease of many yeres, and all honour. From your towne of Calais, the 25th daie of October, in the 32 yere of your moost noble Reigne.

Pleasythe it Your Majestye that becawse I wolde, of myn own vewe and knowlege, asserten yow of the Frenche men is doynges at the Cowbrydge, I with Sir Edward Wotton and Francis Hawll, havyng but on servant with me, rode thyther on Frydaye last in the mornyng; ande byfor we cam nyghe the bryge by on bow schott, ten hakebutters, Frenche men, secretly beyng befor in a hows on theyr syde, yssewede forthe towardes us, and losede on of theyr peses; and after them we might see more of their companye, to the nombre of a hunderyde or above, commyng towardes the bryge; wherapon we softelye retyeryde, nomor the ner of my purpos.

Furder maye it please Your Majestye to understande that syns the fynysching of this letter your vinteners and constables, in the behalf of your retynewe here, requyryde me to be a seweter unto Your Hyghnes (as befor I have bene in thes my letters, and now ageyn most humblye am) for the spedye payment of theyr wages.[1]

Yo[ur] Majestyes most humble subject
and faythefull servant,
H. Mawtravers.

DCXXXVII. Wallop *to* King Henry VIII.

Please it Your Highnes. The 17th of Octobre I wrote unto Your Grace, how I had sent Torre to the Cunstable, desiering to knowe when I might have commoditie to speke with the Frenche King; who answerred hym that as yet was no tyme, but, when the said Frenche King shuld be in place convenient, he wold send me worde. I, not trusting thereunto, within 4 daies after sent my Secretary to speke with hym agayn to knowe the tyme; and, at his cummyng to the Court the Frenche King was gon a hunting, the Cunstable 2 daies before being gon to Chantelly, returned to me therewith. The next day following I sent hym agayne, willing that in case he fownde not the Cunstable there, to speke unto the Cardynall of Turnowe, prayng to knowe of

[1] The two last paragraphs are holograph.

the

the Frenche King, when his pleasure shulde be that I myght speke with Hym; who very gentilly answerred he wold with right good wil, and so did; shewing to my said Secretary that the next day being Thursday the King wold ride a huntyng, and the Fryday following shuld have Hym at very good leasure, His Majestie being wel contented then to geve me awdience.

Wheruppon the said Thursday at night I went to Argentoyn[1], but 2 leages from the Court, thinking the rather to be there; the next morning, for the better dilligence, was a horsback by 6 of the clock; and before I was departed my lodging, Thadeus arryved with Your Majesties letters, thought good not to goo forwarde, untyl suche tyme as I had visited and wel perused the same. Having so don, staied that daye for the better understanding of them, to thentent I myght be armed, yf I warre in place where any suche matiers shuld be spoken of, to make aunswerre accordingly. And for by cause the said Cardynall had appointed me to be there the same day, sent my excuse, desiering to knowe when I might have commoditie some other daye; who spake with the Frenche King therein, saied, that the next daye He wold hunt at S^t^ Jermaynes being the Satterday, and the Sundaye returne to S^t^ Pree[2] to visytte the Dolphin; the Munday I shuld speke with Hym. From the Cunstable as yet for my repaire to the Court I have hard nothing, who dothe promyse many thinges, and soone forgett them. Such ys the nature of all Frenche men universally. He was very dilligent to bring Pillowe, aswel to the Frenche King, as to the Dolphin, the furst day he arryved, and the next day after agayne bothe he and the Emperours Ambassadour to the said Frenche King; wiche Pillowe tarryed here but 2 daies, and his cummyng was for no other intent but onely to visitte the Dolphin. Otherwise I can not learne hetherto; yet I have assaied dyvers waies, insomuche as I sent my said Secretary unto the Quene of Navarre to have the more perfitt knowledge therof, as of the post volant that cam the next day after hym, thinking the same shuld serve muche for my purpose, before I spake with the Frenche King: She assuering me, uppon hur honnour, that the said Pillowes cummyng was onely to visitt the Dolphin, havyng no other commyssion to treate of, and was returned agayne with 500 crounes that the said Dolphin had geven hym, very wel contented; as to the post volant, he brought no matier of any importance, but faire wordes: and soo requiered me, with hur humble commendations, to write unto Your Majestie, saying that, when She shulde here any thing worthey knowledge, She wold not fayle to make me participant thereunto, for thadvertising Your Majestie therof; praying my Secretary to

[1] Argenteuil.

[2] St. Prix.

put

put me in remembrance for the having Your Majestis picture, with the Quenes Grace, my Lord Prince, my Lady Mary and Lady Elizabeth your dawghters; for the whiche I have heretofore writon to my Lord of Norfolk to speke to Your Highnes therein.

Please it Your Highnes, according to the said Cardynalles appointement, I went to the Court, being then at a place called Mayson, 2 leages from Poysey, and asmuche from S^t^ Pree, where the Dolphin dothe yet lye. At my cummyng thether, it chaunsed me furst to speke with Buschetest one of the Secretaries, that made the dispache from Mauntes, asking hym what tyme he dispached thense to theire Ambassadours in Englande with the King his maisters answerre for not delyverey of the traytour that calleth hym self Blanch Rose; who answerred, the next daye following he dispached thAmbassadours nyephie with the same, who went from thense to Chauntelly after the Cunstable; and how long that he kept hym there, he cowld not tell. Then I asked, whether theye had no answerre of theire said dispache; he swering none that he knewe of yet. "Mons^r^ Buschetest," said I, "do not you call to your "remembrance that I asked youe, whie the King your maister did not make "answerre unto the King my maister by his letters, according as He promysed "me the day before He wold, and that you saied that purpose was chaunged "in the Counsaile after, and the cause therof was by reason the Kinges "Majestie my maister had not ben accustumed to make answerre to the King "your maisters letters, but onely by his Ambassadour?" The said Buschetest confessing I askyd hym suche questions, and he made me the like answerre. How be it thanswerre he made, as he saied, prosedyd of his owne conjecture, and thought it was chaunged by the Counsaile. Assuering Your Highnes, by that I can perceyve, yt was the Cunstablez commaundement onely, and not of the Counsaile; for by and by, after I departed from the said Buschetest, spake with the Cardynall Turnowe, to knowe if any suche commaundement was geven in theire Counsaile that daye, who assuered me there was none, ne hard that matier spoken of there. I asked the said Cardynall further, whether they had of late receyved any letters from theire Ambassadour, answerring to theires sent hym from Mauntes; he protesting that as yet theye hard of none. Wherof I do muche mervill, for it is 4 or 5 daies past that Your Majesties letters came to me; and, if in case any be cumme and kept secret, theye do meane some thing therby, orelles the Cunstable hathe used hym self craftely in this matier, aswell for stayng the sending of theire letters into England, as now in keping thanswere awaie; who yesternight arryved late at the Court, and this day kepyth his bedde very sycke. The said Cardynall very gentilly brought me up to the King, He being at dyner; Who, after He had

had dyned, gratiously called me unto Hym, saying, "Que avez voz, Mons^r^ "lAmbassadour?" "Sir," said I, "it is well 15 daies past I receyvid letters "from the King my maister very muche desierous to have spoken with Your "Majestie, and, by reason of Mons^r^ Dolphins sicknes and other thinges, cowld "not have the commoditie," and soo declared theffect of Your Majesties letters sent me the 3^de^ of Octobre, not a lytill merveyling aswel for his refusall of the traitour, as not writing unto Your Highnes his answerre, or at the least to his Ambassadour to make answere. "Commant, Mons^r^ lAmbassadour?" sayd He, "I have writon to myne Ambassadour to make answerre to the King my "brother therein long agoo." "Then Sir," saied I, "I am suer Youe have "receyved answerre from hym, or this tyme." "Non, par may foy," saied He; but confessed that his Ambassadour had spoken with Your Majestis Counsayle at one of your howses, namyng Rychemount and Windsour, and from thense his said Ambassadour shulde goo speke with Your Highnes. Then I saied, "Whie, Sir, did You not make answerre by your owne letters "unto the King your good brother, according as You promysed me at "Mauntes, whiche shuld muche more have satisfied Hym, then by your "Ambassadour?" "Je vouz promectz, Mons^r^ lAmbassadour," saied He, "Je "lay commaunde de lez ferr, et aussy pour escripre a mondict Ambassadour;" and therewith He was somewhat abasched, as me thought not mete to presse Hym any further therwith. So, leaving that purpose, began to tell Hym that within this 4 or 5 daies I had hard news dyvers waies that I liked nothing, trusting theye were not trewe; whiche was, that He had geven commaundement to Mons^r^ de Beez for the passaige, that thEnglische men dyd breake, to be made agayne, and to laye an ambusche, yf theye do empeche the same, to breake theire heddes. Wherunto He made me answerre, those that so insensid me did lye falsely, sayng very gentilly, that He commaunded the passaige to be made again, and to doo it when theye thought no Englische men shuld be there, for thavoyding of inconvenyence; and syth the tyme that theye made it, thEnglische men dyd breake yt again. He concidering this, recknyd yt shuld be a long matier, for that, that was made by thone, shuld be broken by thother, whiche at lenght myght be occasion of picke, and wold be very lothe that any shuld be geven of his side; and to avoide the same caused the bridge to be broken by his owne folkes, leaving there the postes for a memory, until suche tyme as the matier might be discussed; requiering Your Majestie, for the preservation of thamytie, and to avoide all pickes and displeasures, that might ensue, not onely by that, but also for all other demaundes of bothe parties on this side the see, Your Majestie to appointe 2 or 3 discrete and indifferent commyssioners for your part to view the said groundes and lymytes, and

and He for his wold do the like; trusting that if theye of bothe parties wol indifferently and substancially loke therupon, suche ordre and ende myght be taken, that all thinges shuld be put owte of doubte; and further saied, there were some that wolde be right gladde to here Your Majestie and He were in picke togythers. I answerred that I thought wel the same, requiering Hym not to geve light credence, and was wel assuered that for Your Majesties part neither hathe at any tyme geven occasion of picke, ne wold not, but rather suffre to avoide it; and those diches, that Your Majestie made, were in your owne grownde and never in question, doing that for the commoditie of your subjectes, whiche had theire cattayle stollen by night many tymes, by the meanes of the said passaige. Whereunto He saied, "Je ne vieulx pas meslier avecquez les terres de mon frere;" but as to the passage He said was his, and had contynually piage paied therfore, yet notwithstanding He wold lett that passe. How be it He thought unkindnes that Your Majestie dyd not furst geve Hym knowledge, or Ye brake the said passage, desiering nothing more then Your Majesties amytie; whiche He spake with as good a zeale as cowld be, and used me after a very gratious sorte, being muche noted by them that stoode bye.[1] For the matier of the said passage ys gretely spoken of here, and writon by dyvers Ambassadours and others, specially into Ytalye. And in this my communication thEmperours Ambassadour cam in, who might wel perceyve howe gentilly the Frenche King dyd use me; wherof I was very gladde. This don, to feale Hym further, whether his Ambassadour had yet writon Your Majesties answerre to Hym or not, saied, "Sir, je suys bien "esbahye, que vostre Ambassadour ne Vouz a pas anchore escript, quil avoit "parle au Roy mon maistre," assuering Hym that I had receyved letters from Your Majestie 4 daies past, that his Ambassadour had spoken with Your Highnes, and that Your Majestie had not writon me onely, what discurse he had with You, but also thanswerre made unto hym. And He in nowise wold confesse to have receyved any letters from his said Ambassadour, ne to have knowledge of any parte Your Majesties answerre made to hym. "Well, Sir," saied I, "when your letters of answerre shall cumme, yf it please Your "Majestie to speke with me therin, I shall at all tymes be reddy to geve "attendance upon You," thinking not mete to have declared any part of Your Majesties said answerre, perceyving Hym to be so conformable. And moreover, in Your Highnes said letters, Ye commaundyd me to be an answerre

[1] On the 1st of November the Council conveyed to Lord Maltravers the King's directions to "forbeare, considering the mater consistith now in so good terms, to medle any further with the "said passage, until such tyme as ye have advertisement to the contrary."

maker,

maker, if I dyd happen to cumme in place where the same or any parte therof shulde be repetid or cume in question. And, in case Your Majesties said answerre be not yet cume to the Frenche Kinges knowledge, then this his conformyte prosedyd of his owne good nature; but yf it be, then it prosedid of Your Majesties most royal and discrete answerres in toching them in the quicke.

And where as the Frenche Kinges Ambassadour alleagyd unto Your Hjghnes, that aswel thact of subsidye lately graunted[1], as also thact for the avoyding of strangiers[2], being executed uppon the King his maisters subjectes, shuld tend to the breache and violation of the treaties; in my opynion that commyssion was not geven hym by the Frenche King, but rather the Cunstable at his being at Chauntellye; orelles the Frenche King wold have mentioned some part therof to me, or this tyme. And sithe my cummyng from the Court, am advertised that all thinges goeth not well with the said Cunstable; for the ciphres be taken awaie from the Secretaries, that he was wonte to use in his dispaches. For the knowledge wherof I wol dilligently inquier.

Please it Your Highnes, in the later ende of this my discurse with the Frenche King, He toke grete plesure to tell me that certayne of your subjectes and his spake togithers at the said passage, and that one of his demaundyd, yf theye cam to Callais or elles where, whether theye wold make them good chere or not; yours answerring, theye wold not onely make them good chere, but do any other service theye cowlde to the King theire maister. And therewith the said French King departed from me, calling his Counsayle to Hym; letting thEmperours Ambassadour stand still.

And where as Your Highnes writeht in your last letters, semyng that the purport of my former letters, sent to Your Majestie concerning the traytour, to be otherwise then the Frenche Ambassadour hathe lately made relation unto Your Grace of, and that I signifyed to Your Highnes to have receyved an absolute and expresse denyall of the said traitors delyverance without any condition; Your Majestie shal understand thanswerre, that the Cunstable made to me at Rowen, was that the Frenche King had appointed the Chaunceller and Cardynal Tyrnow to have thexamynation of the said traytour, fownde by his declaration that he was his subject and borne in Orliance, wold not delyver hym to me, the Frenche King commaunding that he shuld be put at lybertye by and by. Wheruppon I requiered to staye hym there, untyl suche tyme as I had writon unto Your Majestie, and shuld have

[1] Stat. 32 Hen. VIII. c. 23. [2] Ibid. c. 16.

answerre again; he saing rowndly that the Kinges pleasure was he shuld be delyvered, and therfore he wold not stay hym. And at the Kynges being at Mauntes, where I dyd declaire Your Majesties sharpe letter sent me for havyng the said traytour, then He answerred me that, if in case Your Majestie cowld prove hym to be your subject, He wold gladly delyver hym; as shal playnely appere by my letters sent from thense unto Your Majestie, the duble wherof I send herewith.

As for news I have no other now, then I wrote to Your Majestie in my last letters; but this day the Frenche King woll be here, and so shortly to Fowntayne de Bleawe. And thus I beseche the blessed Trynitie long to conserve Your Majestie in your most royall estate. From Paris, the 27th of Octobre.

Your most humble bownden
subjecte and servaunte,
(*Signed*) John Wallop.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Highnes.

DCXXXVIII. Pate *to* The Privy Council.[1]

The 18th of this present, Right Honorable Lordes and grave Cownsellers, thEmprour had knoledge out of Spaine that Don Barnardus de Mendoza, Capiten of hys galleis, toke 11 vessels of the Mores, and drowned 5 in the conflict betuixte them, mych to his comfort, which ar verie those, that not long before robbed and reaved in the part of Spaine, that is in myn other last letters[2] mentioned. The cause that thordinances, 64 in numbre, ar not yet put in print, is, as I perceave, that they shalbe first confirmed by thauthorite of the Bishop of Rome, dayly loked for, the Legate at hys departeur havyng the same in commission to obteyne and signifie. Monsieur de Grandvele had a commawndrie of thOrdre of Alcantera in Spaine, bearing the grene crosse, given hym at hys setting fourth, in valew by thyere 5000 ducates.

Monsieur de Velie, in my visitation of hym, tolde me that he could not imagine what to make of this Court, being so close secreat, ful of solitude, and without al myrth; wherfore he was mynded to recreate hymself aftre the

[1] Holograph.
[2] This must be a despatch subsequent to that of the 18th, and not preserved.

sort

sort he dyd in Spaine, that is, to be frequent with thEmbasadours of Italy and certen Germains of his old acquainetance, by whom he may also know thEmprours intentes and driftes in Almaine, as of al the Princeis therof Hys Majestie shuld have, as he said, great nede and necessite; solliciting me not a litle, that we myght often meate togithers, and that I wold take the pains to se his house that the Kyng his mastre gave hym, nygh to Sainct Thomers, a monasterie bilt, and indewed with gud londes and revenewes, by Inglishmen, where he wold make me the best cheare he could: and asked of me, whether I wold go into Almaine before or aftre thEmprour; as apon myn awnsuere, as wel to thone with myn hartie thankes, as to thother question accordingly made, that I mynded to folow as nere as I conveniently could, he said, that I wold alwais be diligent, and in that behalf kepe myn old wont, whom he trusted to have seane, long or this, oratour to hys mastre.

The Turque preparith against the next spring to invade and obteyne the kyngdome of Hungrey, for hym self if he can, as in the meane season sum thinke that the Kinges armie is likely to do litle gud by the reason of winter, in those parties verie extreame and sharp.

I now here that part of Monsieur de Pelowes journey into France was to make the French King partaker of his masters viage into Almaine, and purposes there intended, and to desyre his help therunto, for as mych as it is for the stablishment of matters perteyning to religion, the tranquillite of Christendome.

The date of my last letters John Vandique dyned with me, and aftre the same felle into such communication of thauthorite of Princes and the Bishop of Rome apon thoccasion of the confirmation of the saide ordinances, that there was no tyme nor oportunite to continew my commission, having ineaspecially a knot of gentlemen not far from us talking togithers; the which tyme so contrived shalbe in myn opinion a just cause of a more liberal conferencie therof, whensoever we next meate, as the morow aftre he intreated me verie mych to se his house and to vouchsafe to take a capen therein; but honestlie refusing the same, I requeared hym to pardon me.

ThEmprour pronunced verie late, in the companie of manie noble men, that He trusted to be in Spaine about the lattre end of Aprel, intending to tarie in the Diet not past a monith, as from thens to Millan, and shortly aftre to Geane, where He takith hys vessel. He hath caused to be made for Hym a chambre of wainscote for his abodes in Almaine, alwais to be caried with Hym, the fashion wherof this present messenger, as often seing the same, can verie wel describe; only thereby, as it is said, to avoid the tediousnes and folsomenes of the stens. Hys long taryeng here rested, partly apon Monsieur

de Pelowes returne, sent, beside the purposes rehersed and written, to visite the Dolphin in his masters behalf, of whose recoverie thEmbasadours of France, receving letters of the 18 of this present, made me partakere; and partly to have knoledge from his brother, where there Diet shalbe kep. The most parte of thOratours of this Court attendith in this towne His Majesties returne to Ameurs, where his servantes receving there wages and lyveray takyth hys journey. A part of the castle walle of Gaunt is, as I here say, sonke, the fundation failing.

Monsieur de Velie hartely desyred me to wryte unto the Kinges Majestie that It wold vouchsave to graunt hym licence for 3 maeres to cast into his pastures lying about his said house, as therfore he promised me to write in like manner to my Lord of Winchestre to putto hys helping hond.

Monsieur de Pelow, being in the French Court the 22 of this present, arrived here in post the next morow betuixt 3 and 4 of the clocke in thaftrenone, verie werie; and went incontinent to thEmpror, to Whome, as I hard in a gud place, he brought but wordes for wordes, that the Dolphin was recovered, and that the Kyng refusith to cum ad colloquium.

Naples in Romulia, and thother castle[1] which were thought to be given to the Turque of the Venetians, for the redemption of peace, remaine yet in there hondes and power not receaved. The Bishop of Colosence[2], sumtyme a gray friar, and of the familie of Frangipaun and Perinpetrus, 2 of the chefest mainteyners of John Vivoide, ar cummen to the Kyng of Romains, commending the defence of thole realme of Hungrey to Him, wherin they have promised there faith and service. Monke Georgius, the Quene, and hur enfant[3] ar within Buda, of the successe wherof His Majestie is in expectation by the next letters.

John Vandique, asking of me alate whether the statute of strangers was general to al nations, thought it not like to continew, for as mych as that thing, as he said, that pleased one, wold not so an other; with whome as yet I had no gud tyme of ferdre communication.

Monsieur de Beurs and the Prince dOrenge were made knightes of the Toyson apon Simon and Judes Day. And, where as then I purposed to accompany thEmpror to the Cathedral Chirch, He sent me a messenger to requere me to tarie at home, for as mych as He had to commune with thEmbasadour of Portugel.

---

[1] Malvesia. [2] Kolocza. [3] Charles.

Your

Your Lordiships shal understond that this presont messenger hath byn so necessarelie let and retayned here, that it was not possible for hym to depart, before the law had put hym to that libertie, wherof for his disharge I wold you not ignorant, who can sufficiently instruct you of thalteration of ower journey from Gaunt to Artois and Hannoy. Knoing Almyghte God, to whose blessed tuition I commend you al. From Bruxelles, the 29 of October.

Your faithful Servant,

RYCHARD PATE, Prist.

(*Superscribed*)

To the Kyng his most honorable Cownselle.

DCXXXIX. HEIDECK *to* KING HENRY VIII.

SALUTEM, quicquid et servitiorum prestare possim, ex animo precor, Serenissime ac Cristianissime Rex, Domine Domine Clementissime. Legi litteras Regiæ Majestatis Vestre, quibus Regia Majestas Vestra adeo Se clementem, benevolam, ac humanam erga me exhibuit, ut nulla verborum copia, aut ullis meis offitijs, recompensare vel retribuere valeam; maxime, cum ejusmodi regales littere longe excellentiores sint, quam quod ad me dari vel scribi debeant. Attamen ex quo Regia Majestas Vestra me suis litteris dignum judicaverit, accipio illas ea qua decet et reverentia et summa gratiarum actione, vicissim me erga Regiam Majestatem Vestram ad omnia beneplacita obligans.

Hec nova jam sunt in Germania nostra. Primum, Serenissimus Romanorum Rex, Hungariam cum exercitu ingressus, et captis nonnullis castris cum Hungaria, jam de regno per nonnullos legatos paciscitur; quæ sunt, futura tempore suo adparebunt. Secundum, invictissimus Imperator noster jam universalem Dietam ad Festum Trium Regum[1] in Ratispona celebrandam instituit; interim missi legati utriusque partis, viri ut audio doctissimi Vormatiam venerunt, ibi de religione atque alijs ecclesiasticis negotijs sermonem conferent, ut illorum determinata futuris comitijs facilius tractari possint. Tertium, fama est Gallum cum Imperatore non bene convenire, ex quo Mediolani restitutio hactenus fieri sit impedita, quod dissidium futura bella secum trahere videtur. Hæc sunt quæ hoc tempore in nostris partibus aguntur. Quid in futurum fiet, aut in quem eventum institutæ comitiæ prolabuntur, hæc omnia ad Regiam Majestatem Vestram officiose

[1] The Epiphany, 6th of January.

scribam,

scribam, cui Regie Majestati Vestræ me etiam atque etiam commendatum volo. Valeat Regia Dignitas Vestra. Ex Neuburgo, Bavarie oppido, primo die Novembris, anno a Cristo nato millesimo quingentesimo quadragesimo.

Regie Majestatis Vestre
Humillimus,
(*Signatur*) JEORJUS AB HEIDECK, Baro.

(*Superscribitur*)
Serenissimo ac Cristianissimo Principi, Domino Domino Henrico Octavo, Dei gratia, Angliæ et Franciæ Regi, Fidei Defensori, et Domino Hyberniæ, ac Supremo sub Cristo Capiti Anglicanæ Ecclesiæ, Domino Domino mihi Clementissimo.

DCXL. WALLOP *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASE it Your Highnes. The 29th of Octobre I receyved Your Majesties letters from Windsour the 25th of the same, perceyving therby Your Majesties pleasure in two pointes; thone concerning the nawghty fellowe, that called hym self Blanche Rose, and thother what answerre I shuld make to the Florrentyne, that swed unto me in the behalf of Signor Laurentio de Medicis.

As to the said Florrentyn, he chaunsed to cume unto me the self same tyme Your Majesties letters arryved, unto whom I made answerre according to the purport of the same; who toke it very well. How be it I perceyved he was somewhat sorye that his said sute toke not affect; and to thentent he shuld the better credit the said answerre, I shewed hym Your Majesties signe in the letter, as also Signor Laurentio de Medicis name writon; wherwith he was the more satisfyed.

And where as Your Majestie dothe writ that, calling to your remembrance, when of late by Your Highnes commaundement I demaundid your traitour here, that namyth hym self Blanche Rose, it was answerred by the Frenche King and his Counsaile that he was a Frenche man borne, and never the lesse confessed by them at that tyme that his father was an Englische man; thought good to signifye to me by Your Majesties letters the same theire confession to be a sufficient testimonye for Your Highnes, and a good profe that the saied traitour is your subject, thoughe he were borne in France,

France, his father being an Englische man, as theye have graunted and confessed that he is; for bothe the lawe civil and canon with all other lawes politicquez, do admytte and approve that the father being the Englische, the sonne also, taking his origine and begynnyng from hym tamquam ab Anglo oriundus, must nedes be an Englische man, thoughe he werre borne in France or any other parte of the worlde, and so consequently fynd that, by theire owne confession, his father being an Englische man, the said traitour is Your Majesties subject, notwithstanding he was borne in France; and theye by theire treaties bownde to delyver hym unto Your Highnes accordingly: yt may please Your Majestie, by my letters sent from Mauntes concerning the traytour, the Cardynal Turnowe shewed me there that, when the said traitour was examyned before the Chaunselour and hym, he confessed hym self to be borne in Orliance, and his mother an Englische woman. And as toching the Frenche King, or any other of his Counsaile, never named to me his father ne mother, but onely the said Cardynall, who I do assuer Your Majestie spake then but of his mother onely; and so shal appere by my letters sent from thense; and doubting them to be laied apart, send now to Your Majestie the doble therof, signed by his hand that wrot the same, my Secretary then being sicke, who is Your Highnes servaunte, called Norfolk. And after I had wel concidered, how muche yt served to Your Majesties purpose yf the Cardynal had namede the father, concidring further therwith the unstabilite of the Frenche men, and how forgetfull theye arre of theire nature; and so Cesar dothe write of them; thought good to prove them accordingly, rekening the said Cardynal myght unadvisedly name the mother for the father, orelles so to name hur for some pollice; and in case he did it unadvisedly, it shuld be then the more easey to beare hym in hand, that he named the father, and if he spake it for police, seing it is a moneth past, he myght forgett it very wel, according to theire said nature; thought good to write hym these wordes following, to abuse hym, and thereby make hym confesse that he named me the father and not the mother. "Mons^r. Jenvoyez hier cest porture mon " serviture a vostre Seignory Reverendissimo, pour scavoir sy le jeune com- " paignon, que se dise estre nee et natif dOrleance, laquel a confesse devant " vostre Seignory que son pere estoit Angloies, sy sa mere nestoit pas aussy; " car depuis jay entendu, estant a Rowen, yl en a dict a ung Angloies, que " sadicte mere estoit Angloiez, sy bien que le pere, et luy natif dOrleance. " Et pour scavoir la verite, jay presume de voz escripre, vous suppliant " treshumblement de me ferr entendre, syl na pas confesse devant voz les " mesmez, cest a dire pere et mere, ou pere sule. Que sera la fin &c.;"

bringing

bringing in the mother by cause he shuld not suspect me, for if I shuld have named the father onely, peraventure he wold have doubted what I shuld meane therby, orelles have thought I had ben in doubte whether he had named the father to me or not. Whereunto the said Cardynal answerred that of his conscience as toching the mother he cowld not call to his remembrance, but said he was wel assuered he had told me that hys father was an Englische man; where with I was wonderfully wel satisfied, promysing Your Majestie of my conscience, whiche I trust is as good as a Frenchmans, he named the mother to me; and the day before I wrote to hym, sent my Secretary with muche lyke commission, and at that tyme cowld not make hym any answerre certayne, whether he named the father or mother to me. And yesterday being at the Court, attending the Frenche King, fownde commoditie to speke with the said Cardynal for the more suertie, who answerred me somewhat doubtfully, as he before had don to my said Secretary. How be it, in conclusion I made hym confesse, that he had shewed me the sayd traytours father was Englische. Hering to confesse that, did presse no further knowledge, geving God thankes that I had made hym confesse somuche, and trusted therby to have had Your Majesties purpose the better sett forthe. And so, perceyving these men that for so lityl bearing in hand wolde so sone yelde, determyned my self to prove the like with the Frenche King, and, if in case He confessede the same, I myght then the better followe the conteyntes of Your Majesties said letters. And so after dener spake with the Frenche King, shewing Hym that I had receyved Your Highnes letters concerning the nawghtye fellowe, that calleth hym self Blanche Rose, answerring to myne sent from Mawntes, and how that He had shewed me what answerre the said nawghty fellowe made to the Chauncelour and Cardynal Turnowe, declaring hym self to be borne at Orleaunce, neverthelesse his father to be an Englishe man; trusting that His Majestie did wel remembre He so saied unto me. "We daw, we daw," quod the Frenche King. Then I saied, seing He had confessede the said nawghtie fellowes father to be an Englische man, the same confession was a sufficient testymonye and proffe that the sayd traytour was Your Majesties subject, althoughe he were borne in France, and had now so writon to me, that his father being an Englische man, as he hathe graunted and confessed that he is, the lawes civil and canon, with other lawes politicque, do admytt and approve, the father being Englische, the sonne taking his origine and begynnyng from hym tamquam ab Anglo oriundus, must nedes be an Englische man, thoughe he were borne in France, or any other part of the world; and so

the

the said traitour, by theire owne confession that his father is an Englische man, ys Your Majesties subject, and theye by theire treaties bownde to delyver hym accordingly.

Wherunto the Frenche King saied, althoughe his father be an Englische man, his sonne being borne in France yet he is his subject; and as many strangers sonnes as be borne within his realme, of what nation so ever theye were; and in every point myght so use them; and so ever hathe ben the custume before his tyme, whiche shuld not be broken by Hym. And further saied that Your Majestie hathe lawes within your Realme, that He knewe wel Ye wold not breake, and no more wold He do his; perceyving wel that suche his subjectes sonnes, as ar borne in Englande, do enjoye the preveleages that Englische men dothe, as now dothe wel appere by thact for the avoiding of strangers, whiche be not compelled by the said act to avoide the Realme, but by theire said preveleage may tarry, and kepe certayne straingers undre them in theire howses; what nombre He knewe not. Then I said, "Sir, the King "your good brother spekith nether of your lawes ne of his, but for his "purpose alleageth the lawes civil and canon with other lawes politicque, and "hathe consulted the same with his learnede Counsaile, whiche I thinke do "wel undrestande the same, so as His Majestie is wel assuered that this "his demaunde was uppon a sufficient grownde, orelles He wold not have "demaunded hym." "I do beleve that wel," quod the Frenche King, "that "my good brother so thinkyth, and do reken this myn answerre thereunto is "as sufficient for Me, seing he is borne in France, and if he had offendyd Me "being in Englande, I myght as sufficiently demaunde hym there, as any "other my subjectes." "Wel, shal I then, Sir, take this for your answerre?" quod I. "We daw," saied He, "onelesse my good brother can prove hym to "be borne in Englande; yf He so do, then shall he be delyvered according to "my promyse." Then saied I, "Sir, seing your good brother dothe demaunde "the said nawghtye fellowe uppon soo good grownde in alleaging for hym so "many lawes as civil and canon &c., whiche His Majestie dyd by the advise "of his learned Counsaile, I do requier Your Majestie to knowe thoppynion "of yours, to thentent You may perceyve what these lawes wol saye in "this said purpose, whiche shal muche satisfie the King my maister, your "good brother." "Bien, bien," quod He, "Nous verronz;" wherwith I then delyvered Hym the doble of Your Majesties said letter, of asmuche as shuld serve therfore for the better understanding of it, being translated into Frenche; and within these 2 or 3 daies wil repaire to the Chaunceler, to knowe whether the Frenche King hathe spoken to hym and his Counsaile in this matier, or not; and what theye will saye therin, shall advertis Your Highnes.

This

This communication fynisched, the Frenche King shewed me that, in suche conferrence as Your Majestie had last with his Ambassadour, Ye shewed hym that the Lord Deputie of Callais by your comaundement shuld not medyll with Cowbridge, but onely to make trenshes on your owne grownde; requiered me to write to Your Majestie, that the said Lord Deputie had not onely broken the said bridge, but also taken awaye dyvers peces of tymbre into Your Highnes said grownde; wherwith I perceyved Hym not to be well contented, sayng further in collour, that the said Lord Deputie had writon falsely and untrewly to Your Majestie, desiering me so to write. I then shewed Hym that within this 3 or 4 daies I had receyved letters from hym, mentioning howe that his subjectes had made a bridge that fotemen myght passe over. "Oy, Oy," quod He, "I have caused a tree to be cast over the "ryver for a remembrance, and to kepe my possession, to thentent I myght "make the said bridge agayne at my pleasure, et Je le ferray, quant Me "semblera bon," quod He. "Comment, Sir," saied I, "dyd not Your "Majestie shewe me the last daye, that You commaunded your subjectes to "breake the said bridge for to avoide thinconvenience that myght ensue "theruppon, and wold not geve your good brother no occasion of picke, and "desiered that He wold send over 2 or 3 Commyssioners, aswell to viewe the "said passaige, as all other partes of bothe frountiers, and that Your Majestie "wold do the same, wherby theye myght make a fynall ende and determy-"nation?" Wherunto He made answerre, that so He saied, and wold be contented there with all; not fynding Hym nowe of so gentill a sort, as I dyd in my last conference with Hym for this purpose. Under Your Majesties correction, I must write as I thinke, whiche is, that Frenche men ar dangerouse to medyll with all, and very lytle trust in theire promyse. This is not onely myn opynion, but all other Ambassadours, and Agentes for Prinses here resident.

Incontynent after my speking with the Frenche King, the Cunstable presentede to Hym one that cam from the Duke of Cleves, a Frenche man borne. I, being very desierous to knowe thentent of his cummyng, sent my Secretary the next day unto the Quene of Navarre for the knowledge of the same; Who very gratiously, after hur accustumede good maner, shewed hym that the said Duke had not onely writon to the Frenche King, but also to Hur, whiche was after the most honest and gentill sort that was possible, the same being very agreable to them bothe. My said Secretary then requiering Hur Grace to knowe some parte therof, to thentent I myght advertis Your Majestie, Who gretely desierede thadvauncement of all hur affaires, saied unto hym, that as yet was nothing don ne concluded, but rekened that some

good

good ende myght ensue, notwithstandyng thEmperour hathe merveylusly travayled for the Duches of Myllain. How be it the said Duke ys not gretly enclyned that waies, yet the Counte Pallantyne and Duke of Bromeswike hathe ernestly ben in hande with hym for that matier. Further I willed my said Secretary to shewe Hur that it was bruted here a monethe past, the said Duke shulde cume hether; She answerring that in deede suche a brewte there was, but the said Duke with other Prinses of Almaigne were so gretly troubled for the matiers of the Turke, dayly doing grete hurtes in Hungary, that there was no assuerance of the said Dukes cummyng hether. And so therewith She desiered muche to knowe of my said Secretary, how Your Highnes did, as likewise the Quenes Grace, and whether Hur Grace were with childe yet, or not: and after asked of my Lady Anne, preasing highly Your Majestie for the good and honerable intreating of hur, saying she was happye to be under the handes of so good and verteuse a Prinse as Your Majestie is. Wold to God there were more here of hur nature; Who at all tymes is very desierous to do Your Majestie pleasure. In concideration wherof, yf yt shall please Your Highnes to send your letters of thankes, with Your Majesties picture, and others that She so gretly desiered, She wold accepte it very gratefully.

Owtward occurrantes, as at this tyme, I knowe no other. Moste humbly besecheng the blissed Trynitie long to preserve Your Highnes in your most noble and royal estate, with good helthe and long lyff. From Paris, the 5th of Novembre.

Your most humble bownden
subject and servaunte,
(*Signed*) John Wallop.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Highnes.

DCXLI. Pate *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Your Majestie shal be advertised, that the 29 of the last month, about 4 of the clocke in thafternone, I receved your most honorable letters bering the 25 date of the same from Windesor; the which after I had accordingly overred and perused, I sent for John Van Dicke to supper, putting hym to understond

[1] Holograph.

 that,

that, for as mych as thEmprour was now departed, and that I intended not to tarie long behind Hym, could not find in myn hart, apon the smal acquaintance betuixt us begon, to depart without his knoledge. Wherfor, his hartie thankes rendered, he came fourthwith, and after supper, myn other gestes there leave taken, communing with me, inferred that, if he were worthie to be of thEmperors Cownsel, he wold advise Hym, for the moderation of his importune pains without cease imploid in thexamination of causes, to have of the same 12 grave and wise personages, and as many yong men under them, so continually exercised in the great affers of his realmes, as in processe of tyme they shuld be no lesse hable to succede there auncientes, then in supplying the place be fownd meate therfor, and wold that ech of them had limited an honest lyving to thintent they myght have a more regard, without al corruption, to the commune welth, then to the satisfaction of there owne private commodites, which, now a dais fayling, is cause that Princeis can not do as they wold. As for an example, he dyd not only recite unto me thaffectes of those 2 persons againe, that in myne other letters were mentioned, seducing there masters, concerning thinterruption of Lady Maries mariage, adding therunto how that Monsieur de la Schauxe had a basin heaped ful of Portugues to avance thEmperatrice, determined at that tyme to have Cæsar or none to the said mariage, by his favorable report sent to vew hur personage and qualities; but also said that there were other Princeis, many even, so led by certen of there Cownsel, corrupted otherwhere by annual giftes, that what they wold was incontinent to there masters easly persuaded. "And, Monsieur "Embassadour," quod he, "thinke you that there was not a like partial "affection committed of your partie in thintreatie of the mariage pretented "toward the Duchesse of Millan? yea, while Master Secretarie Writhesley "and I, intending syncerly thavancement of the same, as evermore of one "opinion in that behalf, dyd what we could; there were in the meane season "other, that never ceased runnyng hither and thither, by night in post, and "inespecially to Cleaves, which I am hable to prove to one mans face, that, "if his master knew it, his hed shuld not peraventure long stand on his "shulders, who was likewise here so besie and pert, taking upon hym alwais in "reasoning more at the table, then thEmbasadour hym self, and nothing to the "purpose, that it redowned to his smal praise; although, if Crumwel had "lyved, he had byn therfor thought no lesse praise worthie, then in verie "dede likely to have by his meanes had gud preferment, author of al thes "successes, which ower Lord forgive hym, and pardon his soule, from whome "I receved at sondrie tymes many letters, gentle requestes, and frequent "invitations, apon whose report I kno not, to cum into England, with faire

"promises

" promises as I am hable to show;" reporting the Doctor, associate with Mastre Secretarie, to have in al hys doinges here and sainges a smal grace, and confessed of myn objection of there ingratitude, and delusion of Your Hieghnes in that behalf, to be of ther owne partie a fault, that that mariage succeded not, as the greater of ours. And here, to approve hym self al Inglish, and to specifie likewise that there be sum about thEmprour that lovith us not, he declarid unto me how that alate, he being with Hym in his privie chambre for certen affers, came in Monsieur de Prat, that said unto His Majestie in this manner: " Syre, do you beleave and give credite to this man, sworne Inglish?" " Whome meane you? Dicke my servant? most faithful." " Yea," awnsuered he, " I must love hym never the wars therfor, but rather mych the bettre." Wherwith myn adversarie had le næ camused, which is to say, affirmed he, as greatly abashed of his yvle opinion so uttered of me, not having a word more at that present in maner to speke; and continued to extolle hym self, as wel of the favor hys Prince owed hym, as of the perfet amitie and familiarite he had with al those nyeghest about Hym, of the which he had often sent unto hym in messages, Simonet and Adrian, his masters right and left hondes, bye whom and al the rest I kno, said he, the great affection ower Soveraign bearith toward yours, above al Princes, and his daughter; whom, if we be not al disceved, He so loveth, as He thinkith hur to be, in his conscience and before God, his trew wife. Wherapon taking a gud occasion to entre communication, and beginning first a recapitulation accordingly of ower last conferentie, I hartly desyred hym to show me what one man that shuld be, that is notid with us, nother to love God, his mastre, nor yet this familie, for his sinistreus cownsel against the same ministred. Wherin requearing my pardon, said it was not honestie so to do. " Whie," quod I, " if you knew my mynd therin you wold " not refuse me, for I never covvette the knoledge therof to write nor signifie " to any mans prejudice, as I wold not you toke me to be of that numbre, but " to se, whether you be not disceved in that conjecture and opinion." But I could not prevaile. And of thother partie he induced for my satisfaction, that men wil leudly speke of the truith it self; of his owne partie he beleaved that, as You esteme hur as a natural loving father, so wold for your honour, as it apperteyned, also se hur bestowed. And secondarely I made hym partaker, how that I had written to such an especial frind of myn of great authorite and wisdome, none otherwise affectioned toward the matier of ower present communication, then I, for his advise and cownsel, what I myght do therin, and he thought it not meate to move the same to ower Soveraigne Lord without a gud grownd, proceding other of thEmprour, or his Cownsel ernestly meanyng the same; otherwise I shuld boldly write, as he thought it wold be harkened

harkened unto, and likely upon just conditions take effect, if His Majestie wold utter his stomacke accordingly to the qualitie of the mattier. "Monsieur "lEmbasadour," awnsuered he, "I can nothing herin say or do, being but a "cownseller de pages as they say. And what so ever shalbe motioned of "this partie to compase the same, I kno right wel, that it wil cum to a like "dispensation, as the Duchesse of Millan dyd, the verie impediment of the "same, wherin thEmprour during his life wil folow his forefathers; wherfor "you wer best no ferdre to medle with it, unto you cum into Germany, "where about 3 moniths hens you shal here more, and have peraventure a "just occasion to write therof, when I wold glady whishe meself with you "but for an howers space, as it may be that I wyl se you in Ameurs before "you entre your journey, to uttre you part of my mynd in that behalf, for "the trew love I beare toward both parties, and ineaspeciallye to the commune "welth of there dominions dependinge therof, that everie gud man ought to "regard and remembre." And here crying out in this sort, pronunced to be no such comforth to be excogitated for both Realmes, as to have thEmprour resort into Inglond to se Your Majestie hys father, as Hit of thother side to cum into Flanders to visite his sone thEmprour: knowing Almyghtie God, who long and Nestors yers prosper Your Hieghnes in lyfe helth and prosperite, with thaccomplishment of your most godlye desyres; as he that myndith the contrarie, I pray hym with al myne hart, thauthor of life, that he may be absens corpore mystico, plane anathema. Amen. And thus concluding toke his leave of me ful gentlie. But thes assertions notwithstanding, I have often hard, and that in right gud places, that thEmperor purposith never more to marie, but avauncing hys brothers childerne, wyl make them hys haires of such senouries as ar not like to continew, without such a pollicie, in peace and tranquillite to the Crowne; as His Majestie, mych sollicitous to have them active and brought up in riding, and other like faites meate for there age, sent unto them not long syns Granathois brother, your servant, to teach them, that otherwise rather wold gladly a becummen yours above al Princeis. From Lile, the 11th of Novembre.[1]

Your most humble and
faythful servant,
RYCHARD PATE, Prist.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kyng Hys Majestie.

[1] On the following day Pate wrote from Ypres a letter to the Council, wherein he states that the news at present is, that the assembly of doctors and learned men of Germany, among whom is Monsieur de Granvela, will be at Worms, and the Diet (as the Emperor privately imparted to the Venetian Ambassador) at Ratisbon: that the French Ambassador, Veilly, communicated to Pate

DCXLII. Wallop *to* King Henry VIII.

Please it Your Highnes. According to your letters sent by Thadeus of the seconde of this monnethe[1], I repayred to the Court erly in the morning, then being at Corbett, fyve leages from Paris, doubting the Frenche Kinges departure thense; and at myne arryval there fownde the Cunstable walking in a garden, who gentilly called me to hym, asking howe Your Majestie did, and whether I wold speke with the King, or not; saying, if my matier were not long, I shuld speke with Hym before He went to horsebacke; and in case it were, I shuld then have Hym muche better for my purpose riding by the waye, willing me to be in reddynes, and he wold send me word. And assone as the Frenche King was reddy, he dilligently sent, and presentid me to Hym; unto Whom, after I had made Your Majesties most hartye commendations, shewede Hym that uppon myn advertismentes sent to Your Majestie of my last discurse and conference with Hym at Maison, Your Highnes commaunded me to signifye to Hym that, where as his mynistres at Arde hathe used them selffes towardes Your Majestie in farre other sorte, by entring and executing theire appetietes uppon the grounde, whiche ys your propre grounde without contention, then your honnour cowld have susteynede, considering the grete aggrevation of the injurey self by the circumstance and maner used in doing of it, as cummyng with force of armes, banner displayede, and losing of an hacbusche at one or two of your Counsaile that repaired thetherwardes, after that his men had wrought theire willes in peaseable wise onely to peruse the frountiers, being but 4 persones in nombre; yt was not a lytle to Your Majesties contentation and good satisfaction now to perceyve, by his owne wordes spoken to me, that his said men hathe used them selfes otherwise therein, then was agreable to his pleasure &c. He answerring shortly therunto, "Il nestoit pas vreaye," assuering me that his footemen cam not with bannyer displaied, or losing a hacbusche to any man, ne nyghe to Your Majesties

---

Pate that, if his affairs came not to pass, before their departure from Germany, he should return home, trusting to see Spain no more: that the Emperor left Bruxelles on the 30th of October, and went to Ghent, from whence on the 1st of November He proceeded to Oudenarde and Courtray, where He pardoned fifty of the mutineers of Ghent, and executed two; and from thence, after a day, to Tournay and Lille, where He obtained subsidies, from which both those towns were exempt by their privilege as portions of Flanders.

[1] Not preserved.

grounde,

grounde, but remayned a good distance from the ryver side, and those that cam thether were the workemen onely for the making of the bridge, Your Majesties folkes beholding them peasably and gentilly communed thone with thother. "Wel Sir," said I, "the Kinges Majestie my maister is thus "informed, and thought yt very strange, until my letters cam to Hym." "O, O," dit Il, "Je scay bien que cestoit vostre Deputie de Callais, that hathe "thus insensid my good brother, who hathe begunne thinges nothing worthe, "and wold nowe maynetayne the same with untrewe informations, saying that "it was hee that sent his men with force of armes to the breaking of the "bridge, being in nombre a thowsande, with many archers amounges them, "laying them in a barne in forme of warre; and yet, Monsr Ambassadour," quod He, "you have not hard Me to speke therof." I answerred therunto, that in deed I hard not Hym speke of any suche matier, but was advertised by others that He intendyd to laye an ambusche, if in case thEnglische men had cume agayne, to breake theire heddis: He deneying that utterly, as by my former letters I have writton to Your Majestie. This fynisched, I shewed Hym that Your Majestie did specially desier two thinges for the more frendly perfiting the determynation of this matier. The furst is, that, forasmuche as all Counsallors be not so wel affected in all good thinges and purposes as theire maisters, yea, and theire offices and duties, do requier; ne frountirers, or suche whiche have any rule or auctorite towardes the marches, do at all tymes, in suche matiers, waye the amytie of Princes as apperteyneth, but rather sometyme either preferre theire owne private commodities, or that of theire neighbours; considering thentier frendeship that remayneth betwixt Your Majestie and Hym, and your mutuell desier to the contynuance of the same, yt wold like Hym to name and appoint Hym self suche two or three Commyssioners, as for this purpose He knoweth to be good and wel disposed to thentretaynement of thamytie, in whiche case Your Majestie wold be right wel contented for your part to do the semblable &c. He answerred therunto that He had studied for some suche alredy, and the rest wold studye for, prayng me to assuer Your Majestie, that He wold appoint none, but suche as shuld more desier the preservation of thamytie, then any there owne particulier proffittes; and requiered Your Majestie to do the same: willing me within three or fowre daies after to cumme to Fowntayne de Bleawe, where He wold not onely geve me the names of those He wold appoint, but also the tyme that He shuld thinke good.

As to the secounde Your Majesties desier, I shewed Hym that, seing all the grounde of thest side of the ryver ys merely Your Majesties without contradiction,

contradiction, by reason wherof no bridge cowld be layed there, but by your consent and permyssion; and that it was never deneyed, when the matier hathe ben moste contentyous, but that thone halff of the bridge was and must nedes be yours; that, like as his officers at Arde have broken upp agayne the passaige theye made in so unkinde and unseamely a sort and maner, savyng onely a smawle waye for footemen, that He wold likewise geve commaundement to breake the said foote bridge, untill the Commyssioners whiche for Your Majesties part wold name assone as He shal do the semblable, with appointment of tyme certayne for theire meting, shal fully determyne the matier betwixt Your Highnes and Hym, whereby the thing shuld remayne indifferent, until it may be duly vieued examyned tryed and considred, and thereuppon directed and ordered as the case shuld requier. And in case He wold in these twoo pointes shewe conformytie, I thought He shuld doo so grete a benefytt to thamyte, as shal redubbe all thinges passede, wythe an encrease frendship accordingly. As to the breaking of the said fotebridge, He made by and by answerre thereto, saying, if He shuld breake awaye the said bridge, He shuld geve over his title, and thereby condempne Hym self, and thenne shuld there neede no Commyssioners to cumme over for that purpose. And in no wise cowld perswade Hym to consent thereunto. And as toching the unkinde and unseamely breking of the bridge, He saied that He commaunded the same to be don for a good purpose, considering that if He shuld make the bridge one daye, and Your Majesties folkes breake it an other daye, and so to contynewe, at lenght myght chaunse to growe to some inconvenyence and occasion of picke, whiche was the very cause of breking the said bridge, so as therby no fault cowld be founde in Hym, rekening that his subjectes did no other wise execute it then He ment; and in doing therof He thought Your Majestie wold have taken it gratefully. Whereunto I answerred that Your Majestie so did, and ment it not on his behalf, but onely for the unkynd facion of his subjectes, so using them selffes therin. "Par ma foy, Mons^r^ Ambassadure," quod He, "le Roy mon bon frere a este mal enforme." And as to the foote bridge, He said He commaunded a tree to be layed over, onely for the keping of his possession.

And, where Your Majestie alleageth that He hath noo part within thest side, He made answerre that He dothe demaunde a medowe there, whiche theye of Arde did allwaies enjoye, until it was distroied; and now being reedefied and inhabited, doth loke to have the same agayne, and can shewe good evidence therfore, when the Commyssioners shal cumme togythers, and untill theire cumming shal not neede any further demaunde of any part, Your Majestie

Majestie of Hym, ne He of You; trusting that the said Commyssioners in doing theire dewties shuld not onely sett a good ende and ordre of this, but in all other matiers of that borders of bothe parties, wherof He said for his part He wold be right gladde for the better preservation of thamytie.

And thus He made an ende with me of this matier, asking very hartly how Your Majestie did, and cowld well tell me of your being now at Windsour, and the restraynt there made for those that had ben at London not to cumme to the Court, demaunding what maner of howse that Windsour was, and how it stode. I shewed Hym it stode uppon a hill, havyng the forrest of thone side, and the champion of thother, and in the bottom faire medowes and a goodly ryver. "Je vous prie, Mons^r Ambassadour," quod He, "que ryver "est cella?" I saied it was the Themys. "Et Hampton Court," quod He, "est il sur la mesmes ryver aussy?" I saied, "ye," that theye bothe stode uppon the same ryver with dyvers other goodly howses, namyng Richemount for one, declaring to hym at lenght the magnificence of them all three, and specially of Hampton Court; of whiche He was very desierous to here, and toke grete pleasure to commen with me therin, shewing me He hard saye that Your Majestie did use muche gilding in your said howses, and specially in the rowffes, and that He in his buylding used litle or none, but made the rowffes of tymbre fyndly wrought with dyvers cullers of woode naturall, as ebeyne, brasell, and certayne other that I can not wel name to Your Majestie, whiche He rekeneth to be more riche then gilding, and more durable; and saied at my cummyng to Fowntayne de Bleawe He wold shewe me his chambres, and specially his gallery, to knowe howe I shuld like them, to thentent I myght advertis Your Majestie thereof: and further shewed me that He hathe founde dyvers mynes of marbell, bothe white and blacke, nighe to the see side, the white by Marguyson, and the blacke besides Sherbroke; and if it pleased Your Majestie to send for any of it, Ye shuld have the same at your commaundement, and cost You nothing; as also dyvers mowldes of anticke personages, that He hathe nowe cummyng owte of Ytalye, with whiche He shal have don within three or fowre monnethes.

And with the communication of these thinges, and of Your Majestie specially, He left not, until He cam to thassemble, where He dyned; the Cunstable not onely taking me very gentilly to dyner with hym, but also caused my men to dyne, whiche is seldome used here. And, assone as the Cunstable had dyned, I went with hym to the Kinges dyner, fynding Hym in communication of certeyne masties, that Your Majestie gave Hym at your being at Callais, and howe long it was or He cowld bring them to perfection

for

for his hunting; and at the furst letting slippe one of them to a wild bore, the thing he eyed was a white horse of his with a page upon hym, taking the said horse by the throwht, so as all they cowlde not plucke hym of, until that he had strangled the said horse; He, taking grete pleasur in counting the same, lawghed very hartely there at, and therewith brought in what pleasur He dothe now take in showting with his crosbowe, desiering muche to have a hownde, that wold drawe wel to a hurt deere, saying, that Your Majesties father sent to King Lewes a very good one of a meane sort, and wold ride behynd one; and the gentilman that browght the said hownde was one, that was browght upp here in France with Your Majesties father; his name he had not very perfyttly, but at lenght did name Mathewe Baker: perceyving thereby that he muche desiereth suche a hownde; and dyvers of his chambre shewed me secretly, that Your Majestie cowld not do Hym a greter pleasur, then to send Hym suche a one. And so He went to horsebacke, asking me if I wold ride with Hym a hunting. And by and by the hart was fownde, and hunted until it was past three of the clocke, and fayled of hym; wherewith He was not wel contented; so suddaynely He departed, in every mannes oppynion towardes Mellune, where the Quene, with Madame de Estampes, and all the Lades, loked for Hym; He taking his waye to Fowntayne de Bleawe, 7 leages thense, so yt was past 8 of the clocke, or He arryved there. The consideration wherof, by my former letters writon to my Lord of Norfolk, somewhat may be conjectured.

Yt may please Your Highnes, according to the Frenche Kinges appointement, I went to Fountayne de Bleawe the Sunday following; and being in the Kinges dynyng chambre abyding his going to churche, fortuned the Cunstable to loke owte of the Prevey Chambre. "O Mons^{r} lAmbassadour," quod he, "vous soiez le tresbien venu," prayng me to tarry awhile, and the King wold shewe me his gallery; and therewith commaunded one of the Maistres de Hostel to make reddy for me his ordenary, he havyng promysed to dyne in the towne. And within a while the said Cunstable cam to the chambre dore, agayne saying, "le Roy vous demaunde, Mons^{r} lAmbassadour," and so went into his bedde chambre, whiche I do assuer Your Majestie is very singulier, aswel with antycall borders, as costly seeling, and a chemeney right wel made. And for bycause in suche my communication had with Hym before, I did not gretely prease the mattyer and stuff that the said borders was made of, geving no good luster, the said Frenche King requiered me to go uppon a benche to feele the said matier and stuff; unto whom I saied, "Sir, the benche "is to highe, and shal hardly gett upp," and began tassaye. He, lyke a good

gratiouse Prince did helpe me forward with his hande, orelles, to be playne with Your Majestie, I shuld hardly have gotton upp: and likewise at my cummyng downe stayed me agayn, and from thense browght me into his gallerey, keping the key therof Hym self, like as Your Majestie useth, and so I shewed Hym, wherewith He toke plesur. And after that I had wel behold the said gallerey, me thought it the most magnifique, that ever I sawe, the lenght and bredthe no man canne better shewe Your Majestie then Modon, who wrought there in the begynnyng of the same, being at that tyme nothing in the perfection, as it is nowe. The rowff therof ys seeled with walnott tree, and made after an other forme then Your Majestie useth, and wrougth with woode of dyvers cullers, as before I have rehersed to Your Majestie, and is partly gilt; the pavement of the same is of woode, being wrought muche after that sort; the said gallerey is seeled rownde abowte, and fynely wrowght three partes of it; upon the fourthe part is all antique of suche stuff as the said Modon makith Your Majesties chemenyes; and betwixt every windowe standes grete anticall personages entier, and in dyvers places of the said gallerey many fayre tables of stories, sett in, very fynely wrowgth, as Lucretia, and other, as the said Modon can muche better declare the perfytnes of the hole to Your Majestie, then I. And in the gallerey at S^{t} James the like wold be wel made, for it is bothe highe and large. Yf your pleasure be to have the paterne of this here, I knowe right wel the Frenche King woll gladly geve it me. And in this shewing me his gallerey, (propter formam) I wisched Your Majestie there to have seene it. "Par ma foy, Mons^{r} Ambassadour," quod He, "yf He were, I wold make Hym good chere, et de bon de cueur."

From thense He brought me to his lodginges under the said gallerey, aswell to see them, as the baynes and stoves; fynding Madame de Estampes, and Madame Dowbeyney, in a chambre next unto them, where was two beddes: and in myn oppynion, theye more mete to be in the said baynes, then to lye with theire howsbandes. Madame de Estampes hathe ben long sycke, and lokes therafter; and Madame Dawbeyney ys leane, lame, and wetherd awaye; and that is the cause, by that I perceyve, of theire lying there. And from thense the King browght me to the saied baynes, being warme, and reked so muche, like as it had ben a myst, that the King went before to guyde me. After He entred into the stove, whiche is aswel made for that purpose as can be; the bayne is made like a ponde rayled abowte, and no more place therein, but for one person to go in frownte, where I thinke theye were the same morning.

The Frenche King, then returning throwgth the said chambres, went strayt

strayt to masse, commaunding Mons[r] Nansey to have me to dyner, and to geve me wyne of his owne crewe, whiche ys as pretiously kept as his gallerey. The said Nansey and Monpeasade cam after to me, saying they were very glade so to se me entretayned, not havyng of long tyme seen before any Ambassadour so famylierly and gently handled, whiche liked them very wel, and rejoysed muche there at, saying it was a good signe. After I had dyned, did repeyre to the Frenche Kinges dener, Who comenly after hathe certayne thinges redde to Hym, drawne owt of scripture, wherin He takyth grete pleasure. And assone as the same was don, the Cunstable called me to hym, saying the Bushop of Romes Ambassadour was behynde me, how be yt I shuld speke with the King before hym; so takyng me by the hande browght me to Hym, or He did ryse from the table, unto Whom I declared that my cummyng now was, according to his commaundement, to knowe the Commyssioners names, and the tyme it shuld like Hym to appoint. He saied that He had appointed two, thone of thOrdre, and thother a Maistre of the Requestes; theire names he saied shuld not nede to be expressed; and for the tyme, to be after Christmas, for before, theye shuld hardly do it. Having this his answerre, I requierid Hym to remembre Your Majesties desier in two thinges; to the furst I was sufficiently answerred, and for thother, yf it might please Hym to commaunde the foote bridge to be taken awaye Your Majestie wold take it very gratefully, and shuld redubbe thinges past with an occasion of encrease of amytye. He answerring, "Comment, Mons[r] lAmbassadour? I "did take awaye the bridge to avoide displeasure, and this that I now layed "ys but a tree, to kepe possession, until the matier were determyned." I, fynding Hym in so good mode, and so gently had used me, and havyng made me a determynate answerre before, remytting the hole determynation to the Commyssioners, thougthe not good to presse Hym any further. And therewith He rose up to the windowe, to speke with the said Bushoppes Ambassadour. And in all this my conferrence with Hym and the said Cunstable, they never spake word of my Lord of Wynchestres going to thEmperour[1], and to prove what the Cunstable wold saye, founde occasion, desiering hym to have the copie of the declaration that the Kinges Awlmoner[2] made before hym, whiche I wold send to my Lord of Winchester, rekening he wold like it wel. "Comment, Mons[r] Ambassadour?" quod He, "Mons[r] de Winchestre ou est il? "Je lay ouy dire, quil est venu par de ca, je vous prie ou sen va yl?" "Mons[r], je vous dire," saied I, "ower Ambassadour that was resident with

[1] See p. 488.

[2] Nicholas Heath.

"thEmperour,

" thEmperour, at his owne sute and desier, dothe now returne, and in his lieu " goeth thether my Lord of Winchestre and Sir Henry Knevet, concidering " that thEmperour dothe goo to the Diet in Almaygn, where percase the " matier of the Lady Anne of Cleves may be spoken of, the Kinges Majestie " thought mete to have a wise man there, that knoweht the trewht therof, and " can answere fully in it, if any man shuld otherwise devyne or speke, then " trowht may bere;" thinking that this moved Your Majestie to send my said Lord thether, who hathe ben of counsaile and prevey to all prosedinges in it. And as to Sir Henry Knevet, he being a young man of very good qualities and towardnes, was signifyed to me by a frende he was onely sent to be trayned awhile with the said Bushop, and after to remayne there as Lieger; whiche is thonely purpose of theire going, so farre as I canne attayne the knowledge; askyng hym whether it ware not a thing necessary that suche a man as he is shuld be there, doubting suche matiers myght be spoken of: he answerred, "Oye, par S^t^ Jehan, cestoit tresbien faict;" not perceyving by hym otherwise, but that he liked yt wel. And if in case the Frenche King or he had myslyked my said Lordes going, I shuld neither have ben holpe upp ne downe the benche, nor yet have cume in his gallerey.

During the tyme of the Frenche Kinges talking with the said Bushoppes Ambassadour, I remayned stil there to marke his facion, and how He liked it, being easey to perceyve He liked it not; and at his departure from the said Ambassadour saied unto hym, "Cella, cella, Je ne feray ryens." The effect of his commyssion, as I have perceyved sythen, was concerning the marriage of Mons^r^ de Guysez son to the Bushop of Romes nyepce, now being refroydat, and doubtfull whether it shal take effect; insomuche as Mons^r^ de Guyse saied, "que le Pape volyva mectre la pied en deulx scarpe."

Other occurrauntes I have not to write Your Majestie for this tyme, saving yesterday of the Dolphyns cummyng to the Court in grete tryumphe, being yet very leane and lowe browght. And thus I beseche the blessed Trynite long to conserve Your Highnes in your most noble and royall estate. From Mellune, the 17^th^ of Novembre.

Your most humble bownden
subject and servaunte,
(*Signed*) JOHN WALLOP.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Highnes.

DCXLIII. Pate *to* The Privy Council.

Right Honorable Lordes and grave Counsellers. These shalbe to advertise yow that thEmperour went from Yper to Cassell the 13th of this present, and thens the next day to Graveling, where lieng a night came to Saincte Odemers, the whiche diligently seane, with the walles and strengith of the same, departed yesterday to Aerre, and there making that night his entrye goith to Bethune, where remayning but a day, to Arras, whither the Cardinall of Loren cummeth to His Majestie, as I here, accompanied with Monsieur de Vandom. Master Halle, spere of Calice, a gentleman of gud experience, being in this Courte these days past and familiarly interteyned of the Greate Master, was by him presented to thEmperour, who, certefied of his paynes and service done in the campe last made against the Frenchmen, thancked him therfore right hartely: as to his faithfull reporte I referre both that and many other thinges[1], as well seane as herde, worthie your knoledge, wherin your Lordships I am suer shall finde him no lesse diligent then trustie, and myche lesse tedious in telling his tale, then I in wryting the same.

ThEmbassador of Portugall, in this ower viage sente to visite me, with his hartie desier that he might come kisse myn hondes in the nexte towne where we shulde meate. How the Prince of Melfe and the Viceroy of Sicile haith don in Afrique, there be yet no certen newes. There haith bin here certen gentlemen borderers of France, abowte Bullen, to se thEmperour, Who demawnded of certen townes hereabowte 56 thowsande franckes for 6 yeres space, yerely to be payd; and requireth an awnswere of the same at Arras, the 22th of this presente. Herewith ye shall receve thordinaunces made at Bruxelles.

Other newes I have none at this tyme, but that this towne made me an honest presente of wyne. Knowing Almightye God, Who longe preserve your Lordships in life helth and prosperite, Amen. From Saincte Odemers, the 19th of November.

(*Signed*) Yo faithful servant,
Rychard Pate, Prist.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most honorable Cownsell.

---

[1] "The summe of Fraunces Halles doinges at his late being in Flanders" is enclosed, but contains nothing of importance.

DCXLIV. GARDYNER *and* KNYVET *to* PATE.[1]

MASTER PATE, After our right harty commendations. Thiese shalbe to advertise you of our arryval at Calays, and that we entende, as sone as we conveniently maye, to repare to thEmperors Courte[2], and bring with us letters of counforte to youe from the Kinges Majestie, for your retorne in to England incontinently upon our arryval. Thusmoch we have thought good of ourself to signifie unto youe with spede, to be kept secretly to yourself, and upon receipt of thiese our letters not to make our cummyng any further knowen, thenne it is alredy. By this knowlege from us of your retorne, ye maye with yourself dispose [*of all*] thinges accordingly, and upon receipt herof advertise us by your letters where thEmperour nowe is, what his w[*ay*] shalbe, whither it shalbe, and whenne He shal entre into it, as ye canne understande, what the comen newes be there, what is sayde of our cummynge, with such other matier as ye shal thinke worthy knowlege. Wherin ye shal doo us pleasour, and which we require you most hartely to doo; and as we cumme nerer the Courte, we shal thenne sende unto youe to desire your help for thobteyning of summe lodging. And thus most hartely fare ye wel. At Calays, the 28[ti] of Novembre.

Your loving frendes,

(*Signed*) STE. WINTON.

H. KNEVET.

(*Superscribed*)

To our right worshipful Master Richard Pate, Archedecon of Lincoln, the Kinges Ambassador Resident with thEmperour.

---

[1] Mutilated by damp.

[2] Gardyner and Sir Henry Knyvett were accredited to the Emperor about the 16th of November. Pate left the Emperor at Namur on the 27th of December.

DCXLV. PATE *to* GARDYNER *and* KNYVET.[1]

RIGHT Honorables. Thes shal be to advertise you, myn hartie recommendations premised, that apon the first of thys present, betuixt 11 and 12 of the clocke in the forenone, I receved your like letters, for the which I most hartly thanke you; and according to the continew of the same it may please you to understond, that thEmprour, being at Sainct Pauls chirch the Vigile of Sainct Andrews at thevensong, with mych solempnite wering his color of thOrde of the Toyson, and accompaned with 9 of the same, felle so sick that night of a catarre, that his voice therewith was in manner taken from Hym, and hys journey, pourposed the date of thes presentes to Equesney[2], 3 leages of, altered and differred unto the third day folowing, as it is thought and yet knowne; the furriers already hens departed to make lodginges there; where tarying but a night He goith to Avennes, to Beumont, to Soir le Chasteau, to Biens[3], and so to Ameurs[4], tarying nott past 3 dais in a place thitherward, the which towns ar, as I am informed, so smal, that they be not hable to lodge half the Court, wherof His Majestie, even now advertised, sent word to al thEmbasadours to depart to Ameurs before, and there to attende Hym. The Frenche Embasadour, showing hym self daylie no lesse desyrous of my company, then honestly seking for the same, apon occasions doth often visite me, who alate dais mervelled not a litle how your Lordiship durst now be absente, admitted ineaspecially, as he said, to the same favour and authorite with the Kinges Majestie, as Lord Crumwell used; and yesterday dispatched a post to his mastre apon conferentie with thEmprour in Arras, where I was hieghly entreteyned of diverse gentlemen, and presented with wyne, as here likewise.

In Worms ar assembled above 50 doctors and lerned men[5] to dissolve matters of religion, yet in controversie, whither Bishop Vergerius is sent, as thEmbasadour of Venice told me, of the Quene of Navar.

The

---

[1] Holograph. [2] Le Quénoy. [3] Binche. [4] Namur.

[5] There are in the State Paper Office two catalogues of the persons present at the Colloquy at Worms, evidently compiled by different hands, and in some points not concurring. They agree that there were four Presidents, and that three of them were the Elector Palatine of the Rhine, Lewis Duke of Bavaria, and the Bishop of Strasburg, but one gives as the fourth the Elector of Mentz, the other the Archbishop of Treves. The former gives forty-four as the number of delegates on the Roman Catholic side, viz., from the Pope, the Emperor, the King of the Romans, William and Lewis Dukes of Bavaria, William Duke of Juliers and Cleves, the Elector of Brandenburg, the Archbishops of Mentz, Cologne, Treves, and Magdeburg, and the Bishops of Strasburg and Salzburg.

The King of Romains armie as yet hath litle prevailed against Buda.

Your cummyng is interpreted, other to make sum new aliance betuene thEmprour and ower Soveraign Lord the Kyng by the reason of sum mariage, or els for sum matters touching religion, although it is thought unlikely that you shal go into Almaine, because of your great traine. I hard in a gud place, that it was not thought likely thEmprour wold depart from this towne before Monday next; which is not to be trusted unto, for in that behalf He hath byn in this his journey so souden, that it hath byn mervele to al the world, fearing otherwise his adversaries lying in the frontiers, where He hath diligently vewed al townes castles and holdes.

There hath byn a gentleman Romaine tediously seking apon me to help hym to the Kynges Majesties service, toward whome he is so affectioned as he desyrith to serve His Grace above al Princeis, using for a meane therfor of persuasion the great injuries the present Bishop of Rome hath don hym alate, that before He attayned to that dignite loved hym excessively; but I wold suerly he shuld not ons kisse the skirtes of His Hieghnes uttre garmentes, fearing lesse he beare like poyson in his lips, as many of the nation doth in there hartes, peraventure subornated therunto.

Philip Malanchton is chefe of the partie Protestinge, as they say.

For lack of bettre newes yt shal be your pleasours to take thes to the best part. And thus I commend you to the tuition of the Holie Gost. From Valentianes, the first of Decembre.

Yours assuredlie,
Ric. Pate, Prist.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable and my verie frindes, my Lord of Winchestre and Syr Henrie Knevet, ower Soveraign Lordes Embasadours to thEmprour, with spede.

Salzburg. The latter gives the total number forty-two, of whom none from Treves. The former catalogue gives the number of Protestant delegates at thirty-nine, viz., from the Elector of Saxony, Henry Duke of Saxony, Ulric Duke of Wirtemberg, the Landgrave of Hesse, and the Cities of Nuremberg, Ulm, Strasburg, Augsburg, Basle, and Halle. The second gives the total number thirty-two, and Magdeburg instead of Basle. In various instances the individuals differ, as well as the number from each territory.

There is also in the State Paper Office a document, indorsed "Monsr de Grandvela oration in "the begyñyng of the Diete at Wormes," which seems to be a memoriter report of the oration, as it agrees in substance, but varies greatly in language, from that printed in Melancthon's Consilia (collected and edited in 16mo by Pezelius at Nieustadt, 1600) "ex ore dicentis excerpta," p. 409. The same book publishes also the answer of the Protestant Delegates, p. 413, a letter (not stated from whom) to the Presidents of the Colloquy, p. 416, a letter from Melancthon to Granvela, 21st of December 1540, p. 419, and another from him to the Pope's Legate at the Colloquy, "sed "non recitata, quod impetrari hoc non posset a Præsidentibus Colloquij ut publice recitaretur." A summary of the proceedings is given by Sleidan, p. 371, and Seckendorff, Luth. Lib. III. sec. 21. § LXXX.

DCXLVI. Wallop *to* King Henry VIII.

Please it Your Highnes. Sith my last letters I wrote to Your Majestie of the 16th of Novembre, sent by Thadey, I have amassed dyvers and sundry thinges mete to be sent unto Your Majestie. How be it I durst not take upon me so to doo, untyl I had the more perfitt knowledge, thought good to send my Secretary to the Quene of Navare, who I do kepe alwaies in store for matiers doubtfull, and not facill otherwise to cum bye.

Furst, Your Majestie shal understond, that of late arryved here in post Monsr de Veyley, nowe being Ambassadour resident with thEmperour, not yet litle more then a monneth that he was sent thether, gretly marveyled at of his so suddayne returne; some saying he was revoked, and others not of that oppynion, but reckened his said cumming must neddes be for matiers of grete importance. The same day of the said Monsr de Veylies arryval at the Court, thEmperours Ambassadour was there, and cowld neither speke with the Frenche King ne the Cunstable, yet that day neither of them went forth. The said Ambassadour having knowledge of Veyliez being there, desiered so muche the more to speke with the Frenche King, and yet for that tyme cowld not; wherby he was constrayned to returne unto this towne fowre leages thense; having newly receyved letters from thEmperour, mentioning nothing the said Veyliez cummyng, whiche pricked hym somuche the more: and the next day after went agayne being at the Frenche Kynges dyner, as all Ambassadours do use attending for awdience, reckened that the Cunstable wold have presentid hym to the King, as custumably he doth all Ambassadours. The Frenche King calling for a certayne platte, devised there uppon the space of an hower. That don, the Cunstable toke the said platt of the King, and went his waye, withowt presenting the said Ambassadour, or making any countenaunce towardes hym, contrary to his olde wont, and specyally to hym; whiche was wel noted. Then the said Ambassadour of hym selff pressed forthe, and spake with the King a good space. And at his returne from the Court, the next day following I went to serche and feale of hym what I myght learne and knowe of the said Veyliez cummyng; who sware to me, by suche letters as he then had receyved from thEmperour knewe nothing. "Whye, Monsr Ambassadour," quod I, "dyd you not serche of the Frenche "King for the knowledge thereof?" He confessing, ye, that he had so don, and was answerred that at thEmperours being at Artoyes the said Veyley having there an abbay joyning to the frountiers, went thether for his particulier

affaires; being there then nighe unto this Court, and leaving here dyvers his affaires very rawly at his departure, thought good to repaire hether to sett a good ordre in the same; otherwise of his said cummyng he cowld not learne of the Frenche King. The next day following the said Veylie returned hense in post. ThAmbassadour of Portugall cummyng from Paris mett withe hym, saying, "Comment, Monsr, estiez vous citost returne de la Courte du lEmpe- " reur? dow veint cella?" He making the lyke answerre unto hym, that the Frenche King did before to the said Emperours Ambassadour. I considering these answerres as well by the Frenche King as the said Veyley, cowld not otherwise entre into my hedde, but that his cummyng was for some grete purpose, and was the princypall cause of sending my said Secretary to the Quene of Navarre. Whereunto She answerred that Veyleis cummyng was upon certayne overtures and newe praicteses, that thEmperour had broken unto hym of importance; whereuppon he thought good incontynent to advertis the Frenche King, to knowe if his pleasure myght be that he shuld repaire towardes Hym in dilligence, to declare the same at lenght; who was answerred that he shuld so do. And after that the said Frenche King had wel perceyved the hole substance therof, dispached the said Veyley agayne in post the next day, sayng that He was nowe in quiett and rest, and wold not troble ne breake his hedde with no suche newe praictes, and that thEmperour and He were good frendes, and so shuld contynew, oneles thoccasion therof shuld furst spring of Hym. Unto this is more credence to be geven, then to the saynges of the Frenche King or Veyley, and a more like matier for hym to cumme in post, then for any his owne particulier affaires. This is all that my said Secretary cowld gett of the Quene in this matier. At the same tyme was a frende of myne cam to serche the like knowledge of Hur, my Secretary being present, She making hym the like answerre, that the Frenche King to thEmperours Ambassadour; whereby Your Majestie may wel perceyve, how syncerly She myndith towardes Your Grace, protesting to my said Secretary that She never shewed thing to me, ne to hym, but that Your Majestie hathe and shuld fynde allwaies trewe.

Nowe of late arryved here Crewzerus, Ambassadour resident for the Duke of Cleves, who cam strayte from his maister. Thought good likewise my said Secretary shuld feale of the said Quene, what good news he had browght, and howe thaffaires went betwixt the said Duke and hur Grace for the marriage of hur dawghter. She answerred therunto, the said Dukes Ambassadour was lately arryved from thense, and that as yet those matiers resteth still as they were; and now theye, perceyving thEmperours grete praicteses therin, wol take no effect with the said Duke, who hathe geven over to travayle any further

further in that behalf, saied theye myght at good leasure nowe treate thereuppon, and quyetly and substancially bring the same to passe: but yet hetherto nothing is concluded.

Further Your Highnes shal understande, that sythe my being in this towne, dayly hathe sette uppon the Admyralles[1] prosses 12 Presidentes, 24 Counsailours, and 3 Maisters of Requestz, and the Chauncellour hym self setting amounges them two daies togythers, the Admyrall being present before them, as also parte of those that deposith against hym. And what is don, I cowld not cume to the perfytt knowledge; the brute ranne that dyvers of his accusers hathe denayed and refused that they before had saied. And, for the suer knowledge of the same, commaunded likewise my said Secretary to serche of the said Quene, who saied She thought he shuld do well, and prove hym self an honnest man, not fynding so grete matiers to be trewe as was laied to his charge, and dyvers of his accusers, when theye were brought face to face for the tryall of those thinges theye had deposed, a gret part therof was fownde falce and contrary, denayng and refusing that theye had before spoken; whiche is to theire grete schame and rebuke. How be it some articles were proved and justefied against hym, as in thinges crymynall, and taking of money. And notwithstanding all this, the King hathe shewed Hym self to be his most gratious and speciall good Lord, and hathe stucke fast to hym, orelles it had be wroung or this tyme; wherby the said Quene rekeneth he shal have good successe and ende in his matier, and do right well.

As toching the marriage of Mons^r^ de Guysez sonne to the Bushop of Romes nyepce, whiche I desiered to have the suer knowledge, wherof in my former letters I wrote unto Your Majestie; thereunto She made answerre that She doubted what ende the same shuld take, for bycause thEmperour hathe nowe brought the said Bushop into suche a trayde, that He wol ne dare do any thing withowt his consent, not onely in this, but in all other thinges: wherfore the matier dothe remayne yet incertayne, and more like not to take affect then otherwise. And moreover the saide Bushop is nowe wel satisfied with thEmperour, for that He hathe commaunded his dawghter to returne to hur husband his neyphew, having layne togithers three nightes, and the matrymonye consumated, as it is saide. And further She saied that lately thEmperour had practised of mariage, with the Duke of Lorrayne, for the Duches of Myllayn, not namyng for whom; but, as I doo conjecture, it shuld be for his sonne. This is the substance of all those matiers, my Secretarye browght from the said Quene at this tyme; Who I do insuer Your Majestie is

[1] Seigneur de Bryon.

all

all yours, and very desierous to do that thing, that maye redownde to your honnour proffit and contentation: most humbly beseching Your Highnes, if it may stande with your pleasure, by your next dispache to send Hur your letters of thankes, Who at this tyme and all other hathe ben in hande with my said Secretary to remembre me to write unto Your Majestie for your picture, the Quenes Graces, my Lord Prince, with your twoo dawghters. And yf it please not Your Highnes to send the same, then to knowe your pleasure, howe I shal satisfye hur Grace for that purpose, She sayng to my said Secretary at this tyme by these wordes, "Par ma foy, et sy Je nay pas mez portraites, Je " tenseray bien Mons^r Ambassadour le premyer foiez que Je luy vieoiz."

Wythe in these three or fowre daies thAmbassadour of Venyce receyved letters from the Siegnorye of theire peace taken with the Turke, whiche his letters he shewed to the Frenche King, He not a lytle rejoysing of them. How be it, He knewe thaffect of the same before, as it is thought, for his owne currer brought the said letters, He being the very occasion of taking the said peaxe, orelles the Venitians shuld hardly have brought it to passe, as they have don: and dyvers of thoppynyon that there ys some secret thing concluded betwixt the said Frenche King, the Turke, and the Venytianes; the sayd Venytianes, doubting now thEmperours cummyng into Ytalye, do fortefye theire townes, and renforce theire garnisons aswel with horse men as foote men. The Frenche King hath all redy sent suche his capitaynes, as be of his garnisons in Pyemount, as Turren and other, thether, and a strayte commaundement geven that the said garnisones be wel fortefied; and moreover hathe sent to Venyce a hundred thowsande crounes, there to be in areddynes, to entretayne capitaynes and men of warre, as the tyme shal requier. And it ys thought, at thEmperours being in Ytaly, the Frenche King wol goo into Pyemount, or at the least to Lyons, or Granoble. And as thEmperour owte of Almaigne makyth dilligence thetherward, so woll He toward Pyemount; and thEmperour go in post, He wol do the same.

These be all thoccurrantes I have to advertis Your Majestie, for this tyme; most humbly beseching the blissed Trynyte long to preserve Your Highnes in your most noble and royall estate. From Myllune, the furst of Decembre.

Your most humble bownden
subject and servaunte,
(*Signed*) JOHN WALLOP.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Highnes.

DCXLVII. Lord Maltravers *to* King Henry VIII.

Please it Your Majestie to be advertised, that, where as yesternight after the closing of the gates arrived here Thadde, one of your postes, who calling over to the keper of the walles willed him tadvertise me that the Lord Sandes was departed to Goddes mercie, I caused immediately a letter to be cast over the walles to the same Thadde, willing him tadvertise me by writing howe he knewe of his departure, where and when he dyed, whether he bare ony signification therof to Guisnes, and finally that in his journeis he shuld not brute the same abroode: whereunto he made answere by writing, that he knewe not when the sayed Lord Sandes dyed, ne certenlie where, but supposed at the Vyne, that the newes thereof camme to the Court on Saterdaye last in the morning, and that he brought no signification thereof to Guisnes.

Upon sight wherof, considering that the same Your Majesties Castill standeth upon your frontieres, not farre from evill neighboures, aswell for savegard of the same, as also for dischairge of my mooste bounden dewtie towerd Your Highnes, calling to guithers my fellowes of your Counsaile here, we thought goode that this morning Your Graces Mareshall[1] Thesaurer[2] and Comptroller[3] here shuld with spede repare thither, to see in what termes your Castell standeth, and howe yt ys furnished with menne, victailes, ordinaunce, and other necessaries; and your Mareshall, for thayde and assistence of the Deputie, there to remane, till such tyme as I shuld be further advertised of your mooste gracious resolucion therin.[4] Wherof I moost humblie beseche Your Majestie, withe suche spede as shall stand with your moost roiall pleasure. Praying God to give to Your Highnes thencrease of many yeres, and all honor. From your towne of Calais, the 7th daye of December, in the 32 yeare of your moost noble Reigne.

(*Signed*) Yo^{r} Ma^{tis} most humble
subject and faythfull ^{s}vant,
H. Mawtravers.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestie.

---

[1] Sir Thomas Poynings. [2] Sir Edward Wotton. [3] Sir Edward Ryngeley.

[4] By a minute of Council of the 8th of December it was ordered that Wotton or Ryngeley should take charge of Guisnes, until the King's further pleasure. The command was in the following March conferred on Sir John Wallop.

DCXLVIII. KING HENRY VIII. *to* WALLOP.[1]

TRUSTY and right welbeloved, We grete you well. Lating you wit, that aswell by your letters of the 17th of Novembre, as by the relation of the French Ambassadour here resydent, We have perceyved that for the composition of those matyers of Cowbridge, and the Couswade, and of all other thinges wheruppon any occasion of controversye might growe betwext Us and our good brother the French King, the same hath resolved to sende to Arde a Knight of his Ordre and oon of his graunde Counsell to mete with such Commissioners as We shall sende for the same purpose; referring thappointement of the tyme of their meteng to our arbitre, wherfor our pleasure is that, taking your oportunitie to repayre to our sayde good brother, you shall on our behalf declare unto Him that We take this his advertisment and determynation in good parte, and gyve unto Him our harty thankes for his gentle offre touching the marble mencioned in your sayd letters. And being for our parte resolved also to sende oone of our Ordre and oone of our graunde Counsell to mete with those to be by Him appointed and sent thither, We moche desire to knowe the names of his said Counsailours, to thentent We maye appoint ours of like degrees to joyne with them; which if it shall like Him to declare unto you, you shal therupon saye that, for the tyme of their meting, We thinke it shalbe good they shuld mete the secunde of Februarye next cummyng; requyreng Him to signefye his resolute mynde in those two thinges, and to name such men, according to his promise, as be of good disposition; the like wherof We shall doo accordingly.

We have also receyved your letters of the fyrst of this present moneth of Decembre, and for your dexteritie and diligence appering by the discours of the same, do gyve unto you our harty thankes; willing you to be likewise vigilant in the serche and investigation of all those matiers. And as any thing shall occurre worthie knoweledge, specially touching the state of the matyers betwen thEmperour and the French King, our pleasure is, that you shall not only signefye it unto Us, but also that you shall gyve advertisment therof to the Bishop of Winchestre, our Ambassadour with thEmperour.

And as concerning the pictures desired by our derest suster the Quene

[1] From an original minute indorsed "Mynute to Mr Wallop, 8o Decemb."

of

of Navarre, We shal cause them to be made for Her, and sent unto you to be delyvered, assone as We maye convenyently; willing you in the meane season to rendre unto Her our most herty thankes for her good affection towardes Us, which in tyme We shall remembre towardes Her, as occasion shall serve Us.

And as concerning your furniture of money, We have taken ordre, that you shall have an advauncement of six monethes, which We thinke woll well suffice youe.

You shall also undrestande that advertisment hathe been given unto Us, that the Cardinal of Lorayn shuld have met thEmperour at Arras, and that he shall nowe com to Him about Valencyan. Our pleasure is that, if he chaunce to have any suche journey, you shall doo what youe can to serche the cause of it; and if he goo not, in like maner to travail to lerne the let of his said jorney accordingly. Yeven &ca.

DCXLIX. Wallop *to* King Henry VIII.

Please it Your Highnes. Your letters dated at Otland the 8th of this present, I receyved the 12th of the same, and the day before receyved a letter from the Frenche King, wherin I was requiered at my commoditie to repeire unto the Courte, for to communicate of certen thinges that He had appointed withe his Prevey Counsaile. I, merveyling muche what that shuld be, went thether the next daye, aswel to knowe the same, as to declaire unto Hym the conteyntes of Your Majesties said letters. And at my furst speking with Hym I shewed His Majestie that, according to his letters sent me the daye before, was now cumme to knowe his pleasure. "Monsr Ambassadour," quod He, "Je vouz diray pourquoy cestoit, and the cause whie I appointed "you to speke withe my Counsayle, reckening to have gon forthe for three or "foure daies; and nowe being here wol shewe you the same My self. Here "is cume unto me a powre Britton[1] owte of England, who hathe sued there "at the least 6 or 7 yeres, aswell by the tyme of Monsr de Tarbez, as other "sithen, and can have no justice, desiering to have a letter of marke, whiche "I wol innowise graunte hym, for that myght be an occasion of muche

[1] He appears to have been before the Privy Council in London in October. See Proceedings of the Privy Council, Vol. VII. p. 63.

 "displeasure,

" displeasure, and a mynischement of thamytie betwixt my good brother and " Me, whiche I wol allwaies exscewe, as muche as I can; requiering you, " Mons^r Ambassadour, to write unto my said good brother, that this powre " man may have right and justice." " Sir," quod I, " hathe not your Ambas- " sadour called uppon the King your good brothers Counsayle for the same?" " Ye, Ye," quod He, " many tymes, and theye wol make hym no answerre." Whereuppon I promysed His Majestie to write nowe unto Your Highnes, moste humbly beseching by your next letters to knowe your pleasure, what answerre I shal make, if I be any more called uppon. The said Britton wol remayne here, until suche tyme as I shal knowe what answerre Your Majestie wol make therin; and by that I can perceyve he wolbe right gladde to cumme to some reasonnable appointement, and muche rather so to do, then to sue for any letter of marke. This communication fynisched withe the Frenche King, I saied unto Hym, seing He somuche desiered Your Highnes to do justice unto his subjectes, I trusted that He for his part wold do the semblable to yours, declaring to Hym the long sute of my Lord of Suffolkes two sundrye processes, and specially the matier of George Hampton and La Foyett, whiche hathe ben before his grete Counsaile at the leaste 16 or 17 yeres. " Comment?" quod He, " cella nest il pas anchore despache? we, par S^t Jean, " il sera despache." So nowe, yf yt maye please Your Highnes to write your letters to the Frenche King for my said Lord of Suffolkes matiers as others, theye shal nowe have good tyme to optayne the same. And the said powre Britton the last day kneled downe before the Chauncellour and the grete Counsaile, desiering them to do justice unto Your Highnes subjectes here, orelles he shuld never have none in Englande; whiche shal wel sett forward theire sutes. Thomas Barnabye, who hathe long sued here[1], by my contynuall calling uppon, hathe nowe optayned his prosses, and trust grete proffit shal cumme to hym thereby. The Chauncellour ys muche geven to justice, and hathe shewed it wel in this matier of Barnabye, by his strayte letters of commaundement to the Counsayle for a fynall ende therof.

Yt may please Your Highnes, according to your said last letters, I have declared unto the Frenche King in howe good and thankefull part Your Majestie doth take his advertisment and determynation for the matier of Cowe bridge and the Couswade and all other thinges: and further on Your

[1] There is in the State Paper Office a letter from Barnaby, without date, but written during Wallop's embassy, stating that he had been nearly twelve years seeking redress for an illegal seizure of his goods, and praying a letter of marque against certain French merchants.

Highnes

Highnes behalf made your most hartye commendations, geving Hym like thankes for his gentle offre made toching the marble; and therwith requiered Hym to knowe the names of those Commyssioners He wold send, to thentent Your Highnes myght appoint yours of like degrees to joyne withe them, and the tyme, that Your Majestie thought good, to be the 2de of February: He answerring that He was very gladde Your Majestie did so wel accepte his advertisment and determynation. And as toching the namyng of his Commyssioners, He hathe appointed Monsr de Beez to be one, who is of the Ordre, and Monsr Scavoyez, a Master of Requestez, to be thother[1], dwelling in Amyas. "Comment, Sir?" quod I, "Monsr de Beez is a borderer, and "Governour of those parties, and in hym may be muche partialite, aswel for "hym self, as for his freendes." Wherunto He saied that He was mynded to have had some other, but He cowld fynde none so meete for that purpose, sayng he is a very doulce person, and conformable, and moreover knoweth wel the frountyers there; and to send those that knewe yt not, theye cowld make no determynation: and saied He wold geve suche commaundement to hym and his associate, that theye shuld not styck ne staye uppon any smawle matiers with Your Majestie, desiering nothing more then your amytie, and of his part Your Highnes shuld be wel assuered; declaring further therewith, howe muche He hathe ben sowght upon for the withdrawing and breaking the same.

And as concerning the daye of Your Majesties appointing to be the 2de of February, He dothe like that very wel, and wol therupon so appoint his Commyssioners to be there accordingly. And, to thentent theye shuld not forgett the same, at my departure from the Court I delyvered unto the Chauncellour a remembrance therof, where I was three daies togythers, not onely for Your Highnes affaires, but also to see suche tryumphe, as shuld be there made by the Dolphin and Monsr dOrleance.

The Frenche King, hering of my desier to cumme thether, commaunded a chambre to be prepared for me, well hanged with arras, and Monsr de Morrette to kepe me companey, with a maistre de hostel to provide two messe of meete for me during my abode there. And the same night that the banckett was, my servauntes were aswell provided for in my chambre, as

[1] Among the Calais papers is a copy of the commission to Monsieur du Biez and Monsieur de Saveuze, dated the 30th of January. The Cowbridge is styled Pont d'Ardri in this commission, but in the report of the French Commissioners Pont aux vaches. The Couswade is called les prez de la Couchoize.

thoughe I had ben there my selfe. At whiche banckett I dyd sett with Monsr Dolphin and Monsr dOrleance, and the most parte of the said Dolphins communication there was preasing of Your Majestie in dyvers and sundry thinges with grete affection, and saied Your Majestie was his Godfather, asking me whether I knewe it or not. I answered that I knewe it very wel. And after, he beganne to speke of my Lord of Richemounte, lamenting his dethe gretely, and so did Monsr dOrleance likewise. They bothe then asking for my Lord of Surrey, geving grete prease unto hym, aswel for his wisedome and sobrenes, as also good learning. Assuering Your Majestie theye be at this present tyme two goodly Princes, and full of actyvitie, specially the Dolphin. The King, like a very natural father, dothe take the gretist pleasure in them that can be possible, and He Hym self more lustie then He hathe ben any tyme this ten or twelve yeres past, and for the most part dothe daunce every nyght, saving at this last banckett, whiche He cowld not, by reason He was pricked in the legg with Monsr dOrleance sworde lacking a chape, wherby He was constrayned to goo with a staff: wysching to my selff I had had one of Your Majesties staves to have presented unto Hym in Your Highnes name, for his was very grosse, being suche a one as carpentiers do use to mesure with all, marked bothe to take lenght and bredthe. Yf it shall please Your Majestie to send Hym on, yet, all thoughe He shuld be hoole or it cam unto Hym, He wold take it very gratefully.

The said Frenche King, perceyving his childerne soo desierous to exercise feetes of armes, He Hym self, withe a nombre of auncyent gentilmen of his band, intendithe to runne against them this Twelvetyde with theire young band, at the tilt.

The day of my cummyng from the Court withowte this towne, I mett thAdmyrall, with thirtye or fortye horse and his pages before hym in good ordre; whom I saluted, saying I was very gladde to see hym so lustye abrode, trusting he went now towardes the Court, according as the brewte was he shuld, wherof Your Majestie wold be right gladde to here tell; and the likelihode that I had hard therof, before I did advertis Your Majestie by my former letters. He, taking the same in very good parte, praied me to make his most humble commendations to your said Majestie, saying, next unto his maister, he is yours, and wolbe during his lyffe; so therewith told me that his abode there was attending Monsr dOrleance cummyng, who rode in post to Paris; and as yet his prosses was at no ende, but trusted it shuld be shortly, and that I shuld have good news of hym so departed. Your Highnes shall understande, that he hathe many frendes in the Court, and the King dothe favour

favour hym wel; yet, notwithstanding, he woll knowe the fynall ende of his prosses, or he shall cumme to the Court. Dayly settyht uppon his matyers suche nombre of Presidentes and Counsailours, as before I have writon to Your Grace; and those that depose against hym dothe confrounte from tyme to tyme, having ben a grete nombre, aswel owte of Normandye, as Burgonney. At the next cummyng hether of the Chauncellour I thinke Moye, his Vice Admyrall, shal confrount with hym, that being one of the gretist matiers that tochet thAdmyral; for there be dyvers thinges laide to the said Moye, who saieth he wol discharge hym self by thAdmyralles owne letters. The Chauncellour dothe shewe hym self to be muche thAdmyralles freende, and intendythe so to tempre his prosses, that he shal not arise to highe; and as nighe as he can to ballaunce hym, so that he shal rise no hier in auctorite then the Cunstable, ne the said Cunstable more then he; and hym self so to rule to guyde the said ballaunce, as I insuer Your Majestie he dothe allreddy, and hathe the superentendance of all other, and at this hower thexpeditions of all grete matiers that before passed by the Cunstable. Yet never the lesse the King remayneth his good Lord, as much as can be. The said Cunstable not liking the mynischement of a parte of this his auctorite, and havyng many ennemyes in the Court to hyndre hym, desiered the Cardynall of Lorrayne to be meane to the King to geve hym licence to retiere hym self unto his howse. And, assone as the said Cardynal had declaired the same to the Frenche King, He sent for hym incontynent, and saied, "Mons^{r} Cunstable, wherfore do ye aske leave to goo home to your "howse? Thinke you that I am not your good Lord, as I have ben in tyme "past? Yes, I do insuer you, and wol that you shal use the like auctorite of "Cunstable, as you have don here before. And what meane you by it so to "aske leave?" And therwith the water cam downe the Frenche Kinges eyes, saying to the said Cunstable, "I can fynd but one fawlt in you, whiche is, "that you love not those that I do," meanyng that towardes Madame dEstampez; hering saye nowe the Frenche King hathe agreed them. And at this my being at the tryumphe, the Cunstable was very merye, the King making muche of hym, as he hath ben wount to do. Apon Munday last he departed hense to his howse, there to kepe his Cristmas, and the same morning went to take his leave of Madame dEstampez, or she was owte of hur bedde; whiche argueth theye ar now agreed. This Court hath ben mervelusly devided, and yet is, throwght the variance of the said Cunstable and Admyrall. At theire returne unto the Court, I thinke theye shalbe agreed, whiche shalbe a grete quietnes, not onely to the Frenche King, but likewise to all the Court.

And,

And, where Your Highnes pleasure ys, that I shuld be vigillant in the serche and vestigation of all matiers, and specially toching thestate of those matiers betwene thEmperour and the Frenche King, and not onely to signifye the same to Your Majestie, but likewise to my Lord of Winchestre, Your Highnes Ambassadour now with thEmperour; I shal not fayle, by Godes grace, to do the same, having at this tyme staied answerring Your Majesties letters the longar, to thentent I myght amasse the knowledge of more matiers, as also the perfytnes, havyng ben with the Quene of Navarre at two severall tymes; making my furst occasion to present Your Highnes moste hartye commendations, with like thankes for hur good affection towardes Your Majestie; shewing Hur further therwythe, Your Highnes wold cause those pictures, that She desirethe, to be made and sent unto me. Wherewith She was very gladde, and moste humbly thankyth Your Majestie for the same, as your contynuall goodnes intending towardes Hur. And so She beganne then to commen with me of thEmperour, and his late being sick, saying He cowlde fayne Hym selff so to be, when yt shuld serve for his purpose; and had raised a brewte to sende Mons^{r} de Graundeville hether, onely that it myght be penetrated into the Princes of Almaygnez eires, and thereby the better bring his affaires to passe at the Diett. How be it, She thought that there shuld be none kept, and that the said Prinses were so agreed togythers, aswell the Lutherians, as those that call them selffes Catholiquez; and every of them wol kepe theire estates, and lyve as theire conscience shall serve them, and no reformation to be made by the Diett or Counsayle.

And as toching the mariage betwene the Duke of Clevez and hur dawghter, there is no more don therein, then She hathe heretofore shewed me, and saied the King of Navarre and She wol not be to hastye in that matier, but wold furst knowe in what case the said Duke dothe stand with the Emperour. How be it, his Ambassadour dothe geve contynuall attendance upon Hur, and at all my repeires thether fynde hym in hur chamber. Sithens, I have hard saye the said Duke shuld have the Frenche Kinges dawghter, insomuche as Madame dEstampes saied of late, upon a litle displeasur, that was betwene Madame la Dolphyne and the Frenche Kinges said dawghter, patience must be taken for a while, and that she shuld be married to the Duke of Cleves. Wheruppon I went agayne to the Quene of Navarre, shewing Hur I had hard a brewte that the said Duke shuld marrye my Lady Margaret the Kinges dawghter, not mentioning any thing of Madame dEstampes sayinges, to feele Hur. She making answerre, that there were ladis did praictis suche thinges, but what affect it shuld take, as yet She cowld not tell. This dothe somewhat agre with Madame dEstampes sayinges; and if in

case

case she dothe praictes this matier, the Frenche King hath no more hope to have any good at the Emperours hand, for the gretist thing that was praictesed betwixt them to joyne togythers in amytie was thEmperour to marrye with his said dawghter. I thinke the Frenche King dothe brewte this, to feele what thEmperour wol saye therunto, and not mynding the said marriage to the Duke of Clevez. The said Frenche King dothe make gret praicteses, as thoughe He gretly trusted not thEmperour, aswel in Ytalye, Almaigne, as all the Lowe Cuntreys towardes Denmarke, and in Denmarke self; insomuche as He hathe sent his Ordre unto the King there, the same being shewed me by hym that did carrye it.

There runnethe a brewte in the Court, that certayne of thEmperours folkes was abowte to take Hesding, and dyvers of them taken: for the more perfyt knowledge therof I have ben in hande with thEmperours Ambassadour, who did assuer me there was no suche thing, nor the Emperour wold attempt any thing contrary to his honnour. And as concerning Mons[r] de Graundvillez cummyng hether he hathe hard nothing of yt, saying suche thinges can be wel devised here in Fraunce. ThEmperour, as he saieth, is hole, and departed from Valentian, thinking verely that the Dyet shalbe kept, whiche agreeth not with the Quene of Navarres sayinges. The said Ambassadour shewed me further that my Lord of Winchestre was not yet arryved at thEmperours Court, being desierous to knowe of me thentent of his cummyng. I answerred that I knewe not otherwise, then for to be at the Dyet with thEmperour, doubting that the matier of the Lady Anne of Clevez myght be spoken of there; shewing hym further the like relation that Your Majestie willed me to do to others that shuld speke therof. In his other letters before these last he shewed me thende of the Emperours letters sent to hym, mentioning therein my said Lord of Winchestres cummyng thether, not then knowing for what entent.

Dyvers and sundry other matiers be spoken of the Emperours going into Allmaigne, and of the King of Romaynes being in Hungary; whiche I wol not take uppon me to write, reckenning Your Majestie ys more certeynly advertised from your Ambassadour resident with thEmperour, then I can do from hense.

Owte of Ytaly ys non other matier, but of the Bushop of Romes particulier affaires, for thadvancement of his posteritie, and intendyth to make twelve Cardynalles, six of them to be nominate by the Emperour; for fyve the Frenche King hathe writon, and for the Chauncellour specially. Other occurrantes I have not, but that the Frenche Quene sent to thEmperour 2 horse lytters, hering saye He was sicke of the eymeroddes, and cowld not ryde.

And

And thus making an ende, do moste humbly thanke Your Highnes for the good ordre taken of my diettes to be advaunced six monethes before hande, whiche shalbe a grete quietnes to me and a longar tyme to make my provision. Beseching the blissed Trynite long to conserve Your Highnes in your most noble and royall estate and send you a merry Cristmas. From Mellune, the 24th day of Decembre.[1]

Your moste humble bownden
subject and servaunte,
(*Signed*) JOHN WALLOP.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Highnes.

DCL. INSTRUCCIONS gyven by the KINGES MAJESTE to his trusty and welbeloved servaunt Mr MASON, whom His Hieghnes sendeth at this present into Spayn, for the purposes ensuing.

(*Signed*) HENRY R.

FYRST, wheras His Majeste, uppon certayn complayntes exhibited unto Him by sundry of his subjectes haunting Spayn, declareng themselfes to be most extreamely rigorouslye and injustlye handled there by suche as have auctorytye in those partyes, as in ther complayntes ys specially and at lenght conteyned, dyd lately sende over His Graces servaunt Roger Basing, aswell for thenserche of the very trouth of those matyers, and the relief of his sayde subjectes by his poursuyte and meane to be made on His Graces behalf, in cace he shulde fynde ther sayde complaintes grounded upon a juste cause, as to provyde and buye for His Hieghnes certeyn horses and mares of the brede of that countreye, for the which thEmperour had sent to His Hieghnes by Mr Wiat his pasporte and lycence: being His Majeste nowe enformed, by the letters of the sayd Basing, that where the same was arrested uppon his arryvall there by a Frencheman uppon an actyon of debt, he having then the Kinges Majestes letters in his handes to have been delyvered to the Counsaill there for the purposes before specified; albeit he booth offered suretye taunswere his adversarye to the lawe before he departed the countreye, and also enformed them that he was at that present Agent for the Kinges Majeste, and had for his

[1] This despatch was before the Council at Hampton Court on the 28th of December. Proceedings of the Privy Council, Vol. VII. p. 100.

busines

busines and affayres thEmperours own pasporte; yet he could not for all that be suffered to goo at lybertye, or in any wise to be conducted to the sayde Counsaill for the delyverye of the sayde letters, and the declaracion of the causes of his repayre thither. Which kynde of dealing though from the fyrst to the last touching this progresse it appere veary extreame and farre different either from the handeling of thEmperours subjectes here, or from that which theyr olde amytyes and the treatyes betwixt His Majeste and Him do requyre; yet His Grace, not being prone sodenlye to beleave all that ys reported, and seameth apparantlye to be true, ne myndyng uppon extremitie mynystred to rendre the semblable, where of necessitie for want of other redresse His Hieghnes shalbe therunto enforced, hath thought convenyent, aswell for the perfite and full investigacion of the mater of the marchauntes, as for the trewe knoweledge howe the sayde Basing hath been used, to sende thither at this present the sayde M^r^ Mason, whom His Grace reputeth for a man of wisdom, knoweledge, and good disposicyon to thamitye betwen His Grace and the sayde Emperour, having also summe acquaintaunce in those partyes by his attendaunce heretofore in the same uppon certayn His Graces Ambassadours. And therfor his pleasure is that the sayde Mason, taking with him such letters, instruccions, copies, &c., as shalbe prepared for his dispeche, shall with all diligence by post addresse himself to Cevyll, where the sayde Basing remayneth; and hering his discours of his jorney, and the state which booth he and other His Graces subjectes there stande in, and using his wisdom and dexteritie to fynde the perfyte trouth of the same, he shall thenne reasorte to the place where the Counsaill resideth; and aftre delyverye unto them of the Kinges Majestes lettres, he shall, booth touching the marchauntes and the sayde Basing, open and declare unto them such matyer as he shall perceyve to be justificable; and theruppon on His Graces behalf he shall requyre their addresse for the mynystracion of justice and the delyverye of the sayde Basing, who repayred thither for His Graces affayres, as the cace and as thamitye betwen His Majeste and the sayde Emperour dooth requyre.

And if the sayde Basing have already bought any of the sayde horses and mares for His Majeste, according to His Graces commission, and thEmperours lettres of pasporte and lycence graunted for that purpose, the sayde Mason shall dyvyse with him, and such other as he shall thinke mete, for the sauf and spedye conveyaunce of them hither, in suche sorte as His Hieghnes be no further charged with the same thenne reason shall aske and requyre. And being thise thinges thus doon, and the sayde Basing delyvered, if it maye be

obteyned, they shall together return to His Majeste, or at the least the sayde Mason shall make his return to His Hieghnes with diligence. The Kinges further pleasure is, that the sayde M^r^ Mason shall take an accompte of the sayde Basing, howe he hathe employed His Graces money; and that doon, if he shall perceyve that he cannot procure the delyveraunce of the sayde Basing without the present payement of summe money for the same, His Majeste is contented that, rather thenne he shulde still remayn and be left in pryson, that the sayde Mason shall disburse for his delyveraunce the summe of fortye poundes or undre, if the same summe of fortye poundes or undre woll put him to libertye, and serve for his conveyaunce into Englande.[1]

---

[1] It appears from the Council Register that Masone was despatched into Spain on the 26th of December. To these instructions are appended:

"Remembraunces secrete.

"Fyrst to knowe and considre, who hath the stroke rule and auctoritie there nowe in "thEmperours absence; what establishement and ordre the Counsailours be in, and how oone of "them agreeth with an other.

"Howe the countreye favoreth theyr ordre and doinges, and whether any of the noble men "shewe themselfes to myslyke thordre taken, or to wisshe any other dyreccion in the lieu of the "same.

"What ordre ys taken with the Prynce, how he is governed, what is his usage, howe the "nobles and countreye favour hym, what is his actyvytye and disposicion, and of what growthe "and stature he is, and whether helthefull, or weke and full of sickenes.

"What is doon with the Mother, and how She is used, howe the countreye favoreth Her, and "whether She be in dede in the cace that ys pretended.

"Item how they favour thEmperour Himself, and howe they like and speake of thamitie betwen "Him and the Frenchemen.

"What preparacions be made there by lande or see for any warre.

"What is thought and spoken of the Turke."

The mother above alluded to must be the Emperor's mother, Joanna Queen of Arragon and Castile, who was for many years confined as a melancholy lunatic. She lived till 1555.

On the 18th of February the Council called on Basyng for a further account of the money. He answered their application in a letter to Wriothesley from Seville on the 25th of April, in which he states himself not to be at liberty, nor to perceive any likelihood of his being so. He concludes thus:

"And as touchinge newys, your Maistership may be advertised that the Kinge of Marewcos, "called the Charyffe, one of the greatest Prynce of the Moores, hath entred and taken certeyn "townes and portes of the Kinge of Portugalles, whiche be in Barbary, and as now lyeth at siege "at an othre great toun of his called Azamor, with the nombre of 20000 horsemen and 30000 "fotemen, and is lyke to wonne it; wherfor the King of Portugalle haith sent hyther for ayde, "and haith taken up certeyn souldeours here to the nombre of twoo thowsande, whiche be "departed into Barbary, and also the Kinge of Portugalle doeth send his brother Don Lowys for "Capiteyn Generalle with the nombre of 10000 men for to socour the said tounes. I pray God "send theym the overhande of their enemyes."

DCLI. The Emperor Charles V. *to* King Henry VIII.

Treshault, Tresexcellent, et Trespuyssant Prince, treschier et tresame bon Frere et bel Oncle. Jay par les Tresreverend Pere lEvesque de Winchestre, et Sire Henry Knevet, Chevalier, vos Ambassadeurs, receu vos lettres du 16e de Novembre dernier passe; ensemble oy ce que en vertu de leur charge ils mont expose. Et suys este tresjoyeulx dentendre par iceulx tant de votre bon portement et prosperite, que le singulier desir que avez a la continuation et entretenance de lanchienne et parfaicte amytie, confederation, et bonne voisinance dentre Nous et noz subjectz. Vous advertissant, treschier, et tresame bon Frere, et bel Oncle, que de mon coste ny deffauldray ny a bailler de temps a aultre toutte favorable audience a vosdits Ambassadeurs. Et puys quil Vous a pleu accorder a lArchidiacre de Lincoln puys nagueres votre Ambassadeur son retour vers Vous, Je ne puys delaisser de luy estre tesmoing, quil sest tousjours et en tous endroitz bien acquite en sa charge et office. Treshault, Tresexcellent, et Trespuyssant Prince, treschier et tresame bon Frere, et bel Oncle, Dieu le Createur Vous veuille avoir en Sa tressaincte garde. Escript a Namur, le 27e jour de Decembre, 1540.

(*Signé*) Vre bon frere et neveu,

Charles.

(*Contresigné*) N. Nicolays.

(*Suscrit*)

A Tres Hault, Tres Excellent, et Tres Puyssant Prince, mon tres chier et tres ame bon Frere et bel Oncle, le Roy dAngleterre.

DCLII. Wallop *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleasith it Your Highnes. Yesterday the Frenche King, your good brother, sent me from his borde twoo pasties, thone of a redde deere, and thother of a wild boore, to knowe howe I liked them; to thentent, if I thought good, to send of the same sort unto Your Highnes, commaunding the messenger to bring answerre in writing from me to Monsr de Moncheney, Chieff Maistre de Hostel.

Hostel. I answerring that bothe was very good, and specially the pastye of wilde bore, praying hym most humbly to thanke His Majestie, and that those pasties being sent from Hym wold be very gratefully accepted with Your Highnes. The next day the said Mouncheney sent me a boores hedde, with a letter mentioning how gladde the Frenche King was, that I thought the pastis of the wild boore wold like wel Your Majestie, and that He theruppon wold dispache one with dilligence with half a dosen. At my last being at the Court, he shewed me that he wold sende Your Majestie suche pasties, saying, " A foy de gentle home, yl ne sera aultre, que prendra la credence au Roy " mon bon frere, que moy seule." And this day sending my Secretary to the Court for to visit the Quene of Navarre, not mentionning to seke any thing of Hur, as often tymes I do, onely to feele what She wold saye; of Hur self shewed hym that the Frenche King, and She also, was at the making seasoning and saye taking of the said pasties now sent to Your Highnes.

And where, in my last letters sent to Your Majestie dated one Cristmas even, wherein I wrote of a gentleman, that the Frenche King shuld have sent to visit thEmperour, being sicke at Valentian, yt was so long defarred, that in Counsaile it was thoughte to late to send hym; having news that He was recovered, and then to send hym, it cowld not be thought but that his cumming to be rather as a mocke, or elles for a spye; then not mynding to send hym; and afterward concidered that for a spye theye cowld take hym for none, reckning if there were any thing worthe knowledge, thAmbassadour there resident cowld better cum by the same then he. And thereuppon determyned to send the Count of Sansayre wythe a commyssion congratulatorie of the said Emperours amendement and convalescence. Mons[r] de Veley, the Frenche Kinges Ambassadour, speking with a post that cam from thense repeyring to the Frenche Court, requiered hym that, if he mett with the said Count Sansayre, for to hast hym, saying that if he cam not with dilligence, he shuld be defarrede until thEmperours cummyng to Namure; Who intendeth to goo, and the Quene his suster, with a smawle companey, to the frontieres, onely for to exchange certayne landes with the Duke of Arskott, whose landes lyeht upon the said frountyers, having a very strong castell and a towne there, and the said Duke shuld have recompence for the same within the land more for his proffit and commodyte; the said Duke of late havyng marryed Mons[r] de Guyse dawghter[1], suster to the Quene of Scottes.

---

[1] Aloysia, daughter of Claude Duke of Guise, married Charles Prince of Chimay, eldest son of Philip Duke of Arscot, who became Duke in 1548.

The

The post, that Mons[r] de Veley spake withall to hast the said Counte of Sansayre, was the Bushop of Romes post maister, sent to the Emperour with all dilligence; who, as it was shewed me, sawe my Lord of Winchestre cume into Namure with an hundred horse in very good ordre, being defarred to speke with thEmperour until his cummyng thether.

The 26[th] of this monethe arryved here the Bushop of Romes Secretary, called Jeronymo Dandyne, sometyme Secretary to Gregory Cassalez, whose cummyng hether ys principally to revoke the resident, and to pacifie the Frenche King of his coller for the mariage of Mons[r] de Guysez son to the said Bushoppes nyepce, Who now offreth more largely then He hath don before. How be it, the same is not somuche, as it is thought they shal agre thereuppon.

Here is also of late cumme an Ambassadour from the Duke of Savoye for his maisters affaires; theffect wherof I know not, for he hath not yet spoken with the King.

The Duke of Clevez, as I have hertofore writon, dothe nowe persever for the marriage of the Frenche Kinges dawghter; the Quene of Navarre being nothing sorye therof. Other occurrantes tadvertis Your Majestie I have not for this tyme; but most humbly beseche the blissid Trynyte long to conserve Your Highnes in your most noble and royal estate. From Mellune, the 30[th] of Decembre.

Your moste bownden subject
and sarvant,
(*Signed*) JOHN WALLOP.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Highnes.

DCLIII. KING HENRY VIII. *to* WALLOP.[1]

TRUSTY and right welbeloved, We grete you well. And have receyved your letters of the 24[th] of Decembre, declaring aswell the good entreteignement there lately made unto you, as the motion of our good brother the French King, touching a Briton having a pursuite of justice here in Englande, the nameng of his Commissioners for Cowbridge, and your conferences with the

---

[1] From an original minute, indorsed, "Mynute to M[r] Wallop, 5° Januarij."

Quene

Quene of Navarre; your spedy advertisment wherof, with your diligent serche and investigation of thoccurrences there, We take in good parte; and for aunswere have thought mete to signefye unto you our pleasure is, that you shall take your oportune accesse to our sayde good brothers presence, and aftre our most harty commendations you shall saye unto Him, that by letters receyved from Us touching the Briton, and such other matyers as you treated with Him at his late being at Melune, We have commaunded you, fyrst, to signefye unto Him, that We have caused all personnes to be sent for, as can any thing depose or shulde aunswere in that matyer, whom We shall not fayle to cause to be seriouslye examyned; and if We shall fynde that he ought to have any such recompence as he pretendeth, We shall take such ordre therin, as he shall have no further cause to exclame for want of justice.

Seconde, touching his Commissioners at Cowbridge, albeit that both We desired, and He also promysed, that He wolde have appointed such personages to that province, as were neither inhabited nor allyed uppon the frontyers, for that that borderers woll many tymes extende their winges asfar as they maye, either for their owne commoditie, or for the contentation and benefyte of theyr neighbours; yet, perceyving that He hath appointed Mons^{r} de Bees therunto, whom we repute for a man of honour and good inclination, We be right wel contented with his election, trusting that he woll rather regarde the truthe, and indifferentlye waye such thinges, as shalbe declared unto him, thenne uppon any affection defende that thing, which maye not be justefyed, ne shall be correspondent to our leages and amitie, in whiche thinges he shall procede moche the bettre for the good advertisment, which We perceyve our good brother entendeth to yeve unto him. And to thentent it maye appere how moche We tendre the amycable entreatie and just determination of this matyer, We have for our parte appointed to mete with the sayd Mons^{r} de Bees and his college for that commission, our right trusty and right welbeloved cousin and counsailour thErle of Hertforde, and our trusty and right welbeloved counsailour Sir Edwarde Kerne Knight, oone of the Masters of our Requestes, who shall not fayle, God willing, to be ready at Calays to mete with his Commissioners the 2de of the next moneth, as in our other letters is appointed; with whiche appointement of the tyme We perceyve by your letters our sayde good brother is contented.[1]

[1] A minute of their instructions, corrected by Wriothesley, remains in the State Paper Office.

You

You shall also further undrestande that, forasmuche as sundry your freendes here have made sute unto Us on your behalf touching matyer redounding to your proffit and advauncement[1], which also requereth spedy determination, We have thought convenyent to revoke you from that charge, and in your place to sende thither the Lorde William Haward, who shall not fayle, God willeng, to be there at the furthest within a fourtenight or theraboutes. Wherfor We woll that, uppon the receipt herof, you shall declare to the French King, that We purpose shortely to revoke you, and to sende in your stede the Lorde William Hawarde; requyreng Him that in cace it shall like Him to write any letters, or to make any other addresse, by you, the same maye be put in ordre out of hande, that you maye, uppon his arryvall, departe with convenyent diligence, putting yourself and all your thinges before in ordre for the same accordingly.

DCLIV. Instructions gyven by the Kinges Hieghnes to his right trusty and welbeloved Counsailour, the Lorde William Hawarde, whom His Majeste sendeth into Fraunce for the purposes ensuing.[2]

Fyrst where the Kinges Majeste dooth at this tyme revoke his trusty and right welbeloved Counsailour Sir John Wallopp Knight, His Graces Ambassadour resident with His Hieghnes good brother and perpetuel allye the French King, His Majeste myndyng to have the place of his sayde Ambassadour resident about the same furnished for the bettre entreteynement of thamitye betwen His Hieghnes and his good brother the French King, and trusting in the fydelytye wisdome cyrcumspection and diligence of the sayde Lorde William Hawarde, hath appointed him to supplye the same. And therfor his pleasure is, that the sayde Lorde William Haward, taking with him all such letters instructions and writenges as be prepared for his dispeche, shall with all convenyent diligence addresse himself to the French Courte, wheresoever the same shalbe, and at his arryvall there making instance for his accesse to the

[1] The Captaincy of Guisnes then recently vacant. See p. 495.

[2] Minute, the last paragraph of which is in Wriothesley's handwriting. It is indorsed "Instruccons to the Lord Willm Haward, dispeched the 18th of January."

sayde

sayde Frenche Kinges presence, he shall, at his repayre to the same, delyver unto Him His Majestes letters of credence, with His Graces most harty commendations, declaring that, forasmuche as His Hieghnes dooth at this present revoke the sayde Sir John Wallopp, His Majeste, aswell for the bettre declaration and entreteynement of their amytye and frendship, as for the desire His Grace hath to be often advertised of the good health state and prosperitie of his sayde good brother, which He tendereth as his oune, hath sent thither the sayde Lorde William Hawarde to reside and attende aboute Him as His Majestes Ambassadour. Wherfor His Majeste desireth Him not only taccepte the sayde Lorde William Hawarde as a person who is well myndyd and inclyned to doo all good office that maye tende to the conservation and encreace of their amytye, but also aswell to yeve unto him from tyme to tyme favorable accesse and benigne audience, when he shall sue for the same, as to participate unto him such his occurrauntes as it shall like Him to communicate with His Majeste; the semblable wherof His Hieghnes woll not fayle to doo to his Ambassadour here accordingly. And whenne the saide Lorde William Hawarde shall thus have had his fyrst accesse to the saide French King, he shall take his oportunitie to visite the Constable, the Cardenal of Lorayn, and the Chauncelour, and to delyver unto every of them the Kinges Majesties letters of credence with His Graces most harty commendations; requyreng them likewise, on His Graces behalf, that from tyme to tyme he maye boldely reasorte unto them, aswell to participate suche thinges as wheruppon he shall have cause and occasion to conferre with them, as also to use their helpe at all such tymes as he shall desire to have accesse to the French Kinges presence.

The sayde Lorde William shall also use all his wisdome and dexteritie, by all the meanes and wayes he canne dyvyse, to enserche and lerne the state of thaffayres of all partyes, and specially between thEmperour and the French King; gyveng from tyme to tyme advertisement therof, and of all such other occurrences from Flaunders, Germany, Italy, Spayn, and all other places as he shall get knoweledge of, and thinke mete to be here knowen and considered. For his entre and thattayneng of acquaintaunce and meane to get such knoweledge, the sayd Sir John Wallop shall not only instructe him, at his arryvall, of the state of the Courte, and who be there in most credite and auctoritie, but also shall acqueynte him with suche as he hath used for like purpose.

And, to thintent the sayde Lorde William Haward maye be sumwhat instructed howe to speke and aunswere touching a certeyn detestable traytour and

and comen murderour remayneng there, namyng himself the Blaunche Rose, being his name in deade Dic Hosier, in cace he shall by occasion here any thing spoken of him, he shall take with him certeyn writenges and depositions concerning that purpose; wherby he shall well perceyve from whens he is come, what he hath been and is; suche parte wherof he maye declare, as the cace and occasion shall requyre; not shewing himself desirous in any wise to have him delyvered, but rather seaming moche to mervaill, by whose meanes such a vile villayn, and comen thief and murderour, shulde aftre that sorte be deteyned, notwithstanding the Kinges Majestie hath demaunded him according to his treatye.

Finally, the Kinges Majesties pleasure is, that whenne soever the said Lord William Hawarde shall have any matier of importance, and specially touching the states of thEmperour and the Frenche King, to be writen to the Kinges Highnes, he shall in like maner write the same to the Bishop of Winchestre, to thintent that the said Bisshop, having knowleage therof, may the bettre, and the more to the commoditie of the Kinges Highnes, directe his procedinges accordingly.

DCLV. Wallop *to* King Henry VIII.

Please it Your Highnes. Your letters sent unto me the 5th of this present I receyved not untill the 15th of the same, by reason of troublous weither, as the bringar shewed me; perceyving not onely thereby, what aunswerre I shuld make to the Frenche King concerning the Britton of whom I had before written unto Your Majestie, but also the cummyng over of my Lord of Hereford and Sir Edward Kearne, as Commyssioners for the matier of Cowebridge, at the day appointed; and likewise Your Highnes good acceptation of Monsr de Beez for a Commyssioner, notwithstanding hym to be a borderer. And further by Your Majesties said letters I perceyve that, throughe the meanes and sute of sundrye my frendes toching matier redownding to my proffit and advauncement, whiche requireth spedy determynation, have thougth convenyent to revoke me from this my charge, and to send in my place the Lord William Hawarde to suplie the same.

Furst, as toching the said Britton, I have declaired to the Frenche King Your Majesties pleasure and determynation in that behalff; whiche He takyth

in very good part, and ys right wel satisfied with the cummyng over of my said Lord of Hereford and Sir Edward Kearne, He not being a litle gladde that Your Highnes dothe so wel accept Mons[r] de Beez for a Commyssioner, considering he is a borderer: assuering me that in case He cowld have devised any other more meete for that purpose then he, right gladly wold have soo don; and the rather to have satisfied Your Majestie therin, havyng geven commaundement aswel to the said Mons[r] de Beez, as his college, that theye shulde have more respect and regard unto thamytie betwixt Your Majestie and Hym, then to any smawle particulier proffit.

And where as Your Majesties pleasure is to revoke me, off long tyme cam no news somuche to my compfort. For the thing in this world that I most desier is the presens of Your Highnes, from whiche I have ben absent nighe the space of two yeres. And if in case it had not ben to have don Your Majestie service, with my grete desier to accomplische the same, I shuld have thought the tyme muche longar. And to write Your Majestie playnely, as I meane, I have lyved a good space resolutely in two pointes; furst is, tobbaye Your Highnes commaundement to sarve and lyve where so ever Your Majestie wol appoint me, making that my joye, and to take every cuntrey for that purpose, solis patria; and secondarly, never to requier more of Your Majestie, then Your Grace hathe alredy geven me, exstemyng the same to be more then I have deserved, and hetherto have lyved therewith quietly, hooly referring all thinges to Your Highnes pleasure; rekening my self gretely bownde unto those my frendes, that so hathe advaunced me to Your Majestie, whiche was farre discrepant from my determynation.

The cause of my long delaye for not answerring to Your Majesties letters was onely for not havyng matier of importance sufficient to advertis Your Highnes (havyng now recovered) as hereafter followeth. Furst, that the Turke dothe make for this yere grete preparations, aswel by see as land, intending to cumme in person with a gret puissance into Hungarye, and is alredy cumme thetherward asfarre as Andreaneopole, bringing with hym his wife and wiffes, not accustumed heretofore so to doo, but ever left them at Constantynopoll. Furthermore he dayly makith a grete nombre of vesselles for the ryver of Danubyne, putting men into them for to learne to rowe for that navigation. The said ryver ys swifte, and hathe the gretist currant of all other of Cristendome, specially towardes Hungarye and Almaigne. The said Turke sent hetherwarde Capitayne Rynckorne, the Frenche Kinges Ambassadour, leaving his Secretary with hym until his returne, who, after that he was wel forwarde in his journey, revoked hym with all spede. And assone

as

as he had sufficiently communed with hym, he was dispached with all dilligence, and is loked for here, being thought that he bringeth suche grete and secret matiers of importance, that the said Turke wol not trust to send by writing.

After that my Lord of Winchestre had spoken with thEmperour, He dispached letters theruppon to his Ambassadour here resydent, mentionyng the commyssion that my said Lord had to Hym, commaunding that amounges other his affaires to declaire the same unto the Frenche King to avoide mystrust, whiche the said Ambassadour shewed me with the very wordes of the said commyssion, as thEmperour wrote unto hym, offring, yf I wold, to see his letters asmuche as served for that purpose; whiche was, that M^r^ Pate sued unto Your Highnes to be revokede, and my Lord of Winchestre to cumme for to supplie his rome, bringing M^r^ Knevet with hym, and my said Lord to go with thEmperour to the Dyet, to here and see what shuld be saied and don there; and after that, my said Lord shuld returne into England, and M^r^ Knevet to remayne there as Ambassadour resydent. Off any other commyssion that my said Lord had, thEmperour wrote not.

Dayly thAmbassadour of Clevez dothe geve attendance at the Court for to entretayne his maisters purposes. And what affect the same shal take, as yet I can have no certeynte. Yt is thougth no determynation therof shalbe taken, until the said Dukes cummyng hether, whiche, as I here saye, shal not be before thEmperours departure owte of Almaigne. And many be of thoppynion here, yf it were not for the Turkes cummyng into Hungarey, and to set an ordre therfore, there shuld at this tyme no Diett have ben kepte; and so Mons^r^ de Veyley the Frenche Ambassadour hathe writon hether within these feawe daies.

Owte of Ytaly news ys cumme of the furst of this present, that the Bushop of Rome, after Candelmas, departeth to Camberyne[1], and from thense to Olvyeta[2], and dyvers other places towardes Bulloignya, there to abyde thEmperours cummyng, the certaynte wherof ys not knowne. Yt ys also thought by the said news, that at the Dyet in Almaign shalbe nothing there don for the proffit of the said Bushoppe, ne yet of the Frenche King. There ys an ordre taken at Rome, that all the Bushoppes shuld retyre them selffes to theire Bushoprickes, and arre departed thens allreddy, straitly commaunded there to remayne. And as concerning the marriage of the said Bushoppes nyepce to Mons^r^ de Guysez son, He hathe sent worde to the Frenche King

[1] Camerino. [2] Orvieto.

that, in case it wol please Hym to be contented with thoffre that He hathe allreddy made, He wolbe gladde to conclude with Hym, thinking the same reasonnable; and yf He wol not, He muste then provide otherwise for his said nyepce.

The Marquez of Guaste hathe sent for Signor Camylle de Collonya, being one of thEmperours chieff capitaynes, and a grete man; who ys cumme unto hym with 25 or 30 capitaynes, and many more dothe repeire towardes hym dayly, the very entent wheroff ys not yet perfitly knowne.

The Frenche King sendythe certayne shippes to seeke the trayde of spicerey by a schorter waye then the Portingallez doth use, with a nombre of fyve or six hundred fotemen intending to passe by Mare Glasearum. Theire pilate ys one Jacquez Cartier, a Britton, who ys of thoppynion that there is three monnethes of the yere navigable, that is to saye from the myddes of May to the myddes of Auguste. And the capitayne of the said fotemen ys one Clement Marrotte, who heretofore fledde owte of this realme for the Lutheryan secte; his said men shalbe suche as may be best sparede, as malefactores and vagabownde venturers. The King dothe adventure for the said navigation thirtye thowsand lyvers Turnoyez, reckening that in the said voyage they can have no lesse to goo and cume then twoo yeres. And yf the same do take good effect, the said money to be wel bestowede; and theye never returne agayne, yet that to be no grete losse, of them specyally.

There ys of late arryved here a newe Ambassadour owte of Portingall, to be resident. He, with thold, dayly sueth to staye the schippes that the Frenche King dothe permytt to go to Brisell. And yf so be that He do suffree them to goo, grete inconvenyence ys like thereuppon to ensue, for the King of Portingall hathe allredy sent thether 14 shippes wel armed, and hathe geven generall permyssion unto all his subjectes to go and lade there at there pleasure, so as theye do goo strongly armed; and yf the Frenchemen and theye chaunce to mete, some arre like to remayne.

Please it Your Highnes, yesterday I was at the Court, and according to Your Majesties letters dated at Hampton Courte the 9th of this present with thandes of your Counsayle to the same[1], declared unto the Frenche King your good brother not onely Your Majesties most thankefull acceptation for that his present of the pasties, and somuche the more, that yt pleased Hym and the Quene of Navarre to be at the seasoning tempering and saye taking of the

[1] Not found, nor is there any notice of such letters in the Council Register.

same,

same, but also therewith presented Your Majesties most hartye commendations, offring Hym, yf there were any commoditie within your Realme to his pleasur and contentation, Your Highnes right gladly wold gratefye Hym therewith. Assuering Your Majestie that He dyd not a lytle rejoyse the said pasties liked You so well, saying, that often tymes Your Grace shuld have of the same, with any other thing within his realme at Your Graces commaundement; He most effecteuseley thanking Your Highnes for the gentle offre of your commodyties, requiering me to write unto Your Majestie, that He ys and ever wolbe your olde assuered good brother and frende: and therewith beganne to shewe me, that the same daye He receyved news from his Ambassadour owte of England, howe that Wyat was taken, and sent to the Tower, after suche sorte as before tyme He had not hard of any, his handes being manacled togithers; rekening thereby his offences to be somuche the greter: asking me what I thought the same shuld be, and whether he was of the Lutherian sect or not, hering saye that at his being in Spayne he was troubled for suche like thinges, and furthermore saied that, at thEmperours being here, he did speke with Hym, other at Bleez or Amboiez, very audatieusly; pointing his hand to his hed, as thougthe He toke hym to be somewhat fantastyke. So leaving that purpose of hym, and shewed me of an other gentylman that was sent to the Tower, being of the Northe parties, whose name He knewe not, but saied Your Highnes sent hym two or three yeres past in Ambassade to the King of Scottes, very desierous to knowe of me what he shuld be. I answerring that I knewe hym not; ne for what cause he or Wyat was commytted to the Tower.

Then after He beganne to entre in a grete purpose of the late Prevey Seale, and of his moste nawghtye pretended ententions in tyme to cumme, aswel concerning Your Highnes as my Lady Marye, and howe muche You were bownde unto God that these thinges cam unto your knowledge, meaning, by asfarre as I cowld perceyve, that Wyat and thother shuld be of that affynytie, sayng He was very gladde when He furst hard saye that Your Highnes did reforme the Lutherian sect, being alwayes of thoppynion that no good cowld cumme of them, but muche yvil. And further He shewed me that of late in Dolphyne hathe ben fownde a certayne sect of those, that useth sundrye tymes in the weke to assemble in a darke place, aswel men as women, where on preacheth unto them by candell light, and assone as the sermon ys don, cryeth dele candelam, cresite et multiplicamini; whiche secte He hathe dryven owte of his realme, and wonne by them a hundred thowsande franckes.

This

This communication fynisched, whiche contynued a grete while with many beholders, I shewed Hym that my Lord William wold be here shortly, uppon whose arryvall I must returne, desiering that if his pleasur shuld be to write unto Your Majestie, or otherwise to commaunde me, I myght knowe the same agaynst the said tyme. Whereunto He saied that He wold write unto Your Highnes as also shewe me further of his pleasur.

Other occurrantes I have not at this tyme to write unto Your Highnes; but, assone as I have presented my Lord William to the Frenche King, shal make my repeire towardes Your Majestie with as spedye dilligence as I may convenyently, and in post, yf Your Highnes wol so commaunde me, whiche shuld be nowe to me somewhat paynefull; how be yt hit shuld enseame me very well. And thus I beseche the blessed Trynite long to send Your Highnes to prospere in your most royal estate. From Mellune, the 26th of January.

Your moste humble bownden
subject and sarvante,
(*Signed*) JOHN WALLOP.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Highnes.

DCLVI. KING HENRY VIII. *to* HOWARD.[1]

RIGHT trustie and welbiloved, We grete you well. Lating you wit, that being credibly advertised that the processe of thAdmyrall of Fraunce is at a point, and he in case to be restored to his pristine estate honour and auctoritie about his maister, like as We have ben ever of opinion that he should prove himself a man of trouth and honour; soo nowe rejoysing that he answerethe therin to our expectation, We have thought mete to congratulate the lightlywode of his reconsiliation by our letters, which We send unto you with the copie of the same, willing you, in cace he be in the state and condition before declared, to deliver them unto him, and for your credence to say that, like as We have muche lamented his trouble, having ever a constant opinion that he should in thend shew himself a

[1] Indorsed, "Mynute to the Lorde Wm Hawarde 26o Januarij."

man

man of trouth and honour; so being nowe ascerteyned of the lightliwode of his good successe, We thought mete to congratulate the same, aswell for that he hath been ever in our opinion a good servaunt to his maister, and our good freinde, as for that he is of our Ordre[1]; not doubting but whenne he shalbe thus eftsones restored to his estate aboute his maister, he woll have better regard to thentreteignement of thamitie and the observation of the conditions thereof betwene Us, thenne of late daies hath been, and not to condescende, that his maister shold be trayned in practises, as percace himself knoweth He hath been of late daies, to his detryment, and the defeating of his purposes.

DCLVII. Howard *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleasith Your Highnes to be advertissed that the fiveth day of this present monith I arryved in Paris, and there I did understand by dyvers that the French Kyng would remove from Fontaynebeleau on the Monday next ensuyng; and therfore I sent Tade the courryer straight wayes with a letter to Maister Walloppe, than being at Mellun, eight myle from the Court, to gyve hym knowledge that I was at Parys, and would be with hym the next day by nowne, and that I thought it myte that he should send to knowe the Kynges pleasour, whother I should come to his presence, afore his departing thence, or nat. And uppon that he send his servaunte to the Conestable, who sent hym worde that the Kinges pleasour was, that we should comme to the Court the next day following, and dyne with the said Conestable; and so we did; and there I delivred hym Your Graces letter, which he did resceyve verry humbly, and asked hartely howe Your Highnes did. And so at the ende of his dynner he did reede your letter, and that doon he said to Maistre Walloppe and me, setting hard by hym, that what so ever hath byne said unto Your Highnes of hym, he never whent abowt, nother by worde nor dede, to mynnysh any parte of thamytie betwene the King his maistre and Your Highnesse, but alwayes to increase it to the best of his poore. Saing more

[1] De Bryon was made a Knight of the Garter in 1532 at the same time with Montmorency. He is styled in Tindal's list Earl of Newblanch.

over,

over, that he knewe that he hath byne thought Imperiall, he said, that it is truth that he hath doon his best, according to his dutie, to make pease and loove betwixt thEmperour and the King his maistre, but that he was moch more bounde to bere his hert and service to Your Highnes then to Hym, considering the famylier intreatement and kind facion, Your Majestie showed hym, whan he was there Ambassadour; and the more, that it pleased your said Majestie to make hym of your Ordre of the Garter: and after that, fell in communication, openlye at the boorde, of Your Highnesse, gyving Your Majestie as many high praises, as any man might doo; and so did many of the Lordes and gentilmen that were there. And whan he had dyned, he brought us into the chambre where the King was at dynner, which, as sowne as He was uppe, He cauled for us: and than, in making Your Highnes most harty recommendacions, delivred Hym your letter. And after He had red it, He did inquiere of me in what astate Your Majestie was in, and wother Your Highnes were as lusty, as when He sawe You last. And I said You were as lusty, and rather lustier; saing to Hym that Your Majestie was litle within the howsse, but other hawking or hunting, were it never so colde, when dyvers of your servauntes had lever be at home.

Sire, or we came to the Court, we alighted at the Chauncellours loding, which was in our way, not only to present Your Majesties letter, but to speke to hym for dyvers suters that were there, your subjectes: and he said they should have justice; but at the last he said, there is a certayne Bretton, that hath byne a long suter in Ingland, and hath spent all that he had, and can have no justice mynystred unto hym. And Maistre Walloppe, not satisfied with that aunswar, left his Secretary bynde to speke with hym agayne for a certaigne woman, that is a suter, who had for her aunswar that he would not dispach the sutes of anny of Ingland, till the said Bretton were fully dispached; with dyvers other sainges, which Maister Walloppe shall declare at lenght at his repayre to Your Majestie.

The same day we whent to the Quene of Navarre, and there presented Your Majesties letter; Who resceyved it verry gladly, and was very desirous to here that Your Majestie was in good helth, saing that the King of Navarre and She should departe very shortly from the Court, to go into theyre contrye, to speke with the noblemen of the same, and to have theyre consentementes to the mariage of his doughter to the Duke of Cleves.

Sire, other newes I have not as yet to advertise Your Highnes, but of thAdmyrall, whose processe is ended: the sentence remayneth in the Kinges handes. And, as the Quene of Navarre showed us, that nether one of the Conseill,

Conseill, nor yet none other, could not tell what the Kyng intended to doo toward hym, all his fryndes being in a greate feare.

And thus, Sire, having non other matier to writte of, but besiching the holly Trynytie to send Your Majestie long and prosperously to contynue. From Parys, the 10th day of February.

Your Majestie most humble servaunte
and subject,
(*Signed*) Wyllyam Howard.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestie.

DCLVIII. Wallop *to* King Henry VIII.

Please it Your Highnes. The 8th of this monnethe the Frenche King departed from Fowntayne de Bleawe towardes Bleez and Amboyez, and there abowtes wil passe his tyme, till He shall have the certaynte of thEmperours departure from the Dyett into Ytaly, unto whiche Diett He dothe nowe send his Premyre Advocate, called Monsr de Reymon, onely to be there in a reddynes to make answerre, yf in case the matier of Scavoye be spoken of, to schewe his title aswel of the same, as also what right He hathe to the Duchie of Myllayn, and the realme of Naples; wherof he shuld not speke, oneles the said matier of Scavoye be furst moved. Into Piemounte the said King sendith the Merschall Hannyball, who is Governour there, doubting thEmperours cummyng into those parties. For any other purpose I knowe not.

The Bushop of Rome sendith to the said Diett a Legate called Cardynal Cunterryne, and He Hym self intendes not so soone to departe from thense, as He thought to have don; Who, as I here saye, travayleth for an entreviewe betwixt thEmperour and the Frenche King, to be at a towne called Cassayle in Monferrate, but a smawle dystance from Turren in Piemounte. I, seking to have the more perfit knowledge therof in a good place, was answerred that there was no suche thing, and that the said Bushop at this tyme ys not so in credit with the Frenche King to bring that to passe, thought good to advertis my Lord of Winchestre, to thentent he may be vigillante for

for the more suer knowledge of the same; from whom yesterday I receyved letters, answerring to my former, sent unto hym of the prosedinges here, according as Your Highnes commaunded me to do. And in my said Lordes letters was mentioned no matier of any importance worthey Your Majesties knowledge.

The King of Navarre ys departed hense towardes his cuntrey, and the Quene dothe goo shortly after; They mynding to returne abowtes Easter, against whiche tyme it is thought the Duke of Clevez shalbe here, for to conclude the marriage of theire dawghter. And as toching the Lady Margaret the Frenche Kinges dawghter, there is now no more speking for that purpose, thinking that brewte was purposely raysed to feele what the Emperour wold saye therunto.

ThAdmyrallez prosses ys ended contrary to thexspectation of all his frendes, theye fynding them selffes very sooer greved with the Chauncellour, who hath wrought owtherwise therein, then theye thought he wold have don. How be it, I assuer Your Majestie there was so many notable personages joyned with hym, that, yf he wold have swarved from the trewht, hit cowld have taken no place. The said Admyrall dothe yet remayne in the Castel of Mellune, abiding there the Kinges sentence and his grace; and what He wol do, is not yet knowne. Unto the Court, as the commen brewte runneth, he is not like to cumme, nor yet long to enjoye the rome of Admyraltie, being fownde culpable in many and sundry thinges. Pallamydes his Secretary, with dyvers other, arre like to smart for these matiers, what so ever shalbe becume of hym. Other occurrantes I have not to advertis Your Highnes; most humbly beseching the blessed Trynyte to send Your Majestie long to prospere in your most Royall estate. From Paris, the 11th of February.

Your moste humble bownden
subject and servaunte,
(*Signed*) JOHN WALLOP.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Highnes.

DCLIX. King Henry VIII. *to* Hertford.[1]

Right trusty and right welbyloved Cousin, We grete yow well, and have receyved your letters of the 5th of this present, with thexaminacions, deposicions, and writenges touching the Commissary[2] there, and thordres taken for the watche, and the usage of the weapons of those of the garryson, and have also seen your letters with the scedule sent unto our right trustye and welbiloved Counsailour the Lord Chauncelour, touching the matyer of our pales, and the title which it appereth We have to Arde; wherby it seameth that yow toke thexception conteyned in tharticle of the treatye amisse, and not as the same was declared here undre thandes of certeyn of our Counsaill thenne attending uppon Us. For aunswere wherunto yow shall undrestand that We take your discreet procedinges in the matyer of the sayde Commissarye in good parte, and for the fynysheng therof do sende unto yow our commission of oyer and determiner, with an endictement ready drawen, according to the whiche, conteyneng matyer suffycyent in lawe (though not the hole of his traytorous sayenges), our pleasure is yow shall arrayn him, leaving out all the specialtes of the rest of the matyers whiche be not touched in the sayde endictement, and uppon his condempnacion to procede to thexecution of justice. Thother preste called Sir Thomas Tye, at your sute, and in respecte of his repentaunce, We be content to forgyve and pardon, willeng yow nevertheles to produce him by justice to be condempned uppon like endictement to the Commissaryes, and aftre his condempnacion to reprye him agayn to pryson, there to be used in convenyent libertye and honest entreteynement, tyll his pardon shalbe passed; which We shall signe, with a clause of the gift unto him of his goodes, assone as yow shall sende the same unto Us.

And, forasmuche as by your sayde letters to our Chauncelour it appereth yow toke not that matyer of thexception for the churches, conteyned in the

---

[1] This minute is headed by Wriothesley, "Mynute of the lre sent to my Lord of Hertford, the "12th of Feby." The letters alluded to in it of the 5th and 8th (neither of which is now to be found) were perused by the Council at Hampton Court on the 12th. Proceedings of the Privy Council, Vol. VII. p. 130.

[2] Robert Harvey.

articles of the treatye, made between Prynce Edwarde and Charles the sonne of King John, being founde here within our Tower of London[1], as the same ought to be undrestande and taken, We have thought it mete eftsones to repete that matyer unto yow, to thentent yow maye the more clerely perceyve the true entent and meaneng of it. And fyrst, We wolde yow shulde considre that, whenne yow make an exception, as this exception is made, of thinheritaunce of the churches, yow must nedes have a relation to the thing before treated and spoken of; as for example, yow must aske in this cace of whiche churches, and thenne shall yow perceyve and fynde that of necessitie thexception must be applied only to the churches whiche were before spoken of, that is to saye, to the churches being within the lymytes of the pacte and boundre, and to theyr advauntage only, and not otherwise; for elles, if yow wolde applye it to any churche out of the lymytes before the same spoken of, you might aswell have a relation to Rome as to thabbey of Ardern, or any other churche in Fraunce; wherby it appereth it must nedes be undrestande of the churches within the lymytes of our countrey, and to theyr advauntage, and not otherwise, as We doubt not but M^r^ Kerne, uppon this instruction, shall easely perceyve, and can well declare unto yow.

Nowe as touching the matyer of Arde, our pleasure is, that you shall fyrst contynewe your treatyeng with Monsieur de Bees uppon the matyers of the Cowbridge and the Cowswade, as by your letters of the 8^th^ of this present appereth yow have for our parte discreatlye and substauncially commenced, and that they have veary slenderlye aunswered unto you, having produced no matyer autentique or materyall for the maintenaunce of theyr pretended clayme and title. And where, in fyne, being destytute of other due proufes and testymonye, they sayde they wolde prove theyr partye good by the testymonyes and depositions of thinhabitauntes of the countrey; our pleasure is, you shall saye unto them, that forasmuche as We, for our parte, have not brought fourth trifles or thinges of none auctoritie, but the veary treatyes made between the Prynces for that matyer, and such other thinges as be booth antique and autentique, it shalbe mete that either they shewe matyer of like auctoritie to disprove them, or elles that they gyve place unto the same according to right and equitie; for treatyes maye not be aunswered with bare

[1] This treaty is printed by Rymer, Vol. VI. p. 178, and in "Recueil de Traités," Vol. I. p. 308. It was made at Brétigny des Chartres, the 8th of May, 1360.

wordes

wordes and crude allegations; but, being of suche force as ought to be taken and observed, as the very wordes and sentence of the same purporte and determyne, they must either take place, whenne nothing materyall can be alledged to the contrary, or elles you shall but consume tyme in vayne to stande in argument, or gyve further eare to that which is of no maner of moment or effycacye: prayeng them therfor tapplie themselfes to that dexteritie of proceding, whiche they have promysed; and thenne you doubt not they woll sone both confesse the justice of the matyer, and trulye enfourme the King theyr maister of the same. And, perceyveng that he can alledge no further matyer of weight for the justification of theyr clayme in the same, thenne maye be so aunswered, as it shall appere that in reason and right the matyer shall remayn clere for our parte, you shall thenne saye unto him, as of yourself, that you be sory they shulde, uppon suche trifles as the pitching of a post for a bridge or suche like, dryve Us, as they have doon, to seke and clayme our right in summe other thinges, whiche before this pretence made by them were not spoken of. And, tadvertyse him playnely what you meane by those wordes, you maye saye, that in the serche of suche reacordes, chartres, and evydence, as We have been dryven to seke for this matyer of the Cowebridge and the Cowswade, We fynde that We have also good title and clayme to Ardeself, wherby it maye appere that We and our progenitours have not encroched uppon them, but that they have moche encroched uppon Us sythens the making of the fyrst bounder. And, if you shall perceyve that by lightlewood they canne clere the thinges by you alledged by any treatye, or suche other matyer, as you shall thinke mete to be further wayed and considered, thenne We woll you shall not stande over precise and fast for our parte, tyll you shall uppon advertisment knowe further of our pleasour. But, if they shalbe so destytute of other prouf and matyer, that he shalbe enforced to have recours to tharticles of the treatye of perpetuall peax, whyche gyveth to either Prynce all thinges thenne in either of theyr possessions; thenne our pleasour ys, you shall therunto aunswere that, at the making of the sayde treatye, Arde was not left as a thing thenne in theyr possession, but as a thing permitted to remayn to the people inhabitauntes in and about it, as it dyd before the making of the same treatye; and you maye further adde of yourself, that if they woll avoyde our clayme by that treatye, thenne must they in like manner observe all the pactes wherunto they be bounde by the same treatye, as the payement of our pention, whiche is farre behinde, and sundrye other pactes in the same treatye comprysed, which they

they have not, ne doo, perfourme and accomplishe. Which treatye We cannot be bounde unto lengre thenne they shall observe the covenauntes of the same; and therfor, if they woll omit, as they doo, to accomplishe that wherunto they be bounde, and seke thus dailye to clayme that wherunto they have no title, they must be content to here, on thother syde, that which percace shall redound to theyr disadvauntage. And as you shall feale him and perceyve him enclyned by his aunswers, soo by your wisdom coldelye taunswere him and tadvertyse Us of all your conferences accordingly.

Furthermore, where in the Frenche Kinges commissyon[1] there wanteth the promyse of ratification undre the Greate Seale of Fraunce in cace of your agreament, which you have well noted and consydered; our pleasure is, that you shall call uppon them to have theyr sayde commission amended in that parte with summe diligence, for you maye saye that, tyll they shall have as sufficient commission as you have, though you shulde agree uppon thinges in questyon, yet nothing can be passed, tyll the commissions of booth partyes, being the ground of all your procedinges, shalbe correspondent and of lyke force and effycacye.

Fynally, forasmuche as those matyers of the Commissary shewe suche a famylyarytye between him and the Porter there[2], as We cannot but thinke that the sayde Porter and he have had many lewde conferences together; our pleasure is, that you shall use all your wisdom and dexteritie secretlye and groundely texamyn Harvy, Tye, and Broket, of all such thinges as hath been spoken at any tyme either betwen the Porter and Harvy, or in the presence of the Porter, and what the communications were that Tye sayde it abhorred him to here; keping this parte secrete, saving to our Deputye, and such others only as shal joyne with you in this examination; chargeng also Tye and Broket to doo the semblable. And as you shall fynde, our pleasure is that you shall advertyse us with diligence.

---

[1] See p. 499, note.

[2] Sir Thomas Palmer.

DCLX. HERTFORD *and* THE COUNCIL OF CALAIS *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASE hit Your Majestie to be advertised, that the 14th of this present in thevening, I, thErle of Hertford, receyved Your Highneses letters of the 12th of the same, toguithers with one commission of oyer and determyner. And, as to that part of your mooste gracious letters, that I and Mr Kerne shuld have conferred with the French men, in case they had not broken so soone of, as they did (as by our last letters[1] sent to Your Majestie hit dooth apere), we wold have used ourselves therin accordinglie. And where Your Highnes in the same letters furder commanded me, thErle of Hertford, calling to me Your Majesties Deputie and others, texamyn upon the articles comprised in the same letters John Broket, Sir Thomas Tye, and Hervy, we have proceded therin in such wise as maye apere to Your Majestie by this book[2] sent herwith to Your Highnes.

And, forasmuche as that aswell the matiers conteyned in the same booke are commen to light by the gentle intreating of the same Hervy, and by the same meanes we thinke to have furder knowleadge; as also that, if we shuld have proceded in thindicting and arraining of him, we doubt that he wold, folowing thinconstancie, which he hath so ofte expressed, as maye apere to Your Highnes in the same booke, renounce that which he hathe alredye frelie

---

[1] This is a despatch from Hertford and Carne of the 13th of February, detailing the fruitless attempts made to settle the disputed points respecting the Cowbridge and Cowswade, of which the substance is given in the next instruction to Lord William Howard.

[2] The book is not found, but from a report of the Lord Chancellor, Sir Richard Ryche, and Sir William Whorwood, of the 23d of February, it appears that Harvey's information inculpated Sir Thomas Palmer, but in their opinion formed no good ground to apprehend him for treason or misprision of treason. On the next day the King directed Lord Maltravers and the Council to send over Palmer for purposes expressed in a letter addressed to him by Lord Southampton and Sir John Gage; and further, within a convenient time after Palmer's departure, to send over to the Tower in secret and sure sort Harvey and Tye, to the intent they might be further examined, and then Harvey to be remitted to Calais for execution, or otherwise ordered at the King's pleasure. They were directed to assure Tye of the King's merciful determination towards him, and to keep him and Harvey separate from each other.

On the 4th of March Hertford and Maltravers reported to the Council that Palmer, who left Calais on the 28th of February, although they had demeaned themselves towards him in such wise as to excite no suspicion, seemed ere his departure to mistrust somewhat, and that by reason of contrary winds they had not sent over Harvey or Tye.

confessed

confessed and written; or, if he shuld have suffred according to his deserving, the matier might not be otherwise proved and justified then by his writing; we have differred his indictement and araynement, till such tyme as we maye be advertised of Your Majesties furder pleasure in that behalf. And thus we praye God to give to Your Majestie all honour and felicitie, with thencrease of long life. From your towne of Calais, the 18th daye of February, in the 32th yere of Your Majesties moost noble Reigne.

Your Majesties mooste humble,
faithefull, and obedient servantes
and subjectes,

(*Signed*) E. HERTFORD.
H. MAWTRAVERS.
THOMAS PONYNGE.
EDWARDE WOTTON.
EDWARD CARNE.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestie.

DCLXI. KING HENRY VIII. *to* HOWARD.

RIGHT trusty and welbeloved, We grete you well. And have receyved your letters of the 10th of this present, declaring your arryvall at the French Courte, with your accesse to our good brother the Frenche Kinges presence, and his good entreteynement of you, with the good wordes of the Conestable and the rest mencioned in your sayde letters. And, forasmuche as there is no matyer in the same requisite to be specially aunswered, We have thought mete to signefye unto you that, like as We take this your fyrst advertisment in good parte, so our desire ys, that you shalbe very vigilant and circumspecte in thinvestigation and thenserche of thoccurrauntes there; and, as you shall see and lerne from tyme to tyme, to yeve us often advertisment, and specially tyll it shall appere what shall followe of the matyers betwene thEmperour and the French King.

You shall also undrestande that where, uppon the controversye lately moved for the matyer of Cowbridge and the Couswade, We were contented, at the contemplation of our good brother, and for the greate zeale and desire which We have to the contynuaunce of the mutuel amitie betwene Us, and also

also for the removing of all thinges which might seame to interrupte or in any wise deface the same, to sende over our cousin thErle of Hertford and Sir Edward Kerne Knight, as our Commissioners to meate with Mons[r] du Bies and oone Mons[r] Imbert de Saveuze a Master of the Requestes, Commissioners appointed by our sayde brother for the determynation of those matyers, and of all such other thinges as might ryse or be moved touching the lymytes and boundes of the pales on either partye; the same Commissioners for both partyes have sundry tymes met and had conference togither: and, albeit thErle of Hertforde and Sir Edward Kerne have not only proved by thoriginall treatyes, which declareth and determyneth our boundres, and by the tenour of the graunte and letters of King John thenne French King, and by sundrye other antique and autentique bokes and recordes, but also both by the very plat which the sayde Mons[r] du Bies and his colege produced, and by the vieu of the grounde uppon the same, that the sayde Couswade, and the rest wherof there was made questyon, ys merely and so manifestlye ours, as the same can by no convenyent pretence or coulour of right or good matyer be impugned or gaynsayd; yet the sayde Commissioners for the French partye, adhering only to theyr oune nude and bare allegations, and other frivolous thinges of no maner weight pith or auctoritie, neyther regarding the treatyes, nor thother autentique thinges before specified brought fourth on our syde, which be of suche force and efficacye as the same cannot be disproved but by matyer of like strenght and auctoritie; and perceyving fynally, as it appereth, theyr partye to be most weke faynt and feoble, and our interest to be most manifest playn and apparaunt, be departed without descending to any such conclusion as right and reason requyreth, and wherby like vayn and frevolous claymes in tyme cummyng might be exchued and avoyded, to the good contynuance of thamitie betwene Us our heyres and successours, and to the quiet and tranquillitie of our Realmes dominions and subgyettes. Of which there soden departure without any conclusion We cannot a litle merveyll, remembring how the French King sayd to Sir John Wallopp, commening with him of our good acceptation of Mons[r] du Bies, thoughe he be a borderer, that He had gyven commaundement aswell to him as to his colege, that they shulde have more respecte and regarde to thamitie betwixt Us and Him, thenne to any small particuler profit. But, forasmuche as they be nowe thus departed, leaving the thinges as they founde them; our pleasure is, that you shall advertise our good brother of the same, in suche maner and forme, as niegh as you can, as is before prescribed; and that you shall also most hertely desire and praye Him on our behalf that, seing the justice of this matyer appereth

appereth most playnely for Us (as We doubt not but his oune Commissioners, yf they woll saye the trouth, must nedes testefie and declare unto Him, whiche We trust they woll doo; for Mons[r] du Bies seamed to be therunto well affected, whenne, declaring to thErle of Hertforde that Mons[r] Imbert his colege shulde make the reaporte, he sayde thiese wordes, "the "Dyvel take hym, except he, all affection set aparte, make a true reaport "of our hole procedinges," wherby We thinke assuredlye that, if it woll like our good brother, at our contemplation, to commaunde the said Imbert, uppon his dieutie towardes Him, He shall perceyve the very trouth of the matyer as it standeth) that it maye like Him, Whom We judge of no lesse honourable and indifferent mynde and affection, ne of no lesse desire to the contynuaunce of thamitie betwene Us, thenne We be Ourself, to gyve such ordre and commaundement to his officers and mynystres in those partyes, as they do no more from hensfourth molest or unquiet Us or our ministres in the same, tyll by laufull and freendely meane it shalbe otherwise founde agreed and determyned. And to thentent you maye be the more hable, both truly to recounte the hole historye of theyr procedinges on both partyes, and taunswere to all thinges, which maye be spoken or alledged touching the same in other sorte then shalbe consonant and agreable to trouth, We sende unto you herwith the copies of two severall letters sent unto Us from the sayd Erle of Hertforde[1], wherby you shall perceyve thole discourses and conferences, which were betwene them touching thise matyers; willeng you substancyally to peruse them, and in suche wise to impresse them in your hed, as you maye be hable to repete them in verbum, for the declaration of the justice of our matyer and the playnes of theyr procedinges.[2]

You shal also undrestande that, wheras lately We revoked from thens, as you knowe, Sir John Wallop, mynding to have advaunced him to the Capitainship of Guisnez, sithens your depech he hath been accused of sundry notable offences and treasons don towardes Us; wherby as it is thought necessary for Us, bothe to suspende our good opinion and determynation towardes him, and also to have him therupon examyned, befor he shal have accesse to our presence: soo nevertheles, considering his long service doone unto Us, and the place and office whiche he hath lately occupied

[1] These have not been preserved.

[2] This minute is indorsed, "Mynute to the Lorde Will[m] Haward. Februarij 18[o] die." The whole from this point is in Wriothesley's own handwriting.

there

there for Us, We have resolved that, befor he shal either be commytted to any warde or prison, or that any such demonstration or publication of his accusations shalbe made, as might redounde to his infamy and slaunder, he shalbe famylierly conveyed by Sir Richard Long[1] to our house in Southwerke, and there secretly examyned by certain of our Privye Counsail, to thintent he may knowe what is objected against him, and therunto make suche answer as he can for his declaration: and, if he can clere himself, wherof We wold be very glad for the respectes of his service and place aforsaid, thenne to be admytted to our presence, and in suche sorte to be used and entreteigned, as his accusation shall not tende to his slaunder; if otherwise, thenne his cace to be further wayed, as thimportance therof shall require. Whiche We write and signifie unto youe, to this ende and purpose, that youe shall lye in a good wayte to harken, whether any thing shalbe there spoken of this matier. And in cace you shal chaunce to here any thing of it, as suche thinges many tymes breake out against the myndes of them which be the principal doers in it, you may thenne declare to our good brother, the Conestable, and suche of the Counsail as shal therof speake unto youe, bothe howe he hathe been accused, and what ordre We have taken, of our clemency, to preserve his good name and to kepe him from ignomynie and slaunder, tyl he shal secretly saye what he can for his purgation; assuring them that you perceive, by suche advertisment as you have received from hens, that We be moch desirous that he may declare

[1] A minute of these instructions to Long, in the handwriting of Wriothesley, is in the State Paper Office. It commences by informing him that Lord Hertford (under whose command Long appears to have been) would disclose to him a matter of importance on the King's behalf, and then proceeds to instruct him how he should behave himself, when he should arrive at Sittingbourn. "You shall there remayn, tyl the cum̃ing thither of A.B." (whose name is not disclosed); "and "whenne you shal knowe of his arryval there, wherunto you shal have a good eye, you shal repair "to him familiarly, as it were only to visit him, using your first congresse in suche discreat and "freendly sorte as no man smel, either thenne or aftre, as nighe as you can, in what termes the "said A.B. standith. And aftre you shall have been togither a convenient tyme, you shal take "your occasion to talk with him a parte, and thenne, betwene him and you, you shal saye as "foloweth. A.B. I shal desire you to here me quietly, patiently, and like a wise man, in a "matier whiche I must open unto you." He is then directed to acquaint A.B. that the King had intended his advancement (without stating to what post), but that "certen greate thinges" had been declared, which rendered necessary such a proceeding as is mentioned in the text. This minute is indorsed by Wriothesley, "The minute of a lr̃e to Sr Richard Long, of the 5th of "February." The letter inclosed one of the same date from the King to Wallop (the minute of which was likewise written by Wriothesley), briefly telling him that certain things had been revealed to the King against him, from which it was necessary to purge himself, before he should have access to the Royal presence, and stating the authority given to Long.

 himself

himself in the matiers layed unto hym; prayeng them that, tyl suche tyme as they shal here more certaintye, thenne youe be assured any man here is hable yet to write unto them, they woll, for the benefite of the partie, suspende the speach of it, wherby, being the matier ones blowen abrode, thoughe he shuld declare himself an honest man, yet he shuld not be without summe note of infamy and slaunder. And, as you shal procede in this matier, our pleasure is youe shal also advertise Us with diligence.

DCLXII. Heideck *to* King Henry VIII.

Salutem cum omni servitiorum genere precor, Serenissime ac Christianissime Rex, Princeps ac Domine Illustrissime. Licet non semel animum induxerim ad Regiam Majestatem Vestram scribere; atque, ut hactenus consuevi, nova, que in nostris Germaniæ partibus accidere, Regie Majestati Vestre nota facere; verum, quia nihil quod Rege dignum fuerit, lapsis aliquot hijs mensibus, compertum habui, levioribus Regiam Majestatem Vestram onerare supervacaneum ducebam. Attamen ex quo hoc tempore res ita se nobiscum habeant, ut fortassis inutile non sit pauca de presenti statu ad Regiam Majestatem Vestram deferre, lubens ego id scribendi officium subivi. Sciat igitur Regia Majestas Vestra Imperatoriam Majestatem ad vigesimum tertium diem Februarij Ratisponam non cum magnis copijs venisse. Germani Principes pauci adhuc convenerunt. Adsunt jam Guilhelmus et Ludovicus fratres Bavariæ Duces; preterea Heinricus Dux Braunsvicensis, insuper Episcopus Bambergensis, Episcopus Aystetensis, qui omnes contra Protestantes (ut vocantur) acerrime pugnant. Fama est, Cæsarem cum illis atque alijs paptistis, ante adventum comitiarum, quid in causa religionis tractare velint, prius consilia inire; reliqui vero quottidie expectantur. Lutherani vel Protestantes sufficienter ab Imperatore super tuitione ac fide certiores sunt facti: volunt hanc Dietam personaliter querere, et quia non parvo intervallo a Ratispona absunt, statim se presentare, ut minus remoti Principes non potuerunt: absque jam dicta Cæsarea cautela nullo modo venturi fuissent. Papa, Gallus, ac Venetiani fœdus inter se inierunt, arbitror, consilium capere, qua ratione Cæsarem molestare velint. Gallus juxta promissa Mediolanum petit, quod sine Marte fieri non potest. Hispanica Regna ad Cesaream Majestatem literas dedere, quibus Majestatem Ejus admonent, ne Se nostris negotijs

negotijs impediri paciatur, quo minus quam citissime ad se iterum redire velit, ex causis quam maximis &c. Turca est in magno armorum adparatu mari terreque, nec Ungariam relinquere vult. Nostri docti sine fructu a Vormatia discesserunt. Negotium usque ad Ratisponam est suspensum. Deus det gratiam, ut omnia ad gloriam Ejus instituantur; quod si fieret, dubium non esset, quin et Turcis et alijs hostibus facile resistere possemus. Turcam in virgam nobis propter nostra peccata missum credo. Deus nostri miserentur, et det intellectum, ut Ipsum vero corde cognoscamus. Et ex quo Regia Majestas Vestra Legatum apud Imperatorem nostrum jam habeat, quem si qua in re juvare potero, faciam illud studio quam diligentissimo; quod Regia Majestas Vestra ad illum scribere, atque operam meam illi aperire, poterit. Ultimo, ea que hijs comitijs agi instituentur, si Regia Majestate Vestra scitu digna judicaverim, faciam ut quam celerrime ad Ipsam deportentur. Cui Regie Majestati Vestræ me, ut humilis servitor, etiam atque etiam commendo. Valeat Regia Majestas Vestra. Ex Neuburgo, ultima die mensis Februarij, anno quadragesimo primo.

Regiæ Majestati Vestræ
Humilis,
(*Signatur*) Jeorjus ab Heideck, Baro.

(*Superscribitur*)
Serenissimo ac Christianissimo Principi, Domino Domino Henrico Octavo, Dei gratia, Angliæ et Franciæ Regi, Fidei Defensori, et Domino Hyberniæ, ac Supremo sub Christo Capiti Anglicane Ecclesiæ, Domino suo clementissimo.

DCLXIII. Howard *to* King Henry VIII.

May it like Your Majeste to be adcertaigned, that the 21th day of February last I, being arryved at Orleance, toward the Court which than being at Shambourd, by Nicholas the couryer at fyve of the cloc at after nowne, I resceyved Your Majesties letters dated of the 18 day of the foresaid monyth. The tennour therof perceyved, I determyned myselve to approche the Court with sutch convenyent spede, as I might be reepe of all such charges as to me by Your Highnes said letters were commytted, so that the next day following I did send to the Court Norffolke, one of Your Majesties heraulde at armes, to the Conestable, certifeing hym, that I had resceyved letters from Your Highnes,

Highnes, by reason wherof I had occasion to speke unto the Kyng his maistre; which Norffolke nother founde the King nor the Conestable at the said Shambourd, being rydden after his accoustumed maner on hunting, by the commune bruyt not like to comme to the said Shambourd that night, nother the said Conestable, and that within one or two dayes He would be at Bleys. And with the same the said Norffolk did resorte to me at the said Bleys, where I extymed most liklehod to have recourse of newes, and wher as all Ambassadours and other astates ben lodged. And thus I, perceyvyng thassurednesse of the Kynges commyng, rather then to go to Hym there where He was on huntyng, banyshed from nombre of resorte, I did stay my selve here unto his said commyng. Sire, in the meane tyme I, considering the charge of myne affaires to be of such lenght that, when I shoulde come to declare the parcelles therof in every of theyre kinde, I have not trusted to my wittes so moch, but that, though I shoulde or could have declared the same every jot, have caused the same circonstaunce by the said Norffolke to be translated out of Inglissh into French, which I determyned, that when I should have made declaration by mouth, to delyvre theym the said translation, to thintent that they may evydentely see the good and syncere wayes that Your Majesties Commyssioners did use for to have come to a good and amycable ende.

The day of the Kinges commyng here hath ben lengar by two dayes, still being on hunting, where He litle cared to have any resorte. And so uppon the 27 day of the last monyth late in the evenyng, He arryved here; incontinent after whose arryvaill I did send to hym the said Norffolk unto the Conestable, to let hym knowe as afore is said; who made aunswar that the next day I should come and dyne with hym, and then streight wayes I should have communication with the King. And in the same kynde I did use myselve the next day after, so that, when I had dyned with the said Conestable, who made moch good continaunce to me, after whose dynner he had me to the Kynges chambre, which had half dyned, I standing at the ende of the table, unto He had dyned; after incontynent of the which He had me aparte, and there I did declare unto Hym theffectes and hole circonstances of Your Majesties proceding in the affaires of the said matiers of the Marches, and the names of the Commissioners, and howe that Your Majestie would in nowise permitt any of your officers on this side the se to medle in hit, to thintent the handling therof might the more be indifferent. He aunswering that it was justely handled of Your Majeste, greately praising the same; and so fell in pourposse of the bridge cawled Cowbridge,

Cowbridge, saing the said bridge stoode uppon his grounde, by reason wheroff He thought reason that it might stand as it did in tymes past. I made aunswar, that His Grace was ill enfourmed, for the truth is, that the said bridge stoode uppon Your Majesties grounde, and that not of long tyme synce there was no bridge, but a bote to passe over, and they that kept the passaige were Your Highnesses subjectes, and dwelling within your lymytes; so that He with the same did appointe me to resorte to his Counseill, which were the Chauncellour, the Cardynall of Tornon, the Conestable, the Cardynall of Ferrara, and Mons[r] Anyball Maryshall of Fraunce: to whome after I had recited in like maner the contentes of Your Majesties letters, I did deliver into theyre handes the translation of Your Highnesses letters, who said to me that they coulde not directely make me aunswar of the premisses, unto the comyng of Mons[r] Saveize Master of the Requestes, which was one of the Commissioners in that matier; which having the goote was commyng by smaule journeys; so that, considering it might be so long or he came, that Your Highnesse should thinke straunge of the long tarying, imputing necligence to my charge, I have therfore thought expedient, for the contentacion of Your Majestie, to send by this couryer such advertissementes as nowe happenneth; and incontinent the commyng of the said Mons[r] Seveyze Commissioner, I shall not cease to importune both the King and his Conseill for thaunswar of the same, which with all speede I shall send it unto Your Majestie.

Your Highnes shalbe adcerteyned that as toching the newes here occourrant, within these [1] dayes, notwithstanding the sentence gyven against the Admyrall, which sentence I doo send herin closed the verry true coppie[2], Mons[r] Jarnac, brouther to the said Admyral, came to the King with letters of the said Admyral his brouther, saing "Sire, here be letters of the Lorde Bryon, "humble and devote servaunte of Your Majestie, who recommends hym unto "the good grace of the same." And the Kyng aunswered, "What is he? "What is he?" twys. The said Lord Jarnac did replique the wordes, that

[1] Blank in the original.

[2] "Et ausurplus pour plus ample reparation des infidelitez, desloyaultes, desobeyssance, oppres-
"sions, ingratitudes, contemnemens, et mespris, tant de noz commendemens que deffences, entre-
"prises sur nostre auctorite, et aultres crimes et delictz cy dessus declarez et specifiez par ledict
"proces; avons prive, et privons, ledict Chambot de toutes ses dignites, offices, estatz, et
"honneurs, et lavons declare et declarons inhabille, incapable, et indigne a tousjours de ses
"dignites, estatz, et honneurs, ensemble de tous les biensfaictz, quil a par cy devant receu de
"Nous, sans aulcune esperance dy povoir a jamais estre rapelle, pour quelque cas ou merite
"que ce soit, et lavons confine et confinons en nostre chastel du Boys de Vincennes."

he

he had before spoken. Then the King said, "Meane you not the Lorde "Admyrall?" The said Jarnac said, "It is he, that hath byne the Lord "Admyrall, but not nowe, for Your Majestie with your conseill hath depreved "hym of that, and of all other heritages." Then aunswared the Kyng, "I "will in no wise that he be so depreved, but rather I will that hensfourth he "remayne in the very same office that he was wont to have."

After the foresaid sentence gyven, the Chancellour whent to the Lady Estampes, which in no wise wold looke uppon hym, as she was wont to doo, and he marveilled of the same, and said to her, "Madame, ye make me no "good semblant." She aunswered hym, "Ye deserve that I doo worsse unto "you; for to have used me at such termes, ye have half sclaundred and "shamed me in such faire wordes as ye have used to me; and after to let "hym perissh, for without the same I would have practised meanes to a kept "hym owt of the daunger that nowe he is by the meanes of your wordes; ye "shall knowe it one day." And what so ever excuses he could lay for hym, she would in no wise accept hym otherwise; in so moch that he fell on weping licke a childe; saing more to hym, "Thinke ye to governe the Kyng "and this his realme? Ye be nat yet, where ye thinke to be;" and so left hym without any other comfort. Also it is of a very trouth that the Kyng will, that the said Admyrall in no wise be depryved from thonnour of thOrdre of Sainct Mychell, which thing also is at the peticion of the said Lady dEstampes. All the which newes I am learned of by the Ambassadour of Ferrara, which allwayes enforces hymself to showe me like pleasours. He showes me that the said coppie of the sentence is word for worde, as hath byne sent to all the potentates of Italye, and that he hath written to the Duke his maister the very like.

Uppon Sonday last at after nowne I whent to thEmperours Ambassadour, to take acquaintance of hym, for I had not afore that tyme seen hym. He welcommed me verry gentelly, and then I showed hym that Maister Walloppe had enfourmed me that he founde greate kyndnesse in hym, and that he was alwayes reddy to advertise hym of sutch occourrantes as he had from his maister, and that I trusted he would doo no lesse to me. And he said that he had doon nothing to hym, but he would doo fully asmoch to me, and more, and that I should fynde it by deedes.

Fourthermore the Ambassadour of Venyse showed me on Shrove Tyusday in his lodging, where I and the Ambassadour of Ferrara, likewise thAmbassadour of Mantoa, with dyvers Lordes and gentilmen, were at dynner, that he had resceyved letters from Venyse, which mencyoned that the Turke is nowe reddy

reddy to set fourth, both by se and by land, with as greate an armye as ever was hard of; and insomoch, that he bringeth his wyf in company with hym, and so hath doon the most parte of his noblemen, thinking not to retourne home agayne shortely, and hath send worde to the Signorie of Venyse, that, if they lett hym other by se or by land, he will sett furst uppon theym. And as I can perceyve by the said Ambassadour of Venyse, they are not determyned to doo anny thing against hym.

The French Kinges Ambassadour with the Turke, cauled Mons^{r} de Rancon, a Spaignard borne, is comyng, but at the dispach of this letter he was not arryved at the Court; but he was looked for.

Uppon the said Shrove Tiusday, yong Jarnac, nephewe to thAdmyral, was maryed in the Court to Madame dEstampes suster, which was very tryhumfantely done; the Kyng lede her Hymself to the Church, and was verry richely appareilled; yong Jarnac hym self ware nothing but a cote of frysado, and a cloke of the same, with a cappe of cloth; she being marvelliously riche appareilled, as I hard say. I was not there myself. And thus I shall detayne Your Majestie no longar of matiers of so smaule importaunce, but praing our Lorde to have You in his bleassed protection. From Bleys, the secounde day of February.[1]

Your Majesties moste humble
servaunte and subject,
(*Signed*) Wyllyam Howard.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestie.

DCLXIV. Hertford *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleasith Your Majeste to badvertised. This after noon about four of the clok, Sir John Wallop sent Robert ap Reynoldes and Guisnes, oon of Your Highnes pursivauntes, to me, with a letter addressid to him from John Sandes late Deputie of Guisnes (which I have sent herwith[2]), and incontinent I sent for my Lorde Deputie, M^{r} Treasaurer, and also M^{r} Wallop, and examyned the saide Robert ap Reynoldes of the matier conteyned in the saide letter,

[1] It is obvious from the context, and the rest of the correspondence, that in this date the month is mistaken for March, and the despatch is indorsed, "ij^{o} M̃cij."

[2] This letter does not appear to be extant.

 and

and also Fraunces Hastinges (whose examinations Your Grace shall likewise receive herwith[1]), wherupon the saide M^r^ Wallop saide that if he had thought himself to have offended Your Majeste, he wolde rather com home and put himself into Your Highnes handes, than to live abrode with sklaunder to be notid a false man to Your Grace, althoughe he were never so muche laide for; and also, if he had knowen himself toffende Your Highnes in any thinge, he had many monitions (by meanes) before his departure out of Fraunce.

[2]Sir, this mater being of sich weight and importans, I cowlde full ill have forborun his apprehension, if myne instruccions had not benne expresly to the contrari, which causid me to examine Robert ap Raynoldes before him, and in his presens to commit hime to ward, furdar yowsing my sellef with all my wit and polise for the appesing of him, and declarid that I was suar hit could not be treu, for if ther were ani sich mater, I schould be assone previ ther unto as mi cosen Long, and myght mak him as suare here as ther; advising him therfore to quiat him sellef, and put sich dreames and fantesis owght of his hede, so that, with thes parsuasions and mani others, I trust he is browght owt of doubt there of. I do not allytell marvell by what occasion this brewt schould rise, onles the Porter, who departid hens the last of Februari, the day of M^r^ Wallop arivall her, being sent for, should have mistrust of him sellfe, and heryng mi cosen Long to remayne att Sitingburne, shuld immagien the same.

I do forbere to examin any mo towching this mater, lest therbi I might bring hime in more suspicion, tille I may here from Your Majeste hou I shall furdar use mi selfe ther in.

Sir, I think, this mater being throughle serched, Your Grace shall bring to light the occasioners of all the dissencion that hath ben here; as knowith owre Lord, ho evar presarve Your Majeste in his most roiall astate. Att Your Highnes towne of Calais, the 2^d^ of March.

Your Majestes humble and most
bounden servant,
E. Hertford.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majeste.

---

[1] These examinations do not appear to be extant.

[2] The three remaining paragraphs are wholly in Hertford's handwriting.

DCLXV. King Henry VIII. *to* Sir Richard Long.[1]

Trustie and welbeloved, We grete you well. And wher as uppon trust of your fydelite and trouth towardes Us, We did of late appoynte you thexecution of a certen affayre touching Sir John Wallop, in maner and fourme as was declared unto you aswell by our letters as by our right trustie &c. the Erle of Hertforde; albeit he addressed you over from Calais soner then was lymyted unto him by his instructions[2], by occasion whereof our purpose hathe ben somwhat disapoynted, and you also put to more travaile and charge, then neded, if all thinges had ben so well handeled by the saide Erle, as by his instructions he was dyrected: We nevertheles take all your procedynges in right thankeful parte; and, notwithstonding your former instructions, We now woll that ye shall insew this our pleasure and commaundement as foloweth: first, ye shall understonde that for sundry gret respectes We have clerely altered our former resolutions, and instructions geven unto you, touching the saide Sir John Waloop; and therfore our pleasure is, that you shall dymynishe a good parte of your trayne and servauntes being now attendant uppon you, if you so thinke good, sendyng them aboutes your necessary busynes at your pleasure, whereby your gret charges may be the better abated, and yourself with a few with you to remayne still aboutes Syttyngburn, untill you shall here of tharryvall there of the saide Sir John Wallop; uppon whose arryval there ye shall take som occasion, as of your self, hering tell therof, to mete him in the high waye, without any gret company with you, and so with gentill and frendely countenaunce to welcom him home, after the accustomed facyon of frendeship; and fayning your abode in those parties to be for some cause or matier of your owne, ye shall, after frendelye communications, suffer him to departe towardes Us at his lyberte and pleasure, without any your staye or interruption, or making to him any maner of colour or semblaunce of any suche matier, as was appoynted to you by your former instructions, but rather use him with as good countenaunce and enterteynment for the tyme of your

[1] From an original minute in Sadleyr's handwriting, indorsed by Wriothesley, "The minute of "the letter to Sir Richard Long of the 4th of Marche." It is slighty mutilated.

[2] A minute of these instructions, written by Wriothesley, and indorsed by him, "The minute "of a lre to Sr Richard Long, of the 5th of February," remains among the Calais Papers in the State Paper Office.

 being

being togither, as you have ben accustomed to use to him in tymes past, and as though ye had not ben appoynted to remayn there for any suche purpose as to you was appoynted. And after he shalbe passed by you, and on his way towardes Us, we woll that, within a day or two after, ye shall addresse your self to our presence at your convenyent leysour. Nevertheles our pleasure is that, in case ye shall have mette and spoken with the saide Sir John Wallop, and so put in ure your former instructions, afore these our letters shall com to your handes, [*We will that ye*] shall procede and folowe the [*same in all*] poyntes accordyng to your saide first [*instructi*]ons, orelles hollie to accomplisshe the purporte hereof in maner and fourme before expressed.[1]

DCLXVI. Sir Richard Long *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleasythe yt Yowre Hyghnes to be advertysyd, that thys Sonday, beyng the 6th day of Marche, Syr John Wallop sent unto me erly in the mornyng a servaunt off hys from Caunterbery to Syttyngborne, declaryng unto me that hys master hard bothe in Fraunce and on thys syde the see also, that I shuld wayet hys commyng at Syttyngborne, dyvers of Yowre Hyghnes garde also taryyng for hym at other places apoyntyd, to the entent to take hym as prysoner; whyche I marvelyd gretely at, wyllyng hys servaunte to tell un to hym, that, notwythstandyng suche sayyng, he shulde goo forwarde on hys journey towardes Youre Majestie, sayyng that I nether had commyssyon

[1] On the same day a letter was written to Hertford (of which a minute remains) acknowledging his letter of the 2d, blaming him for having sent Long to Sittingbourn so long before Wallop's arrival, informing him of the new instructions given to Long (as in the text), directing him to assure Wallop that Long was at Sittingbourn for another purpose, and to advise him to accelerate his appearance in the King's presence; stating that Palmer, to whom is imputed the blame of having spread the rumour respecting Wallop, has been apprehended, and commanding Hertford to apprehend John Sandes, Robert ap Reynolds, and Francis Hastings for the same cause, and such others as should be implicated therein.

Hertford, in his answer of the 9th of March, states that he had, in presence of Sir Edward Wotton and Sir Edward Carne, examined Sandes, as likewise Sir Edward Ryngeley the Comptroller of Calais, by whose advice Sandes professed to have acted; and had committed Sandes, Ap Reynolds, and Hastings, and ordered Ryngeley to confine himself to his house. They impute to Palmer the origin of the rumour. And Hertford assigns his reasons for having sent Long so early to Sittingbourn.

By a minute of Council of the 10th of March Hertford was recalled from Calais.

nether

nether commaundement from Youre Hyghnes for any suche cause. Hys man mayde awnswer that he was content to cum to me to dynner at Syttyngborne, and submyt hymselfe a prysoner; and so departed from me unto hys maister agayne. Syr John Wallop, accordyng to hys servauntes sayying, was with me at Syttyngborne, and there dynyd with me, and at hys lyghttyng from hys horse, I mett with hym in the cowrte at my lodgyng, whyche at the fyrst metyng (hys servauntes and myne with other beyng present) openly spake these wordes followyng, that he hard say in Fraunce, and on this syde the see also, that I tarryed for hym at Syttyngborne, and that he was content to yelde hym selfe as prysoner unto Youre Hyghnes. I makyng answer that I nether had commyssyon nor commaundement from Yowre most excellent Majeste so to doo, but, in case I had, that then I wold not lett to take hym as a prysoner. After thys I talkyd with hym in my caumber secretly, sayyng that, yff he shuld be an offender un to Yowre Hyghnes, to be more worthy of punnysment (consyderyng the grete benefyttes receyvyd at Yowre Gracys handes only) then any other man: whyche made answer un to me that, yf he had knowen hym selfe fawte in any thyng, he was there, as he myght have conveyyd hym selfe a way very well; requyeryng of Youre most excellent Majeste, yff Youre Grace hathe conseyvyd any thyng, that he may cum to hys answere, beffore he be commyttyd to ward, nothyng doubtyng (as he sayyth) but that he shall prove a trew man. And at dynner wepyng sayyd openly, that nothyng grevyd hym so moche as that Yowre Hyghnes shuld thynke that he was a false man; and after dynner he departyd from me, and sayyd he wolde be all that nyght at Gravesend, and the next day folloyng to London, beyng myndyd to lodge at Maister Robert Semers, or at Syr Crystofer Morrys. And thys Jesus preserve Yowre Hyghnes in hys most Roiall estate.

(*Signed*) Youre most humble
and obedyent subjett,
Rychard Long.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majeste.

DCLXVII. Howard *to* King Henry VIII.

May it like Your Majestie to be adcertaigned, that according to my last letter dated the day of this present monyth, sent unto Your Highnes by Nicholas the courryer, touching the prolonging of thaunswar that the Kinges Conseill hadde appointed to the commyng of Mons[r] de Saveuze, which being seckelye of the goote was comyng by smaul journeys; Sir, he arryved here 2 dayes after the departing of the said Nicholas, incontynent whose arryvail I didde sollicite both the Conestable and the Chauncellour to comme to the audience of the Conseill, whiche I coulde not gett, for no sute that I could make, unto the Fryday last past; so that the same day, after theyre accoustumed maner, I was had, at 2 of the cloc at after nowne, before the Conseill; and after long debatinge of the matier, they determyned, and founde no better meanes to make aunswar unto Your Majestie, but in directely to take sutch wayes as Your Highnes had doon to theym, that is to say, by such letters as the Comissionners did advertise the King theyre maister of theyre proceding, and those letters to be sent unto Your Majestie, to thintent Your Highnes also might perceyve, howe they finde proves contraryes to such as Your Majesties Comissionners did mainteigne against his Comissioners, so that by the same what so ever reasonable and just proves that your Commissioners did or might make, they wilnot only disanull theym, but also sett fourth and mainteigne proves of theyre owne to be true and just; so that, I being put to that staye, I requiered of theym to have theyre aunswars. They promest me that I should have theym by the next day; and with that I tooke my leave of theym. And the next day, according to theyre promesse, I did send for the said aunswars; whose excuse was, that it was not fully ended, dryving the same so long, that at the last the Chauncellour said that it was made, but that the hole Conseill should see it, and consult uppon the same, to see if it weare well, and after so revewed to send it to theyre maisters Ambassadour resident with Your Majestie: clene swarved from theyre formall promesse. I did uppon the same send worde unto the said Chauncellour agayne, that uppon theyre promesse I had tarryed and stayed so long, to have had the same into my handes, wherby I might have written unto Your Majestie, howe I had sped in every thing. At the laste he said that he would speake unto the King his maister, and that without Hym he coulde not delyver the said aunswars. So that I, perceyving the long dryving of theyre dooinges, and after all that not to be sure of hit, and

and also being the Conestable departed hense into Britanie, the next day after that I was before the Conseill, who was the chif setter fourth of Your Highnes affayres, I have had the lesse hope to obtayne the said aunswars into my handes, and therfore I have thought expedient and myte to adcertaigne Your Majestie, what I have doon in it hetherto.

Sire, where I wrott unto Your Majestie in my last letters of the commyng of Rancon, Ambassadour for the French King to the Turke, two dayes after my last dispach he arryved, and the next day following I wheynt and dyned with the Conestable, and so, after thaccoustumed maner, I wheynt to the Kinges chambre; which, after He had dyned, He took aparte the said Rancon, being none other persone nigh to here theym but the Cardynall of Lorayne, and still did tawlke with hym nigh an owre. And, as I here say, the King hath charged hym to open no matier to no man, but to the Cardynall of Lorayne and the Cardynall of Tornon; so that yet I cannot learne the cause of his commyng home. It is to be thought that he hath played a good parte, for the Kyng hath made hym one of his Maistres de Hostel.

And where also I dyd by my last letters advertise Your Highnes of the comyng of the Turke with such a puissant armye, I have synce learned, by thAmbassadour of Venyce and thAmbassadour of Ferrara, that they here say the Turke is retired into Constantynople, and not like to make any armye this yere.

Fourthermore, where I wrotte unto Your Majestie of thAdmyrall, those newes contynues still in that case, in so moch that it is said he is send for to comme to the Court[1]; most humbly beseching Your Highnes that I may knowe your pleasour, he comyng to the Court, wother I shall delyver hym the letter of recommendacion that Your Highnes did send me, or not. Sir, my thinkes the date is farre paste, and the wordes therin conteigned serves not.

Sire, the Duke of Cleves is looked for here every owre; and where the bruyt hath byne that he should mary the Kyng of Navernes doughter, nowe the bruit goith that he shall mary the French Kinges doughter.

Sir, uppon Monday last I was with the Kyng on huntyng the hert aforce; and, after the hart was killed, the Kyng cauled me asyde, and showed me that

[1] In the State Paper Office there are two papers, dated the 12th of March, one a copy of the French King's Arrêt, remitting the fines imposed on De Bryon, and restoring him to his rank and honours; the other a copy of De Bryon's letter to the King, soliciting admission to his presence.

He

He was advertised by his Ambassadour, that Your Majestie had byne seeke of a fever; which wordes did abash me verry sore. And the Kyng, perceyving that, said that Your Highnes was well amended; and uppon that He dispached a gentilmon of his chambre, cauled Mons[r] de Tayz, in poste, to visite Your Majestie, and to bryng Hym word of the truth. Sir, the said gentilman is in good extimation with the Kyng; moste humbly besiching Your Highnes to say unto hym, that I have advertised Your Majestie, howe good Lorde the Kyng his maister is to me; the Daulphin, and Mons[r] dOrleans also. And thus contynually I pray to God preserve Your Majestie in long lyff and helth. From Bleys, this Thursday at night, being the 18[1] day of March.

Your moste humble subject,
(*Signed*) Wyllyam Howard.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kynges Majestie.

DCLXVIII. The Privy Council *to* Howard.[2]

Aftre our right harty commendations to your good Lordship. Thise shalbe tadvertise you, that the Kinges Majestie hathe received your letters sent by Norfolk, and takethe your doinges and advertisementes conteyned in the same in good parte. Howbeit, as yet the Frenche Ambassadour hathe made no suche declaration as you write of, and therfore, at your convenient oportunytie, youe may of yourself put them in remembrance of their promise, and gently require them to make suche answer unto us in that matier, as may bothe declare that they tendre reason and their amytie, as apperteyneth, and that you have ernestly doon your dieuty in the sollicitation of the same.

And, where you desire to knowe, howe you shall use your self touching the letters directed to th Admyral, His Grace is wel content with your stay of the same, and willeth you to remyt them hither again by the next messenger.

You shall also undrestande that, where the Kinges Majestie did hertofor by his letters advise you of the cace of Sir John Wallop, and of his most

[1] The 18th was Friday.

[2] Original minute in Wriothesley's handwriting, indorsed, "Mynute to my Lord Willm Howard, "26° Martij at night."

gracious

gracious purpose and determynation towardes him for the preservation of his good name and honesty, asmoche as the matier wold permyt and suffre, to thintent you mought declare the same, if the cace and occasion soo required; His Highnes hathe nowe commanded us to make you participant, what hath been sithens doon, aswel in that matier, as touching Sir Thomas Wyat; to thende you may take your oportunyte to declare the same as of yourself, bothe to the French King, and to suche of his Counsail as youe shal thinke expedient.

First, where it was ones appointed that Sir Richard Long shuld have lyen at Sittingburne, there to have met with the said Wallop, and soo in familier sorte to have conveyed him to His Graces house in Southwarke, that he might there have been secretly examyned of such thinges as were objected against him; His Highnes altered that point only aftre this sorte: His Majestie ordeined, that he shuld not be stayed ne empeched in any wise by the waye, tyl he cam to London; and being there, to be sent for to the house of me, the Lord Privy Seale, where my Lord Chauncelour, my Lord Great Maister[1], my Lord Admyral, and diverse others of the Privy Counsail, were assembled to declare what was layd unto him, and to here what he could saye for himself in that behaulf; which was observed in the most secrete and honest sorte that could be. At his furst examynation he stode very stiffely to his trouth and circumspection, neither calling to remembrance, what he had writen with his oune hande, and also said to summe of his affinitie, mere contrary and repugnant to the dieuty of a good subgiet, wherby in dede he had offended the lawes expressely in the cace of treason. Wherupon the Kinges Majestie, of his goodnes, caused his oune sundry letters writen to Pate, that traitour[2], and others, to be laid befor him; whiche whenne he ons sawe and red, he cryed for mercy, knowleaging his offences, with the daunger he was in by the same, and refusing all shiftes and trialles, for in dede the thinges were most manifest. Nevertheles he made most ernest and harty protestation, that the same never passed him uppon any yvel mynde or malicious purpose, but only uppon wilfulnes and ultraquidance, whiche he confessed had been in him; wherby he

[1] King Henry VIII. changed the title of Lord Steward of the Household to that of Great Master, by which the Duke of Suffolk held the office, and a private Act of Parliament, 22 Henry VIII., gave to the Great Master for the time being all the powers of the Lord Steward. Edward VI. continued the same name of office (See Rymer, Vol. XV. p. 208), but Queen Mary reverted to that of Lord Steward.

[2] It appears by the examinations of Pate's servants, taken in England on the 12th of January, and remaining in the State Paper Office, that Pate withdrew himself clandestinely from Namur. The day is not stated, but by the Emperor's recredentials, dated on the 27th of December (p. 507), it must have been after that day.

 had,

had, not only in the thinges of treason, but also other wayes and in thinges medled above his capacite, and wherof he had no commission, farre otherwise thenne becam a good subgiet. Whiche thinges, with all his offences and folyes, he most humbly and truly, as we thinke, hathe writen, and caused to be presented to His Majestie, with refusall of all triall, as is aforsaid, and the only yelding of himself to His Highnes marcy. Wherupon His Majestie, conceyving that the man did not at the first denye his transgressions, uppon any purpose to cloke and cover the same, but only by slippernes of memory, being a man unlerned, and taking his submyssion, being surely bothe sorowfull, repentant, and as it apperid of a greate playnnes to procede from the harte, with a most constant determynation to use himself heraftre as shuld apperteyn, in cace it might please His Grace to take him to his mercy, His Highnes having also most humble sutes and intercessions made unto Him, bothe for him and for Wyat, by the Quenes Highnes, adding herunto the respecte of his old service, hath forgiven him, and frankely given him his pardon of landes lief and goodes; soo as, to be plain with you, we thinke he is at this present, uppon the groundes specified, in no lesse estimation with His Majestie, thenne he was befor thise thinges cam to revelation.

Nowe to Wyat; he confessed uppon his examynation, all the thinges objected unto him, in a like lamentable and pitifull sorte as Wallop did; whiche surely were grevous; delyvering his submission in writing, declaring thole history of his offences, but with a like protestation, that the same proceded from him in his rage and folishe vayngloriös fantazie, without spott of malice; yelding himself only to His Majesties marcy, without the whiche he sawe he might and must nedes be justely condempned. At the contemplation of which submission, and at the greate and contynual sute of the Quenes Majestie, His Highnes, being of his oune most godly nature enclyned to pitie and mercy, hathe given him his pardon in as large and ample sorte as His Grace gave thother to Sir John Wallop: whiche pardons be delyvered, and they sent for to come hither to Highnes at Dover.[1] Nowe that your Lordship knowethe this progresse, His Grace wold you shuld utter it as befor is prescribed.

Post scripta. Albeit, we have before required your Lordship, on the Kinges Majesties behalf, to remyt the letters hither sent to thAdmyral; yet, sithens, His Majestie hath willed us not only to require you to kepe them styl in your handes there, tyl you shal knowe further of His Graces pleasure,

[1] Where the King arrived on the 27th, and stayed till the 31st of March.

without

without any such sending of them hither; but also to signifie unto you that, in cace you shal perceyve thAdmyral to be admytted to the King his maisters presence, wherby there may be hope conceyved of the further declaration of his favour towardes him; you shal, with as good wordes as you can, congratulate the same in His Highnes name, assuring him that he hath no freende that more rejoisithe therat, thenne His Majestie doth; Who hath ever been sory for his trouble, and dothe in like maner most hartely rejoise that he hathe nowe escaped the extreme daunger of the same.

DCLXIX. WALLOP *to* THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

PLEACE it Your Lordshippes to be advertized, that where it pleased the Kinges Majestie of his gracious goodnes to direct his letters unto John Sandes, late Deputie of this His Majesties Castell of Guynes, whereyn His Majestie, namyng and apoyntyng me to be Capitayne of his said Castell, did not oonely command hym immediatly apon sight of the said letters, to delyver unto me the said Castell, and also to delyver by indenture all manner of ordynaunce, munycion, and artillery of His Majesties being here, but also by like indenture to delyver unto my custodie all such stuf of houshould, implementes, and harneys, weapons, and other thinges which belonged to the Lord Chamberlayn, late Hys Majesties Capitayn here, to remayn in my handes till the debt of the said late Lord Chamberlayn shuld be unto His Majestie determyned; and also the staple of vitaill of three hundreth poundes, provided with His Majesties money by Thomas Fowler, or so moch of the same as is in this said Castell, to thentent in case here be any lack therof, I might call it yn, or give just advertisement unto His Majestie, why the same is not furnysshed acording to His Majesties pleasour: pleace it your Lordshippes to understand, that the said John Sandes, and also M^r^ Poynynges High Marshall of Calais[1], acording to the Kinges Majesties letters to hym directyd in that bihalf immediatly apon sight of His Highnes letters, did delyver the Castell unto me.

And as toching the delyvery unto me by indenture aswell the Kinges

[1] When Hertford put Ryngeley under arrest, he sent Sir Thomas Poynings to take the command of Guisnes. It appears that Sandes, and probably his fellow prisoners, had, on Wallop's acquittal, been released.

ordynaunce, munycion, and artillery; and by like indenture all such stuf of houshold, implementes, harneys, weapons, and other thinges which belongyd to the late Lord Chamberlayn; as also the staple of vitail provided by Thomas Fowler, as before expressed; the Kinges Deputie, Treasourer, Comptroller of Calais, have made stay theryn for sundry consideracions, as by their declaracion and advertisement unto me, signed with their owne handes, shall appere; which I send unto your Lordshippes herewith, humbly beseching you I may know the Kinges Majesties pleasour theryn.

This notwithstanding, I have viewed all thinges acording to the Kinges Majesties pleasour and commaundment. And toching the staple of victuall, I doo send your Lordshippes also a bill herewith of asmoch as is all redy in the said Castell; and the rest is bought and promized to be brought yn shortely. Thus I beseche the most blessyd Trynyte to have you in His tuycion. At the Castell of Guysnes, the 6th of Aprell.[1]

Yours most bounden,

(*Signed*) John Wallop.

(*Superscribed*)
To my synguler good Lordes of the Kinges most honourable Counsaill.

DCLXX. Wotton *to* King Henry VIII.[2]

Hit maye please Your Majestye to be advertysed, that the laste weeke the Duke of Cleves departid hence towardes Duisseldorp, entending (as it was then noysed) to make merye there thes halowdayes with the Duchesse his mother, and then to retourne hither agayne to Cleves. How be it summe rekenidde that he and the Bisshoppe of Munster wold first meete at a towne callyd Essen withyn 4 Duche myles of Duisseldorpe; so that I rekening surelye that he wold retourne hither shortlye, and so muche the more, forbicause that yn tymes passed, when he departid from enye place to be longe thence, he hathe usid to sende me worde of it by summe of his Cownsell, the whiche he didd not at this tyme; and also forbicause that at that tyme there was muche speakinge of a compenye of lantzknechtes, the

[1] The day of Wallop's arrival at Guisnes does not appear, but it must have been before this day, because there is a letter of compliment addressed to him on the 5th of April by Du Biez, the Governor of Boulogne, on hearing that he was in his new government.

[2] Holograph.

which

which most commenlye wer thought to be assemblid to serve the Frenche Kinge; wherunto I thought it was meete to harken and gyve eare to, and being heere nere unto theym, I should heere more of theym then being above at Duisseldorp: I thought therfor best not to remove hence these halowed-dayes that approched thus nere; and the meane season yn cace I perceyved that eyther there shuld be enye suche meeting at Essen, or that the Duke wold not streight after the halowdayes retourne hither agayne, that then I wold folowe hym to Duisseldorpe. And upon these consyderacyons, although I taryed heere my selfe, yet I sente a servante of myne to Duisseldorpe, pourposelye to harken what the Duke wold do. My sayd servant camme to me agayne upon Wedensdaye laste, and shewid me that he cowde heere no certeyntye of the said meetinge at Essen, and that the Duke, heeringe that the Duchesse his mother was fallen sicke, departidde from Duisseldorpe upon Palme Sondaye, where he was yet at 2 of the clocke after noone that daye, and rode to her to the Castell of Hambach, where it was thought he wold keepe his Easter, and then retourne to Duisseldorpe. And yesterdaye, being Good Fridaye, late yn the eveninge, I receyved a letter from Doctor Olisleger, wheryn first he excusithe hym selfe, for that at the Dukes departure hence he spake not with me; and further saithe, that he hathe certeyn maters of importance to communicate with me from the Duke; wherfor he desyrith me not to remove hence, tyll he speake with me, and that he will not faile to be heere upon Monedaye nexte. And this daye being Easter Even, one that hathe an office heere yn the towne under the Duke, callid the Sluyter, whose brother callid Segewalde is Your Highnes servant, sente me worde that for a certeyntye the Duke of Cleves is departid from Hambach, and taken his journey ynto Fraunce[1], but what compenye he hath with hym he can not well telle. The selfe tale is now spredde abowte the towne, and taken for a certeyntye; and though I have now none other certeyntye heerof, but as I have written, and that at Olislegers comming hither I shall have perfyter knowledge of every thinge, yet I thought it expedient to advertyse Your Highnesse heereof with speede. And al though I do not yet knowe what daye the Duke departid from his mother from Hambach, yet I knowe well that upon Monedaye laste at 4 of the clocke yn the afternoone he was at Hambach.

[1] This rumour proved to be true. By a despatch from Wotton to the King of the 22d of April it appears that the Duke on the 10th received a pressing invitation from the King of France to repair thither, and acted on it secretly on the 12th; that Olisleger kept aloof from Wotton till the 21st, when he disclosed the Duke's departure, and the reason for it's being kept secret, viz. that Wotton should not follow, and that the Duke was to marry the Princess of Navarre.

And lykewyse, all though I am not assuridde who of his Cownsell ar wyth him, yet, forbicause I perceyve that Olisleger is not with hym, and that the Provest Vlatten is at Reigensburgh, therfor by conjecture it must nedes be that his chief Chawncelor callid Gogrefe is with hym, who is the verye chief of his Cownsell, and to whome all the reste, excepte Olisleger, ar not to be comparidde for witte, knowledge, lerninge, nor dyversite of tongues; for besydes his owne langaige he speakith Latyn, Italyen, and Frenche, and the Duke and Duchesse and al the Cownsel heere ar moste ruelidde by hym. I suppose lykewyse that the Chief Marshall is with hym, who is also of his Pryvye Cownsell, but he speakith no langaige but is owne. Whether the Hovemester Hogesteyn, that was yn England, be with hym to, I can not telle; but he is lykewyse yn greate favor and authorite aboute the Duchesse, and the Duke to. And though it maye be well, that summe other of his Cownsell be with hym, yet these 3 that I have namyd be of the verye Pryvye Cownsell, and chief doers abowte hym. These newes of the Dukes journey ynto France seeme the straunger unto me, forbicause that this greate whyle there hathe ben heere no speaking at all of theyr mater of France, and besydes that I had requyred Olisleger, that he wold frendely advertyse me of it sumwhat the sooner, yf enye suche thinge shuld chawnce, to thintent that I might prepare my selfe sumwhat the more honestelye, and be yn a redynesse to wayte upon the Duke thither; and at that tyme Olysleger seemyd willing ynnough so to do; how so ever it is chawnsyd now otherwyse.

And this is al that hitherto I can certyfye Your Highnesse of this mater.

I have sente owte a servant of myne ones agayne to heere sumwhat of these lantzknechtes[1], who being aboute 3 dayes journey hence, his horse, being hurte with a nayle, faylidde hym, and for money cowd hyre none other, so that he cowde not ryde thourough to the place where they ar; but this daye camme home to me afoote, and lefte my horse behynde, and saithe that the lantzknechtes ar now farre hence towardes Breme yn the Cowntye of Hoye,

[1] Wotton in his despatch of the 4th of April from Cleves stated that a number of lanceknights had collected in that neighbourhood, and increased, till they were ordered by the Duke to depart; whereupon they appeared to disperse, but collected again in the County of Bentheim: that they had set up four "venlins" or banners, each of which ought to "conteyne" 500, but the total number of each was not above 400, when they were seen by Wotton's servant: that they were subsequently seen by a servant of the Count of Bentheim, who reported that they had passed the Ems, and amounted to 2000, and were increasing, and had set up six venlins. It was reported that they were in the pay of France, but Wotton rather suspected that they had assembled in the expectation that the Princes at the Diet would disagree.

and

and ar above 3 thousend yn nombre, and have now an Overste, callid Meynard van Hamme, who is the Duke of Cleves subject, dwelling yn Arnhem. And the said Meynard hath wages of dyvers Prynces, and emonge other of the Frenche King; and the commen voice is stille, that they ar at the Frenche Kinges wages, and have as yet receyved but halfe a crowne a manne; and wil shortelye, being sumwhat stronger, take theyr weye towardes France. This is al that he hath herde by the waye, of those that he thought might beste have knowledge of theym. And yn cace they be for the Frenche Kyng yn deede, it is muche to be merveylidd, why they drawe stille backewardes, further and further from France. And thus having no more to advertyse of at this tyme, I beseche Jesu to preserve Your Majestye longe yn felicite. Wrytten yn haste at Cleves, the 16th of Aprill, being Easter Even, anno 1541.

Your Highness humble subject and
moste bounden servant,
Nicholas Wotton.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestye.

DCLXXI. Howard *to* King Henry VIII.

Maye it please Your Majesty to be advertysed, that the 2d daie of Aprill last, I beyng at Bleyse received Your Majesties letters by Nicholas the poste, datid the 26th of March. And the Kinge was at that tyme gone fromc Bleyse on huntyng with a small compaigny, and no man cowlde tell, whether He wulde retourne ageyn to Bleyse, or whyther He wulde goo. And within 5 dayes after we had worde that He was at Amboyse, and had sent for the Quene to come thyther; and then I, and all other Imbassators, as sone as we cowld be assured of our lodgyng, fowloyd. And the morowe after myne arryvall there, I spake with the Conestable, according as I had comandment by Your Highnes letters; and his answerre was, that the Kinge had dyrectyd his letters towchyng the same to his Imbassatour there, to declare to Your Majestie; and, tyll such tyme as the Kyng hard from hym, they cowlde make me no answer. And upon Easter Evon the Kynge, after his dyner, ryd owte of hawkynge, and sent for me to mete Hym in the felde; where as He callyd me to Hym, and shewyd me, that He had recevyd letters from his Imbassatour, wich specyfyed that he had delyverd the Kynges letters to Your Majestie, and how

how Your Highnes gave hym veray good awdyens, and that your Consaill sholde loke on hyt, and so certyfye me of your plesure; wherupon they tary now.

Syr, there hath ben here in the Cowrte a grete bruyte, that there shuld be warre betwyxte Your Majesty and the French Kynge, and now I thinke yt is through all the reaulme of Fraunce, and by this tyme in Italy; and further that Your Highnes had set on lande pryvely ten thowsand men at Calyse, to set sodenly upon Ardys. And in the grete heate of that brute the Kyng sent down Monsr de Vandome with dyvers gentlemen in to Pycardy, and to the towne of Ardys, whiche made yt the more spred abrode and thought trew.[1] Syr, though yt was moch ageinst my complexion patiently to here this, yet I thowght yt best not to wryte to Your Highnes of yt, till such tyme as I had spokyn with the Kynge, to here what He wuld saye to itt. So uppon Easter Evon rydyng with His Grace I brake to Hym of it, and as I thynke I was metly playn with Hym, as farre at yt becam me. Surely He shewyd Hym self very sory for yt; desyring me to wryte to Your Majestie that He had gyven straite commandment that non in his Cowrte shuld speyke more of hyt, and that the cawse, wherfor He sent down Monsr de Vandom was to mustre his men in Pycardy according as He doth every yere; and that He sent hym to Ardys, to see how they had imployed the money that He hath bestowed there.

Syr, as towchyng thAdmyrall, the Kyng hath restouryd hym to all his offices for a seuerty, and I have sent Your Highnes here inclosed the copy of the letter that the Kynge sent hym[2], and the copy of the answer that he sent to the Kyng.[2] And some say that he shall come shortly to the Cowrte, and that there shall be a maryage betwyxte his sone and the Conestables doughter. I can not advertyse Your Highnes of it for a trewth; for as ferre as I here yet, yt is as lyke to be a lye, as of trowth; but I shall contynually advertyse Your Highnes what I here, though itt be not alweys trew.

Sir, the Kyng shewyd me also the same daie that the Turke doth sett fourth in the begynnyng of this nexte moneth a veray grete army both by see and land, and that, as He thynkyth, tharmy by land shall in to Hongre;

[1] There are letters on this subject from Wallop of the 13th, 14th, and 19th of April, in which he speaks of Vendôme being at Boulogne, Arde, Térouenne, Hédin, and Dourlens, &c., of Arde being supplied with provisions and munition, and of a message he received from Vendôme, which gave Wallop occasion to remonstrate against his having forbidden English labourers from digging chalk.

[2] Not now extant.

and

and I askyd Hym, whyther sholde his army by see; and He said no man can tell.

Syr, the Chauncellour is in suche dysplesure, that he cam not this 3 wekes in the Kynges presence, but he commyth every daie to the Consaill. Men thinke that he shall not longe injoye that rowme. Some say that yt is bicawse that dyvers Imbassators cam to see hym on daie at his lodgyng at Bleyse, and he cawsyd them to tary there 2 or 3 owres, and then sent them worde to departe, for he cowlde not speyke with them. And it is saide that the Cardynall of Belloye dyd shew yt to the Kyng. Bot moste men thinke that yt is Ma Dame de Temps, that hath wrowght hym this displesure, for the cruelty that he shewid to the Admyrall. Surely he is veray evill beloved of every man; and for my parte I am not sory for hym, for he was veray cruell to all Your Highnes subjectes, whan they had ony suyttes to hym. And thus, Syre, havynge non other matter to wryte of, besechinge the Holy Trenyte to send Your Majestie longe and prowsperously to contynue. Frome Amboys, the 19th daie of Aprill.

Your humble servaunt,

(*Superscribed*) (*Signed*) WYLLYAM HOWARD.

To the Kinges Majestie.

DCLXXII. KING HENRY VIII. *to* HOWARD.[1]

RIGHT trusty and welbiloved, We grete you well. And have receyved your sundry letters, conteyneng, amonges other thoccurrauntes there, your endevours used in the declaration of the circumstaunce and procedinges of the Commissioners lately appointed, aswell by Us as by our good brother the French King, for the determynation of the matyer of Cowbridge and the Couswade, and of al other matyers in any question touching the boundes and lymytes betwene Us, and howe they first promysed to delyver their aunswere therin to you in writeng, and aftre resolved to send it to thAmbassadour here resident, which they have doon and accomplished, being the same delyvered unto Us by the sayde Ambassadour.[2] And, forasmuche as by your last letters it

[1] Indorsed, "Mynute to the L. Willm Hawarde, 27° Aprilis, 1541." It is corrected by Wriothesley.

[2] An English translation of the Report of Messrs Du Biez and De Saveuze is in the State Paper Office, but much mutilated by damp.

appereth that our good brother resteth upon that aunswere so made to his Ambassadour, and woll here no further of that matyer, till He shall perceyve howe We doo accept the same; We have thought mete not only to sende unto you the double of the said aunswere and processe soo delyvered here by the said Ambassadour unto Us, but also to signefie what We fynde and considre in the same, to thintent you maye wel note and digest it, and theruppon declare it in such sorte as heraftre shalbe expressed. But like as our pleasure is, that with al convenyent diligence, uppon the receipt herof, you shall make your repayre to the presence of our good brother the Frenche King; soo We woll that aftre our most harty commendations you shall first saye unto Him, that where We have determyned to make certeyn fortifications at our townes and castles of Calays and Guisnez, for the good direction wherof We have resolved shortly to sende over our right trusty and right welbiloved cousin and Counsailour thErle of Southampton, Lord Privy Seale, and our right trusty and welbiloved Counsailour the Lord Russel, Admyral of England[1], being personages expert in those thinges, and wel acquainted with those partyes; forasmuch as We have lerned by your advertisment howe that lately certeyn brutes and noyses have been spredde there, contrary to the trouth, as Himself nowe knoweth, the like wherof might also be raysed by light folkes by the repayre thither of our sayde Counsailours; mynding and desireng nothing more thenne the preservation and contynuaunce of the leages and amitie betwene Us and our good brother, and to exchue all occasions which might any thing sounde to the contrarye, We have thought mete tadvertise Him of ther repayre thither, and by you to ascerteyn Him of the full and hole cause and occasion of the same, being none other thenne is before expressed.

And, whenne you shall have opened this matyer unto Him, whiche We woll you shall in any wise doo incontinently uppon tharryval herof, thoughe you can not even soo shortly rede and undrestande the rest touching the Couswade; our pleasure is, that you shal further saye, that where it hath liked Him to sende to his Ambassadour here resident a certeyn discours touching the matyer of the Cowbridge and the Couswade; like as We thinke and trust assuredlye that He woll not, for thise smal trifles, enforce and

[1] They were instructed to inspect the fortifications of Calais and Guisnes, and see them put into a proper state of repair. There is a despatch from them dated the 4th of May from Dover, where they were detained by contrary winds. They reached Calais on the 6th, and Guisnes on the 7th. Sir John Wallop made reports to them on the 14th and 25th, after which there is no trace of them.

dryve

dryve Us to a further serche and scanning of titles, thenne reason and our amytye requyreth; soo We have addressed unto you an aunswere to the same, which We requyre Him frendly to here, waye, and considre, so as thone of Us maye rather condescende with thother according to the very right and justice of the cace moved betwen Us, thenne for thinges of nothing to entre suche question and argument, as might to either of Us ministre occasion of displeasure or unkindenes: requyreng Him that it maye please Him tappoint you a tyme, when you maye open the matyer to Him, trusting that, whenne Himself shall here howe it standeth, He woll paise it so indifferently, as it shall ende without further disputation or busines. And, whenne you shall come to the declaration of our said aunswere, either to Himself, or to his Counsaill, if He woll not Himself here it, for that He maye percace thinke it for Him to long and tedious; first you shal saye that, whatsoever hath been either surmitted or neglected by officers and ministres on either partye, the trouth is that the treatye of King John, which maketh a manifest and playn description of the lymytes and boundes, dooth so certeynly conteyn and comprehende amonges the rest the grounde called the Couswade to be within the limites of thEngleshe grounde, as, if Himself woll take payn to considre the wordes of the said treatye, and therwith to loke uppon a true plat of the grounde, whiche you shal receyve herwith, to be shewed unto Him if the cace shal so require, He woll, We doubt not, condescende that the contrary is not to be brought in question. And, where his Commissioners make an evasion from that treatye, booth by allegation that the landes wherof mention ys made in the same were never delyvered, and that the forsaid treatye of King John hath been altered by dyverse other treatyes folowing; you maye saye, that We be well hable to prove by autentique and auncient writeng, that possession was delyvered according to the purporte of the said treatye; and therfor, as the denyal therof can not helpe theire purpose, soo, if they shall dryve Us in thise minute thinges to this exacte prouf of our title and interest, they must be content, thoughe uppon their oune seaking We dryve them to the semblable for our parte. And what maye aftre ensue of this We moche doubt; at the least We see suche apparaunce of renewing of olde matyers and empayeng of perfite frendship, that We shall not for our parte inclyne in any wise to it, onles We be therunto forced and compelled for the necessary defence of our right and honour. And, as for the alteration and reducing of the same to other latter treatyes, there is no treatye made sithens, which doth in any wise prejudice it, or take from it any pece of that which is comprehended in it. And where they specially alledge the treatye of Estaples, made by our derest

father of most noble memory King Henry the VII[th][1], whom God pardon, it maketh directlye for Us, and nothing for them. For, where that woll that our bounde and limites shalbe mayntened and contynued as they had been tofore, and as they were before the descending of our said father to Callays, like as in the said treaty it is comprehended that Ardre shuld be restored, as it was before the descent of our said father, so it is expressed that all Engleshe grounde in the marches of Calays shulde be in like cace, as they were before our fathers said discent, before which our said father and all his progenitours, Kinges of Englande, ever more sins the said treaty of King John, wer alwayes possessed of the said Couswade, as parcel of thEngleshe grounde within the limites appointed by the said treatye. And that the Couswade ys no parcel of Arde it appereth by ther oune allegation, by the which it is alledged that the Couswade was a parishe seperate from Arde, long before the said treaty of King John. And for declaration of the possession of the said Couswade, our ministres and men of armes of Calays and the marches dyd yerely perceyve and take the profit of it by an ordynary according to the qualites of ther offices. And, where they alledge that the Bastarde of Borgoyne caused a gibet, made there for execution of justice, to be pulled down, it appereth therby playnely, that thexecution of justice in that place belongeth to Us; and if any suche pulling down of the said gibet wer made by the said Bastarde, his wrong doing therof canot be hurtefull to our lawful possession of the saide grounde, being so playnely comprysed within the bondes of the said treatye of King John; by the whiche treatye We might clayme suche thinges, if We wold seke matyer, and demaunde that whiche We can prove doth apperteyn to Us, as percace they wolde be lothe to parte withall, which We have and doo forbeare to put in question, bycause We wolde have no thing commenced on our parte, which might seame in any wise to be a noveltye; trusting that, seing this matyer of the Couswade and Cowbridge is a thing of no moment, and but of late dayes brought into contention, He woll not contende with Us in it, but suffre Us quyetly to enjoye that whiche apperteyneth unto Us, without attempting any suche thing therupon, as might constrayne Us in honour to doo agayn for our parte that which We wolde shulde never cum in ure betwene Us. And besides the treatye of King John, We have most auncient recordes to prove the possession for our parte, as We have declared; but the said Commissioners call those thinges, when they be not aunswerable, but

[1] In 1492. See Rymer, Vol. XII. p. 497.

pryvate

pryvate quaryes. And so We leave the matyer contencious, which We trust our good brother woll more frendly considre towardes Us. And as to the right of the travers, it is most manifest and redy to be proved, if thinges maye be tryed and determyned frendly and by reason, that whenne there was no bridge, as that bridge called Cowbridge hath only of late dayes been permitted to be made of an hardle and a fewe flakes, the bote of passage over the ryver was on our side at Botehakes, and not on theirs as it ys surmitted. And where the situation of two houses ys brought in, which be alledged to stande betwen tholde ryver and the newe ryver, as they dyvyde them, and to be of the parishe of Arde; as the grounde and treatye conferred together woll playnly shewe, that there was never but oon ryver, and the same of necessitie the ryver beyonde the Poile, that is, the ryver that nowe hath his cours; soo it wolbe wel proved that, til of late yeres, those houses have been ever reputed and taken of the parishe of Balingham and not of Arde. And, if thinhabitauntes there have, for there commoditie of late tyme, reasorted to Arde, bycause it is nerer unto them, and not to ther very parishe churche, this ther use maketh no title, but the right remayneth as it dyd, and the grounde, the treatye, and the prouf of thold use, must nedes prevaile and take place. And where greate alligations be made of the rolles of thaccomptes, though they be not to be compared to the treatye, yet, if they shulde be admitted as thinges autentique, they make nother for the clayme of any parte of the Couswade, ne for any travers in the same, but for the tole which they have taken at the turnepike set on their side. And where they saye that the ryver, which goeth beyonde the Poile, is joyned to the ryver of Hiliar, and from thens to an olde dike which is called Olde Ryver, going to the lake of Guisnez, the which Olde Ryver maketh the seperation of the grounde of Marke and of the said Couswade; wherby they wolde make an other ryver for our limite, excluding Us from the Couswade; for aunswere herunto you maye saye, as the trouth is, that there is no suche ryver as they alledge, and that the place where they alledge to be suche a ryver ys drye every sommer, and hath no discent according to such limites as is comprised in the treatye of King John; but the same ryver, wheruppon the Cowbridge was lately set, hath and ever had the same course and discent agreable to the said treaty. And where they alledge to have receyved rentes of certeyn houses and landes within the Couswade, as appereth by thaccomptes therof made at Paris; for aunswere herunto you maye saye, that, if any accomptes were made therof before the treatye of King John, they be nothing to the purpose, and sins the said treatye there was never suche accompte made from any house or lande within

within the said Couswade: requyreng our good brother to waye thise thinges with his accustumed dexteritie, and to give unto Us such aunswere, as the justice of our cace and thamytye betwen Us doth requyre; taking also suche ordre with his ministres in those partyes, as they attempte nothing which might brede any displeasure or unkindenes betwen Us, as lately besides thise matyers they have encroched uppon sundry partes of our pale, and ered the grounde farre within our limites, which we doubt not but they woll redubbe as reason requyreth. And finally you shall desire our good brother to waye Us, our amytye and our oune honour, as apperteyneth, and not to give more credite to borderers, and such as percace wolde perswade thinges uppon affection for their commoditie or the commoditie of their frendes, thenne to thamytye and treatyes betwen Us. And though Mons[r] de Beez be a man of honour, yet, as We thinke, he is not moche trayned in amytyes of Prynces, and percace may be induced sumtyme uppon favour and affections to mayntayn a trifle, whiche maye aftre breede no smal inconvenyence; which, as We trust, shall by our said good brothers wisdom be prevented accordingly.

We have caused all that matier, which toucheth the Couswade and those thinges, to be put in Frenche[1], to thintent you may the bettre conceyve and declare them; or, if the cace shuld soo require, delyver a copye therof as of yourself to them, whenne you shal have opened theffecte to our good brother, and felt how He is inclyned, and whither He woll yet wade any further in those trifles, or shewe Himself to esteme our amytie and the justice of our title as reason requirethe: willing you to make often advertisement to Us, as you may get any answer or matier worthy our knowleage, and note well what the Frenche King shal saye unto you at all tymes in this behaulf. We sende also unto you the wordes of the treaty of King John touching the boundre, and have caused this berer to be instructed in the plat for the bettre undrestanding of the same. And by this said berer We sende also unto you 240£ upon a further advauncement of your diettes.

Post Scripta. Where, aswel by thAmbassadour of the Duke of Cleves here resident, as by letters from M[r] Wotton our Ambassadour resident with the said Duke, We doo perceyve that the matier of the mariage betwene him and the Quene of Navars doughter shal, as they thinke, shortly take effecte, and that the Duke is for that purpose arryvid at this present in Fraunce; like

[1] This paper, which is extant, contains nothing in addition to the arguments set forth in the body of the letter.

as

as our pleasure is, that you shalbe very vigilant in thenserche of all the said Dukes doinges with the Frenche King, to thintent We may by your diligence and industry attayn to the true knowleage of the same, soo We woll that you shal of yourself visit him, and saye that, if you may doo unto him there any stede or pleasure, you wolbe glad and ready to doo the same, knowing that our pleasure is therunto agreable. And what wordes and countenaunce he shal from tyme to tyme make you, and howe he shal entreteyn you, or conferre in any thing with you, our pleasure is you shal give Us advertisement accordingly.

DCLXXIII. King Henry VIII. *to* Queen Mary.[1]

Treshaulte, &c. Les continuelles complainctes, quont faict, et de jour en jour font, plusieurs noz subjectz de diverses parties de nostre Royaulme trauffiquans en voz pais de dela, des grandes vexations, rigueurs, et rudesses, que leur sont faictez esdicts pais, tant en leur propres personnes, que en leurs marchandises et biens, soubz couleur dune proclamation, en date du premier de Decembre, publiee de la part de nostre trescher et tresame Frere, Cousin, et Allye, lEmpereur, a loccasion de quelque sinistre rapport qui luy avoit este faict, come par la teneur dicelle est apparent, Nous ont incite despescher presentement ce porteur, et par cestes Vous advertir, que, quelque chose que lon ait faict entendre par dela, Nous navons, ne vouldrois avoir, passe acte ne proclamation quelconque en nostre Parlement, ne aultrement, qui peulst enfraindre ou faire prejudice aux traicties de paix et amyte dentre nostredict Frere et Nous, ne aussy a lentrecours dentre noz subjectz et les siens; non obstant quelque raport, que lon ait faict dung acte, que dempuix ung an en ca par Nous a este estably en nostre Parlement, par ladviz des Estatz de nostre Royaulme, concernant le bien et entretenement de nostre navee[2]: leffect de quel acte, translate auvray, et abbrevie, Nous avons encloz icy dedens, pour que vueillez prandre la paine de le lyre et noter; car par ce pourrez cognoistre, que il ny a nulle innovation ne chose que deroge ausdicts traictes

[1] From an original minute.

[2] Stat. 32 Hen. VIII. c. 14. An Act for the maintenance of the navy of England, and for certain rates of freights.

dentre

dentre Nous. Ains y est comprins la ratification de quelques anciens estatutz des Roys noz predecesseurs, en especial de lan 1381 et 82.[1] Et oultre ce y trouverez quelque declaration dune voluntaire et gratuite remission et abatement, que par proclamation de nostre pure liberalite Nous avons fait pour quelques ans du payement de partie de noz coustoumes aux marchans destrange pais traffiquans au nostre; entendant iceluy abatement estre faict sans le detriment de nostredict navee, avecques plusieurs aultres poinctz de bonne equite et raison: et que en iceluy acte, oultre lancienne constitution de noz predecesseurs Roys, Nous ny avons adjouste, ne confiscation, ne forfaiture, ne emende pecuniarre, sinon en quelques cas privation du gratuit benefite de labatement des paymentz de nosdictes coustumes a ceulx, qui, non contens davoir les comodites de nostre pais, vouldroient ingratement faire chose contre le bien et entretenement de nostredict navee. Come noz Ambassadeurs, a present les nostredict bon frere lEmpereur, luy ont de par Nous declare, Luy remonstrant la grande raison et equite de nostredicte acte, et que sa proclamation nestoit soustenable, tant pour la vayne suggestion sur quoy elle est fondee, que pour les confiscations, forfaitures, et amendes y contenuez, et aultres causes pour lesquelles lon peult veoir quelle est prejudiciale et infractive desdicts traictes et amyte. La discussion, response, et reformation des quelles choses nostredict bon Frere respondit a nosdicts Ambassadeurs, Vous avoir commyz, et que y mettres ordre ce que Nous entendons naves encore fait jusques a maintenant, comme il est trop manifeste par lesdictes complainctez.

Pource, Treshaulte, &c. et aussy entant que nostre honeur et conscience ne peuvent permettre que souffrons nosdicts subjectz estre plus longuement ainsi vexez et mal traictez, comme ilz on este, et encore sont, sans y mectre quelque remede; Nous Vous prions et tresinstantement requerons, que non seulement vuielles considerer ledicte affaire, et le consequent qui en peult ensuyr, mais aussy, sans plus avant souffrir la molestation de nosdicts subjectz, y mettre au plustost si bon ordre, que toutes telles invocations vexations et rigueurs cessent du tout, selon que lancienne amytie et traictez dentre Nous le requierent, et comme vouldriez, que au cas pareil ferions de nostre part; et que parcedict porteur, lequel tout expressement avons envoye par dela pour cest affaire, et luy avons done charge de Vous solliciter et instanter

[1] Stat. 5 Ric. II. c. 3. None of the King's subjects shall carry forth nor bring any merchandizes, but only in ships of the King's allegiance.

Stat. 6 Ric. II. c. 8. Where no English ships are to be had, others may be used.

de

de Noz faire response, et sans longue demeure sen retourner. Vous Nous vuielles aussy advertir a son retour de ce que y aurez ordonne, et luy faire brefve despeche; car sil ne Nous appert, que y ayez myz ordre, telle que sappartient sur ceste nostre requeste, Vous ne debvez trouver estrange, si apres noz requisitions, et si longue attente en affaire de telle importance, et qui requiert expedition, par faulte de ce Nous somes constrainctz et necessitez, si aultrement ne pouvons obtenir raison, sans plus en rescripre ne requerir, de y pourveoir Nous mesmes, et a nostre regret dordre, si non telle que biens vouldrions, toutesfoiz telle que verrons estre meilleiure, veu lurgente occasion qui Nous contraindra a ce faire.

Entre aultres complaignant ung Thomas Foascham de nostre ville de Southampton se trouve fort greve de ce qui, combien quil ait pourchasse restitution et recompense de quelque depredation de grand nombre de marchandise, que luy pillirint quelques ungz de lEscluse, et quil ait poursuyvy pardela par lespace de quatre ans, et son procez prest a juger et entre les mains du raporteur par lespace dung an et plus; toutesfoiz si na il encore aulchune expedition, ains, a son tresgrand dommage fraiz et destruction, il est jusques a maintenant dilaye, et pour en avoir fin se veult transporter par dela. Parquoy derechef Vous prions et requerons, que vueillz prestement et effectuellement selon raison entendre a lexpedition de ces affaires, comme a lamytie dentre Nous appartient; de sorte que pour le consequent, que en pourroit advenir, ne soyons constrainctz y donner remede, qui peulst tourner a quelque miscontentement. Ains ayons par vostre bonne provision plustost cause de Nous tener contens, et continuer tousjours lamytie comme le desyrons, et Noz ferez tresaggreable plaisir. A tant nostre Seigneur Vous ait en Sa tressaincte et tresdigne garde. Escript a nostre Manoir de Grenewiche, le 5^{e} de May, lan 1541.

DCLXXIV. Howard *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleasith Your Majestie to be advertysed, that it chaunsid me to here that there was a poste redy to departe in to Englond, with letters to the French Kinges Imbassatour there. And though I had no matters of importans to wryte to Your Highnes of, yet I thought yt not amys, tadvertise Your Majestie that the Ducke of Cleyve was not yet arryved at the Court, but he was at Etamps, 3 daies journeye frome Ambois, where as the Kinge abydith

his commynge. His lodginge is provyded within the castill, and the Dolphyn preparith a grete tourney ageinste his commynge. Syr, yt hath ben thought here, that he shuld mary the Quene of Navers doughter, but I dowbt nowe therof, for so moche as she is veraye sycke, and not like to escape, for the sayinge is that yt is a consumption; wherfor now some judge that he shall mary the Kingis doughter. Sir, I receyvid the 2d of this moneth a letter frome Your Gracis Imbassatour with the Ducke, by whom I was advertised after what sorte the saide Ducke departid thense, and what nombre of men he had with hym, and also the names of the lordes and gentlemen that cam with hym. I thought it not nedefull to send Your Majestie his letter, for I was assured he wuld advertise Your Highnes of the same.

Sir, there is a certain Itallian that some tyme resourtith to me, named Seigneur Johan; and the furst daie of this moneth he shewyd me a letter dyrectid to hym frome Rome, specyfyinge of certayn busynes betwyxte the Byschope of Rome and a grete Lorde of that cuntre. I fonde the meanys that he gave me a copy of yt in Ytallian, which I have sent here inclosed to Your Highnes.[1] Other newes here is not to advertyse Your Majesty of as

---

1 "Havendo il Papa ordinato, che si pagasse il sale doppio, alcuni recusorno volerlo fare, "traquali ci fu il Signor Ascanio Collonna, et havendo lui disobedito, et essendo stato cittato "dal Papa a comparere personalmente, et non essendo comparso, fù declarato contumace et "rebelle alla Sede Apostolica, et cosi gli preparo la guerra in tal modo.

"Il Papa puose insieme uno exercito di 10000 fanti et milli cavalli, delli cavalli fece capitanio "il Signor Giovanne Battista Savello, della fantaria il Signor Alessandro Vittelli, il Duca di "Castro, figliuolo del Papa, Capitanio Generale del exercito tutto. Il Signor Ascanio dal canto "suo fortifico le sue terre al meglio, che puote secondo gli fu permesso per la brevita del tempo, "et gli puose dentro monitione, et ridusse piu gente che puote insieme tra vassalli suoi et soldati, "et preparossi alla diffesa.

"Il Duca di Castro, movendo lo exercito contra lui, prese Marini Neptuni Ardea et Rocha di "Papa, tutte terre forti, ma Rocha di Papa e fortissima, et queste terre si guadagnorno col "spavento che gli fu fatto assediandole et battendole con l'artigliaria, perche si trovavano mal "proviste di vittuaglia et altre cose necessarie, di sorte che si resero il Signor Ascanio sene fuggi, "di sorte chel tutto e del Papa, hora come per lettere di Roma di 9 di Aprile ci e aviso.

"Il Papa ha intercetta una lettera del Signor Ascanio, scritta ad un capitanio chiamato "Salvatore Corso, nella quale l'avisana che stesse di buona voglia, perche presto sarebbe con lui "dentro Roma, et tutti sarebbono ricchi &c; questa lettera il Papa tiene continuo nella scarsella, "et la mostra a tutti li Cardinali et Oratori, per agravare piu la sua contumacia, et provocare "contra lui l'odio de tutti.

"Imperiali hanno fatto ogni cosa per accordare il Papa con il Signor Ascanio, ma il Papa "ha sempre detto, che vole il Signor Ascanio et il stato nelle mani, poi fara quello gli parerà.

"Mentre questa guerra si faceva, il Vice Re di Napoli venne con le gendarme et altre com-"pagnie che sono nel regno alle frontieri per dubbio chel Papa, sotto color di questa guerra, non "entrasse nel regno di Napoli, et facesse qualche stratagemma."

yet;

yet; wherfor I shall in the meane tyme pray daily to God to send Your Majesty longe to reigne our souveraigne Lorde and Kynge. Wryten at Amboys, the 5th daie of Maye.

Your humble subjecte,

(*Signed*) WYLLYAM HOWARD.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kyngis Highnes.

DCLXXV. HOWARD *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASITH Your Majestie to be advertised, that the 10th daie of this present moneth I receyvid Your Highnes letters datid the 27th daie of Aprill, and not by thandis of Norfolk, bot of a servaunt of Mr Speykes, to whome they were delyvered at Paryse by a straunger, to convaie to me. Norfolke is runne awaie with Your Highnes money, that you cawsyd to be sent me for thadvaunsement of my dyettes, as Your Majestie shalbe more playnlyer enfourmyd by my Lorde my brother, to whome I have wryten a letter[1] of the same, with 2 letters wryten of Norffolke, one to me, thother to Mr Speyke. Sir, God willinge, I shall, with as moche diligens as I can, folowe the contentes of Your Majesties letters, and advertise Your Highnes of thanswerre to the same.

Syr, the Ducke of Cleves arryved at the Courte the 6th daie of this moneth. Monsr de Navers met hym at a villaige ten myle frome the Courte, with a grete nombre of gentlemen, and so brought hym to the castill, where the Kynge receyvyd hym veray honnerably and famyliarly. Yt is not possible to make more of a man then the Kinge makyth of hym. The Sondaie next aftre, there was made a grete tryumphe upon a grene afore my lodginge, of the keping of a bastillion, and thassawtyng therof. These were the Lordis that toke upon them to kepe yt; Monsr de Navers, Monsr Dammoll, le Conte de Roussie, with Monsr de Tays, and dyvers other lordis and gentlemen, to the nombre of a fyfty at the lest. Then was there on thother syde the Dolphyn and Monsr dOrleans, with a band of a 100 horsemen, besydis fotemen, which as I thinke were abowte 2 hundrith. The horsemen of

[1] In this letter to the Duke he complains bitterly of the distress consequent on Norfolk's absconding with his money.

the bastillion did skyrmysch apon an owre with thorsemen of thother syde, but at the last they of the bastillion were constrayned to retyre them to theyr holde. And then the Dolphyn and Monsr dOrleans cawsyd a ten peces of ordynaunce to be brought as nere the bastyllion as they might, and so schott at yt, and they of the bastillion shotte likewise ageyn at them, and likewyse the hagbutters on bothe sydes. And that done, the captens of the fotemen brought in their bande every man a pike, and their skalyng ladders were brought to the wallys by pore men of the cuntre, which had no harnes, nor knew not what the matter ment; and whan they wuld have set uppe ther ladders, there hedes were wel brokyn, and they ran awey apase, and let the ladders fall in the dyche. Then the fotemen with their pikes gave thassawte, which held well half an owre, but at the last they entryd. The Kinge the Quene and the Ducke of Clevys with all the ladies and maydes stode upon scaffoldes; and, after all was done, the Kynge and the Quene and the Ducke with al the ladies souppid in my lodginge. And commyng in to the howse, I meyt the Kyng; and after He had spokyn to me, the Ducke of Clevys imbrasyd me, and asked hertly how Your Highnes dyd. So, after souper, the Kinge and al the company retournyd to the castill, and I went with them. And when the Kinge was come to the grete hall in the castill, where the dawnsyng was, the Ducke cam ageyn to me, and askyd, whether Your Grace was myry; and I said, thankes be to God, Your Grace was never more lusty nor myryer; and he shewyd hym self to be veray glad of yt, and never askyd me no question of his suster. And then frome me he went and talkyd with Ma Dame de Temps, and fell to dawnsyng with hir the Almayn dawnse. Sir, ther is here som dowbte, whether he shall mary the Quenys doughter of Naver, or the Kynges doughter; but I shall, accordynge to my dewty, be as diligent as I can to knowe the truthe of yt, and of all other thinges; and so tadvertyse Your Majestie from tyme to tyme. As knowyth God, Who send Your Highnes longe and prowsperously to reign. At Ambois, the 11th daie of this moneth.

Your humble subject,

(*Signed*) Wyllyam Howard.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kynges Majestie.

DCLXXVI. Queen Mary *to* King Henry VIII.

Treshault et Trespuissant Prince, treschier Frere, et bel Oncle. Jay receu voz lettres du 5^{e} de ce mois, par lesquelles escripves que voz subgectz se sont par pluisieurs fois plainctz et doluz vers Vous daucunes foulles, qui leur seroyent faictes a loccasion de ledict, fait pardecha et publye le premier de Decembre dernier passe, requerant, que veu que lEmpereur, Monseigneur et Frere, mavoit renvoye cest affaire, Je voulsisse, et bien tost, ferez cesser lesdictes foulles et empeschemens, pour autant que les edictz que avyes fait en vostre Royaulme nestoient que innovation et rafreschissement des anchiens editz faiz par feurent vos predecesseurs, Roys dAngleterre, menvoyant a cest effect la conclusion de vostre Parlement et la quotation dedict anchiens editz ; advisant que si Je mectoye laffaire en delay, Vous adviseries de pourveoir a lindempnite de vosdictz subgectz ; davantaige desiries que le proces de Thomas Facham, intente pardevant ceulx du Prive Conseil de Sa Majeste, fust decide et determine a fin deue.

Treshault et Trespuissant Prince, treschier Frere, et bel Oncle, Jay tousjours desire, et desire, dentretenir et augmenter la bonne voisinance, amitie, hantise, mutuelle intelligence, et communication, qui a tousjours este entre Sadicte Majeste ses pays et subgectz, Vous et les vostres ; et a ceste fin sest donne ordre que vosdicts subgectz ont este traictiez pardecha en toute humanite benivolence et amitie ; et ont este previlegiez, plus que nulle autre nation, voire beaucoup plus que les propres subgectz desdicts pays de pardecha : esperant que de vostre part et en voz pays se feroit le reciprocque pour les marchans et subgectz de Sadicte Majeste. Dont au contraire ay journellement grosses plaintes et doleances, selon que povez avoir entendu par pluisieurs remonstrances, que Vous ont parcidevant este faictes par les Ambassadeurs de Sadicte Majeste. Et neantmoins ne sest fait de ce coste chose nouvelle ou inusitee, jusques aprez avoir ouy les plaintes du statut, que avez fait publier, de non chergier marchandise en Angleterre sinon sur bateaux et navires Angloises, exceptant seullement ceulx de la Hanze Thyoise, par lequel statut les subgectz de Sadicte Majeste sont tresfort interessez et adommaigez, estans constrainctz retourner vuides, et faire voyages perduz, ou payer le grand toulieu, qui est chose insupportable. Quoy voyant par Sadicte Majeste Elle Vous a fait solliciter par son Ambassadeur affin de voulloir rappeller et revocquer ledit statut, a quoy ceulx de vostre Conseil

ont

ont donne pour responce, que povyes faire en vostre pays telz statutz que bon Vous semble ; et que ne trouveries estrange, si pardecha Sadicte Majeste faisoit le semblable, ou autre statut au bien de sesdictz subgectz. Acause dequoy, mesmement que sesdicts subgectz ne meritoient moindre faveur vers Vous, que ceulx de ladicte Hanze Thyoise, ce a donne matiere a Sadicte Majeste de faire icy le semblable, trouvant raisonnable que puis que voulliez faire tant davantaige a voz subgectz au prejudice des autres, lEmpereur povoit et debvoit pourveoir aussi au soullagement et advanchement des siens, et ne peult empescher, que ce que avez fait dictes seullement estre innovation des anchiens statuz de vosdicts predecesseurs. Car si Sadicte Majeste voulloit refreschir les anchiens statuz, faitz parcidevant par les Princes de pardecha sur les laines drapz dAngleterre, et autres marchandises venans dillecq, il se trouveroit que Sadicte Majeste ses pays et subgectz en tireroyent grand prouffit, et que vosdicts subgectz nauroient la liberte aux toulieux et passaiges, ny en la distribution et traficque de leur marchandise, telle que pour le jourdhuy leur est permise, en espoir que de mesmes se feroit en vostre pays ausdicts subgectz de Sadicte Majeste.

Parquoy considere limportance de laffaire, et affin que toutes choses se puissent mieulx resouldre, Je advertiz Sadicte Majeste du contenu en vosdictes lettres ; et ayant entendu sa deliberation, la Vous feray scavoir. Car ores que parcidevant Elle mait renvoye laffaire, ce na este sinon pour ladviser de ce que en la matiere se pourroit faire, et non pour la determiner. Et aussi, pensant que de vostre part eussiez deu faire revocquier vostredict statut fait contre les maronniers de pardecha, mais attendu quil ne sest fait, et que pardessus ce autres statuz sont este publiez en vostredict Royaulme le 16^{e} du mois de Febvrier dernierement passe, par lesquelz en effect toute negotiation et commerce est deffendu pour le moins asservi les marchans dici, quilz ne pourront doresenavant tirer marchandise sans avoir vostre consentement par lettres patentes, qui est grande et inusitee restriction et nouvellite, Me constraingeant ores que simplement Jeusse la faculte de decider laffaire, den premiers advertir Sadicte Majeste, que y prendre finalle conclusion. Toutesfoiz affin de demonstrer que a Moy ne tient que toutes choses, ne soyent conduiseez en toute bonne amitie et intelligence, sil Vous semble que lesdictes affaires se puissent reduyre par mutuelle communication de ma part, tresvoluntiers y entendray comme celle qui ne desire que toute bonne voisinance et intelligence.

Quant au proces dudict Thomas Facham, il a este decide auparavant la reception de vosdictes lettres, et luy a este administree justice. Et sil neust

este

este fait, Jeusse advise den faire faire la despesche ; comme en autre chose, ou Vous pourroye complaire, Je feroye tresvoluntiers.

Treshault, Trespuissant Prince, treschier Frere, et bel Oncle, Je prye le Createur Vous donner tresbonne vie et longue. De Bruxelles, le 18e jour de May, 1541.

(*Signé*) Vře humble et boñe
Seur et Niepce,
MARIE.

(*Contresigné*) N. NICOLAYS.

(*Suscrit*)
A Treshault et Trespuissant Prince, mon treschier Frere, et bel Oncle, le Roy dAngleterre.

DCLXXVII. HOWARD *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASITH Your Majestie to be advertysed, that upon the sight of your letters so sone as I was able to ride, which was the 18th of Maye, I went to the Kinge to a litill howse called Gynyflee[1], 14 myle from Amboise, where He laye with a small companye, and fownde Hym at dyner in the forest, underneyth a tree; and when He had dyned, I spake with Hym, and according to Your Highnes commandement declared to Hym the commyng over of my Lorde Pryvey Seale and my Lorde Admyrall to Calise and Guynes[2], and upon what occasion Your Majestie had sent them, and that what so ever shulde be reportid to Hym, He shulde not thinke that Youre Highnes had sent them for any other purpose then I had declared to Hym. Then He said that He had wurde they shulde come thyther, and thought them men veray experte to have thoversight of such matters, and that He toke yt non otherwais, for He knew well thassured amytie that Your Majestie bare to Hym, and that He had sent for Monsr de Vandome from Ardys, to thentent that yt shulde not be thought that he laye there for ony purpose.

Sir, then I opyned to Hym the matter towchyng the Cowbrydge and the Cowswade, and how Your Highnes had receyvid a certain dyscours towchynge the same sent frome Hym to his Ambassadour, to delyver to Your Majestie, and that Your Highnes had well perused yt, and hathe sent me a answer to the

[1] Genillé.

[2] The arrival of Southampton and Russell was communicated by Wallop to Du Biez, and acknowledged by him.

same,

same, which I desyred that yt wulde plese Hym to here, and to poynte me some certayne tyme, when his plesure shulde be that I shulde resourte to Hym; and I knewe well, when He had herde Your Majesties answerre, He shulde perceyve the matter so playne, that He wulde not presse Your Majestie to no further tryall of tytles, but leyt you peaseablye injoye your right accordyng to reasone and amytie. Then He saide, that He was well able to prove that Your Majestie had no right therto. And then I said, yf yt wulde please Hym to see the treatie of Kinge John, He shulde well perseyve the holle trewthe, and that your predycessours and Your Highnes hathe ben ever syns possessyd therof withowte impechement till nowe of late, and that yt was not longe syns ther was no bridge there, but a passage by lycens of Englischmen with a bote, and paid for their passage. Then He said the passage was ever ys, and that He had a certayn toll for it. "Naye," quod I, "that is not soo; your toll was for a tornpicke that was byionde the brydge." With that He wuld have gon awey frome me, and I gotte Hym by the cote, and desyred Hym to apoynt me some tyme certayne, when I shuld resorte to Hym for the declaration of it. Then He saide He cowlde poynt me no tyme, tyll He came to Shattillerow[1]. Surely, Sir, I fownde Hym veray styffe in this matter. After He was gone a huntynge, I spake with the Conestable at length towchyng the same, advysyng hym to move the Kynge some what further in yt, saying this lytill thinge might brede to a grete onkyndnes betwene our maisters, which I knewe Your Majestie wulde be veraie sory that yt shuld so chaunse, and that Your Highnes wuld be gladde to have your right with the amytie of your goode brother. Sir, at this tyme I cowlde have non other answer; therfore I thought yt convenyent tadvertise Your Highnes of this. The Conestable shewid me for a suretie that the Kinge wulde frome Shattelerow to Molyns[2]; and whyther frome thens, he cowlde not asserten me.

The saying is here, that the Dyet is endid in Almaign, and thEmperowre wull in to Ytalie, and that cawsith the Kynge to goo towardis that quartier; and some thinke He woll goo further.

Sure, Syr, I fynde the Conestable moche more redye to set fourth your affayres here, then ony other of the Consaill, and I am veraye welcome to hym at all tymes when I come; but he is nothing in thauctorytie that he was, and fearyth moche to be in lesse.

The same daie I spake with the Kynge, the Ducke of Cleyves askyd me hertly how Your Highnes dyd, desyring me to make his humble recommen-

[1] Châtelhéraut. [2] Moulins.

dations

dations to Your Majestie in my nexte letters. The Kinge hathe, as I herde saie by a frende of myne in the Courte, put in pryson a gentleman callid Mons^r de Trangis; but wherfore, he said it was not knowen abrode. And bicause I have non other thinge tadvertise Your Highnes of at this tyme, I woll praie to God daylie to send Your Majestie longe to reygne with helthe. Wryten at Amboys, the 19^th^ of Maie.

Your moste humble Servaunt,
(*Signed*) Wyllyam Howard.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kynges Majestie.

DCLXXVIII. Heideck *to* King Henry VIII.

Salutem, atque omnia debita offitia mea precor. Illustrissime Princeps, Rex ac Domine Serenissime. Licet Regia Majestas Vestra in hoc præsenti Ratisponensi Conventu legationem Rege profecto dignam habeat, per quam Regia Majestas Vestra de omnibus quæ hic aguntur certior reddi poterit[1], attamen ne scribendi offitio, quo Regiæ Majestati Vestræ adstrictus sum, vacare videar, partes meas interponere ego quoque jam volui. Sciat igitur Regia Majestas Vestra hæc illo tempore fama atque opere ipso circumduci.

Principio, Ducem de Gulich matrimonium cum filia sororis Regis Galliæ celebrasse. Quid nuptiæ istæ sibi velint, Regia Majestas Vestra altius ingerere potest. Alterum, quod Dux Sabaudiæ jam hic quoque Ratisponæ sit, atque eo laboret apud Cæsaream Majestatem et alias Imperij proceres, quo in numerum eorum qui sunt de menbris Imperij recipiatur. Preterea petit restitutionem eorum, que a Gallo sibi erepta sunt; nihil tamen hactenus ea in re actum aut processum fuit. Tertium est, Wirtenbergensium Dux, atque filijs ejus, de inter se concordia ponenda per quasdam medias personas egerunt; hoc tamen negotium fructu hactenus caruit. Quarto, sciat porro Regia Majestas Vestra Romanorum Regem exercitum fere 2000 militum ad Budam habere, spe occupandæ civitatis; sed, ut jam dicitur, Turca maxima cum manu Hungariam ingreditur, credendumque Budam nequaquam desertam velit: quod tamen eveniet, tempore videbimus futuro. Causa sparsæ nostræ religionis ut

[1] There remain in the State Paper Office various documents, dated between the 5th of April and the end of the month, giving accounts of the ecclesiastical matters transacted at the Diet, but they do not form a regular series.

se habeat, Regia Majestas Vestra per Legatum ejus absque dubio sciet. Deputatæ ad componenda contraria personæ adhuc processum tenent institutum. Audio paucos articulos compositos, plures sub judice latere. Deus det gratiam, ut omnia ad gloriam Ejus et in nostrum commodum agantur. Ex Italia hic habemus, familias Colonesarum atque Uosimorum cojunctis copijs Papam ut hostem atque sibi infessum petere. Nam, ut fertur fama, Pontifex omnia ea longo nunc tempore, quæ ingratia ijs familijs fuerunt, tentavit. Deus fortassis recompensabit Illi improbitatem atque sævitiam Ejus aliquando acerbius. Ultimum est, quod Regiam Majestatem Vestram latere quoque nolo, Poloniæ Regem Legatos quoque suos huc misisse, qui apud Cæsaream Majestatem et omnes Imperij status id agant, ut lata proscriptio contra Dominum Albertum Ducem Brussiæ &c e medio tollatur: nam, si id non fiat, Majestatem Ejus Regiam e contra omnia quoque tentare, quæ hoc loco congrua atque tentanda essent, sed nondum a legatis hec postulatio facta: ad partem aliquos Principes convenerunt, ut cum cœptum sit negotium patronos bonos se interponere velint. Hæc sunt, Serenissime Rex, que hoc tempore occurrerunt. Reliqua Regia Majestas Vestra ab Ejus Legato intelliget, cui hoc meum offitium gratum sit, neque commendatum omni loco aut tempore habeat, etiam atque etiam humiliter precor. Ex Ratispona, 24 die Maij, anno millesimo quingentesimo quadragesimo primo.

Regiæ Majestatis Vestre
Humillimus
(*Signatur*) Jeorius ab Heideck, Baro.

(*Superscribitur*)
Illustrissimo Principi, Domino Domino Henrico Octavo, Dei gratia, Angliæ et Franciæ Regi, &c., Fidei Defensori, et Supremo sub Christo Capiti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, Domino suo observandissimo.

DCLXXIX. Wotton *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Hit maye please Your Majestye to be advertysed that, sendes the Duke of Cleves departyd hence, there hathe ben heere verye little speakinge of his

[1] Holograph.

doinges

doinges yn France, and the people heere (excepte onelye the Cownsell) hathe ben hitherto so ignorant, yn what cace his affaires stoode there, that hit hathe ben noysed heere that the Frenche Kinge had cawsed hym to be taken and kepte as a prysoner. But now withyn these two dayes they beganne to saye that there wer letters comme thence, certifyeng the mariaige to be done all redye, and that the Duke will be heere with the Ladye verye shortelye. Wherupon, heering that Olisleger was comme to the towne, I fownde the meanes at the laste to speake with hym; who first excusing hym selfe, that he had not spoken with me agayne, er he departyd hence, as he had promysed me yn the Easter weeke to do, afterwarde for newes shewid me of the Dukes comming to Parys, and tarying there; and of his receyving first by the Dolfyn and the Duke of Orleans at Amboise, and after by the Kinge; and how he was defrayed by the Frenche Kinge, all the waye sendes he camme ynto France; and of the festinge, pastymes, and bankettes made for his comming thither; extolling everye thinge sumwhat more then it was yn deede. And having made answer, that I doubtyd not but that the Duke was right welcomme to the Frenche Kinge, I then askidde hym, whether the mariaige wer solempnized all redye, or not? He sayde it was not done yet, at the date of the last letters that camme thence, that is to saye, the 14th daye of this monethe. I askyd hym, when and where hit shulde be done? He sayde it shuld be done as soone as might convenyentlye; how be it, he knewe not precyselye the daye, but the place was apoyntid before, and sayde hit shuld be at Tours; how be it, he didde not take it to be at Tours yn Tourayne, but at an other towne of that name ner unto Guyenne, belonginge for the tyme to the Queene of Navarre, so that by conjecture it seemyd unto me that he meanyd Touars, and not Tours. I askyd hym, aboute what tyme the Duke wold be heere agayne? He sayde they had no certeyn knowledge of hit. And when I sayde that I had herde that the doughter of Navarre was sykelye, and that therefor summe thought that it wer more lykelye that the Duke shuld marye the Frenche Kinges doughter, he answeryd, that the doughter of Navarre had ben syke yn deede, but she was now well recoveryd; and as for the doughter of France, he supposed that the two mariaiges, one of the Frenche Kinges doughter with the Duke of Vendosme, and the other of the Kinge of Navarres doughter to the Duke of Cleves, shuld be made bothe upon one day. I askyd hym also, whether the Ladye of Navarre shuld succede yn all her fathers landes and domynions after his deathe? He saithe that it is agreed that, yf the Kinge of Navarre have no sonne, that she and the heyres of her

bodye begotton, shall enheryte all that He holdithe yn his owne right, as Bierne, Bigorre, Foix, Albret, LIslejordan, and dyvers other greate lordeshippes. The which being true, she is withowte doubte a right greate mariaige. This is all that I lernyd of hym at this tyme.

Also there is a gentylmanne of Holland or Braband namyd Lyberd Turke, commen of late from Reighensburgh ynto Braband, who saithe that he hathe charge to take up lantzknechtes and horsemenne for thEmperour, and that the horsemenne of the bendes that be with thEmperour comme downe hencewardes as faste as they canne; and I suppose that for this cawse the Cownsell heere hathe sente for the compenye of horsemenne, that the Duke did sette up heere of late, and commandidde theym to lye yn dyvers townes upon the borders. And also the Cownsell hath gyven a commandement that yn cace enye lantzknechtes begynne to runne thourough the cowntrye heere, to gather to gyther yn enye place, that then, where as they so passe by, the people shall rynge alarme, and reyse the cowntreye upon theym, and slaye theym, yf they make enye defence. And as for the lantzknechtes that wer assemblid to gyther by Breme, they have ben sette upon by the commens of the countrey there aboute, so that a good nombre of theym ar slayne, and the reste with muche difficultye fledde and savid theym selves, running everye manne homewardes, as faste as they cowde, so that now I heere of no numbre of lantzknechtes being to gyther betwixte the Mase and the Weser. And thus having no more to wryte of at this tyme, I beseeche Jesu longe to preserve Your Majestye yn all felicite. Written at Cleves, the 25th daye of Maye, Anno 1541.

Your Highnesse humble subject
and moste bownden servant,
Nicholas Wotton.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestye.

DCLXXX. Queen Mary *to* King Henry VIII.

Treshault et Trespuissant Prince, treschier et tresame bon Frere, et bel Oncle. Jehan Oosborne, vostre serviteur, Ma delivre voz lettres du 17e de ce present moys, et, par vertu et en conformite dicelles, requis luy voulloir accorder

accorder et consentir, quil puist emmener hors des pays de par deca certaine quantite et nombre de harnois et autres munitions de guerre.[1]

Et combien, treshault et trespuissant Prince, treschier et tresame bon Frere, et bel Oncle, que lesdictes munitions de guerres sont marchandises en tout temps deffendues emmener hors desdicts pays; toutesfoys considerant lancienne et sincere amitie, confederation, et bonne alliance, estant dentre vostre Royaulme et subjectz et les pays et subjectz de mon gouvernement, et la singuliere affection et desir de Vous complaire en ce que dessus, comme en toutes aultres choses raisonnable, dont Me vouldriez requerir, Je nay voulu ce refuser.

Mais actendu que les subjectz de lEmpereur, Monseigneur et Frere, pardeca, Me font continuellement si tresgrandes plainctes des nouvelletez et difficultez, que lon leur fait et augmente, de jour a aultre, en vostre Royaulme a loccasion de certains statutz et ordonnances, soubz umbre desquelles ne leur est doresenavant permis comme riens emporter hors dicelluy vostre Royaulme, si ce nest a trop grosse et insupportable charge, de sorte que indirectement et par voye oblique le train de merchandise, et frequentation de vostre pays, leur semble estre entierement ostee et defendue, qui est chose de grant respect, et que facillement tourneroit au prejudice de ladicte anchienne alliance parfaicte amitie et bonne intelligence, comme povez avoir entendu par mes precedentes, sur lesquelles suis attendant vostre response, il Ma semble que ayant regard ausdictes plainctes, et pour non mescontenter lesdicts subjectz, Je doibve convenablement differer de faire ledict accord et consentement, tant que vostredicte response vene auray (comme Jespere) trouve apparent et favorable fondement de satisfaire a vostre requisition, selon que de ce Jay le desir et affection tresentiere: Vous asseurant que, ne en ce, ny en aultre chose, a

[1] A letter from John Osborn to Henry VIII., dated at Antwerp on the 11th of May, is in the State Paper Office. It states that he had driven the price for copper as low as he could, and had purchased "a hondreth thowsand pownd waight of 2 sortes of copper, wherof the one ys "42s. Flemishe the houndreth, and in sterling money it ys 31s. 6d., and the seconde sort cost 44s. "Flemish, which ys 33s. sterling the hondreth." He further states that he has bought "two "hondreth pair of harnes called demylances for horsemen, price the pair 41s. Flemishe, which ys "30s. 9d. sterlinges, to be delyvered here in Antwerp betwene this and Mydsomer daye next. And "also wheras Your Grace gave me in commandment to by 200 thowsant waight of copper, I have "bought no more but 100 thowsant; howbeit ther ys in the Fokars handes as much as ys worth "above 18 thowsant poundes Flemish, and they have gyven me 8 dayes respite to make them "answer, wher I will have any more or not:" and then adds, "that for all suche harnes and other "munytions of warre, that I shall by here for Your Grace, they will not suffer it to passe owt of "this land without Your Grace optayne a licens for it." The impediments raised against Osborn's exporting these stores to England are stated in Vol. I. p. 665.

Moy

Moy ne tiendra que lesdictes amitye, confederation, et vraye intelligence, ne sentretiengnent, Me confiant en Vous du reciproque.

Treshault et Trespuissant Prince, treschier et tresame bon Frere, et bel Oncle, nostre Seigneur Dieu Vous ait en Sa saincte garde. De Bruxelles, le 28e jour de May, 1541.

(*Signé*) Vře humble et boñe Seur,
Cousine et Aliee,
MARIE.

(*Suscrit*)
A Treshault et Trespuissant Prince, mon treschier et tresame bon Frere et bel Oncle, le Roy dAngleterre.

DCLXXXI. HOWARD *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASITH Your Highnes to be advertysed, that at the receipte of Your Graces laste letters I was verie sicke, and not well able to ryde, bot within 4 or 5 daies after I rydde where the Kynge was, and spake with Hym accordinge to Your Highnes commandement. And by chanse I fownde there the French Ambassadors kynsman, that is resident with Your Majestie, which then shewyd me that he was redy to departe thens in to Englonde. And I desyred hym to carye me a letter to his maister to delyver to Your Highnes, which I wryte incontynently uppon the communycation that I had with the Kinge. And he, notwithstanding that he promysed, nether cam to me, nor yet sent, so that the letter remayned still with me till the retourne of my servaunt. Then I thowght it not best to send hym immedyatelie ageyn with that letter, bot to reypaire to the Cowrte which was at Chattellerowe, to see if I cowlde speyke with the Kynge ageyn. And when I cam thither, the Kinge was goone to a litill howse 14 myle thens, and never lyeth 3 nightes in one plase; bot the Quene and the Ladies, with the moste parte of the noble men, reymayne still at Shatellerowe. And the saying is, that He will not retourne tyll Twysdaie in Whitsonweke, and the morowe after shall the mariage be betwixte the Quene of Navers doughter and the Ducke of Cleve, and the next daie after that the justys; so that I am sure I shall not speyke with Hym till the mariage and tryumphe be past. And seing I cowlde not speyke with Hym, I thowght it mete to send Your Majestie the letter, that I wrytte immedyately uppon the communycation that I had with the Kinge; and this letter

letter, to besech Your Highnes moste humblie not to thinke ony slackenes of my behalfe, that Your Majestie hath as yet no answer of your affaires. Surely ther is no fawte in me, nor never shall, God willinge.

Syr, when I perseyvid, at the receyvinge of your last letters, that Norffolke, whome my Lorde my brother putte to me for Secretorye, was roone awey with Your Highnes money, I was so trowbled therwith and my sickenes to gether, that, or I dyd rede Your Majesties letters, I dispatched my servaunt awey with thadvertisement of the same; and after he was gone, in perusinge Your Highnes letters I fownde wryten, that I schulde receyve therwith the copie of the treatie of Kinge John. Surely, Syr, I receyvyd non suche; and as towchyng the platte, I understonde no thinge of yt.

Ther is no man can tell which waie the Kinge will take frome Schattellerowe. He was determyned to goo to Molyns, and some saye yet that He will. ThAmbassadour of Mantua tolde me that he harde saie that He wulde no further, and that the saying was that thEmprowre wuld not goo in to Italie this sommer; and the Kinges goyng here is as He herith of the Emprowr. I truste in my nexte letters tadvertise Your Majestie more assuredly. ThAdmyrall is in the Cowrte; the Kinge makyth veraye moche of hym.

Syr, thoughe I thought surely that your Ambassadors with thEmperowre had sent Your Majestie tharticles, that thEmprowr and the Princes of Almayne were agreyd upon, yet I thought yt was my dewtie, seing I had them, to send them to Your Majestie, for the more suretye. And bicawse I have as yet no other newes, I shall detayn Your Highnes no longer with matters of so small importans, but praye owre Lorde to have Your Grace in his blessid protectyon. Wryten at Shattellerowe, the 3^{d} daie of June.

By your humble servaunt,

(*Signed*) Wyllyam Howard.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestie.

DCLXXXII. Heideck *to* King Henry VIII.

Ut ex voto cuncta quam fortunatissime succedant, Deum Optimum Maximum ex animo precor. Serenissime Rex, et Domine, omnibus numeris observandissime. Quod hactenus litteras ad Serenissimam Majestatem Vestram non dederim, non ea est causa, quod officij mei immemor fuerim, sed quia se nulla scribendi

scribendi obtulit occasio, donec hodie mihi relatum fuit: primum, Romanorum Regem cum exercitu suo menia Budæ oppugnasse; attamen, re non admodum fœliciter gesta, coactum fuisse cum suis rursum cedere, plus minus octingentis cæsis, huseris insuper aliquot centenis oppressis. Deinde ferunt duos Thurcæ selectiores capitaneos cum centenis milibus apud Simachum castrametatos; præterea plusquam sexaginta milia trajæcisse Savum: quid vero moliantur, eventus nostro ut vereor incommodo monstrabit. Castrum insuper nominatissimum Pragense, una cum adjuncto oppido, quod Retschinum vocant, secunda Junij igne assumptum aiunt, non sine subornationis suspicione, quandoquidem ignis quinque locis uno momento obortus est; passi sunt ex ejusmodi incendo non mediocrem jacturam barones regni, qui illic custoditos habuerunt thesauros, et privilegia regni ac sua.

Proinde ob controversos religionis articulos, pro ineunda concordia deputati, exanclati laboris sui reddiderunt rationem, quam Cæsarea Majestas hodie Statibus Imperij obtulit, requirens ut consulant, qua ratione articuli, de quibus nondum convenit, possint tandem in concordiam redigi; quibus item modis immanitati atque incomparabili Thurcæ tyrannidi possint obviam iri; atque in universum saluti tocius Imperij Romani consuli.

Postremo rogarunt et Nuncius regni Hungariæ et Oratores Superioris Pannoniæ atque confinium adjacentium, ut Imperij proceres illis adversus Thurcam opem ferant; addentes alioqui de se actum, nec quidquam spei reliquum esse. Et quandoquidem hactenus nihil horum consilio tentatum est, responsum differtur, donec super ijs quæ dicta sunt per Imperij Status fuerit conclusum. Hæc sunt, quæ ex officio debebam et volebam Majestati Vestræ Serenissime indicare: rogansque humillime, ut quemadmodum ego summa integritate ac benevolentia scribo, ita Serenitas Vestra grato animo acceptare dignetur. Cui et fœlicissimos successus præcor, et me commendatum cupio. Ex Ratisbona, 10 Junij, anno &c. 41.

Serenissimæ Majestatis Vestræ

Obsequientissimus Servitor,

(*Signatur*) Jeorjus ab Heideck, Baro.

(*Superscribitur*)

Serenissimo Principi et Domino Domino, Hainrico Octavo, Angliæ et Franciæ Regi, Domino Hyberniæ, Valliæ et Cornubiæ Principi, et in terris sub Christo Supremo Capiti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, Domino suo clementissimo.

DCLXXXIII. INSTRUCTIONS gyven by the KINGES MAJESTE to hys trusty and right welbiloved Counsailours, SIR EDWARDE KERNE, Knight, and STEPHEN VAUGHAN, Esquyer, whom His Majeste nowe sendeth to the QUENE DOUAGIER of HUNGARYE, Regent of thEmperours Lowe Countreys, for the purposes ensuing.[1]

FIRST, the Kinges Majestes pleasure is, that the sayd Sir Edward Kerne and Stephen Vaughan, taking with them all suche letters, writenges, copyes, and instructions, as be prepared for their dispeche, shall addresse themselfes towardes the Courte of the Quene of Hungary, Regent of thEmperours Lowe Countreys: and at their arryvall there, giveng notice of their cummyng, and obteyneng a tyme for their repaire to her presence, they shall at their fyrst accesse to the same, delyver unto Her the Kinges Majestes letters of credence, with His Graces most hartie and affectuous commendations; and shall further saye, that where a certeyn alteration hath lately growen by meane of mistaking of certeyn the Kinges Majestes doinges in his late Parlyament, as appereth by certeyn thinges by them setfourth agaynst the same, and that uppon sundry requestes made by the Kinges Majeste to the said Regent for the reformation and redubbing therof, according to the treaties and amytye, She hath finally requyred His Majeste to sende thither summe personnes to conferre and commen of that matyer with Her, shewing a greate desire to have all thinges componed in a loving maner; His Majeste, having for his parte a special regarde to his olde amytye with thEmperour, and myndyng to procede in most amycable sorte for the repayreng therof, where any interruption shall chaunce and happen, hath sent the said Sir Edward Kerne and Stephen Vaughan thither at this tyme, aswell to declare the full and hole of His Majestes doinges, as to here and considre agayn their procedinges agayn uppon the same; to thintent then when the trouth and justice of every thing shal appere, and what the treates woll in the same, there maye be suche a frendlye ordre moderation and favour extended on either partye, as maye declare that either of them tendreth thothers amytye, as to reason and the long contynuaunce of the same apperteyneth.

---

[1] From an original minute, indorsed, "Instruccons to S^r Edwarde Kerne and M^r Vaughñ, "dispeched the 16^th of June 1541."

Wherfor they shall at this first accesse requyre Her tappointe summe Commissioners, of good disposition to thamytye, to conferre with them, and aswell to here and considre indifferentlye, what they shall saye for the parte of the Kinges Majeste, as to alledge, what can agayn be said on their partye for the justification of their procedinges, to thintent, uppon the debating of booth partes, suche resolution maye be taken, as thamytye requyreth; desireng Her nevertheles specially of two thinges, thone that She woll gyve ordre to suche as shall conferre with them, to use in their treatye convenyent spede and diligence, inasmuche as the Kinges Majeste desireth that they shuld shortely return agayn to His Hieghnes; thother, that if they shal thinke that the Commissaryes doo not procede in al pointes so conformablye and reasonably, as they shal thinke expedyent, it woll please Her to gyve them leave to have recourse unto Her, and frankely to open their myndes in such thinges as they shall thinke mete, for the bettre conducing of this affayre to a good and frendlye ende. And when the tyme shalbe of their congresse with her Commissaryes, the sayd Sir Edwarde Kerne and Stephen Vaughan shall with the same begynne as followeth:

First, they shall shewe unto them that, where a repetition of certeyn olde actes, lawes, and statutes of this Realm was lately made by an Acte passed in a Parlyament holden at Westminster the 32th yere of the Kinges Majestes most noble Reign[1], that is to saye, of the statutes passed in the 5th and 6th yeres of King Richard the Seconde[2], and of others also passed in the 4th yere of King Henry the 7th[3] of most noble memorye, and in the 23th yere of the most prosperous Reign of our most gratious Sovereign Lorde that nowe is[4], touching the navye of this Realm, and the transportation of thinges and merchandises, aswel into the same as out of it, both uppon Engleshe and straunge botomes, declaring howe and aftre what sorte the same shulde be used, as in the statute is at large conteyned; which statute, being no innovation, or in any wise contrary to any the leages and treates passed with thEmperour, hath nevertheles been sinistrely and untruly reaported to thEmperour and to his Counsail of the said Low Partes, as it appereth by a

---

[1] Stat. 32 Hen. VIII. c. 14.

[2] 5 Ric. II. stat. 1. c. 3. and 6 Ric. II. stat. 1. c. 8.

[3] Stat. 4 Hen. VII. c. 10. "Wine and Tholouse Woad shall be brought into this Realm in "English Ships only."

[4] Stat. 23 Hen. VIII. c. 7. "An Act that the Statute made for the maintenance of the Navy "of this Realm shall stand in full strength, and how Gascoign and French Wines shall be brought "in, and the same and other Wines sold."

proclamation

proclamation there made and set out agaynst the same, wherby they have inhibited all straungers, uppon greate paynes, to lade their goodes in any other vesselles but only uppon the botomes of those partes, contrary to the treates and amytye betwen the Kinges Majeste and the said Emperour; where indede the said statutes doo inhibite no merchaunt straunger to lade uppon the botom of his oune countreye, payeng tholde custumes, used and due tyme out of mynde, which themselfes knoweth, but dooth only bynde the Kinges Majestes oune subjectes to the mayntenaunce of their oune navye before others, as reason is; alluring straungers also, by a benefite of diminution of the said olde custumes, to lade uppon Engleshe botomes, in cace they maye be of the same presently furnished, and in defaulte therof to lade uppon the botom of any other countreye, and yet nevertheles to enjoye the benefite of diminution of the said custume for the tyme in the proclamation therof specified. Uppon the setting forth and execution of which proclamation, thus made in the Lowe Partes uppon this untrue reaport and suggestion, the Kinges Majeste, for that His Hieghnes subjectes moche and daily complayned of their losses, dammages, and interruption to their trades and entrecourses susteyned by the same, and also for that it was signefied from my Lorde of Winchestre and Sir Henry Knevet, His Majestes Ambassadours with thEmperour, that the sayde Emperour had referred the determination of that matyer to the Regent, wrote His Graces letters unto Her in that behalf, requyreng Her booth to considre His Graces doinges and the procedinges there indifferently, as apperteyned, and theruppon to take suche ordre, as reason and thamytye betwixt His Majeste and thEmperour requyred, as by the copy of the said letter delyvered to the said Sir Edwarde Kerne and Stephen Vaughan ys more apparant; unto which letters of His Majeste, the said Regent by her letters agayn aunswered, that albeit it was to her regrete tundrestande of any thing, which shuld in any wise touche thamytye of the Kinges Majeste and thEmperour, which for her parte She wold nurishe and maynteyn to the uttremost of her powre, yet though thEmperour had willed Her to lerne the progresse of the matyer, uppon suche instaunce as had been made unto Him by His Majestes sayde Ambassadours, She had no commaundement to finishe it: so as She coulde presently doo nothing in it; and therfor making a discours of the complaynt dayly presented unto Her by the subgiettes of the Lowe Partes touching thise matyers, She said She wolde advertise thEmperour of theffect of His Majestes letters; offering also, that if it wolde please His Majeste in this meane season to sende over any person or personnes to treate with Her uppon thise matyers, She wolde be gladd to doo all thinges that She might con-

venyentlye, for a good agreament and perfite establishement of the amytye; as by the copy of the said letters delyvered also to the said Sir Edwarde Kerne and Stephen Vaughan more playnly appereth. Sithens the writeng of which letters it hath pleased His Majeste to sende his servaunt John Osborne into the sayde Lowe Partes, to provyde and buye certeyn thinges for His Highnes oune use, which His Majeste signefied by his letters to the said Regent, with entyer request and desire that it might like Her to gyve lycence to transporte the same; which Osborne hath also delyvered to Her a note of the parcelles of suche thinges as he wolde provyde for His Majeste, as is aforsayde. Wheruppon the saide Regent wrote eftsones to His Majeste; and albeit She did not refuse to condescend to His Majestes desire, yet She requyred to have an aunswere to her former letters, before She wold permit the thinges to passe, which His Majeste desired. Which aunswere, though it might appere straunge, His Majeste toke not to the worst, but wayed her good wordes and sentences in her former letters; and, moche more regarding the contynuaunce and advauncement of his olde amytye and frendship, thenne the sodaynes and hastines of thise procedinges, resolved to sende thither, according to her first desire that summe personnes might be sent to commen uppon these matyers, the sayde Sir Edwarde Kerne and Stephen Vaughan, aswell to declare the justice of His Majestes doinges, as to here what they can alledge for their procedinges uppon the same; with this also, that in cace it shall like the said Regent to growe herin to any conformytye in thabolition of the doinges there, which be not in dede mayntenable; His Majeste perceiving what they woll by waye of frendship desire at His Graces handes, they doubt not but His Majeste woll, in respect of the same, give unto them suche answer, as shalbe bothe reasonable and freendely.

And, being this summarily declared, they shall requyre the said Commissaryes to waye thise thinges uppon the further examynation of them, aftre suche sorte, as it maye appere, that they rather desire the contynuaunce of amytye, then the defence of that, which they doubt not shall appere not mayntenable. And theruppon they shall first descende to the declaration of the particulers of the last statute, and making the sayd Commissaryes tundrestande the same, they shall declare and shewe, howe it ys mayntenable by the treatye, and in no wise repugnant to the same; for which purpose they must take with them thActe in printe, and also a note of the treatye betwen the Kinges Majeste and thEmperour; alledging also, as it shal serve, thentrecours, which the sayd Stephen wel knoweth, and is sufficiently riped in the same. And, when they have thus declared the justice of the Kinges Majestes

Majestes doinges, they shall note and in gentle sorte confute the proclamation theruppon setfourth by them, which they shall easely doo by a juste conference of thActe and that togither; and so, hering what they shal saye, they shall finally presse them, asmuche as they maye uppon reason and amytye, to adnichilate their sayde proclamation, and rather to demaunde by waye of frendship what is mete for them, thenne indirectly to travail for that, whiche by suche meane cannot be obteyned, but maye be occasion of further inconveniences; whiche surely the Kinges Majeste, being most ernestlye mynded to contynue and embrace thEmperours amytye, moche desireth tavoyde and exchue.

And His Majeste woll that they shal also at this their first accesse to the said Regent declare the receipt of her seconde letters of the of May, answering to those, whiche the Kinges Majeste wrote unto Her by his servaunt John Osburn, for the passing of suche things as the said Osburn hath in charge to provide for His Graces oune use; requiring Her not to waye those thinges and the commen matiers of marchantes aftre oon sorte, but to cause the same to be immediatly dispeched; whiche dispech they shal diligently sollicite, declaring how moche the steye therof any lengre might hindre other good purposes, as they doubt not but her wisedom can and woll considre.

And, albeit their conferences with the said Commissaries shalbe finished, and the Regent resolved, what they woll doo touching their proclamation, and suche requestes also declared, as percace they woll make to the Kinges Majeste; yet the sayd Sir Edward Kerne and Stephen Vaughan shall not take their leave of the said Regent and Counsail, but give the Kinges Majeste advertisment therof, and remayn there, tyl they shal eftesones here word from His Highnes.

And, as they shall procede herin, so shall they from tyme to tyme advertise the Kinges Majeste.[1]

---

[1] This mission led the English Ambassadors into much disputation, not only with the Flemish ministers, who were named Commissioners for the purpose, but also with the Queen Regent personally. But it is thought sufficient, in addition to what is contained on this subject in Vol. I. pp. 665, &c., to give a short abstract of the foreign correspondence, which exists in the State Paper Office, until the arguments on the Flemish side of the question shall appear. On the 3d of July the Ambassadors made a long report to the King of their unsatisfactory interview with the Queen's Commissioners. Being dissatisfied, they resorted to the Queen Herself, and on the 8th reported their argument with Her. On the 19th the King, from Grafton, directed them to urge the revocation of the Flemish Edict, and to contend that the English Act was not at variance with existing treaties, and to require distinct answers. The Ambassadors on the 4th of August reported

DCLXXXIV. King Ferdinand *to* King Henry VIII.

Treshault, Tresexcellent, et Trespuissant Prince, notre treschier et tresame bon Frere, Cousin, et bel Oncle. Nous Nous recommandons tresaffectueusement a Vous. Apres que sumes este arrive en ce lieu, pour les affaires de ceste assemblee, et pour sercher moyen de resistence contre le Turcq, vos Ambassadeurs estans lez lEmpereur Monseigneur et Frere se sont trouvez devers Nous, pour Nous visiter de votre part, par lesquels avons entendu de votre sante et bon pourtement, dont avons receu plaisir tressingulier, et aurons den souvent estre adverti. Nous avons par ensemble en aucunes divises, et mesmes des affaires de Hongrye, et descente des Turcqs a intencion de linvahir et occupper entierement selon le desir et grande voulente, que le Turcq en a de long temps, et lequel pense a present estre la vraye saison, veu les termes ou se retreuvent lesdites affaires. Et pour ce, Treshault, Tresexcellent, et Trespuissant Prince, notre treschier et tresame bon Frere, Cousin, et bel Oncle, que vosdits Ambassadeurs ont prins charge Vous advertir bien au long diceulx, et que ne doubtons nullement, comme bon Prince Christien et Defenseur de notre saincte Foy, les prendrez a cueur, et mesmes dy assister selon la tresgrande necessite occurrente; Nous escripvons a lAmbassadeur de Sa Majeste estant lez Vous, soy trouver devers Vous pour Vous veoir visiter et saluer de notre part, et aussi Vous parler des choses susdites oultre ce quen entendrez par vosdits Ambassadeurs: Vous requerant tresaffectueusement non seulement adjouster entiere foy et credence a luy comme a Nous propre, mais aussi Vous vouloir au bon effect demonstrer a notre ayde et secours, comme la bonne amytie dentre Nous le requiert, et

---

reported to the King, that they had declared their charge to the Queen Regent and her Council, but had declined giving it in writing (as they were pressed to do), and that the only reply they could obtain was, that the Queen would send an answer by Chapuys, and would communicate with the Emperor. That She fulfilled the first part at least of this promise appears in the sequel. Before this report could have reached the King, the Council with Him at Colyweston on the 6th of August informed the Ambassadors of an application, made through Chapuys by some men of Dunkirk, for leave to export some wood for drying herrings, which had been refused, "forasmoche as the Kinges "Majestes thinges, being there provided for his oune use, be most unkindly restrayned, albeit "they ought to passe by vertue of thentercourse, His Majeste might moche bettre, and wold, "restrayne as suche his commodites from them, as they cannot clayme by reason of the same "treatyes; and therfor they were finally bidden to content themselfes, for they shold here have "neither it, nor ought elles, whiche His Majeste might justely restrayn, onles His Majeste founde "again bettre correspondence on that side, then yet appereth."

Nous

Nous confyons entierement, et que de notre couste en cas semblable ou autre ne vouldrions defaillir en votre endroit; comme scet le Createur, auquel prions, Treshault, Tresexcellent, et Trespuissant Prince, notre treschier et tresame bon Frere, Cousin, et bel Oncle, Vous donner bonne et longue vye. De Regensbourg, ce premier de Juillet, lan 1541.

(*Signé*) Vře bon frere et cousin,

FERDINAND.

(*Suscrit*)
Treshault, Tresexcellent, et Trespuissant Prince, notre treschier et tresame bon Frere, Cousin, et bel Oncle, le Roy dAngleterre, Deffenseur de la Foy.

DCLXXXV. KING HENRY VIII. *to* HOWARD.[1]

RIGHT trustie and welbeloved, We grete you well. Lating you wite, that our mynde and pleasure is, ye shall, uppon the receipte of these our letters, take your oportunytee of accesse unto our good brother the Frensh King, and at your repayree to his presence, after our most hertie recommendations made unto Him, ye shall on our behalf saye that, considering of late there hathe ben som question and controversie betwixt Us touching the Cousuade and Cowbridge, whiche yet remayneth, and is not decyded ended ne determyned, like as for our parte We mynde not to innovate or attempte any thing which might violate or blemysshe our frendeship, the preservation and contynuance whereof We have no lesse desired at all tymes, then our saide good brother; so We trust that He woll do the semblable without any innovation or other attemptate to be don on his parte, whiche might provoke any unkyndenes betwixt Us for so small a matier, but rather suffer all thinges to remayne in the same termes they do, untill suche tyme as the same may be frendely componed betwixt Us; whereunto, for our parte, We shalbe conformable at all tymes, as to reason aperteyneth. And in case He shall refuse so to do, and shall suffer any innovacion or new attemptate to be made ayenst Us to thimpechement of our title, whiche We may not bere with our honour, requere Him then to consider that it shall appere to all the worlde, that the first breche of our treaties and amyte procedeth of his parte, and not of ours;

[1] Indorsed, "The minute of the Kgs Maties lře to the Lorde William, of the first of Julie."

whereof

whereof We wolde be right loth, and can not thinke that his frendeship towardes Us is so imperfaite, that for a matier of so litle moment or importaunce He can be moved or induced to do any thing, which might engender any displeasure or unkyndenes betwixt Us.

This matier our pleasure is ye shall set fourth and declare unto our saide good brother, with suche discression and attemperance, as He may the better aperceyve that We for our parte do rather wysshe and intende that all thinges in contention betwixt Us might by frendely and amycable meanes be componed and ended, whereby all occasion of unkyndenes might be avoyded, then to provoke any pike or breche of amyte frendeship or treaties betwixt Us, our Realmes, and subjectes.

And what shalbe his answer hereunto, marking well all his gesture and countenaunce used in the discourse of the same, and using therewith all your industrie to lerne and perceyve their inclynations towardes Us, and whether they shall intende or go about any practise or attemptate ayenst Us by any maner of meanes; our pleasure is ye shall advertise Us thereof with diligence, with suche other occurrauntes as shalbe wourthie our knowlege; wherein, albeit you have bene hitherto somwhat slacke and remysse, yet We doubt not but ye woll from hensfourth use suche diligence to redubbe the same, as shalbe to our contentacion.

DCLXXXVI. Wotton *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Hit maye please Your Highnesse to be advertysed, that I have receyved your most honorable letters of the 20th of June[2]; and when the Duke of Cleves shall be retourned owte of France, I will not fayle, God willinge, to do accordinge to Your Highnesse commandement.

Muche rejoycing is heere emonges the people for this mariaige of the Duke, the whiche, as they saye, hathe ben done verye solemnelye and with greate feste and tryumphe, and theyr Duke verye muche made of, and well lyked yn France of all menne. And forbicause that the Duke wold now fayne be at home agayne, he hathe requyridde a passeporte of the Bisshoppe of Tryer, and hathe obteyned it; and lykewyse hathe obteynid an other of the

[1] Holograph.

[2] Not found.

Bisshoppe

Bisshoppe of Luke. The Queene Regent was requyridde of a passeporte, but She made answer, that, forbicause hit was not declaridde unto Her for what nombre, nor for what tyme, nor thourough what cowntrey, She cowde make no answer thereunto; but yf these thinges wer expressid unto Her, then She wold make a reasonable answer therupon. The Duke hathe upon this answer written to Her ones agayne, sayeng that he hathe that confidence yn thEmperour and Her Grace, that he trustithe he needithe no passeporte at all; but yet, forbicause it is the use of Prynces of Germanye to requyre ever a passeporte, when they entende to passe thourough enye other cowntrey, therefor the Duke dothe sue unto Her for hit, and that he wolde have hit for 80 horses, and thourough the Duchye of Luxembourgh, expressing yet no tyme at all: and that how be it that the Frenche Kinge entendithe to sende of his menne to accompenye the Duke, yet the Frenche Kinge supposithe that, for the amytye and treatyes that ar betwixte thEmperour and Hym, his menne shall neede no passeporte at all. But whether the Queene do graunte this passeporte or not, I am crediblye enfourmidde that they truste heere, that by this tyme the Duke is at Sarabrigge, callyd yn Frenche Sarapont, owte of all thEmperours daunger. For he entendidde to take this weye; from Paris to Soissons, thense to Mesieres, and so feryeng over the Mase to passe thouroughe the Ardenne, entringe ynto Lorayne, and to passe the Mosell by Serk, and over the Sara by Sarapont, betwixt Metz and Trier, and so to comme downe alonge the Sara to Tryer, and from thence alonge the Mosell to Covelentz, where the Mosel entrithe ynto the Ryne; and being there he rekenithe hym selfe at home, for then hathe he to passe thourough no greate mannes daunger, but the Bishoppe of Coleyns, whome he takithe for his assuridde frende; and the people there, nexte unto theyr Bisshoppe, lovithe hym of all Prynces. So that they ar heere yn good hope that the Duke will be withyn his cowntrey withyn this sevennight. The Frenche Kinge dothe sende with hym a thousend horsemenne, to conducte hym, tyll he be owte of daunger. The olde Duchesse heere hathe gatheridde a good nombre of horsemenne lykewyse of this cowntrey, who ar sente to lye upon the borders, to the nombre of 800, as they beare me yn hande. And this is done, forbicause that the Queene hathe assemblidde all the bandes of the Lowe Cowntreys, and levyed theym at Namur; and al though it be pretendidde that it is for the receyte of the Duke of Loraynes sonne, yet the Duchesse heere fearithe leste it be for summe other pourpose. And these horsemenne heere, yf they maye joyne with the Frenchemenne that bringe the Duke, reken theym

selfes farre to stronge for the said bandes, that be not above 1500 horsemenne, yn cace they wold gyve the Duke enye impediment yn his weye. And as farre as I can perceyve, they reken heere the Frenche Kinge with his favourers to be now of that powre, that thEmperour is fayne to suffer menye thinges, and dare do nothinge that might offende Hym. The Queene of Navarre, with the Pryncesse her Doughter, will folowe shortelye after, so that it is thought that sumtyme the nexte monethe they will either be heere, or yn theyr journey hitherwardes.

Also, where as thEmperour, before the begynning of this Diette, had cawsed the Duke and the cowntrey of Geldres to be monisshed to appeere at this Diette, where thEmperour entendidde to declare before the States of thEmpyre the right tytle and querele, that He hathe to Geldres; and thereupon the said cowntrey hathe deputyd and sente thither certeyn gentylmenne and honest bourgesis to answer for theym there, the said deputyd of Geldres take it verye impacientlie and grevouselye that thEmperour hathe kepte theym there thus longe (they having nothing elis yn the world to do there), and as yet hath not ones made mencion of the said maters of Geldres; but yet, how fayne so ever they wolde be at home, and how chargeable it be to lye there, they remaine there stille; for they suppose surelye that at the lengthe thEmperour will do sumwhat yn hit, settinge his mater fourthe as odiouselye against the Duke of Cleves, as canne be devysed.

They reken heere that the siege of Ove or Buda must nedis be shortelye dissolvidde, bicause of the succour of the Turkes, that prepare a greate armye to rescue the towne, unlesse the States of thEmpyre assiste the Kinge of Hungarye against the Turkes: the whiche they have declaridde theym selves willing to do, so that thEmperour make theym assuryd of a generall peace, the meane season, betwixt Hym and the Prynces of thEmpyre, and the said Princes betwixte theym selfes; and otherwyse not.

They have letters heere from the Diette, that thEmperour hath so handelidde and conjurid the Landgrave, that summe begynne halfe to suspecte hym, yet do they reken theym selfes well assuryd, that he will never consente to offende enye Prynce of thEmpyre, excepte hit wer his greate frende of Bruynswyke. And summe agayne muse as muche at tother syde, at his sodayne departure from the Diette withowte leave takinge. The Dukes Embassadours, that be at the Diette, seeme to have no greate hope of enye agreement upon the articles concerning the religion that be yn question, seing that thEmperour condescendithe to nothinge, tyll He have referrid hit to the

the Bisshoppe of Rome; and the Protestantes, tyll they have referryd hit to theyr apostle Doctor Martyn. And thus I beseche Jesu longe to preserve Your Highnesse, to the glorye of his name, and the welthe of all your subjectes. Written at Cleves, the 8th of July, anno 1541.

Your Highnesse humble subject
and moste bownden servant,
NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestye.

DCLXXXVII. CHAPUYS *to* THE COUNCIL WITH THE KING.[1]

MESSEIGNEURS. Je vous envoye par ce porteur mon homme des lettres du Roy des Romains, addressantes a la Majeste du Roy, lesquelles, comme verrez par la copie, sont en credence sur moy. Et me desplait plusque ne scaurres escripre, que mon indisposition ne souffre que me fusse peu transporter la; et ce principallement, pour aller fere la reverence a Sadicte Majeste, et entendre ce quil luy plairoit me commender; aussi pour jouyr de vostre bonne conversation et passetemps dez champs; car, quant a madicte charge et commission, oeres quelle soit daffaire de tresgrande importance; toutesfois pour estre Sadicte Majeste le Prince de ce monde, que par sa tresgrande prudence et incomparable intelligence congnoist mieulx le prix et importance dudict affere; cest chose trop excusee, aussi bien que den doctriner la Minerva (comme lon dit) de vouloir en ce user devers Sadicte Majeste de remonstrances, et de memes pour estre Sadicte Majeste Prince tant vertueux catholicque magnanime et de bonnairete, en choses mesmes concernantes la tuition de la foy (dont tresmeritement Il se dit deffenseur); cest aussi chose assez excusee de vouloir a Sadicte Majeste user de grandes persuasions sur ledict affere. Et quant et lung et laultre seroit necessaire, je ne doubte que vous aultres Messeigneurs, comme vertueulx et tresbons Chrestiens, par vostre bonte, ne voulsissiez, et vostre prudence ne sceussiez trop mieulx y supplir que moy. Ce dont vous prie et supplie (le cas advenant), mais premierement quil vous plaise presenter icelles lettres a Sadicte Majeste, et veoir le contenu de

[1] The King commenced a progress to the North of England in the beginning of July, and did not return till late in October.

celles que saddressont a moy, tenant aussi main au brief depesche de mondict homme selon la diligence que requiert laffere.

A tant, Messeigneurs, vous prieray estre treshumblement recommande a la bonne grace de Sadicte Majeste, et aussi aux vostres. Priant Dieu vous donner, Messeigneurs, lentier de voz tresvertueulx desirs. De Popeler, le 18e de Juillet, 1541.[1]

Vostre tresaddonne serviteur,

(*Signé*) EUSTACE CHAPUYS.

(*Suscrit*)

A Messeigneurs
Messeigneurs du Prive Conseil du Roy.

DCLXXXVIII. CHAPUYS *to* THE COUNCIL WITH THE KING.

MESSEIGNEURS. Suyvant ce quil vous pleust mescripre dernierement par ce porteur, et me dirent ceulx du Conseil icy residens, je depeschay incontinent par devers la Royne Regente en Flandres, de laquelle espere avoir en brief responce au contentement de la Majeste du Roy.

Au surplus, Messeigneurs, je vous envoye une lettre de ladicte Royne, adressante a Sadicte Majeste sur ma credence[2]; et me desplait griefvement pour

[1] The Council at Grafton on the 21st of July acknowledge the receipt of the despatches mentioned in the text, and state, "pource quellez contyenant chose dimportance, et que Sa Majeste est "mayntenant en sa jorne, comme vous scavez," "Sa Majeste considere avecque bonne diligence "cest affayre, et sur cela fera tel responce quil sera reasonable." The minute remains; as also does the duplicate of a letter from Henry VIII. to Ferdinand, dated at Colyweston on the 5th of August, and assuring Ferdinand that He has ordered his Ambassadors with the Emperor to make such an answer to Ferdinand as Henry hopes will be agreeable.

[2] Chapuys's credential signed by Queen Mary as Regent of the Netherlands, dated 31st March 1541, remains in the State Paper Office. Her letter of the 5th of July does not appear, but the following is a copy of one of her letters to Chapuys of the 5th of August:

"Monsieur lAmbassadeur. Par noz dernieres lettres du cincquiesme du mois passe avez "entendu ce questoit passe entre les Ambassadeurs du Roy dAngleterre estans icy et noz "Deputez jusques audict jour; dont lesdicts Ambassadeurs avoient prins charge dadvertir ledict "Seigneur Roy leur Maistre, et depuis ayans receu dicelluy Roy lettres, se sont trouvez vers "Nous pour Nous declarer par sa charge, comme ilz disoient quil trouvoit que Nous usions de "bonnes et honnestes parolles, mais que leffect ne y correspondoit; et que Luy sembloit que Nous "navons si bonne volunte a lobservation de bonne amitie et voisinance comme disions, et que "ledict Seigneur Roy ayant entendu ce questoit passe pardeca es communications avec eulx "tenues,

pour plusieurs respectz que ne me suis peu transporter par devers Sadicte Majeste. Vous priant en vouloir fere mes treshumbles excuses, ensemble Luy exposer madicte credence, que va joinctement avec la presente; et pour ce que

---

" tenues, desiroit en premier lieu scavoir, en quoy par le statut dEngleterre, par lequel est " declaire que ceulx, qui veuillent joyr de lexemption du grant thoulieu, seront tenuz de charger " sur manieres dAngleterre, lon auroit innove les tractiez dentre lEmpereur et les pays de " pardeca, et ledict Seigneur Roy et son royaulme, et que si lon avoit faict ledict publie pardeca " (par lequel estoit expressement deffendu riens charger sur navieres dAngleterre) pour le " prouffit des subgectz, que lon ne debvoit prendre si grant regard au prouffit des subgectz, quil " ne convenoit avoir plus grande consideration aux traicties dentre les Princes. Secondement, " en quoy ledict statut dAngleterre prejudiceoit aux subgectz de pardeca, veu que par icelluy en " avoit charge iceulx plus quilz nestoient accoustumez de payer, et si lon avoit donne privilege " ou immunite a ceulx qui chargeoient sur navieres dAngleterre, ce ne prejudiceoit a ceulx qui " chargoient sur navieres estrangieres, qui ne payoient que a la coustume. Aussi si les Osterlings " ont privilege quant au payment des coustumes, ne touchoit les subgectz de lEmpereur, qui ne " payent sinon comme ilz sont accoustumes. Et pour le troisieme, que le Roy trouvoit estrange " que lon auroit soustenu lEmpereur nestretenu a lobservation des traicties dentrecours, veu que " Monsieur de Grantvelle au nom de Sa Majeste, sur ce que de la part dudict Seigneur Roy " lon auroit requis plus estroicte aliance, auroit declaire aux Ambassadeurs dAngleterre, que " nestoit besoing de fere nouvel traictie, mais que Sa Majeste voulloit observer tous traictiez " faictz avec ledict Seigneur Roy, et quil fealloit que ce procedoit de Sa Majeste Imperiale ou " de Nous, et si ainsi estoit, que Sa Majeste Imperiale estoit bien muable et legiere. Davantaige, " et pour le quatriesme, dirent que lon leur auroit dit, que ne seroit lhonneur de lEmpereur " de revocquer premiers ledict publie pardeca, et quil sembloit au Roy quil se seroit que honneur " de revocquer ce que raisonnablement ou ne peult soustenir, et quil seroit aussi honnourable a " lEmpereur de requerir au Roy ce que sembleroit convenable pour ses subgectz, comme il estoit " au Roy de requerir revocation dudict edict. En adjoustant, pour le cincquiesme, que le Roy " trouvoit estrange que lon luy faisoit empeschement de povoir transporter les cuyvres, et aultres " munitions, quil avoit faict achapter, veu que de tout temps avoit este permis par les entrecours " les menner en Angleterre; requerant vouloir laisser passer ce que ledict Seigneur Roy avoit faict " achapter, et aussi donner ordre que pour ladvenir lon ne luy fist plus dempeschement, aultre- " ment par dessus le tort et injustice que lon feroit au Roy, lon donneroit paravenˆture occasion a " tel inconvenient, que facilement lon ny scauroit remedier.

" Et pource que ladicte remonstrance Nous fust faicte en labsence de ceulx du Conseil, et qui " par icelle trouvons non seullement quilz Nous touchoient, mais aussi Sa Majeste, a fin de " eviter toute dispute avec eulx, Nous ne leur voulliesmes tenir long propoz, ains dismes seulle- " ment que lEmpereur est Prince tel que chescun scavoit, qui nestoit estime ne muable ne legiere, " et que desirions que ce quilz Nous avoient dict apart, ilz le voulissent bailler par escript, de " quoy ilz firent reffus, mais furent contens le repeter en presence desdicts du Conseil, ce quilz " firent lendemain, repetant en effect la substance de ce quilz avoient dit, comme il est cydessus " contenu, excepte quilz ne repeterent ce quilz avoient dit touchant le troisieme poinct dessus " mentionne, disans au lieu dicelluy, que le Roy trouvoit estrange que lon avoit declaire que " lEmpereur nestoit oblige a lobservation des traicties dentrecours, ce que le Roy ne pensoit " proceder de lEmpereur ne de Nous, mais daultre qui estimoient bien peu la bonne voisinance, " veu que Monsieur de Grandvelle avoit dit que lEmpereur vouloit tenir tous traicties, sans " repeter si aultrement estoit que lEmpereur seroit muable ou legier, comme ilz avoient dict le " jour precedent.

" Surquoy

que par icelle et aultres lettres, que ce porteur joinct ce que vous ont deu escripre tant mesdicts Seigneurs du Conseil icy residans, que aussi les Ambassadeurs de Sa Majeste estans par devers ladicte Royne, serez advertiz de tout le discours de laffere, ne vous en attedieray davantaige.

Seullement

" Surquoy leur dismes, que quant a ce que Nous touchoit, regarderions dy respondre, et que " Nous estoit plaisir quilz avoient delaisse ce que touchoit lEmpereur, congnoissans par ce quil " ne procedoit du Roy leur Maistre, et que laymions mieulx ainsi que aultrement, a quoy ilz ne " respondirent riens, combien que par deux fois le repetasmes, et pour ce que trouvions lesdicts " Ambassadeurs varier mesmement que iceulx en parlant avec aulcungz dudict Conseil, dirent " jamais avoir dit sur le troisieme poinct que ce procedoit de lEmpereur ou de Nous, et si ainsi " estoit que lEmpereur seroit muable et legier, combien que le contraire soit veritable, aussi pour " scavoir si ce quilz avoient dit procedoit dudict Seigneur Roy avec consideration que ce quilz " demandoint nestoit occasion de venir a bonne yssue ou different; et quilz ne faisoient mention " des offres de nostre part faictz es communications precedentes, qui Nous donnoit occasion de " suspicionner avoir aultrement escript au Roy, que les choses nestoient passees, comme pourrez " assez congnoistre en conferant ce que vous avons escript par noz dernieres lettres avec ladicte " remonstrance desdicts Ambassadeurs, Nous les fismes aultrefois requerir pour eviter toute " variation vouloir bailler par escript ce quilz avoient dit de bouche, ce que de premiere face ilz " accorderent, mais lendemain dirent que ayans visite et bien regarde ce que le Roy leur avoit " escript, ne trouvoient point avoir faculte de riens bailler par escript, requerant les voulloir tenir " en ce pour excusez, et combien que leur ayons remonstre estre chose de tout temps accoustume " de requerir avoir par escript ce que ung Ambassadeur a dit de bouche, mesmes quant il touche " chose, dont lung pointe se treuve note, et qui se vouldroit excuse, toutefois ilz ont persiste et " riens voullu donner par escript, et neantmoins requis avoir punctuelle responce sur leur remon- " strance, bien ont ilz offert de repeter ce quilz avoient dit tant de fois que vouldrions, ce que " avons trouve estrange, et leur avons faict dire en fin que en advertirons ledict Seigneur Roy.

" A ceste cause vous requerons vous vouloir trouver vers ledict Seigneur Roy, et apres deues " recommandations Luy presenter noz lettres cy joinctes, contenans credence sur vous, et pour " exposition dicelle Luy remonstrer avec les plus gracieuses parolles que pourrez, que depuis que " sommes este commise par lEmpereur, Monseigneur et Frere, au gouvernement des Pays Bas, " Nous avons eu singulier regard de tenir garder et observer bonne amitie, intelligence, et voisin- " ance avec ledict Seigneur Roy et son Royaulme, comme aussi pour ladvenir voullons et " entendons faire, sans donner raisonnable occasion de nostre coste au contraire; et pour ce que " ses Ambassadeurs icy en remonstrant dernierement ce quilz disoient avoir de charge de Luy, " Nous ont dit expressement que ledict Seigneur Roy trouvoit que usions de bonnes parolles, " mais leffect ny correspondoit, et que ne serions enclins a lobservation de bonne amitie et " voisinance, ce que ne povons croyre dudict Seigneur Roy, ou quil eust telle estime de Nous ou " aultre que navons de sa personne; aussi que avons trouve lesdicts Ambassadeurs vaciller et " varier en leur proposition, Nous les avons requis de donner par escript ce quilz avoient dit " de bouche, dont ilz sont excusez sur dire de non en avoir charge. Oeres toutesfois que ce soit " chose toute usitee que les Ambassadeurs donnent par escript ce qua este propouse de bouche, " quant il se agist de respondre punctuellement a leurs articles, ou quil est question de soy " excuser ou descoulper comme au cas dont estoit propos. A ceste cause vous avons encharge " vous trouve vers Luy et de nostre declairer que nentendons seullement garder et observer bonne " amitie et voisinance par bonnes parolles, dont convient user entre les Princes, mais aussi par " effectuelle demonstration quant appercheverons correspondance du coste de ses Ambassadeurs

" ce

Seullement diray je, que tiendrois grand infortune pour ladicte Royne, si au lieu de la fervente inclination et bon zele quelle toujours en a conserner et augmenter lamitie et bonne intelligence entre lImperiale et Sadicte Majeste,

---

" ce que avons assez demonstrer, en presentant a iceulx que sil plaisoit audict Seigneur Roy de " traictier nouvel entrecours, Nous ferions traictie tresfavorablement les subgectz dAngleterre " hantans de pardeca, et plus favorablement que ne demanderons pour les subgectz de pardeca " hantans audict Angleterre, le requerant de nostre part pour besoingner plus seurement et " amiablement (que est ce que desirons le plus), et eviter toute variation quil Luy plaise ordonner " a sesdicts Ambassadeurs de besoingner par escript, et que puissions estre advertie del intention " dudict Seigneur Roy, afin de selon ce encheminer ce que semblera convenir pour amiablement " et par mutuelle intelligence redresser ce que dung coste et daultre peult estre mal entendu, " lasseurant que ne desirons que tenir bonne amitie avec Luy et ses subgectz, qui de tout temps " ont este et sont plus favorablement traictiez pardeca, que nation que soit, voires, plus que les " propres subgectz des pays.

" Et pour ce que en considerant ce que dernierement a este remonstre iceulx ses Ambassadeurs, " il Nous a semble quil nayt este du tout adverty des offres par Nous faictz, asscavoir que avons " presente sil plaisoit audict Seigneur Roy moderer son statut a lendroit des subgectz de pardeca, " que ne ferions grande difficulte de revocquer ledict publie en ce coste, ou sil plaisoit audict " Seigneur Roy, pour eviter tous differens qui journellement surviennent entre les subgectz des " deux costes, traictier nouvel entrecours que de nostre coste y entendrions tresvolentiers, et " adviserons de tresfavorablement traictier ses subgectz, qui Nous sembloit moyen fort con- " venable pour conserver et corroborer les amities. Sur lesquelz offres lesdicts Ambassadeurs " nont faict aucune responce, requerant Nous vouloir sur ce faire respondre, Nous remectans " entierement a vous de y fere tout bon debvoir pour bien persuader audict Seigneur Roy que " Nous greveroit trop demourer en telle estime, que naurions vray zele de tenir bonne amitie " et voisinance avec ledict Seigneur Roy, ou Luy donner quelque occasion de le penser; et si " ledict Seigneur Roy de ce que lon auroit allegue lEmpereur nestre tenu a lobservation des " entrecours vous Luy pourrez remonstrer, comme a la verite la chose est passee, que lan trente- " deux apres longue communication tenue entre ses Ambassadeurs et les Deputez de pardeca, lon " declaira et protesta ouvertement et de la part de Sa Majeste Imperiale, que icelle nestoit plus " obligee a lobservation desdicts entrecours, mais que tousjours lon a adjoinct que par ce on " nentendoit deroguer ne prejudicier aux traicties damitie et dalliance dentre Sa Majeste et ledict " Seigneur Roy, lesquelz lon entendt et veult entierement garder, observer, et entretenir, comme " en ce il ne trouvera difficulte de ce coste, qui est ce que le Seigneur de Grantvelle a declaire a " sesdicts Ambassadeurs.

" Si ledict Seigneur Roy faict mention, que lon nauroit voullu laisser passer lesdictes munitions " quIl a faict achapter, vous respondrez que avons toujours regarder de complaire audict Seigneur " Roy en tout ce que avons peu, mais depuis la prohibition faicte en Angleterre de point mener " hors bois, ne chose qui touche victuailles, les subgectz de pardeca se duellent des difficultes que " lon leur faict en la frequentation dAngleterre, disans et allegans plusieurs choses comme avez " cy devant este adverty que, pour fere nostre debvoir et aquit vers iceulx subgectz, ne povons " bonnement consentir tout ce que aultrement bien desirons faire, et beaucop davantaige, et " trouveroient les subgectz bien estrange de consentir mener en Angleterre munition de guerre, " marchandise de tout temps deffendue, ou il ne peullent recouvrer ce que de tout temps ilz sont " accoustumez lever celle part, le requerant a tout vouloir prendre bon regard selon lamitie que " lEmpereur, Monseigneur et Frere, et Nous desirons tenir et observer envers Luy et son " Royaulme.

Majeste, que lon pensa quelle icy alla sincerement et amiablement; et ne doubte que ladicte Dame ne se doibge trouver en perplexite; car de lung coste elle est inclinee a vouloir tresfavorablement traictier les subgectz de Sadicte Majeste, lesquelz pretendent estre grevez et injuriez, si entierement ne leur sont conservez tous les privileges contenuz au traictie de lentrecours; et de laultre coste en reclament ceulx du Conseil de la Majeste Imperiale estant lez elle, que soustiennent par diverses raisons ledict traictie estre sopy et espire, et dailleurs ceulx des payes de par dela ne cessent den murmurer. Pour lesquelles causes, oultre les aultres que pourrez veoir par les lettres prementionnez, ladicte Dame a cause de rechercher ce nouveau traictie de contractation, car pour telz moyens se osteront toutes occasions destre importune de pleuseurs petites querelles; pour lesquelles par fois se faschent et indignent plus les Princes, que de chose de grand interest; et desireroit ladicte Dame les choses estre esclercies, de sorte que ny advocatz, ny conseil, ny aultre quelconques, les luy puist desguiser ne glouser. Et pour cela, Messeigneurs, vous vouldrois bien supplier, quil vous pleust par vostre grans sens et singuliere prudence avoir bon esgard et meure consideration sur le tout, et y vouloir fere loffice, tel que se doibt esperer de si saiges, bons, et loyaulx Conseilliers.

Messeigneurs, a tant me recommanderay bien humblement a voz bonnes Graces, priant Dieu vous donner lentier de voz desirs. De Popeller, le 14 dAoust, 1541.

(*Signé*) Lentierement vre ꝑsaddoñe ꝟvite

EUSTACE CHAPUYS.

(*Suscrit*)

A Messeigneurs,
Messeigneurs du Prive Conseil du Roy.

" Royaulme. Et de ce que vous sera respondu, Me veuilliez amplement et bien tost advertir, en y " usant de vostre discretion accoustumee comme trouverez convenir par le mieulx, vous conformant " en ce que cy devant vous a este escript.

" Vous Nous avez faict plaisir des advertences, que Nous avez escript par voz lettres du " deuxiesme, seisieme, et vingt cincquiesme, du mois passe, vous requerans continuer. A tant, " Monsieur lAmbassadeur, nostre Seigneur vous ait en Sa saincte garde. De Bruxelles, le 5e " dAoust, 1541."

DCLXXXIX. CARNE *and* VAUGHAN *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASITH it Your Majeste to be advertised, how it is come to our heryng, that there is a rumor here that the Countie of Odenburge, with other besydes Friseland, do gather and take up aboutes the parties of Friseland for the Frenche King 30000 lawncekneightes (like as bifore we certified[1] Your Majeste that Capiteyn Burmany had reported unto us), to be conveyed from

---

[1] The following passage is in their despatch of the 4th of August, before referred to in the note to p. 581.

"The 30 daye of the laste a Capitayne of thEmperours in Friselond named Burmany, sent a "freende of his to us, to tell us, that if it wer our pleasurs, he wolde gladly speke with us. We, "purposyng to here what he wolde saye, and thinking it good so to do, tolde the messinger that, "com whan he wolde, we wolde here hym. Upon this answer he taryed not long, but came unto "us, and began to saye that the Frenche King had lately reteynyd the Grave of Emden, and the "Countie of Odenburghe besydes Friselande, and had gevyn them an yerely provision of 200 "crownys a pece, and that they and the Duke of Clevys shulde preste and take up aboutes the "quarters of Friselande 30000 men to be in a redynes at their calling, whiche nombre of men, "(he said) the saying was here, wer by the saide Frenche King taken upp to go against Your "Majeste, and that he, heryng therof, was in mynde to offer his servyce to Your Highnes, so as "if it shall like the same to geve hym like provysion by yere, as thother have gevyn them (as he "saide) by the Frenche King, that ys to saye, 200 crownys by yere, he woll not onely prepayre "and have alwaise in a redynes for Yow 4 or 5000 men to be at Your Majestes calling, but woll "have also vesselles in a like redynes to convey them by see, whether Your Highnes woll, and "besydes all this wold fynde the meanes to know of the Capiteyns certaynly what wer purposyd "and intendyd by ther taking up. This servyce he tolde us he coulde do Your Majeste, if it "liked the same taccept it. We answeryd hym, we coulde not but geve hym thankes for this his "gentill offer; nevertheles we sayde we knew of no warrys towardes bytwene Your Majeste and "the Frenche King nor any other; but if the Frenche King or any other Prince attempted any "suche thing, we saide we knew Your Highnes to be surely provyded, and to have contynually in "a redynes 3 or 4000 of your owen subjectes, furnysshed at all poyntes with all maner of armour "and whepyn, to answer Frenche King, or other, come whan they wolde, by water or by lande. "We tolde hym therfore that we could not tell hym, whether Your Majeste wold at any tyme "have any other men, or no. Of his gentilnes we sayde we wolde advertise Your Majeste, and so "he departyd. For what purpose this Capiteyn made this motion, we can not tell; we have "harde by none other, that any such men be gatheryd, either by the Frenche King, or other, but "onely of hym; we therfore thinke that he was sent to us to prove and trye by us, whether Your "Majeste dyd intend any warre or no, rather then for any other cause. Other conference then "this we had not togethers, nor synse we have not seyn hym.

"Thoccurrentes here ar, that thEmperour depatyd from Ratisbone towardes Italy aboutes the "24 of the last, and dothe intende, with an armey of 10000 lawnce kneightes and 8000 Spanyardes, "to go to Argill a town in Barbary with diligence: and that an Ambassadour of the Frenche "Kinges, goyng towardes the Turke, shulde be slayen in Italy, for the whiche cause the rumor is "here that the Frenche Kyng hathe arrestyd and putt in holde thEmperours Ambassadour in "France. They saye also that the Frenche Kyng hathe in a redynes 10000 Suyces."

 thense

thense by water into France; and that the Countie de Bure, with the sayde Capiteyn Burmany, prepayrethe to go towardes Friseland, to se (as it ys sayd) that those men, that be gatheryd, spoile not the Emperours contreys thereaboutes. We here farther that the sayde Countie of Odenburg is feed bothe by thEmperour and by the Frenche King; wheruppon men thinke here that this preparation is not agaynst thEmperour. We here also that thEmperour in none other partes makith any provysion agaynst the Frenche King; wheruppon some men gesse here, that the sayde provysion and takyng up of men shulde be rather agaynst Your Majeste, then agaynst any other Prynce: for the more sure knowlage wherof we determyned that I, Stephen Vaughan, shulde with spede repayre unto Andwerp, to make diligent inquyry there of the same; for here, where we ar, we can come to no certeyn knowlage of any thing, by meanys that no gentylmen of the Courte, nor other meyt to lerne any thing of, have commen either to dyne, supp, talke, or commen with us, sythen our repayre hether, whiche ys other wyse then it was wont to be; and from Andwerp with diligence to despeche some trustie person into Friseland to lerne there the truthe of this matter, which from thense may bring us the true reporte therof with all possible spede, that we theruppon may further certifie Your Majeste. In the meane season we (nevertheles) thought good to signyfie unto Your Majeste what we have harde here. And thus we beseche Almyghtie God to preserve Your Majeste in your most royall astate long to endure. From Bruxelles, the 19th of August.

Your Majestes most humble subjectes
and poore servantes,
(*Signed*) EDWARDE CARNE.
S. VAUGHAN.

Post scripta. I, Stephen Vaughan, being arryved at Andwerp, and having there talked aswell with the wysest of Your Majestes subjectes, as with Italiens, Duche, and other, of thoccurrentes emonges them, cowlde not lerne that any lawncekneightes or other shulde be gatheryd and taken up aboutes Friseland, either for the Frenche King or for thEmperour. An Italien tolde me that he harde saye that the Duke of Cleve shuld take up 3 or 400 lawnceknyghtes aboutes Fryseland, but not above that nomber. The marchantes here suspect muche warr bytwene thEmperour and the Frenche King, whiche they onely gather of the Frenche Kinges Ambassadours staye made by the Marquys of Guaste in Italy. It is sayde here by the merchauntes of Italy, Cecile, and Spaigne, that thEmperour hathe arrested many shippes

shippes aboutes Barselona and Cadix; but they cannot certeynly tell for what purpose, some saye for Argil, some for to convey thEmperour from Gene to Spaigne. Bycause I here so letle of the taking up of men in Fryseland, I have not thought it greatly nedefull to send any thether; nevertheles if I can fynde any trustie and wittie person to send, whiche I have not yet founde and thinke harde to fynde, I will sende hym onely to trye the practises of men in these parties. Andwerp was never barer of newis, then I now fynde it; for other thing then afore, I cannot here emonges them. And thus eftsones I beseche Almyghtie God to preserve Your Majeste. From Andwerp, the 22 of August.

Your Majestes most humble and
bounden subject and servant,
(*Signed*) S. VAUGHAN.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majeste.
Haste Haste Haste.

DCXC. KING HENRY VIII. *to* CARNE *and* VAUGHAN.[1]

TRUSTY and right welbiloved, We grete you well. And have receyved your letters of the 4th of this present moneth of August, and by the contynue of the same doo perceyve your procedinges with the Regent and Counsail there, and their instant desire to have had your charge in writeng, and to have induced Us to condescende uppon the treatye of a newe entrecours, with their aunswere finally made unto you that the sayd Regent wolde write to thEmperours Ambassadour here, and by him advertise us of her desire and further determynation in that behalf. For aunswere wherunto you shall undrestande that the sayd Ambassadour hath lately sent hither unto Us his Secretorye (being himself, as he alledged, diseased) with letters credentiall unto Us from the sayd Regent, and a copy of her letters to him, with an extracte also of his credence conteyned in the same, which together declare the very discours of your said letters, saving in two pointes ensuing; wherunto We have made the

[1] From an original minute, indorsed by Wriothesley, "Mynute to Sr Edwarde Carne and "Mr Vaughan, 22° Aug. 1541." Another paper bears his indorsement, "Mynute to thEmperis "Ambassadr the 22th of August, 1541°." It contains an answer from the Council with the King to Chapuys, agreeing in substance with the instructions in the text.

same aunswere in effecte, that followeth; which our pleasour is you shall, uppon the receipt herof, declare to the said Regent in maner and forme hereaftre specified.

First, aftre our right harty commendations, you shal signefie unto Her, that aswel by your letters, as by advertisment from thEmperours Ambassadour here resident, We have at lenght perceyved suche discours and conference as hath been betwen Her and you, and also betwen you and her Counsaile; and you maye saye it is to our regrete to perceyve that there shuld be suche altercation betwen you and Her, as appereth to be in two pointes, which We cannot thinke but to procede of mistaking; thone, that you shuld saye She used good wordes, but her deades were not correspondent, where your instructions were (which, as you write, you followed) that it was moche to our regrete to considre her good wordes, declaring her good will and affection to this amytye, and to perceyve that the doinges there were not correspondent to the same, which We thought rather to procede of summe others, which litle regarded thamitie and voisinage betwen Us and thEmperour, thenne either of Her or of thEmperour: thother, that you shuld saye, in cace thEmperour wolde not stande to thentrecours, He and Grandvele both shewed themselfes light and movable, where indede there were no suche wordes in your instruction, but only a declaration what Monsieur de Grandevele had said, and a consequence theruppon, that, albeit We could not beleve thEmperour intended any such thing, yet, yf He wolde thus sodenly refuse the sayd entrecours, uppon knoweledge therof We wolde provide for it, as the cace shall require. Touching which two pointes you shal saye unto Her, that, though it become you not to stande in question with Her, where She outreth thassartyon of thone partye, yet you woll beseche Her to thinke that you ment no suche thing, and that the wordes were but mistaken, considering that, like as you had no grounde and commission wheruppon you might gather any suche thing, worde, or matyer, other thenne is expressed, soo you wolde be most sorye for your own partes to be founde so negligent and inconsiderate, as to speake any thing without commission, which shulde not be both mete to be spoken by the mouthes of our Ambassadours, and also to be willingly harde of any State or Prynce, to whom it shulde be uttred. And this shalbe your aunswers to those matyers; which reason wolde they shulde take in good parte.

Seconde, you shal saye unto Her that, where We perceyve She doth persist in her desire to have your last charge and declaration, made unto Her on our behalf, delyvered in writeng; you shal therunto saye that, though Ambassadours here with Us use not to put their sayenges from tyme to tyme in

in writeng, onles by siknes or other let they cannot presently repayre to uttre the same, yet to satisfie Her in that point We have commaunded you, for this tyme, taccomplishe her desire, and so shal you delyver unto Her the double of a scedule therof, which you shal herwith receyve from Us[1]; requiring Her on our behalf, that seing She nowe hath the same according to her said desire, She woll freendly waye it, and make suche playn, freendly, and spedy aunswere to it, as justice and our amytie requireth.

And where, aswell in her said letters to the said Ambassadour, as in her conference with you, She seameth moche to presse the treaty of a newe entrecours; to that you shall further shewe Her, that though they seame to divide the same and the treates of amitie asundre, yet yf they considre wel the treaty of Cambray, they shal perceyve and finde thentrecours to be so knyt in the amitie, as without empechement therof they cannot refuse to stande to it, til both Princes shall agree uppon the treaty of an other. And as for the protestation, which they alledge, it cannot availe, being made only by thone partie to the dissolution of a covenaunt passed by treaty, otherwise thenne the wordes of the treaty maye bere and doo purporte and specifie; and therfor, as We mervail moche to here of the divysion of thentrecours from thamitie, and of their importune desire to entre a newe entrecours, soo, being the same entrecours in force, as it is, We thinke they presse Us further in it thenne reason or just consideration wolde requyre; which you shal desire the Regent to waye and pondre accordingly. And yet eftsones, yf our thinges there bought for Us be not put to libertye, you shal desire Her to satisfie Us in the same. And, if they shal therupon desire to have Us graunte them wood or other commodities of our Realm, not being commen merchaundise, you shal therunto aunswere them, as you have doon, that thone can be demaunded by no treatye, and thother is due and ought to passe by the treates betwen Us: adviseng them therfor to satisfie Us, as reason and amytye requireth; and thenne they nede not doubt, but, demaunding thinges reasonnable and standing with thamytie, they shal finde Us a Prynce of suche honour, frendship, and consideration, as shall apperteyn.[2]

---

[1] It is extant, and will be hereafter given with the Queen's answers.

The Ambassadors on the 1st of September reported to the King that they had delivered this schedule, but that the Queen was about to make a progress to several towns, and would not have time to reply till She should reach Lisle. They obtained a licence for Osborn.

[2] On the 5th of September the King, having heard from Osborn that De Praet was in the Netherlands, instructed the Ambassadors to visit him, "and aftre our right harty commendations " you shall saye unto him, that forasmuche as We considre the credite which he hath with his " maister,

DCXCI. HOWARD *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASITH Your Majestie to be advertysed that the 8th of this present I was with the Kynge on huntynge of the herte, as I am often, and the same tyme He receyvid a lettre frome his Imbassadour resydent with Youre Highnes, which He incontynently redde under a tree. And after the herte was ded, He reytyred to a lytle olde barne, which was there by, to drynke, and rest Hym self a whyle; which done He called me to Hym, beyng present the Cardynall of Ferrar, and the Cardynall of Burbon, declaryng unto me, that He was advertysed frome his Ambassadour of Your Majesties jorney in to the Northe, and that Your Highnes had commaundid his Ambassadour to folowe Youe; which He toke verray kyndely; and that his Ambassadour had moreover advertysed Hym in that leytter that Your Highnes said that Youe were infourmed that the Kynge his maister shulde goo abowte certen appoyntementes, not makyng Your Grace pryvey, and that it was thEmprowrs Imbassadour that so had infourmed Your Majestie. The Kynge said that yt was not thoffice of an Ambassatour to invent thinges, never wrought, nor yet ment, and that He estemed hyt verray lewdly done of hym. Notwithstandinge, He said He was well assured Your Majestye to have a more faithfull trust in Hym, then to gyve credens to any such light informations, as He in like case hath in Your Highnes; and further that He wulde go abowte at no tyme ony greate maters, neyther with thEmprowre, nor yet any other, withowte makynge Your Grace pryvey therto; and that He wuld immedyately wryte to Your Highnes all such newes as He had. And bicawse He saide so, and that they were of no importans, I toke lesse regarde to them.

Syr, within thre nightes after, thEmprours Imbassadour, whiche is but

---

" maister, with his late departure from Him, wherby he knoweth more of his mynde and secrettes, " thenne those which governe in the Lowe Partyes, hearing of his late repair thitherwardes, and " remembring the good affection which he hath ever borne to thentreteynement and encreace of " thamitie betwen Us and thEmperour, We have commaunded you to declare unto him, howe " unkindlye We be used there in suche thinges as you have in commission; requyreng him at our " contemplation to here the same, not doubting but his wisdom shall theruppon facilly see that " they have not proceded with Us as reason and our amytye requireth. And heruppon you shall " at lenght declare unto him the summe of your first instruction, with theffecte of all your pro- " cedinges sithens, in suche sorte as he maye perceyve the dexteritie of our doinges, and the " injustice of the thinges doon on that side agaynst the same; not mistrusting but, whenne he " shall have harde them, he woll thinke it mete that We shulde be otherwise used."

lately

lately arryved at the Cowrte, receyvid letters frome thEmprowre, and incontynently sent his Secretary to me with a copye of tharticles that are past at the Dyett; which thowgh I am sure Your Majestie hath receyvyd frome Your Imbassadour there, yet, seyng I had them, I thought yt my dewty to send them to Your Highnes.

Syr, there be dyvers in the Cowrte, that hathe askyd me howe my Lady Mary dothe; gyvinge hir greate prayses by such reypourtes as they have herd of hyr; and aske me, whether there were no communycation of mariage for hyr betwyxte Your Majestie and thEmproure. They were (as me thought) more affrayed yt shulde be so, then glad. As towching the prayses they gave hir, I answerd alwais that she was an hownerable woman, vertewousse, fayre, and well brought uppe, and well wurthy the praysis that she had; but as towching ony maryage that she was towardes, I harde of non.

Here yt is not yet knowen what waye the Kynge wyll take, some judge to Lyons and some to Burgonnye; but I thynke He will doo as He heryth frome Mons[r] Hannyball, which is gone in poste in to Pyemount, and as yet no wurd come frome hym. But He hath sent Mons[r] de Taisse in post to thEmprour; and the Kynge (as farr as I can lerne) restith upon thanswer that he shall brynge from thens. Notwithstandyng, He hathe sent dyvers bandes of men of armes in to Provynce and Dolphenny, and entendith also Hymself within few daies to take his jorney towardes Lyons. And the saying is here, that thEmprour is now accompaignyed with 24 thowsand men, or above; and, for all the greate knowledge that the Kynge hathe of thEmprowrs doynges, yet He can not be asserteynid, whither He purposith with that greate trayne. Syr, yt is verray harde for me to lerne any parfait newes, for the Kinge hath ben this 3 wekes frome Mollyns on huntyng, now here, now there, not lightly reymayning past 2 daies in one plase, with a certayn of ladies with Hym; the Quene remayning still at Mollyns, with all Imbassatours, and moste parte of Lordes and gentlemen of the Cowrte. And upon Sent Bartholomew daie last, the Kynge reytourned to Chavaynne, 6 myles frome Mollyns, to dyner. The same night came the Dolphyn frome thens in poste to Mollyns, and there being verray myrry after souper in the Quenes chamber, where I was with hym, there was a letter sent to hym in hast frome the Cowrt, that the Kynge was sodenly fallen sycke; wherupon he departyd in the mornynge verray yerly. How be yt I had wurde the same daie, that He was well recoverd. The Quene hathe ben verray sicke of late of a rewme, wherunto She is oftymes subject.

Syr, as now I had non other newes tadvertise Your Highnes of; wherfor I shall moste humbly requyre Your Grace taccepte this and all other my symple

symple and rude wrytinges and service in good parte, and as I can lerne frome tyme to tyme, tassertayne Your Majestie of such occurrentes as be here, Your Grace may be assured. As knoweth our Lorde, Who send Your Highnes longe to reigne with helth. Frome Mollyns in Bourbonnois, the 26 daie of August.

By your moste humble servaunt,
(*Signed*) Wyllyam Howard.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kynges Majestye.

Pleasith Your Majestie to be further advertysed that, incontynently uppon the clousyng of thother letter unto Your Grace, ther came to me frome the Cowrte an Itallyen callyd John Barnardyne, which at all tymes is glad to enfourme me of such newes as he lernyth from his frendes owte of Itallye, as in like maner he was accoustomd to doo to the Bischope of London and Sir John Wallope; shewyng me certayn letters, with such newes as he had lately receyvid frome Rome, with tharticles that be passid in Almaigne at this last Dyet, which he had in lyke maner receyvid frome Rome. And at my desyre he was content to gyve them to me in wryting, which here I have sent unto Your Highnes. Further he shewyd me that the Dolphyn shuld departe within 3 or 4 daies in to Avynion, and Mons^{r} dOrleans in to Pyemount. More he cowlde not say. And thus for lacke of more matter, I commytte Your Grace to the holy Trenytie, &^{ca}.

By your moste humble servaunt,
(*Signed*) Wyllyam Howard.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestie.

DCXCII. Heideck *to* King Henry VIII.

Ne aut negligentiæ aut ingratitudinis insimularer, Rex Clementissime, hasce litteras ad Majestatem Vestram dare volui; et quandoquidem nihil est quod dubitem Eandem a legatis seu oratoribus suis laudatissimis absolutissime intellexisse, quæcunque in proxime habitis Comitijs aut tractata aut conclusa sint, superfluvium duxi ineptius ea referre. Cæterum id Majestatem Vestram latere nolui Thurcam, religionis nostræ hostem infensissimum, Christianis militibus tam graviter incubuisse, ut coacti fuerint vigesimo secundo die Augusti

Augusti obsidionem Budensem solvere, quo factum est, ut multis eorum cæsis, non pauca etiam tormenta amiserint, magna Christiani nominis ignominia et jactura. Sic indies additur hosti animus, et decrescunt vires nostræ, ut interim taceam fundi innocentem plurimorum piorum sanguinem, id quod procul dubio non injusto Dei judicio, exigentibus scilicet peccatis nostris, fieri existimandum est; adeo ut, nisi illius imploraverimus auxilium, et tandem resipuerimus, timendum sit ne omnes una eamus perditum. Collecti sunt rursum in Imperio milites, qui impensis Statuum Imperij, hac septimana, ex Superiore Germania Danubium vehuntur in Hungariam, plus minus decem milia peditum et equitum, dispersis illis (divina favente clementia) opem et auxilium laturi.

Postremo aiunt Imperatorem certo statuisse, hoc autumno Se expugnaturum oppidum quoddam Aphricæ, quod quam fœliciter cessurum sit, eventus indicabit. Quod reliquum est, me Serenissime Majestati Vestræ humillime commendatum cupio. Cui fœlicissimos successus precor, ac foveo. Ex Neuburgo, 6 Septembris, anno &c. 41.

Regiæ Majestati Vestre
Humilis,
(*Signatur*) Jeorjus ab Heideck, Baro.

(*Superscribitur*)
Serenissimo ac Christianissimo Principi et Domino Domino, Henrico Octavo, Dei Gracia, Angliæ et Franciæ Regi, Fidei Defensori, et Domino Hyberniæ, ac Supremo sub Christo Capiti Anglicane Ecclesiæ &c. Domino meo clementissimo.

DCXCIII. Instructions gyven by the Kinges Majestie to the Lorde Matravers, Deputy of Calays, Robert Southwell Esquier, Master of the Rolles, Sir John Baker Knight, Vice Treasourour of England, Thomas Moyle Esquier, oone of the General Surveyours, Sir John Wallop, and Sir Edward Braye, Knightes, and Anthony Rous and Richard Lee, Esquyers.[1]

Fyrst, the sayde Commissioners shal undrestande that, where dyverse and sundry good and holsome lawes ordenaunces and statutes have been made by His Majestie and His most noble progenitours, for thinhabiting of his sayde

[1] Indorsed, "Instrucc̄ons for the M^d^ches &c. dispeched 8 Sept^r^ 1541. At Leykinfeld."

town and marches, and his County of Guisnez by Engleshemen, His Graces naturall subjectes; the same hath been so omitted neglected and contempned by the tenauntes and occupiers of the landes within the said marches, as it appereth they have more regarded their pryvate lucre commoditie and advauntage, thenne either their bounden dieutes towardes His Majestie, or to the surety of the sayde towne and marches. For, contrary to the saide good and holsom lawes, they have dymysed and let their estates to Piccardes, Flemmynges, and other straungers, which in tyme of nede shuld rather be a strenght and advauntage to the ennemye, and an occasion of dommage to the sayde town and marches, thenne any surety or commoditie to the same. Wherfor His Majestie, being most desirous to have this greate enormytye and daunger repayred, and to have his sayde marches and countye from hensforth inhabited with his oune naturall subjectes, according to the good ordonaunces made for the same, and trusting in the fidelities wisdomes and discreations of his Commissioners before named, hath appointed the same by vertue of his Commission undre his Greate Seale texamyn and considre thestates of all personnes pretending any title or interest by any meane to any possessions ferme or grounde in the sayde marches and countye. And, to thintent the saide Commissioners maye the bettre accomplishe the charge committed unto them in this behalf, the same shall undrestande that, albeit there be dyverse and sundrye personnes, which clayme and have indede the use and possession of the greate parte of the sayde marches and countye, partely by the giftes of His Majestie and of his most noble progenitours, and partely by leasses and dimissions made therof unto them; yet all the saide persons, or at the least the greate numbre of them, have, sithens the making of their sayde giftes and grauntes, clerely forfacted their estates therin by the reason of non accomplishement of such conditions as have been knit to the same: which conditions shall appere to the sayde Commissioners, aswel by a boke delyvered unto them herwith, conteyneng the procedinges of the Lorde Pryvey Seale that nowe is[1], the late Lorde Sandes, and others, by vertue of the Kinges Hieghnes commission heretofore made unto them for the hearing and determynation of certeyn thinges in those partyes, and by suche leasses as were graunted aftre the same commission was determyned; the conditions wherof shall likewise appere unto them by the reacordes of thEschequier in Calays, as by the last Acte of Parlyament made for the surety and establishement of the sayde town and marches of Calays.[2] And therfor His Graces pleasure is, that his sayde Commissioners shall first duely considre all suche lawes ordonaunces statutes

[1] The Earl of Southampton.

[2] Stat. 27 Hen. VIII. c. 63.

submissions

submissions and ordres, as have been made for thinhabitation and surety of the sayde town and marches; and being well riped and instructed therin, they shall thenne examyn howe the tenauntes and occupiers therof have observed the same; and all suche as they shall perceyve and fynde to have offended, sithens thordre taken by the sayde Lorde Pryvye Seale that nowe is and his coleges thenne in commission with him, they shall call before them, and declare and explane unto them, how and by what meane they have forfacted their estates in suche landes as they have in the sayde marches and countye; and if the same woll therupon knoweledge their offences therin, and willingly submit themselfes to His Majesties mercye, the sayde Commissioners shall take the same submission, and entre it of reacorde. And yf any of them, which hath forfacted, shall goo about to defende and maynteyn his doinges, thenne they shall procede in suche sorte to his conviction by waye of suche processe as they shall thinke mete, as the same maye be founde and likewise entred of reacorde accordingly. And the sayde Commissioners shall specially note, which of the sayde tenauntes and occupiers, having so forfacted their estates, shall therupon frankly submit themselfes to His Hieghnes mercye, and which of them shall doo what they can fryvorously to defende their misdoinges; to thintent His Majestie maye hereaftre considre the same, as shall apperteyn. And albeit it is thought that, uppon this examynation and tryall made, every tenaunt and occupier within the sayde marches and countye, aswell those which pretende states of inheritaunce as all others, must, either upon oone cause of forfacture or other, knoweledge his estate to be at His Majesties will and pleasure, or be convinced therof by suche ordre meane and processe as is aforsayd; yet His Majestes pleasure is, that his sayde Commissioners shall permit and suffre every man to occupie that which he nowe hath in use or possession, the forfactures being first declared or confessed and entred of recorde, till further knoweledge of His Majesties resolution in that behalf; soo they wolbe bonde to use the same, as by thordre taken by the said Lord Privy Seale and others his coleges in commission was prescribed.

And, to instructe the saide Commissioners fully, howe His Majeste myndeth to have the sayde marches and countye from hensfourth inhabited; the same shall undrestande that His Graces full determynation is, that no oone man, which shall either be tenaunt to His Majestie, or to any other person in the sayde marches and county, shall have holde and enjoye at ons in the sayde marches and countye above the yerely value of 10£ sterling, or undre the yerely value of 5 markes sterling, or at the least 40^{s} sterling. And therfore his most gratioux pleasure is, that the saide Commissioners shall divide thole

marches and countye by their discreations in to somany fermes and holdes of 10£ sterling and not above, and 5 markes sterling and not undre 40^{s} sterling, and betwen those summes, as the same woll extende unto, in whose handes soever the groundes nowe be, and howsoever the same be at this present used; every acre of the same to be layd and appointed to every suche ferme and holde, aswell of the landes alredy letton by leases from the Kinges Majeste, as all others, either letton to ferme, or in thoccupieng of them which pretende title to the same, to be nowe valued rated and taxed by thacre by the saide Commissioners, at suche reasonable prices, as the partyes, which shal heraftre have the sayde fermes and holdes of His Hieghnes graunte, maye have reasonable and convenient lyvynges of the same. And they shall make a perfite boke, conteyneng the nombre of fermes and holdes that maye thus be made in the sayde marches and countye, with the nombre of acres of every kinde of grounde which they shall thinke mete to be layd therunto, allotting houses and buyldinges sufficient and commodious for every of the same; and the sayde boke so made they shall sende to His Hieghnes with convenyent diligence. And His Majeste woll, that his sayde Commissioners shall also make a perfite boke of thextentes of the fermes holdes and groundes, which al maner of personnes now holde and enjoye within the saide marches, and by what meane they holde and enjoye the same. And the saide Commissioners shall also diligently note reacorde and signefie to His Hieghnes the nombre of all the houses, which be at this present uppon all the fermes holdes and groundes in the saide marches, and howe many of the same maye be taken awaye, leaving sufficient housinges, as is aforsaid, for all suche as shalbe fermers and occupiers according to the rates specified; to thintent His Majeste maye use all the rest of the same as shalbe thought mete in the Maynebroke, and in suche other places as His Majeste shall thinke convenyent.[1]

And where as the house of Sandingfeld, standing holly within the Kinges Majestes pales, hathe also moche lande in the same, and that the Master therof hathe nevertheles hitherto litle knowleaged his dieuty towardes His Majeste, but rather claymed himself to be newter, and an appendant of the Bisshop of Rome; His Highnes, not being mynded yet to ministre any cause of pike by his sodain apprehension and punishment, hath thought good

[1] There is in the State Paper Office, of the same date, a set of instructions for a complete survey of the grounds and wastes called the Mainbroke in the Marches and County of Guisnes, for forming farms, building houses, and a parish church. These were addressed to all the same Commissioners, except that Sir Edward Wotton was substituted for Sir John Wallop.

to

to sende for him hither, as it were to knowe his advise in suche thinges, as His Grace entendeth to doo there for the benefite of his marches, as by the copie of the letters which the said Commissioners shal receive herwith, together with the same letters[1] to be delyvered, they shall perceyve. Wherfor His Majeste woll, that his said Commissioners shal cause his said letters to be delyvered unto him with good wordes; and if he shall therupon refuse to come over, they shal then advertise His Majeste of the same, and also of the wordes and langage used at his refusall, to ensue the tenour of them. And, if he shal come over according to the Kinges commandement therof, then, in his absence, they shal secretly vieu his londes, as they shall doo the rest, and secretly allot and divide the same, as they shall doo the rest; to thintent they may make their boke the more perfite accordyngly.

And, forasmoche as it shalbe requisite that, when thise londes shalbe thus divided and layd together in the proportions aforsaid, there be summe preparation made for Englishe men to inhabite the same; His Majeste, considering that there be at this present a greate nomber bothe of Westernmen and also summe Northern men in those parties, wold that his said Commissioners, or parte of them as they shal thinke good, shal of themselfes, assone as they can, assaye whither suche of the said Western men, as be tallest men and like to be good husbandes, wolbe content to take the fermes and holdes, which His Majeste woll make in the Maynbroke, when houses shalbe buylded uppon the same, and to have therin states of frehold to them and theirs, with honest conditions for thinhabitation of it by them and their posterities Englishe men, and not by straungers; and when that shalbe by them furnished, if there be any more of them, which wol tary there, to be bestowed in other partes of the marches. And likewise they shal travail with the Northen men for the taking of summe of the fermes and holdes, which shalbe let in the highe groundes. And what nomber they shal get of bothe sortes, and other Englishe men there, being hable men and like to doo wel and inhabite the marches, to consent therunto, and to desire them to be suters for them; in that behaulf they shal advertise with diligence that, befor the tyme the workes shal breake up, the same may receive summe perfite promise therof, and have ordre taken with them for their contynuance there, tyl the thing shalbe perfited; or in cace they woll return to their cuntreys for this winter, to have a daye prefixed for their return, as the cace shal require.[2]

---

[1] A minute of the King's letters to the Master of Sandingfeld is in the State Paper Office.

[2] The Council Register states that on the 5th of September the Deputy and Council of Calais were commanded by a letter under stamp, that all the King's affairs there should be treated among them

DCXCIV. HOWARD *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASITH Your Majestie to be advertised, that the takynge of Fragoso and Rancon, wherof I advertysed Your Highnes afor[1], hathe causyd moch busynes towarde; for as yet the King can not have them reystored, nor perfecte knowledge whether they be a lyve or ded.[1] Thanswer that Mons[r] de Tayse brought towchyng the same was this, that thEmproure was not consentyng nor yet pryvey of ther takynge, nor had no knowledge where they were, but yf the Kynge cowlde by ony meanys trye where they were, He wulde doo that laye in Hym to see them reystored. Yet the Kinge thought Hym not fully satysfied with this answer, and so kepith still the Bischope of Vallaunce[2] as prysoner. And men thynke that, if Signor Fragozo and Rancon be put to deathe, that he shall goo the same waye. He hathe also sent a nother gentleman in poste to Luke, where as thEmperour and the Bischope of Rome be appoyntid to mete, whiche shall declare afor the Bischope of Rome, in the presens of thEmprour, suche injuries as the Kinge hathe susteynyd in the takyng and not reystorynge of those his servauntes; upon whose reytourne with answer the Kinge yet reymaynith abowte Lyons, here and there of huntyng; and we as yet therfor not certayn what way He will take. This present daie I spake with thEmprours Imbassadour, which certyfyed me that He and the Bischope of Rome were all redy met at Lukes, and that thEmprour wulde not longe tarry in those parties, but take his jorney with his army in to Affrike. But so sone as the Frenche Kinge harde of thEmprours arryvall in to Itally with such an army, which is as yt is saide abowt the nowmber of 25 or 30 thowsand, and that He wuld take shipping at Geynis, having distruste that He wulde goo abowte some trayne, or sodenly to invade some of his townes abowt those borders, straightfourth cawsyd dyvers of his garrysons to be put in arredynes to reypayre in those parties to furnysche and strenghe all his townes there, verray werrelike, with men vytailles artyllery and other munytions. He hathe also sente the Countye de Lyniez, Capten of all the

---

them all, that all their hands should be subscribed to all their letters to the King or to the Council, that in case any should be absent upon reasonable occasion, the rest should signify the same, and that if any should vary in opinion, and therefore would not subscribe his name, he should signify the cause by his private letter.

[1] Cæsar Fregoso and Antony Rincon were assassinated by the Marquis of Guasto. See Monstrelet, Tome II. p. 541., and Herbert, p. 530. Howard's report of their capture is not extant.

[2] James de Tournon.

Scottishe

Scottishe garryson, to Avynion, and is Hymself determyned to take moustre of all his gentlemen in these quarters at Bourgh in Brasse, or els at Dygeon. And if thEmprour holde on his jorney in to Affrike, then He purposith to passe through Bourgonny, and so to Parysse, and there abowte to kepe all this wynter.

Syr, by sundry knowledge that I have had, the 17th of August last the Bischope of Rome departid frome Sent Marke, and went to dyner to Popolo, and frome thense at after dyner to Formello to lye there. The morow after He went to Ronsiglion; Monday the 19th daie to Vitarbo; the Twysdaie to Capo a Monte, and so streyght to Luke, where He purposyd to be on our Lady evon, and there the next daie to celebrate masse Hymself, and so thEmperour and He to speyke to geyther; and thEmperour there by to take shipping to goo in to Affrike for the viage of Algiere. And the Bischope of Rome goth frome thens to Bologne, and from thens to Romagna, and so to Loretto, and so reytournyth to Rome.

ThEmprours doughter departid the 19th of the same to see hir father. She goith to Civita by lande, and taketh shipping upon the gallies of Dorria.

In Rome reymaynith the Legate the Cardynall of Carpe; and for the gouvernaunce and savegarde of the cyttye the Signor Alexandre Vitelli, with 2 thowsand fotemen.

All the Seigneours and Princes of Itally, heringe of thEmprours commynge with such an army, causyd their subjectes to be in arreydynes for their surety, wherof thEmprour gretly mervelyd, and fownd yt verray straunge, askyng them the cause of theyr so doinge. There answer was such to Hym, that He was well quyetid and content.

ThEmprour causyd to goo to Geynes the Signor Lodovike delle Arme, who is appechyd to thEmperour, that not longe ago he wulde have gyven the towne of Sienna to the French Kinge; and so is taken with dyvers other.

At Rome of late were taken 2 Florentynes, which be accusyd that they sought to kyll thEmprour the last tyme that He was at Naples; and now it is come to light, and they be in thEmprours power.

There is a saying here in Lyons emongest the Italliens, that thEmprour will graunte the Bischope of Rome the towne of Sienna for his nephew, and that the Bischope will gyve Hym a myllian of golde. Some say the Bischope of Rome will gyve Hym Avynion, but fewe beleve that thEmprour will take yt, bycawse yt is within the Frenche Kinges domynion.

The

The Duc of Florens is gon to thEmprour verraye sumptuously, and gyvith Hym an hundryth and fyfty thowsande crownes.

The Duc of Ferrar is gon likewise to Hym in poste with 8 horses, and they say that he lenyth Hym a hundrith thowsand crownes, and fourty pecis of artyllery callyd cannons.

Myllain gyvith Hym an hundryth and fyfty thowsande crownes.

The saying is also that thEmprour is determyned to leave in Algier for the warre, if it contynew, Don Fernando and Ferranti Gonzaga, when He shall passe frome thens in to Spaigne.

There hath ben at Naples not longe ago grete busynes betwixte them of the gallies of Geynis and the Spaignyardes that were within the cytty, and there was slayne of bothe the parties abowte 30 men; and the Genuases had the wurse. And Anthony Doria, which was the hed of the gallies, departid, verray evill content with the Vice Roy, frome Naples, and went to Civita, to take in to his gallies thEmprours doughter to convay hir to hir father.

The Spaignyardes, as the saying is, yet remayn still at Naples, and the provisions that they made for thenterprise of Algier be somwhat stayed, so that some men thinke the warre there shall not goo forwarde with such furye as many men judgid; yet thEmperyales say that dowtles yt shall.

Here is come newes lately to the Cowrte of assurety that the Turke is arryved at Buda, and hath gyven a grete overthrowe to the Kinge of Romayns army, and hath burnyd the brydgis that were upon the ryver of Dannubio, and those that escapyd, that were abowt Buda, reytyred them to a plase callid Pesta, upon thother syde of the ryver, and yet were constrayned to rendre themselfes to the discressyon of the Turke.

ThEmprour hathe gyven charge to certayn Lordes, to make men of warre in all hast, and sende them in to Hungary to ayde his brother; which be these, the Marquesse of Musso, the Counte Philipe, Torniello, and Anthony Dorye.

ThEmprours Imbassadour, which is resydent at Veynise, hathe lately advertysed the Seigneours of Venise, that the Frenche Kinge hath sent to the Turke the Captaine Poullyne, and that it was with their consentement and ayde; and in so doyng they dyd evyll, and thEmprowre nothing content therwithe.

There is no more speche here that the Dolphyn shulde goo in to Province, nor yet Mons^{r} dOrleans in to Pyemont, nor Mons^{r} Hannyball is not yet reytourned frome thens.

Syr, those that beyre all the stroke now abowt the Kinge is Ma Dame de Estampes

Estampes chefely, for all the rest be affrayed of hyr. Then is there thAdmyrall, to whom I made Your Graces herty recommendations at his fyrst commynge, accordyng to Your Highnes commandement, declaring unto hym how gladde Your Majestie was, that he was so well reystored to the Kinges favour. Where unto he answerde, that he was moch bounde to Your Grace, and ever hath ben, and that you shall fynde hym allwais redy to seyt fourth your affayres to your contentation, as moche as in hym lyeth. Notwithstanding, I praye God, Your Majestie may fynde hym as redy therto as the Conestable was; which, as farre as I can perceyve, is now clene owte of favor, for he sent not longe ago to the Kinge to knowe his plesure, whether he shulde come to the Cowrte, and that he durst not presume to come, till he knew his plesure; and as I herd saye, the Kinge send hym wurde ageyne, that he shulde not come, and if in case he had come, his plesure not knowen, He shuld have causyd hym to have reypentyd. There is also in favour the Cardynall of Turnon, Mons[r] Sentpoull, Mons[r] Mareschall Hanniball. Also the Chauncellour was never in gretter favour then now. Yet I here saye that the Dolphyn hath not so grete affection towardes thAdmyrall, as he had, but rather beyrith his goode will towardes the Conestable: I thinke it is bicause of the grete famyliarytie betwixte thAdmyrall and Ma Dame de Estampes, which the Dolphyn favorith in no wyse. As for the Cardynall of Lorraigne I thinke be in more favour with the Kinge, then ony of them all, and of the Pryvey Consaill also, but is moste meddlyng is in matters of plesure. He hathe ben in Lorraigne at the maryage of the Duc of Lorraigne sonne to the Dutchis of Myllain, which as I here saye was verray sumptuously done; and now is reytourned to the Cowrte ageyn.

Syr, the cawse that I wryte not to Your Highnes in my last letters of tharryvall of the Cardynall of Scotland[1], was, bicause the saying was here, that he came through England with a fewe, and the rest of his trayne alonge the see. And, for so moche as, sith his commyng hyther, I herde say that he wulde goo to Rome; he shewid me that he was in dowbte therof, and in case he dyd, yt shulde be the nexte somer afore.

And as for the commyng of Mons[r] de Ville frome thEmprour, the trewthe is, I herde say that he shulde come, but not withowte takyng leave of Hym.

Syr, in the letters that I wryte to Your Majestie frome Bourgis[2], I adver-

[1] David Betoun.

[2] There is a chasm in Howard's correspondence between the 3d of June and 26th of August, during which interval this despatch from Bourges must have been written.

 tised

tised Your Highnes of the takyng of hym that was Norfolke Herrault, desyring to knowe Your Majesties plesure, what I shulde doo with hym, and as yet I had no answer from Your Highnes therof, wherof I moche merveled. Uppon Sent Matheus Evon, he was delyverd to me at Lyons by the Kinges commandement; wheruppon I sent hym to pryson, there to remaigne till I know Your Majesties plesure therin. And, as he was caryed over the water to the pryson, sodenly he lept in owte of the bote, willyng to have drownyd hym self, and so had done, yf incontynently one had not taken hym with a hogyd staff.

Also, Syr, the Kinge is advertysed by dyvers Italliens reymayning in Rome, aswell as frome his owne Ambassadour there, that the Bischope of Rome is holle Imperiall, and that all the frendshipe, that He shewyth the Kinge here, is but dissymulation, avysing the Kinge to trust non otherwais in Hym; and insomoche that the Bischope of Romes Imbassadour hathe folowed the Kinge this fourtnight to speyke with Hym, but as yet He in no wyse will gyve hym audiens.

Syr, as nowe I hade non other newes tadvertyse Your Majestie of; but as other occurrentes shall come I shall not faylle, God willing, tasserteyn Your Highnes of them with all diligens frome tyme to tyme. And thus the blessid Trenytie preserve Your Grace longe to contynewe with healthe. Frome Lyons, the 24th of September.

Your humble servaunt and
faithfull subjecte,
(*Signed*) Wyllyam Howard.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kyngis Majestie.

DCXCV. King Henry VIII. *to* Howard.[1]

By the King.

Right trusty and welbeloved, We grete you wel. And forasmuch as We have determined to revoke youe home unto Us, and to use your service here about Us, you shal undrestande that for the suppliment of your place there

[1] This minute is corrected by Wriothesley. Another minute, apparently in Paget's handwriting, with corrections by Wriothesley, is in the State Paper Office, by which the Privy Council state to Howard, as the motive for his recal, that he was of rank and estimation so far superior to those of Marillac, the French Ambassador in England.

We

We have at this present sent thither our trusty and right welbiloved servaunt and counsailour, William Paget, Secretary to our Pryvey Counsail[1] and Parliamentes. Wherfor our pleasure and commaundement is, that ye shall not only instructe him of the hole state of thinges there, and of all such other intelligences as ye have, wherby he may the better conducte himself in our affaires there, but also that you shal take your oportunitie to repayre togither to our good brother the French King, and to the same declare your revocation, with the sending of our said servaunt to reside as our Ambassadour about Him; and therupon you shall take your leave of Him, and return home unto Us at your convenient leasour.

And wheras ye have certain plate of ours, and also thre mulettes, which were the Bishopp of Londons; our pleasure is that ye shall delivre unto our said servaunt all our said plate by indenture, and alsoo the saide mulettes if the same be mete to serve him. And in cace you have eyther alredy payed money for the said mulettes, or made any bonde in writting for the same, there shalbe at your arryvall here sum ordre taken for your satisfaction in the same accordingly. Yeven under our Signet, at our cytye of Yorke, the 24th of September, the 33th yere of our Reign.[2]

DCXCVI. King Henry VIII. *to* Paget.[3]

Instructions.

[*Forasm*]ucheas the Kinges Majestie hath determined to revoque his right trusty and welbiloved Counsaillour the Lord William Howarde, his Ambassadeur resident with the French King, and to employe his service otherwise, His Highnes mynding to have the place of his Ambassadeur resydent in that Courte furnished, as the amitye betwene His Majestie and his good brother the

[1] John Masone was sworn Clerk of the Council during Paget's absence, on the 28th of September, 1541.

[2] In the Library of Caius College, Cambridge, is a manuscript volume, which contains copies, in the handwriting of Paget's secretary, of all Paget's correspondence on this embassy to the 3d of April 1543 inclusive. It begins with a copy of the above letter, agreeing in all essential points with the text.

[3] Printed from Paget's letter-book above described, which appears to contain the only extant copy of these instructions. His credential from Henry to Francis, of the same date, is in the same Volume.

French King requyreth, doth at this tyme sende thither the saide William Paget to resyde as His Graces Ambassadeur in the French Courte; and therfore his pleasure is that the saide Paget, taking with him all such letters and other writtinges, as be prepared for his dispeche, shall with convenient diligence repayre unto the saide French Courte, whersoever it shalbe, and there participate to the said Lord William Howarde the cause of his repayre thither. He shall of him again lerne and knowe, aswell the state of the said French King, of his Courte, and his Realme, as also all such other occurrentes and intelligences, as may conferre to thadvauncement of His Majestes affaires there, according to His Majestees letters written unto the saide Lord William Howard for that purpose; and theruppon they shall take their opportunity to make their accesse togiders to the French Kinges presence. At their repayre wherunto, furst the saide Lord William Howard shall declare his revocation, and the sendyng of his college there to supply his place; and theruppon the said William Paget shall deliver unto the saide French King His Majestes letters, with His Graces moost harty commendations, saing further, that forasmuchas His Majeste hath determined to employ the Lord Williams service otherwise in these partyes, His Highnes, being ever desyrous by all good and freendely meanes to entreteyn thamity betwene Them, hath sent him thither to supplye the place of the saide Lord William, and therfor desyreth Him moost affectuously that, whensoever he shall have occasyon to repayre unto Him or his Counsail, for any affayres concerning His Majeste or his subgetes, it may like Him to give unto him favourable and benign audience from tyme to tyme, as thamity betwene the Kinges Majeste and Him requyreth.

And forasmuch as thAdmyrall of Fraunce, who hath of long tyme bene absent from the Courte, is now restored to his maisters grace, and hath the chief place and authoritye about Him, the saide William Paget shall take opportunitye to make unto him the Kinges Majestes harty commendations, and further saye, that likeas His Majeste hath alwayes had a good opinion of his loyall and faithfull doinges in all thinges towardes the King his maister, so His Majeste is moost glad tunderstand that, notwithstandyng the great troubles he hath lately susteyned, he is now again restored to the King his maisters favour: not doubting but, being now in place and authoritie (as he well meriteth), he will have better regarde to his maisters affayres, thenne of late dayes have bene given to the same: requyring him, in all such thinges as the saide William Paget shall have to doo there, on the Kinges Majestes behalf, to give unto him his favourable addresse counsail and furtherance, for the advauncement of the same.

And

And likewise the saide William Paget shall take his oportunitye to make His Majestes commendations to the Quene of Navarre, and such others as he shall perceive by the saide Lord William to be expedyent, for the better conducting of His Majestes affaires there.

And fynally the saide Paget shall employe himself, and travail by all the meanes he can devise, to knowe, aswell the state of the saide French King and of his Courte, with the mutations of the same, from tyme to tyme, as also of his procedinges with thEmpereur, the Scottes, the Bishop of Rome, Turq, Venetians, and other States and occurrentes, and with diligence tadvertise His Majeste of the same accordingly.

DCXCVII. Howard *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleasyth Your Highnes to be advertysed that the next daie folowinge the dispatch of my last letters to Your Majestie, the Kinge and the Quene came to Lyons, and there taryed 3 daies, and then deypartyd towardis a towne in Savoye callid Burgh in Brasse, there to make his entree, bicause He never came there, sith yt cam in to his possession. Sire, here You shall reyceyve suche newes, as I have lerned, sith my last letter to Your Grace.

Furst, how that a gentleman, callid Mons^{r} de Roodis, Ambassadour resydent with the Bishope of Rome for the Frenche Kinge, and a nother callid Mons^{r} de Moullyn, which, as I wrytte unto Your Grace, was afor sent frome the Frenche Kinge to thEmprour, and the Bishop of Rome also Hymself have instantly laboured thEmprour for the restitution of Rancon and Signor Fragoso; but yt lytill prevaillid. ThEmprour gave them faire woordes, saying that He hathe sought, so moche as in Hym laye, to understand what shulde become of them; and further that, if He can have knowledge of them, He will reystore them. Howbeyt many men suppose dowbteles that they be ded, so that Mons^{r} Moullyn is reytourned to the Kinge with that answęr onely.

He, that was last Ambassadour here for the Bischope of Rome, is nowe come in poste, and hathe spoken with the Kinge; but as yet I can not learne the matter. There is also a nother lokyd for daily to come from thEmprour. ThEmprour for asseruty is departid with his army towarde Affrike; so that I thinke the Kinge will goo now shortly towardes Parysse, through Burgonny, and

and at Dygeon to take the moustres of his men. As yet yt is not knowen whether He wyll that tharmy, which He sent in to Province, shall retyre backe, or tary there all this wyntre.

There hathe ben here also, sith my last letters to Your Highnes, moo newes of the breykinge of the Kynge of Romaynes army by the Turke, whiche, as the saying is, was after this sorte. Phardinando with his hoste was constreyned to retyre Hymself to a certen strength betwene Pest and a plase callid Albaryall[1], where as the Turke went with 4 hundrith thowsand horsemen, 7 hundrith pecis of artyllery, emongest which were 200 of cannons, and 20 thowsand cartis, yche one drawen with 2 oxen, and within ych of them 2 pecis of artyllery caullid bollis, which have wyde mowthes made after the fashyon of a morter. There reymayned of 25 thowsandes fotemen of Phardynandos but 5 thowsand, all his artyllery loste, quycke there was taken 600, moste parte of them gentlemen, which being browght afor the Turke, he cawsyd them to be heddyd; whereat all the noblemen of his oste toke greate displesour, saying that he shuld have rawnsommyd them, as the custome of the warre is to doo. The Turke then, being angry with them, said thes woordes, "See how thes dogges be nowe come wytty."

When the Bischope of Rome and thEmprour were together, for the most parte they were alone in their communycation, and at every sundry tyme 3 or 4 howres, withowt concludynge ony thing, so that thEmprour at his departinge laft Mons[r] de Granvela with the Bischope of Rome to conclude the thinges had in questyon betwixte Them, and for dyvers other matters in the cuntree there. And frome thens, as I here saye, he shall goo to Myllayn.

The Bischope of Rome hathe of longe tyme borne greate displeasure to a Lorde of Itally callid Ascanio Colona, and now by the meanys of thEmprour the saying is they be agreyd, so that his sone[2] shall mary the Bischope of Romes nece callid Seinora Victoria; and all such domynyons, as the Bischope of Rome hath by strength taken frome hym, shalbe reystowred ageyn.

The Bischope of Rome made his entre at Lukes the 8[th] of September, withowt ony grete tryumphe, but after this sorte. He departid abowte none frome a howse of Bonvises within a myle of Lukes; there went afor Hym his howshold, rayed all in scarlet; after them the Ambassadors of Senia, which came thyther to make reverens unto Hym; there was 4 of them; after them folowid thAmbassadour of Venyse, and of his lyfte hande thAmbassadour of Flowrens; then the Duc of Camerino, with his gentlemen afore hym; and

[1] Alba Regale, called also Stulwissenburg.

[2] Fabricius.

the

the Duc of Ferrar, likewise with his gentlemen afore hym; and then the blessed Sacrament under a canape of white damaske; and then the Bishope of Rome under a canape of cremysyn damaske; then folowid Hym 4 Cardynals; after them many prellaites, emongest which was Mons^{r} de Roodes, the Frenche Kinges Ambassadour; then folowed certen horsemen for the savegarde of Hym, and certen launceknightes on fote abowte Hym. And, as He entred in to Lukes, they shotte many goonnes, and there was dyvers schochons of his armes seyt uppe in sundry places, having thes wurdes wryten under neyth them, "Salve iterum, certamque Italis fer, Paule, salutem." After this He was caryed in to his lodging in a chaire, with gentlemen of the towne of Lukes, gyving his blessing to every body, as is coustom is to doo. Your Highnes greate traytour Cardynall Pole was not there.

ThEmprour entred in to Luke the 12th of September, and was reyceyvid in the chyef churche, where He mayd afor the Bischope of Rome a longe oration with grete humblenes and reverens; and so reytyred Hymself to his lodging.

The Bischope of Rome, as the saying is, browght with Hym 600 thowsand crownes, and, as yt is thought, yt was to gyve thEmprour, to thentent He shuld graunte Hym the town of Syenna, which He wuld gyve his cowsyn callyd Signor Octavio. The Bishope of Rome is departed frome Lukes, and yt wylbe All Halowentyde, or He come to Rome.

Syr, the daye that the Kynge departed frome Lyons, the Dolphyn fel sicke sodenly, so that he was fayne to be caryed in a lytter; but, thankes be to God, he is well amendyd.

Other newes at this tyme tadvertyse Your Majesty of I have none; but as I shall lerne more, I shall not faylle, by Goddes grace, to advertise Your Highnes therof frome tyme to tyme, and contynually praye for the prosperouse estate of Your Majesty. Wryten at Lyons, the fyrst day of October.

Your moste humble servaunt
and faithfull subject,

Syr. After that I had wryten this letter, I had knowledge gyven me, that one was come frome thEmprour, which was loked for, as I wryte to Your Grace afor in this letter.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestye.

(*Signed*) Wyllyam Howard.

DCXCVIII. CARNE *and* VAUGHAN *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASITH Your Majeste to be advertised, that the 9th of the laste we receyved Your Highnes letters of the 5th of the same, sent unto us by Nicolas this berer, we then being in Turney following the Quene. And, for asmuche as we could not meyt with Monsieur de Praet, till his arryvale at Lisle, bicause he was departed and gon from the Courte, more then 8th dayse bifore we receyved Your Majestes saide letters, to a Lordeship of his in Flanders called Praet, where we wern infourmed he wolde contynue, and wolde not return to the Courte bifore the Quenys comyng to Lysle, we thought good to visyt hym so sone as he shuld come thether, as we dyd; for the 25 day of the laste, towardes the evenyng, he cam to Lysle; and the next mornyng following we sent one to hym to saye that, if he wer at leasure, we wolde gladly come and visyt hym. He answered our messinger, that if he coulde be at any leasure, he wolde come to us; our messinger, bifore instructed by us, tolde hym that we desired rather to come to hym. Upon this he sent us worde that, if we wolde come that fore none bitwene the howres of 10 and 11, he wolde then be at leasure, and abide our comyng, and we shulde be hartely welcome unto hym. At which tyme we went unto hym, and he at the dore of his lodging receyved and welcomed us veray gentilly, and from thens brought us into a parlour, where we declared unto hym our charge, and at length the some of our first instructions, with theffect of all our procedinges sithen our first arryvale hether: after declaration wherof we prayed hym to use the office of a good mynyster therin, whiche (we saide) shulde not faile to tende to thincreace of Your Majestes amytie with thEmperour, and to the satisfaction of Your Highnes good opynyon of hym. Wherunto he first saide, that he knowlaged hym self muche bounde to Your Majeste, aswell for that it liked the same to sende hym commendations, as for that we, Your Highnes Ambassadours, shulde, by Your Graces commandement, visyt hym, for the whiche he desired us on his bihalf most humbly to thanke Your Majeste. And then he told us, that where he had byn Ambassadour in Englond aboutes 17 yeres passed[1], and had resided there by the space of 3 yeres, contynuelly employing all his studies to the good entreteynment and mayntenaunce of the amytie bitwene Your Majeste and thEmperour his master, as Your Highnes (he saide) dyd

[1] See Vol. I. p. 160.

right

right well know, although the Cardynal at that tyme toke his procedinges farr otherwise then they wer in deade, which he perceyved afterwardes Your Highnes dyd right well consider; and that his attendance ever sithen contynually gevyn upon thEmperour his person, aswell in Almayn, as in Italy, Spaigne, and such other contreys as His Majeste hath from tyme to tyme gon unto; albeit at his being in Englond he then many tymes loked upon suche entrecourses as wer made bitwen Your Majeste and thEmperour, yet his long absence from these Low Contreis, and the sildome occasion that he sithens hath had to loke upon the same in places farr distant from hense, where thEmperour for the most parte was alwayse occupied aboutes thaffaires of other contreys, hathe brought hym out of remembrance of the same; so that (he saide) he coulde veray letle say unto us therin. Nevertheles (he saide) he was sory to here that any persons shulde be here, which shulde not be well inclyned and mynded to the mayntenaunce and entreteynment of the saide amytie; specially sithen (he saide) he was sure, if they well considered and wayed aswell the good neighboured, which hathe alwaise beyn bitwene Your Majestes Royaulm and these Low Contreys, as the commodites and mutuel traffyke of and bitwene thone and thother, they could not but judge the same amytie to be muche necessary to be entreteyned and kept; wherin (he saide) Your Majeste myght be sure (for his parte) he wolde be alwaise a furtherer, and doubted not (sithen none apparance was here to the contrary) but that the same shulde stil contynue. And as to thEdict and Statute now in contention (he saide) he knew no thing therof, til such tyme as we declared our last charge to the Quene, a letle bifore her departing from Bruxelles to go in this progresse; for he had (as he saide) all these 17 yeres contynued with thEmperour, til now that thEmperour lycensed hym, for his diseases, to return unto these parties, so that he knew not upon what groundes they here had made theyr Edict. Nevertheles (he saide), though he wer one of them that myght do leste, yet wolde he gladly do in this matter what he myght; and saide he doubted not but that the Quene wold eyther se thEdict refourmed, orelles shew reasonable cause why She may not; but he saide he thought that Her Grace made not the saide Edict, but upon some great complaynt first made unto Her by the subjectes here against Your Majestes Statute in Englond, and theyr evyll intreating there; whiche otherwise he thought had not byn made, for undoubtidly (he saide) Her Grace allwayse was, and yet is, veray wel inclyned to the mayntenance of the saide amitie, and that there was no doubte but that we shulde have a reasonable answer. Then saide we, the cause and grounde, why the saide Edict was here made, is largely declared and

sett foorth in the begynning and proheme of the same, whiche we affirmed was untruly surmysed; for we sayde playnly that there was no suche prohibition made by the Statute provyded in Englond, as in the saide Edict is expressyd. Quod he, "I never saw thEdict, ne yet harde so muche therof, as I now have "harde of youe; but I doubte not," quod he, "butt that the Quene woll "make youe a reasonable answer." And theruppon he brought us foorthe to the dore, and prayed us to make his most humble commendations to Your Majeste: and so we departyd.

The same daye aboutes 3 of the clock at after none the Quene cam to Lysle. The next mornyng following we sent to Seigneur Score, and prayed hym to remember our answer. He sent us worde he wolde speke with the Quene therin, and helpe us to it assone as myght be. All that daye we had none other answer. The next day we sent to hym agayn; then answeryd he us, that the Quene all that day wolde be busie in the fynances, and could that day be at no leasure. The 3de day we sent to hym agayn; then sent he us worde that the Quenys Grace could not make us answer, till the Duke of Arscottes comyng. The 4th daye towardes evenyng the Duke cam to Lisle. And the 5th daye we sent to hym agayne, and prayed hym that we myght eyther have an answer, orelles sende us worde that they wold make us none. Then he sent us worde, that on the morow, or next morow after that, we shulde without fayle have our answer. On the morow we sent to hym 3 tymes; it wolde not be: but on the next morow after, aboutes 4 of the clocke at after none, whiche was the 7 daye after the Quenys comyng to Lysle, there was sent to us to our lodging 2 gentilmen, whiche tolde us that the Cownsaile prayed us to come to the Courte. We straight went with them thether, and wer brought to a chamber there, where we founde the Duke of Arscott, the President of the Counsaile, Monsieur de Praet, Monsieur de Molembois, and one other. Then the President of the Counsaile shewid us, that the cause, why we had so long taryed for our answer, was, bycause the Quene Her Grace, sithen her departure from Bruxelles, hathe alwayse byn in her progresse, tarying in no place till She cam hether, her Cownsaile all that while being absent from Her; and that Her Grace wold now gladly have had us to come to Her to have receyved our answer at her owen hande, wer it not that Her Grace is some what acrased; "wherfore Her Graces pleasure is," quod he, "that we shulde delyver unto youe Her Graces answer in writyng;" which we foorthwith receyved of hym. Then asked we them, whether Her Grace had made answer particulerly to the hole of our charge, like as we desired, and whether the same wer thanswer that Your Majeste shulde rest upon.

upon. They saide it was; and so we departed. That nyght we, overlokyng theyr answer, and conferryng the same with the wordes of our charge, found that they had overlept one of the speciallist poyntes to be answeryd unto, that was in our saide charge. Wheruppon we, the next mornyng erly, went to the Presidentes lodgeing, and told hym that we had red and overloked the Quenys answer, and had founde that Her Grace had not answeryd to one special poynt conteyned in our saide charge, wherunto we saide Your Majeste specially requyred to have a certeyn answer; and that was, whether thEmperour wold stand to thentrecours, or not. Besides that, we tolde hym that we requyred Her Graces answer to be also made to a poynt, that we declared to Her by mowthe in our laste charge made the daye bifore her departing from Bruxelles; whiche is, that if Her Grace consider wel the treatie of Cambray, the same myght perceyve and fynde thentrecours to be so knytt in thamytie, as without impechement therof Her Grace cannot refuse to stande to it, til bothe Prynces shal agree upon the treatie of an other. And to these 2 poyntes we prayed hym that we myght be certenly answeryd. He answeryd us, he wold speke with the Quene therin bifore dynner, and wold send us worde, whan we shuld be answeryd.

Al that day (though we sent twise to hym) we coulde here no thing. The next day we sent agayn; then he sent us worde that we shulde be in a redynes aboutes 3 of the clock at after none, and that then we shuld be sent for to the Courte to receyve our answer. At 3 we saw we wer not sent for, ne yet at 4; we straight sent agayn, and at 5 of the clock cam the President of the Cownsayle and the Chauncellour of thOrder to us, to our lodging; who declared unto us that, where we had requyred a determynat and certeyn answer to be made concernyng thEmperours standing to thentrecours, or not standing to the same, and concernyng the knytting of thentrecours in the treatie of Cambray, the Quenys Grace had gevyn them in commandement to saye unto us, that bycause Her Grace was yesterday disesyd, and this daye fealith Her self rather sicker, then any thing amended, where Her Grace wold gladly have made us thanswer Her self, She could not, but had gevyn them charge to declare unto us the same; whiche they saide was, that Her Grace, considering thamytie bitwene Your Majeste and thEmperour and your contreys to be suche as it is, thinkithe that suche answer, as Her Grace hathe alredy made and gevyn in writyng, dothe suffise, without any more to be saide to the same our request; and that, if Your Majeste wer not satisfied therwith, but wold requyre Her Grace to make a more certeyn answer therunto, Her Grace wold write the same to thEmperours Ambassadour in Englonde, and

geve hym charge to declare the same to Your Highnes on her bihalf; and other answer then this we coulde not have of Her.

What Monsieur de Prat hathe done in this matter, we neyther can perceyve, ne saye any thing therin more, then may be gathered of the Quenys answer, whiche we sende to Your Majeste herewithe.[1]

The

---

[1] " Responce de la Royne Douagiere de " Hongrye, &c. Regente.

" La somme de ce que les Ambassadeurs de " la Majeste du Roy dAngleterre, reseantz " en la Court de la Royne dOngrie, " Regente du Pays Baz, ont nagueres " declaire a ladicte Royne, de par la " Majeste dudict Roy leur Seigneur.

" Combien que es communications precedentes soit souffissamment este respondu par " bonnes et vives raisons a ce que les Ambassadeurs du Roy dAngleterre ont dernierement " dit et declaire a la Royne Douaigiere de " Hongrie, Regente, &c., et depuis baillie par " escript; neantmoins, pour encoires satisfaire " a la requisition desdicts Ambassadeurs, et plus " particulierement y respondre, non a intencion " de vouloir soustenir chose de voulunte non " fondee, au contraire a la raison, comme contient ledict escript, fait a considerer ce que " senssuyt:

" Que ladicte Dame Royne, dez le temps " quElle a accepte le Gouvernement et Regence " des Pays de pardeca, a eu singulier regard a " entretenir et observer lanchienne amitie et " bonne voisinance avec le Roy dAngleterre, et " ceulx de son Royaulme, et aussi faire bien et " favorablement traitter les subgectz dAngleterre " hantans marchandement es pays de sa Regence, qui y sont este traittez plus favorablement que nulle autre nation que soit (mesmes " de lobeyssance de lEmpereur), et mieulx que " les propres subgectz des Pays Baz, non obstant " que lesdicts subgectz nayent este traittez en " Angleterre comme previlegez, mais comme " estrangieres non ayans aucun previlege. Et " desire ladicte Dame continuer ladicte amitie " et bonne voisinance, et que les subgectz " dAngleterre soyent tresbien traittez, siavant " que on veulle aussi raisonnablement traicter " les subgects de pardeca en Angleterre.

" Premierement, jacoit il, quil ait pleu a la " Majeste du Roy denvoyer vers ladicte Royne " sesdicts Ambassadeurs avec charge de La " remonstrer quelque differentz sortis dung " Edict fait et publye esdict Pays dEmbaz, et " que lesdicts Ambassadeurs ayent emplain declare ladicte charge, si nen nont ilz encoires " trouve autre fruict, si non une volunte sans " fondement a soustenir ce que pardela est passe; " sur ladvertissement dequoy le bon plaisir du " Roy fust, que lesdicts Ambassadeurs sadressissent encoires de rechief a ladicte Royne, et " que de par ledict Sire le Roy ilz La declarassent, quil ne Luy est peu de regret a consiederer les parolles de ladicte Royne comprenans si bon desir et affection a la continue " et laccroissement de les alliances entre Sa " Majeste et son bon Frere lEmpereur, et de " veoir ceulx de pardela maintenir ainsi des " choses tant contraires a raison et lamitie. " Toutesfoiz Sa Majeste, ayant en memoire la " longue continue de ceste alliance, afin quen " luy ne faille nul bon office, sa voulu oultre son " debvoir employer a les conserver plustost que " prendre occasion (fut elle trop grande) a le " laisser saulf, si force ne luy constreigne a ce " faire. Et pour tant il Luy a semble bon " encoires une foiz requerir par sesdicts Ambassadeurs ladicte Royne a considerer indiffe- " remment les poinctz et articles comprinses en " leurs charges, et quElle ne presse point Sa " Majeste pour complaire a ses subgectz a " defaire cela, quIl ait fait justement et con- " soneement a les amities; car comme il est " bien raison quilz ordonnent et facent du

The seconde of this present the inhabitantes of the towne of Lyle went solemply in procession aboutes the towne by the Quenys commaundement, and after the same a solempn sermon was made in the Hye Churche by a Fryre,

---

" Pour respondre a ce premier point, lesdicts " Ambassadeurs peuvent estre souvenans de ce " que leur a este dit es communications pre- " cedentes, que de tout temps tant et si longue- " ment quil ny a memoire dhomme au contraire, " suyvant les anciens previleges ottroyez aux " subgectz de pardeca, et jusques a la publication " de lordonnance dAngleterre cy mentionnee, " il a esté permis et loisible a tous marchans de " charger leurs biens et marchandises sur navires " des Pays Bas, aussi franchement et librement " que sur navires dAngleterre ; ce que presente- " ment on ne peult faire obstant ladicte ordon- " nance, directement contraire a ladicte inveteree " usance et anciens previleges, et aussi du " traittie de Cambray de lan 1529, par lequel " est expressement capittule, que les subgectz de " pardeca pourront aussi franchement charger " en Angleterre que les propres subgectz " diceluy.

" Aussi ladicte ordonnance est contraire au " previlege du Roy Eduwaert de lan 1296, par " lequel les subgectz de pardeca doibvent avoir " aussi grand avantaige en Angleterre, que les " Englez, ou autre nation que soit. Et suyvant " iceluy les subgectz de pardeca souloient payer " en Angleterre tel droit de toulieu, que payent " les Oisterlinges, et ceulx de Coulongne. En " apres on les a contraint de payer pour toulieu " mieulx quilz peuvent (pourveu quil ne soit " point contre les amities) pour le bien com- " modite et avancement de leurs subgectz, ainsi " est il hors de droit et raison de pretendre leur " bien par rupture de leurs traictez, ou presser " sans raison leurs amis, en quelque chose que " ce soit, contre les amities. Et pour ce le " plaisir dudict Seigneur le Roy a este, et est, " que sesdicts Ambassadeurs feissent requeste a " ladicte Royne a vouloir prendre la paine a " considerer ung peu les pointz et articles, quilz " ont paravant traictez avec son Conseil, et par " ordre, comme ilz ensuyvent cy aprez, donner " telle responce quElle vouldroit que le Roy la " prinst pour arrest.

"Le premier article est, que la, ou le Conseil " de ladicte Royne ait declaire que lordonnance, " faite en Angleterre touchant les navires, est " une innovation contraire a les traictez ; la " Majeste du Roy les requiert declairer particu- " lierement, en quel mot, point, ou article ilz " treuvent ceste innovation ; ou si les subgectz " du Pays Baz par vigeur de ladicte ordonnance " ayent este autrement traictez, quilz nont use de " coustume ; ou si par moyen de ceste estatut " ilz endurent imposition, gabelle, ou quelque " charge nouvelle, autre quilz nayent soustenuz " quant les traictez se faisoyent ; laquelle chose " silz refusent a faire, ilz monstrent bien peu " damitie. Silz ne le peuvent faire, force les " sera (si raison y ait lieu) de consentir a la " juste requeste du Roy quant a labolicion de " leur ordonnance, faite contre les amities, " laquelle certes de leur coste contient une vraye " innovacion et repugnance a tous traictez passez, " comme lesdicts Ambassadeurs desja ont et scau- " ront encoires par bonnes raisons monstrer.

Fryre, whiche declared to the people, that the Turquys had lately invaded Hungary, and done muche hurte there; and that his intent was also to invade Italy, wherfor (he sayde) there was a comaundement sent to the towne, chargeng

---

" autant que les Englez, et depuis comme tous " estrangiers non previlegiez, de sorte que " depuis vingt ans enca ilz nont joy daucun " previlege.

" Quant a cest article a este declaire es com- " municacions precedentes, que le Roy dAngle- " terre environ an et demy devant la publication " du statut faict sur la navigacion dAngleterre, " avoit ottroye et consenty pour le temps de " sept ans, que les marchans estrangiers ne " payeroient autre droit de toulieu en Angle- " terre que les propres subgectz du royaulme; " suyvant laquelle ordonnance les subgectz " desdicts Pays Baz ont chargez librement en " Angleterre, comme les Englez, jusques au " temps dudict statut, par lequel le Roy a " deffendu de point charger sur navires estran- " gieres, si ne payent le grand toulieu, excepte " les Oisterlinges; qui est en effect oster ladicte " liberte avant concedee, et contre ledict previ- " lege du Roy Eduaert, par lequel les subgectz " depardeca doibvent estre aussi francqz que " nulle autre nation estrangiere, quelle quelle " soit. Et ny a personne qui vouldra payer le " grand toulieu pour charger sur navires depar- " deca, ou en chargeant sur navires dAngleterre, " ilz en seront exemptz; et partant par ledit " statut est effectuellement deffendu charger sur " navires de pardeca. Et ne faict au contraire " de dire que avant ladicte franchise, les subgectz " de pardeca payoient le grand toulieu; car cest " lanchienne doleance, dont en toutes communi- " cations on sest dolu, que on faisoit tort aux " subgectz de pardeca les constraindant a payer " ledit grand toulieu; veu que par les entrecours " passez ilz ny estoient tenuz, et a diverses foiz " a este requiz par lesdicts subgectz, que on " voulsist aussi faire payer aux Englez sem- " blables impostz quilz payent en Angleterre, du " moins les deux toulieux de Zeellande et de " Brabant, aquoy jusques a present la Royne na " voulu entendre, soubz espoir que ledict " Seigneur Roy, ayant regard au bon traitte- " ment, que on fait aux marchans dAngleterre

" Le second article est, que la, ou ledict Conseil " a fait leur fondement sur limmunite des cous- " tumes passees en Angleterre par proclamation, " le plaisir du Roy a este que lesdicts Ambassa- " deurs leur declaireroyent, que celle procla- " mation ne leur ait este prejudiciable en riens, " ains a leur prouffit prenans les choses, et ayans " voulunte de sen joyr en sorte quelles sen- " tendent, cest a dire, que silz ayent envie de " charger dedens quelque navire Angloise quilz " payent la coustume telle quil appartient aux " marchans Anglois, si leur volunte sera de- " charger en quelque navire, que ne soit du pays, " quilz payent les coustumes que ordinairement " ont este payez temps dehors memoire, ne par " ladicte proclamation leur a lon oste ne liberte " quelconque ne previlege ne commodite aucune, " que leur ait este octroye par les traictez; ains " non seullement a ceulx de Flandres, mais a " tous les autres subgectz de lEmpereur, y a " lon laisse une immunite plus ample a leurs " bons plaisirs, si avec les condicions ilz en " veullent joyr, laquelle immunite, qui osteroit " a les autres ditz subgectz de lEmpereur, que " sans nombre sont plus que ceulx la du Pays " Baz, il est a penser quilz le prenderoyent en " mauvais gre; et si la raison ne veult point " quon loste aux ungz, et ne loste point aux " autres. Et encoires nont ilz point de raison " a demander plus amples previleges, quilz nont " eu paravant a cause quaultres marchans, assa- " voir le Hanz, en ce point soyent previlegiez " davantaige; car il est vray, que lesdicts " marchans de Hanz ont eu le previlege, quilz " en joyssent aujourdhuy, par ung octroy ancien " long temps paravant que fust faicte ceste " ordonnance.

chargeng them 3 tymes a weke to go in procession, fast, and praye, duryng 3 monthes.

We lately receyved a letter from Osbourns servant out of Andwerpe, who

---

" hantans pardeca, qui, comme dit est, y sont " plus favorablement traittez que les propres " subgectz, y mettroit ordre.

" Fait a considerer, que touchant les traittiez " dentrecours on a seullement rafrechiz ausdicts " Ambassadeurs dAngleterre ce que par les " Deputez de lEmpereur a este fait et dit a la " journee de Bourbourg, et dont leur a este " monstre instrument publicque, qui nest en " riens contraire a ce que le Seigneur de Grand- " velle a dit aux Ambassadeurs dudict Seigneur " Roy, lesquelz lors parloient de traitter de plus " estroitte amitie, et non de traittiez dentrecours, " qui sont et ont este separez des traitiez " damitie, comme par divers traittiez se peult " veoir. Et si lesdictz traittiez dentrecours " debvroient estre en observance, comme lesdicts " Ambassadeurs maintiennent, ilz ne sauroyent " excuser que le statut publie en Angleterre le " 16e de Fevrier dernier lan 1540, par lequel on " a deffendu aux subgectz de pardeca povoir " tirer dAngleterre aucuns bois, bledz, cuyrs, et " bestes, ne soit contre lesdicts entrecours.

" Quant au 4me article, a seullement este " remonstre ausdicts Ambassadeurs, quil ne " seroit raisonnable de premiers revocquier " ledict statut publie pardeca, fait a bonne et " juste occasion, et apres attendre la bonne " voulunte du Roy sur la moderacion de son " statut; mais que convenoit pour observation " de bonne amitie de proceder conjointement et " reciprocquement, et satisfaire de deux costez, " a quoy on se presentoit prestz du coste de la

" Le troisiesme article est, que la ou ledict " Conseil semble a vouloir declairer tout exprez, " bien que la Royne ait dit, quElle ne le partasse " point pour responce que lEmpereur ne Se " tiendroit point a nul traicte passe dentrecours, " le plaisir du Roy a este, que sesdicts Ambas- " sadeurs leur diroyent, quIl treuve ce propoz la " bien estrange, et que de par Luy ilz les " donnent asseurement a entendre quIl prend " les traictez dentrecours pour fermes en tel " vigeur, comme sont tous les autres traictez, " et oultre cela quen une conference nagaires " eue entre ses Ambassadeurs et Monsieur de " Grantvelle touchant les traictez dentre les " deux Princes, ledict Monsieur de Grantvelle " a rondement respondu de par lEmpereur, " que ledict Empereur estimast et tint les " traictez et ligues, quont este concluz de temps " passe, pour fermes et parfaitz; et pourtant " ne sauroit Il croyre, que ce propoz ne soit " sorty de quelques autres personnaiges, qui " prisent les amitiez a la legiere, et peu estiment " le bien que pourra ensuyvre lentretenement " dung bon voisin plustost que de lEmpereur, ou " de la Royne, toutesfois si ainsi soit que lEmpe- " reur si tressoudain soit delibere par reffuz de " les traictez passez dentrecours a monstrer le " contraire (ce que Sa Majeste ne peult croyre " quIl fera), la Majeste du Roy sur une responce " certaine le dessus Se deliberera a pourveoir a " son caz, comme bon Luy semblera.

" Le 4e article est, que la, ou la Royne a dit " que ce ne seroit point lhonneur de lEmpereur, " ne le sien, avec dabolir premier leur ordon- " nance, et requerir aprez les choses quilz " desiroyent, le plaisir du Roy a este que les " Ambassadeurs La disent que leurs honneurs " leur obligent a abolir ce que nest maintenable, " ains est expressement contraire a les traictez, " et que la Majeste du Roy est bien de cest " advis, quil ne sera point plus grand des-

who singnyfied to us that he had laden muche of Your Majestes stuff into Englond, upon the lycence that we obteynyd for the transportation therof, of the Quenys Grace, the day bifore her departure from Bruxelles; like as

---

" Royne, comme encoires on offre de faire,
" siavant que du coste dudict Seigneur Roy on
" y voulsist entendre.

" Sur le cincquiesme article, la Royne, apres
" en avoir adverty lEmpereur, et ayant eu sa
" responce, en a tresvouluntiers compleu audict
" Seigneur Roy, et la difficulte quElle y a mis
" du commencement na este a autre occasion,
" sinon pour obeyr a lordonnance de Sa Majeste
" Imperialle, que Luy a tresestroittement deffendu
" de non laisser sortir hors des pays de sa
" Regence munition de guerre, comme mar-
" chandise de tout temps deffendue; et sans
" que ladicte Dame soit arrestee au statut
" publie en Engleterre en Fevrier dernier, par
" lequel pour la plus grant part on a prive les
" subgectz de pardeca des commoditez, quilz
" souloyent tirer dudict Engleterre. A quoy
" ladicte Dame requiert audict Seigneur Roy
" vouloir avoir regard et mettre ordre."

" honneur, ne a lEmpereur, ne a Elle, a demander
" par requeste choses pour leur commodite et
" plaisir, quil nest a Sa Majeste de pourchasser
" choses pour Luy commodes et necessaires,
" comme Il en a desja fait, lesquelles Luy sont
" encoires refussees.

" Le cincquiesme article est, que les Ambas-
" sadeurs diront a ladicte Royne de par ledict
" Sire le Roy, que veu que les choses, quon a
" fait pourveoir esdict pays pour le propre
" usaige dudict Sire le Roy, soyent de telle
" qualite, que a tous marchans il soit loisible a
" les achepter et en tirer hors dudict pays sans
" licence quelconque, Sa Majeste est bien
" esbahie que, non obstant quIl en ait souvent
" escript, et souvent ait requiz licence pour le
" povoir transporter, encoires sont elles retenues
" et arrestees hors de toute amitie raison et
" justice et amiable entretien. Surquoy ledict
" Sire le Roy a commande a ses Ambassadeurs
" La pryer et requerir quElle ne Luy veulle tenir
" en si peu de compte, de Luy empescher a faire
" ce que a tous marchans est licite, et quElle ne
" melle point les choses du Roy et des marchans
" ensemble; enquoy, oultre le tort quIl sous-
" tiendroit en particulier, le monde verroit
" appertement le peu de compte quon tient de
" son amitie. Et en tel caz lon pourra bien
" penser quil soit Prince pour donner tel ordre
" a ses affaires, quilz pourront en brief cognoistre
" quilz nont point eues en leurs matieres tel
" respect comme de raison estoit debvable a sa
" personne, et a ung tel Royaulme, ny considera-
" tion convenable a leurs appoinctemens et
" traictez. Et nestoit ce que Sa Majeste pense
" bien, que lEmpereur soit envers Luy dautre inclination, que les choses dessusdict ne de-
" monstrent, ilz se pourront bien asseurer quIl nest point si longuement endure ce quIl a
" soustenu jusques icy sans pourveoir aux siens. Et pourtant le plaisir dudict Sire le Roy est
" La pryer et requerir par sesdicts Ambassadeurs, que comme librement et franchement Il
" a fait declairer ces articles, quElle veulle ainsi faire respondre particulierement a iceulx, et
" mettre tel ordre que les besongnes quon a acceptez pour Luy soyent mises en large, a fin
" que son serviteur, que y est, les peuve transporter icy; et au demourant quElle ait toutes
" les choses dessusdictes tellement recommandees, comme la raison demandera et appartiendra a
" les autres. Et en cela ladicte Royne se monstrera une vraye conservatrice de les amitiez. Aquoy
" Sa Majeste espere bien, quelle aura tel regard, comme il appartiendra."

we

we bifore advertised Your Majeste by our letters dated the fyrst of the last monethe.

There is a comen rumor here that the Turkes shuld take Buda withe asawte, and that he hathe distroyed Fernandos armey, and taken awaye all his ordnance that He had at the siege.

Other occurrentes here be none. And thus we beseche Almyghtie God to preserve Your Majeste in your most royall state long to endure. From Lysle, the 5th day of October.

Your Majestes most humble subjectes
and bounden servantes,
(*Signed*) EDWARD CARNE.
S. VAUGHAN.

DCXCIX. HEIDECK *to* KING HENRY VIII.

SERENISSIMÆ ac Potentissimæ Rex, et Domine Clementissimæ. Ut officio meo fungar, quod Majestati Vestræ me debere summopere agnosco, ea que infra paucos dies comperi, ad Majestatem Vestram scribere volui: sunt autem hæc. Posteaquam pestis in Christianorum exercitum Budam obsidentium vehementer grassari cæpit, et Thurcæ exercitus continua suorum accessione plus satis auctus est, statuerunt regij milites obsidionem nocte quadam solvere, et Danubium trajicere, atque aput Pestam, oppidum ex opposito Bude trans Danubium situm, hyemare. Ceterum, postquam equites et aliquot peditum milia trajecerant, exercitus Thurcæ, signis quibusdam a Monacho, qui juvenis Regis nomine arcem Budensem possedit, acceptis, in eos milites, qui in castris adhuc erant reliqui, repente atque ex improviso irruit; qui cum se fortiter ac virili animo defenderent, multos Thurcarum leserunt, adeo ut coacti fuerint rursum cedere, quo factum est ut properantes ad naves interciperent, qui licet inter defendendum se ab hostium vi non mediocre damnum illis intulerint, tamen, quia in nullum ordinem redacti sed passim hinc inde dispersi fuerant, tandem omnes occisi sunt. Interim reliqui, qui se in castris defenderant, ad naves iter arripuerunt, ubi rursum a Thurcis aggressi omnes ad unum misere sunt cæsi; perierunt autem ferme octo milia militum; quod cum viderent qui trajecerant, timore perculsi, relicto oppido Pesta atuqe tormentis bellicis cum

omni munitione, fuga sibi consulere statuerunt. Videntes id Thurcæ trajecerunt, et oppidum occuparunt. Deinde etiam Budam dolo ingressi forti presidio munierunt; obtinuerunt in hijs duobus oppidis predam admodum divitem, plusquam decies centena milia florinorum valentem. Ea omnia incommoda procul dubio nostra incredulitas, perfidia, et reliqua id genus peccata, causarunt, quibus iram Dei Optimi Maximi provocamus; quod nisi resipuerimus, timendum est ne justo Ejus judicio omnes omnium regionum ac provinciarum Christiani, nomine tenus, simus longe graviora passuri. Rex videns milites suos partim misere cæsos, partim in fugam versos, eos qui superaverant recollegit; interim legationem ad Thurcam mittens; aput quem inducias usque ad Festum Divi Georgij proxime venturum impetravit; sperans Sibi consultum iri tocius Imperij auxilio, nam in proxime habitis comitijs convenit, ut ad tricesimum Januarij Electores, Principes, et Status Imperij, per oratores et nunctios suos, aput Spiram convenirent, atque illic de triennali bello adversus Thurcam gerendo et confestim instituendo consulerent: quod ut fœliciter cædat, et in augmentum sanctæ fidei nostræ, faxit Is, a quo est omnis victoria.

Cæsar interim cum triginta quinque milibus militum, ex Germania, Italia, Hyspania, Neapoli, et Sicilia collectis, in Aphricam trajecit, illic expugnaturus oppidum quoddam, cujus habitatores et accolæ sunt Mauri Albi, quos ad internitionem delere instituit, provocatus tandem continuis precibus Neapolitanorum et Siciliensium, quos perpetuis incursionibus misere molestarunt: cujusmodi hujus belli futurus sit eventus, tempus indicabit.

Proinde sedata est discordia satis pernitiosa, quæ inter Principes illustrissimos Udalricum Wirtenbergæ ex una, et Gulielmum ac Ludovicum Bavarie Duces ex altera, partibus, multis jam annis duravit. Eam concordiam speramus omnes Germaniæ non fore incommodam. Hæc sunt, Rex Serenissimæ, quæ Majestatem Vestram latere nolui; cui me humillime commendatum cupio, et me ipsum, ac obsequiorum quodcunque genus, offero. Ex Neuburgo, 14 Octobris, anno &c. 41.

Obsequientissimus,

(*Signatur*) JEORJUS AB HEIDECK, Baro.

(*Superscribitur*)

Serenissimo ac Christianissimo Principi et Domino Domino, Heinrico Octavo, Dei gratia, Angliæ et Francie Regi, Fidei Defensori, et Domino Hybernie, ac Supremo sub Christo Capiti Anglicane Æcclesiæ &c., Domino meo clementissimo.

DCC. Wallop *to* King Henry VIII.

Please it Your Highnes. The 29th of this monethe Mr Vaughan, Your Majestes Captayne here, cam in the morning unto me, shewing that there were two men of Arde cumme hether to provide fresche water fische for Monsieur de Vandosme, who cam the night before thether; and theye wold not presume to goo where the said fische was, being by the water side, without license, and oone to goo with them. And in communing herof with the said Mr Vaughan, cam a spiall of myne, that useth to go twise every weke at the least unto Arde, as at other tymes whan he dothe here of any horsemen or fotemen to cumme thether more than thordenary, browght me worde likewise that the said Monsieur de Vandosme, Monsieur de Beez, with dyvers other grete men, were cumme thether: wherupon I communed with the said Mr Vaughan for the better watche to be kept during the aboodes of the said Monsieur de Vandosme and others in these parties, specially in Purtons bullwarke and Whetelles, theire diches not yet being of any grete dept; and also to stopp up certen gappes in the brayes adjoyning to the said bulwarkes, being troden downe by the laborers in filling of them; we bothe going there abowtes to se the same put in execution, as likewise other thinges mete to be concidered for the better suretie of Your Majestes castel. In the meane tyme cam a gentleman from Monsieur de Beez with a letter of recommendations, not mentioning any other matier therin, but to geve credit unto the bringar; whiche after that I and Mr Vaughan had red, I desiered hym to declare his credence; he saying that Monsieur de Vandosme, Monsieur de Kerkey, Monsieur de Beez, and Monsieur de Cany were cumme unto Arde; and the said Monsieur de Beez and Monsieur de Cany sent me theire hartie commendations, desiering very muche to speke with me; and, if I thought good, wold cumme the next daye to dyner, and bring with them but every oone a page, soo as theire said cummyng myght be wel taken; and, if in case I thought theye myght not, then franckly to send them word, and to appointe some other place, where as theye myght speke with me, trusting the amytie betwixt our maisters to be suche, that thone might cumme to thother, and make good chere togithers. And when he had all saied, I shewed hym that he was welcumme, and that, after he had broken his fast, I wold make hym an answerre. In the meane tyme Mr Rous Your Majestis Tresorier, Mr Vaughan, and I, consulted what answerre shuld be made; and fynally we were of

thopynion not to refuse theire cummyng, for dyvers conciderations. Furst, we doubted what conjectures theye might have had thereuppon, and by theire cummyng hether no yvil cowld ensue, as unto us seamed, concidering what case Your Highnes castell standes in nowe. Secondarly, we concidred howe gently Your Majestes capteynes here dyvers tymes hathe ben used at Arde, as also not long agoo M^r^ Mershall and M^r^ Carowe; and further howe the Baylyf of Guysnes was used at Turwan, being sent thether by me, wherof I wrote unto Maister Wriothesley, and the cause wherefore. Thirdly and principally, gretely fearing howe Your Highnes wold have taken it, if I had refused them. And thereupon gave answerre that they shuld be right welcumme. And, where that they wold bring but every of them oone page, I said that they myght bring suche gentlemen as theye thought good; and further declaired for to refuse them that Your Majeste wold not have taken yt well; saying, " Comment! sy je refusseroye Monsieur de Beez et Monsieur de Cany " devenir icy, le Roy me chasseroit hors de son chasteau." Suche hollywater, and it please Your Majeste, the Frenche men doo geve often tymes.

The next day following before 10 of the clock they cam hether, being accompayned with eight gentlemen; and in pawsing of them selffes before dyner by the fyer, Monsieur de Cany shewed me, the cause of his commyng to speke with me was to make his maisters moste harty commendations. "Who? " the King Your Maister?" quod I. "None," quod he, " cest Monsieur " dOrleance, que est mon maistre." Willing hym to shewe me that there is thinges praictesing with Your Majeste, trusting that theye shuld take good effect, and he for his part desiered it very moche. And, forbicause that I was acquaynted and knewe that matier heretofore, being Ambassadour in France, his speciall trust is, when I shuld be in place where I may advaunce the said matier, to set it forth. " Monsieur de Cany," quod I, " as yet I can not well " calle the matier to remembrance, but upon conjecture; and when I shal " knowe the perfitnes therof, concidering the grete trust that your maister " putteth in me, being in place where I may doo hym service, I shalbe gladde " with all my hart to advaunce the same to the best of my power." " Bien, je " voz diray que cest;" quod he, " cest pour avoir la fille du Roy votre maistre " pour Monsieur mon maistre." " Is the matier sett forth allredy?" quod I, " if it be, I pray yow by whom, and who was the furst motioner therof?" He answerred it was the Frenche King, and so farre forwarde that he hym self shuld of late have cumme post into England by the said Frenche Kinges commaundement, being staied by theire Ambassadour resident with Your Majeste, untill the cummyng of my Lord of Norffolk to the Court, who they trust

trust shuld be a good farderer of the same: and that, assone as my said Lord were cume, upon the advertisment of their said Ambassadour, he or some other shuld be sent with dilligence unto Your Highnes. And within a daye or twoo the said Monsieur de Cany rekenethe to returne in post to the Cort; saying further he trusted shortly that Monsieur dOrleance shuld cumme hym selff into Englande, who desiered muche that I myght be oone of his cunductours over the see, insomuche as he asked in how many howers oone myght sayle over. "Whie," quod I, "is your matier in so good a trayne? "who hathe sowel sett forthe the same?" "Ower Ambassadour," quod he; "and he by this tyme hathe full power and auctorite to treate further therof." And at the begynnyng he saieth that Your Majeste asked of the said Ambassadour, what power he had; soo as now by that I can perceyve by hym, Monsieur dOrleance desiereth gretly to cumme into England, to see Your Majeste. And as toching the commyssion that the said Monsieur de Cany had to me, he sware cam of Monsieur dOrleance oonely, and the Frenche King his father knewe nothing therof, rehersing the same often tymes to me; meaning thereby, as I take it, Your Highnes shuld perceyve the grete desier he hathe of hym selff for the said marriage to take effect; commaunding the said Cany further to shewe me, that thing being oones concluded, the amytie shuld be hors de dispute and indissoluble. He asking me the age of Your Majestes dawghter, and whether she cowld speke Frenche or not, I shewed hym that she cowld not onely Frenche, but also Spanysche and Latten; and hur age to be 24 or 25^{ti}. Then he began to telle me thage of his maister, and his good qualities, as the goodnes of his nature. Then I saied for my part I knewe it wel, and that Your Highnes hathe seene hym at Bullen, and knewe hym also. "Ye," quod he, "at that tyme he was very yong, but he nowe is of grete "stature, and marveylusly chaunged."

And therewith they satt downe to dyner without communyng any further of that matier, being all the dyner tyme very mery; and Monsieur de Beez gretly praysed Your Majestes bullwarke[1], whiche he sawe in cummyng towardes the castell, being Purtons bulwarke, and saied, "There hathe ben "used grete dilligence this sommer in making so grete a pece." Then I shewed hym, that Your Majeste hathe made 3 others abowte this castell,

[1] In the State Paper Office is a letter from Paget to the Council, dated from Guisnes on the 21st of October, speaking highly of the works, particularly at Cowbridge. It is not entered in his letter-book.

wherof

wherof twoo were nighe so grete as the same. He, merveyling not a litle therof, saied, there must needes be agrete nombre of workmen to do so grete thinges. I saied that there was at the least 1600 workmen, of whiche nombre shuld remayne here all this winter 500, and as meete to carry a pike as a shovell. And further I told hym of the grete workes that hathe ben doon this yere at Callais, and oone bulwarke made there greter than any one here by the half. "Que dyable est cella?" quod he, and saied Your Majeste hathe don many grete thinges within 2 or 3 yeres in fortefications, rehersing what nombre of castelles Your Highnes hathe made upon the see cost of Kent. "And not onely there," quod I, "but in all other places of Your "Majestes Realme oon the see syde, as also upon the borders of Scotland." And where Your Majeste before tyme toke pleasure to buylde fayre howses, Your Highnes imploied your money now upon the surety of your Realme. Wherunto they bothe saied, You were a riche Prince, and myght doo it wel, praysing your police in so doing. And Cany saied that the French King dothe not oonely fortefye upon his frountiers, but also buylde fayre howses still for his pleasure, insomoche as sithe my departure owt of France, He hathe made a nother grete quadrant at Fowntayne de Bleawe, not yet fully fynyshed, being the cause that the said Frenche King tarriethe the longar in Bourgoney, and is now at Panny, at Monsieur Admyralles howse, who dothe rule all: and as to the Cunstable, is still at his howse, and no speking of his returne to the Court. Monsieur de Beez, hering this communication of thAdmyrall and Cunstable, spake never a word, for Cany is hooly thAdmyralles, and he for the Cunstable. And as toching the commission that the said Monsieur Cany had, Monsieur de Bees never mencioned any word to me; whether he knewe any part therof or not, I can not assuer Your Majeste; ne he toke upon hym at this tyme gretely to speke of any other matier, saveing a litle of the Maister of Sanyngfeldes being in England, and of casting the new diche in the marresse; which matier of Sanyngfeld proceded by certen communication that was amounges the young gentlemen in nameing of the same. "Monsieur "de Sanyngfeld," quod he, "nest il pas anchore returne? le poovre home avoit "graunde peaure pour y aller." "Wherfore?" quod I, "did he speke with you "before his departure?" "Oyé, par St. Jehan," quod he, "and gave hym "counsayle to goo," praysing hym muche to be a very good man, saying that his lyveing was part upon the King his maisters grounde, part upon Your Majestes, and part of thEmperours, and therewith did releyve many powre folkes. Then I shewed hym that his howse and demaynes was all upon Your Majestes

Majestes grounde. "No, not all," quod he, "for part is upon the King my "maisters grounde, as also parte of the woodes." Other thing he spake not therof. And of the new diche, in his returne homeward, lokeing upon the marresse, saied, "Dyable, que fosses sont cella, que voz faictez!" Then I willed hym to devyne to what purpose he thought that they were made for, and if he judged them to any yvil pourpose, I wold dispute with hym thereuppon. "Be my faythe," quod he, "I woll not dispute with you of that mater." "Yet I pray you," quod I, "telle me your opynion therin." He answerred, "to convey the water owte of the grounde." "Wel then," quod I, "if the water be conveyed owt, is the grounde strongar or wekar then it "was before?" "Marry," quod he, "it must needes be wekar." "Then "therby you may well perceyve," quod I, "how moche the Kinges Majeste "trusteth unto your amytie in making his grounde, that was before so strong, "weeke, intending to lyve quietly by you." He, taking that saying very wel, saied, "There nedyth no strenght to be made for the separation "of our two Maisters groundes, being so good frendes as they arre," and trusted shuld so contynewe during theire lives, rekening the drayning of the said marresse in prosses of tyme shuld be very profitable unto Your Majeste, and to be yerely worthe 20000 lyvers, whiche is 10000 crownes. And so ryding a litle further, I toke my leave of them.

The said Monsieur de Cany, cummyng to imbrace me, requiered that I wold remembre the matier that he communed with me of, according to the speciall trust his maister had in me, resiting then agayne the Frenche King to knowe nothing of his said commyssion, but did procede of his maister oonly.

And what other thinges I have gathered of the said gentlemen at there being here, I do now write unto M^r^ Wriothesley to declare unto Your Highnes. And thus I beseche blissed Trynite long to preserve Your Majeste in helthe, and prosperously to reigne in your most royal estate. From Guysnes, the furst of Novembre.

Your Highnes moste humble
bownden subject and servaunte,
(*Signed*) JOHN WALLOP.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Highnes.

DCCI. Howard *and* Paget *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Pleas it Your moost excellent Majestie to be advertised, that albeit, at our being at Paris, I, the Lord William, was credibly enfourmed by sundry great personages, who arryved there directely from the Courte, that the French King was cumming strait wayes to Fontaine de Beleawe[2], entending not to rest in any place by the waye, and that I knowe He doth not facilly admitt any Ambassadour, except it be in a matier of sodeyn importance, to communication, upon such removing dayes; yet, leest Your Majestie might thinke us sumwhat remisse and negligent in the doing of our dueties in this behaulf, we departed from Paris towardes Digeon, keping the post waye; wheras, at our setting forwarde, the reaport was the French King did lye. And so contynuing our journey, til we had passed threscore leages from Paris, and meting still with sundry traynes of the Courte, sum of them saing the King was at Digeon, others saing He was gone to embarke Himself at Crevant, upon the water of Yone, towardes Fontayne de Beleawe, and many saing that He wold diverte towardes a house of Mons[r] de Guyses upon the borders of Borgoyne; we thought it expedient to staye ourselfes here at this towne, and to dispeche one of our servauntes in post, aswel to knowe the certaintye of the Courte for our repaire thither, and whither the French King woold retourne to Paris by water or no, as also to addresse him to the Admirall (who undir the wing of Madame dEstamps hath like authoritie, as he had hertofore, about his maister), and to signifie unto him tharryvall here of me, William Paget, with request to advertise the French King therof, and to know his pleasure for our accesse. From whom this present morning we be advertised by our said servaunt, that the French Kinges pleasure is, forasmuch as his Courte is dispersed abrode, and that He entendeth not to rest much in a place until He cum to Fontayne de Beleawe, we shall retire our selfes thither also, wheras we shalbe admitted unto his presence. Which we have thought to signifie unto your moost excellent Majeste, moost humbly beseching the same, of your accustumed goodnes and equanimitie, not to thinke that we have used any remisse delayes in this behalf; which do study nothing els more in this world,

---

[1] A copy of this despatch is entered in Paget's letter-book.

[2] This is also stated in a separate letter of Howard, dated at Paris on the 30th of October, at which time he had been joined by Paget, and received notice of his own recal.

then

then to accomplishe all thinges that may be to Your Majestes contentation and pleasure.

And, wheras it hath pleased Your moost excellent Majeste tappoint unto me, William Paget, the dyettes of 20^{s} by the daye (a very large allowaunce in respect of myn owne private persone), I shal moost humbly beseche Your Majeste, prostrate before your feate, to pardone me, and to gyve me licence to advertise Your Majeste that, whosoever is your Ambassadour here, although but a meane personage (as in dede I am, and moost unworthy of this place, saving the correction of Your Majestes grave and high judgement), and shal kepe no lesse table then the meanest Ambassadour here doth kepe, can be at no lesse charges, thenne doth appere unto Your moost excellent Majeste by a rate of expenses which I have dayly defrayed, conteyned in a booke sent herewith unto Your Majeste. Servauntes I have no more thenne be necessary for me, keping a table. Nevertheles, what shal please Your moost excellent Majestie, shal bynde me without faute; for, if it be Your Majestes pleasure that I shal kepe no table, I woll not faile taccomplish the same, on handes and feate. I have receyved of my Lord William such plate as he had of Your Majestes, with one cariage mulet; for, wheras Your Majeste wrote unto him to delivre me thre, one of the same thre is dead, an other is lame, the third, which hath bene swayed and is able to beare but a light burden, I have receyved; and for my furniture have bought twoo others, which have cost me one monethes diet of my money. Sir, I besech Your moost excellent Majeste, of your moost gracious goodnes and clemencye, to pardonne this myn importune declaration, which I have used not so much to provide for myn owne necessity, as for to serve Your Majeste, according to my duetie and to your honour, as far as my poore power wil extende; which if I had of myn owne to supplye, Your Majeste shuld not be thus troubled with craving; lamenting nothing more, then that I am not sufficiently qualified to satisfie, with all my service, one peace of Your Majestes goodnes towardes me. And thus, having nothing els to write unto Your Majeste at this present, we beseche our Lord to sende Your Majeste to reigne moost prosperously in long lief and good helth. From Bar in Bourgoyne, the 12th day of Novembre, at 11 of the clock before noone.

Your Majestes
Most bownden faithfull and
obedient subjectes and servauntes,
(*Signed*) WYLLYAM HOWARD.
WILL̃M PAGET.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost excellent Majestie.

DCCII. HOWARD *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASITH Your Majestie to be advertised, that uppon thanswer that I and Mr Pachet had from thAdmyrall, whiche was that we shuld reytourne to Fontayne de Bellew, there to abyde the Kinges commynge, I incontynently toke poste horses to ride towarde Parys to dispatche my servauntes homeward, purposinge myself to come home in poste: and by the waye I receyvid a letter frome a frend of myne frome the Cowrte, specyfyinge that the Kinge was advertysed, aswell from Marcellis, as frome Genys, of assuretie, and thAmbassadour of Venis had in like maner letters of the same frome Venis, that thEmperour hath accomplisched his journey at Algier with verrey moche honnour, setting ordre there; and is reytournyd in to Espaigne. The Kinge, as he wrytith unto me, was not verray glad to here of thes newis, nor wulde skantly gyve credens therto.

The night afore I came to Parys, I fownde the Cardynall of Scotland at Mylleune[1], which tolde me the same newes, and that they were of certaynty. And, bicawse I dowbtyd whether Your Highnes had as yet eny knowledge from your Ambassadour there towching the same, I thought yt my dewtye tadvertise Your Majestie therof. Other newes I have non as now to certyfie Your Grace of, but that I shall daily praye accordinge to my moste bounde dewty for the longe preservation of Your Majestie. Wryten at Parys, the 15th of November.

By your moste humble servaunt
and faithfull subjecte,
(*Signed*) WYLLYAM HOWARD.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestye.

---

[1] Mélun.

DCCIII. PAGET *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASETH Your moost excellent Majeste to be advertised, that the 20th day of this present my Lord William and I arryved at the French Courte, upon advertisement, brought unto us the day before from the Admyral, of the French Kinges pleasur in that behaulf. We dyned with thAdmyral, to whom I made Your Highnes hartie commendations, with a further declaration of Your Majestes pleasur, according to Your Majestes instructions. He aunswered me very gently, and with great reverence towardes Your Majestie, and by his woordes seemeth enclined to serve Your Majeste, and to gratifie all yours to thuttermoost of his power. After diner he presented us to the French King, Who, aswel in thaudience of my reapport unto Him from Your Majestie, as in the rest of his conference with us, used Himself very familierly, and aswel by his woordes as his countenaunce and gesture shewed Himself pleasant; saving, when that we communed of the miserable behaviour of the Quene towardes Your Majeste, He appered to be much affected, and griefed at the hart (He said) for Your Majesties trouble and disquyetnes for the same, which He thought could not but be great, for He judged Your Majeste (He said) to be of like hart and affections unto Himself, and sware "par la foy de gentil "homme" that He was very sory for the chaunce. The French King beganne to move the matier furst; for, after that I had declared my credence, and that He also had made a long discourse with us of thEmperours arryval in Affrique, of thenbarking of Barbarouza with 200 galeys and galeottes, of the surpryse of Buda by the Turke, his taking with him in to Turquy of King Wayvodas wief and soonne, and his direction for thordre of the towne, (which my Lord William will declare unto Your Majeste better by wordes and expresse termes, thenne I can descryve in wrytting) "Messigneurs," quod the King, "naves "vous receu quelques novelles dEngleterre depuis naguerres?" "What "newes, Sir?" quod I. "Touchant laffaire de la Royne," quod He. "Have "youe herd of that, Sir?" quod I. "Ye, mary," quod He, "myn Ambassa- "dour there hath advertised Me that She hath used Herself wonderous "lewdely towardes my good brother, with one specially," and named Derram. Wheruppon I entred the declaration of all the circumstaunces of the matier in such sorte as was prescribed unto me in a letter lately addressed unto me from my Lordes and others of Your Majestes moost honourable Counsail con-

cerning the same.[1] And then He added more thanne I had herd of, saying that He was enformed She had devised with a gentleman of Your Majesties Pryvey Chambre alone togiders in her pryvey chambre above fyve howres, whose name He remembred not, and that She woold nether eate nor drinke sithens this matier was knowen, but entended to kill Herself, and that therfor knyfes, and all such other thinges as wherewith She might hurt Herself, was taken from Her. "Sir," quod I, "we have not yet herd all, but there is "vehement presumptions by that we know alredy, that She hath wonderfully "abused the King our maisters goodnes, for She hath founde the meanes not "onely to trayne the same Derram, that You speke of, in her service, and to "fynde sundry occasions for him to haunte often in to her pryvey chambre, "but also She hath reteyned, to be a chamberar of her pryvey chambre, one of "the women that lay in bed with Derram and Her, when they used their "rybauldry." "Par la foy de gentilhomme," quod the King, and layd his hand on his brest, "She hath done wonderous naughtly, and I am right sorry "that my good brother shuld have such an occasion of inquietnes." I told Him that, as we wer right sory (as it became us to be) for the unhappy chaunce, so we wer glad that He knew now the trouth of the matier, not for that we doubted He woold conceyve otherwise thenne uprightly of Your Majesties procedinges, as of Him, whom He hath alwayes knowen to procede in all your doinges directely justly and vertuously; but bicause, if it shuld fortune Him to here in this matier any untrue tales forged maliciously, He might of a certain knowledge reprove the same, as Your Highnes thought He woold, according to thamitie betwene Your Majeste and Him: which He said He woold not faile to do unfaynedly, if He herd any such.

The Quene of Navarre likewise, after that I had made Your Majestes right harty commendations unto Her, and that She had used a long discourse of sundry matiers with us (which my Lord wil declare unto Your Majeste at length, and hath for his remembraunce therin the summes digested in to capita), entred purpose of the Quene, likeas the French King had done before. And, when I had made a declaration to Her of the hole matier, so farre furth

[1] It appears by the Council Register that on the 14th of November letters were addressed to the Deputy of Calais, and to the Ambassadors in Flanders, in France, and with the Emperor, declaring the Queen's misdemeanour. Lord Herbert, p. 532, gives a copy of the letter to Paget, with the date of the 12th of November, but this is probably a mistake. The original despatch is in the Museum, Otho, C. X. leaf 250, but the date has been burnt. It has been reprinted by Sir Harris Nicolas, with the lacunæ filled up according to Herbert, in the Appendix to the Proceedings of the Privy Council, Vol. VII. p. 352. See also State Papers, Vol. I. pp. 689, &c.

as

as I knew of it, She said (with solemne addition in many woordes, how wel She was affected towardes Your Majestie) that She was also very sorye (as She knewe the King her brother was) that Your Majeste shuld be thus disquyeted; and was nevertheles glad, that She knew the trouth of the matier at length, to thintent She might declare the same whenne tyme and place required; "for," said She, "there hath bene" (and named the Constable) "and be yet" (and named the Cardinalles, and the Chauncellour who gaped to be a Cardinall) "in this Courte, that be the gladdest men in the world to deprave the Kinges "Majestes your maisters doinges; and to tel youe," quod She, "franchement, "the King my brother hath bene to much abused with them, and so," quod She, "have I told Him not long ago; but now He begynneth to loke upon his "thinges Himself, and to be maister of his counsail." And here She began to recken up that Your Majeste was the onely cause of her broders redemption out of captivitye, and what frendship Your Majeste hath shewed unto Him ever sithens continually; yea, and what eare her brother had gyven to Your Majestes adversaryes, and what She had said therin lately to the French King; albeit, when She had waded so far, She said that He woold never condescende to theffect of any thing against Your Majeste. We stode stil, and gave Her the hering, holding Her up with "Yea" and "Nay," and alwayes, as our q.[1] cam, spake generally, as our poore wittes woold serve us, as my Lord William can declare unto Your Majeste.

There cam out of Spayne heretofore with thArchebishop of Valance certain Spaynyardes, to the nombre of six or seven, which, fearing to be likewise apprehended, fled to Avignion, and yelded themselfes papistes to the Bisshop of Romes Legate, who hath the rule of the towne; for the French King hath, at the Busshops sute, discharged his garnisons from thens; which Spaynyardes the French King woold mervailous fayne have had and practised for theffect of his desyre. Nevertheles now of late (wherof the French King wil in no wise be a knowen) in thabsence of the Legate out of the towne, a certain bande of horsemen, to the nombre of fourty, have par force entred the place in the night where the Spanyardes wer, and taken them from thens, as it is thought certainly, by the French Kinges commaundement; for els no man durst have taken on hand thentreprise therof.[2]

Here is cum of late from the King of Denmarck, his Secretary, called Petrus Suevius, and an other gentleman called Hans Billez, accompaignyed with thirty servauntes wel horsed, and conducted hither by the Countye Glik,

[1] So, both in the original and in the letter-book.

[2] See p. 643.

who

who departed hens about Midsomer toward Denmark, and in his cumpany Guyene the herauld. They cam to the Courte the 15th of this present, and wer dispeched the same day I was presented. And, asfar as I can lerne yet, they wer sent hither to joyne with the French King in lege defensive and offensive, freendes to freendes, and enemye to enemyes; which hath bene treated of before this tyme, and is concluded now. I trust to atteyn certain knoweledge of their procedinges ere it be long, and to advertise Your Majeste of the same.

There is arryved here this daye Signor Horacio de Fernesis, the Bisshop of Romes nephieu, that is to say his sonnes sonne, who cummyth to serve the French King here in Courte.

I think my Lord William hath advertised Your Majeste heretofore of the Duke of Lorrayns departure from hens, with his sonne the Duke of Barre, and his new wief the Duchesse of Millayn. As touching their entreteynement here of the King, it was but cold; and as I am enformed by a man of the grettest and moost secret intelligence in all this Courte, the house of Lorayne hath lost their credite in the Kinges hart.

The French King determyneth to make his next progresse in to Picardye, which is not yet certainly knowen, whither it shalbe before Christmas or after, for He useth not to breke his purpose at any tyme for the solemnitie of the feast. Uppon this journey they have bruted here that there shalbe an entrevieu betwene Your Majeste and Him, and a mariage concluded betwene my Lady Mary Your Majestes doughter and the Duke of Orleaunce. Such devises they use to invent here for their purposes; likeas I have credibly herd, sithens our conference yesterday with the French King, that these newes of thEmperour and Barbarouza, which He told us for fresh newes to be signified to Your Majeste, wer openly told by Him at his table above 8 dayes past, sithens which tyme there is certain woord brought hither that thEmperour is in no such distresse, and that Barbarouza hath in dede in arredynes about 60 galeys, to avaunce no man knoweth whither. It is feared he wil in to Cicile.

If I have written to rashely to Your Majeste in the reproche of sum of the French Kinges newes, I beseche Your Majeste moost humbly of your pardon; for, hering the contrary of a right credible reapporter, I could not but signifie the same unto Your Majestie; referring the judgement therof to your moost excellent wisedom. And thus, having nothing els to writte unto Your Majeste at this present, I beseche our Lord God to sende Your Majeste

Majeste moost prosperous lief, and quietly long to reign. From Melun, the 21 day of November.

Your Majesties
(*Signed*) Most bounden obedient and faithful subject, servaunt, and daily bedesman,
WILLM PAGET.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost excellent Majestie.

DCCIV. PAGET *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

PLEAS it Your moost excellent Majeste to be advertised, that here hath bene foure capitaines of Duke Wolfang, one of the Counte Palantynes brethern, wherof the chief is called Erasmus Vander Hauber, a man very well expert in the warres, and that hath alwayes served thEmpereur in all his warres against the French King and els where, until nowe. Their sending hither is upon thoccasion of Blanchefosse, a gentleman of the French Kinges Privey Chambre, whom the King sent lately to the Duke Wolfang and other Lordes of Almain for thappointement of a certain armey in those partes to be in arredynes to serve Him, according unto such othe as the sayd Duke, at his last being here, made unto the French King. And, forbicause that Blanchefosse proponed unto them certain condicions, which they liked not, therfor the said Duke Wolfang hath sent hither the saide four capitains for his parte, and thothers have sent eche of theim certain, as it wer, agentes, for thalteration of the condicions proponed unto them in Almayn by Blanchefosse; which Lordes with their capitains have bene entreteyned of the French King ever sythens the being here of the saide Duke, and thenne did swere to serve Him against all men, except thEmpire, thEmpereur, and the King of Romains. The new condicions, which the King here requyred by Blanchefosse, and yet doth requyre, be these: Furst, that notwithstanding thEdicte lately made by thEmpereur in Almayn (which is, that no man shall issue out of Almayn to serve any foreyn Potentate, under payne of proscription of his gooddes, banishement of himself wief and childern) the saide Lordes with their bandes

[1] From Paget's letter-book. There is no trace of the original.

shall

shall nevertheles serve the King here against all men, except onely thEmpire: Item, that the souldiours wages shalbe payed by the handes of such Frenchmen as the King will appointe, and not by the Almayn capitains: Item, that within one moneth after the receipt of the French Kinges letter, these Lordes shalbe redy with their bandes in such place as the King shall assigne unto them: Item, that they shall not leave his service without giving Him half yeres warning. These Capitains, sithens their cumming hither, have sent to know their Lordes pleasure in these pointes, and upon Saturday last their messenger arryved here, and hath brought their Lordes consent to the forsayde articles, except one, which is touching their apparence within a moneth at such place as shalbe appoynted; wherunto they saye the place may be so farre distant from them that shalbe impossible for them to be there; but they are contented that in their othe, which their agentes here now shall make eftsones to the King in their name, according unto such authoritie as they have now sent hither in writting under their seales, it shalbe comprised, that they shall make no delaye, but with all convenyent diligence repayre unto such place as shalbe appointed. Whiche othe upon Sondaye the French King did accepte, and yesterdaye these capitaines departed. The names with the new conditions wherunto they have sworne, and their entreteynement, be conteyned in a scedule sent herewith unto Your Majeste.[1]

---

[1] Articles agreed upon by certain Capitains of Almayn, entreteined by the French King.

"Dux Wolfangus, frater Comitis Palatini Rheni, habet sex mille libras per annum, et habet "sub se viginti capitaneos, quorum unusquisque preest quingentis peditibus, et habent singuli "Capitanei per annum ducentos coronatos.

"Comes de Altembergh habet a Rege quatuor mille librarum per annum et tenetur prestare "certum numerum peditum ad stipendium Regis.

"Comes in Mansfeld habet a Rege quatuor mille libras per annum, et tenetur prestare certum "numerum peditum ad stipendium Regis.

"Younger brother to him that was in England with Duke Philip."

"Baro de Hadeck } habent singuli duas mille libras, et tenetur unusquisque
"Ruckerardus Hessus } prestare certum numerum peditum ad stipendium Regis.

"Predicti Domini prestiterunt juramentum Christianissimo Regi, per quosdam oratores suos "sufficiente ad hanc rem authoritate suffultos, se inservituros Christianissimo Regi adversos "quoscunque excepto Imperio.

"Item, quod postquam admoniti fuerint a Christianissimo Rege de conscribendis militibus, et "diligenter facient, et cum summa diligentia ad eum se conferent locum, quem prescribet illis "Christianissimus Rex.

"Item, quod sint contenti quod Rex Christianissimus designabit quemcunque volet pro suo "arbitratu, ad persolvendum militibus sua cuique stipendia, neque id officij vendicabunt sibi "capitanei Germanici.

"Item, quod nullus eorum disciscet a Christianissimo, nisi prius per sex menses integros "Christianissimum de ea re certiorem faciat."

I am

I am advertised by a secret meane that this prime the French King entendeth to work great maisteries against thEmpereur in sundry places; for sythens his departing from Lyons hitherwarde, there hath bene with Him Jeronimus Dandinus, sumtyme Secretary to Sir Gregory Cassalis, and now one of the Bisshop of Romes Secretarys, to shewe unto Him the Bisshops procedinges with thEmpereur, and to perswade Him to a contynuaunce of the truex with thEmpereur; who was returned home again with a flymme flamme, being scarsely herd of the French King. And now here is cum an other from the Bisshop of Rome, one of his principall Secretarys, called Hardingellus[1], sent hither not onely to persuade the King here to thassured contynuance of the treux with thEmpereur, but also to enduce Him to a perpetuel peax, and to meete the Bishop at Turin[2] this next prime.

As touching the treux, the French King hath aunswered, "que si la treve "est rompue, il fault bien quelle soit rompue, e selle ne soit rompue, il ne "fault pas quelle soit confirmee:" which aunswer I writte unto Your Majeste in French, as it was given me, bicause I cannot proprely translate it in to Englishe.

As touching the peax, the French King aunswered, that if thEmpereur woold delivre unto Him Millan, with thappertenaunces, "la paix est desja "faicte;" but if thEmpereur woold not, "il ne fault point parler de la paix." Hardingel replyed, that Grandvela had told him that thEmpereur woold never delivre Millan, but Flaunders upon a communication thEmpereur woold. "As "for Flaunders," quod the King, "I can have it, whenne Me list, but I will "have Millan, and nothing els."

"As touching thentrevieu, when the tyme of the yere serveth, I will not "refuse to comun of it, but now youe see" (quod the King) "that the tyme "serveth not, and therfor commende Me to our Holy Father, and tel Him "what I have saide unto you. And tel Him furthermore that I do nothing "els but make good chere, sumtyme among ladyes and gentlewomen, and "sumtyme in chace of the hart; and yet I forget not now and thenne to picke "up sum litle money to entreteyne myn old freendes, and also to purchase Me "newe withall. But in dede it is true, that I make not so great entreprises, as "thEmpereur doth; but yet I trust God will ayde Me. Et recommendez moy "a nostre Sainct Pere" (quod He), and turned his back after his fashion, and went in to his privey chambre.

I am furthermore certainly enformed that the Duke of Urbyn, towardes whom it hath bene thought the French King hath not boare good will by

[1] Nicolas Ardingel, made Cardinal in 1544.

[2] Innocent, Cardinal Cibo.

reason of such title as He pretendeth to have to the Duchie in the right of the Daulphins wief, is now holy French, and hath promised not onely himself to serve the French King, but also to wynne to Him, if it be possible, all Tuscanye; for it is thought they be wery of the bondage thEmpereur kepith them in.

I have seen also the copye of letters sent from the Counte of Mirandula to the French King, wherin he offreth him holy and assuredly to his service, and with his letters sent also other letters, which thEmpereur had lately sent unto him for the contynuaunce of his freendeship towardes Him.

The Counte Petilyan is also becum the French Kinges man, a man of very strong holdes in Italy, and cum of auncestours that have bene very active. This Counte sent this other day to the French King the plat of Algiere, the which it was my chaunce to see, before it cam to the French Kinges handes, and to have libertye to cause it to be drawen out, which Your Majeste shall receyve herewith; not conningly drawen, but truely, according to the original, for I compared every title of them togider.

The Marshal Danebault goith very shortly in to Piedmont, and the French King in to Pycardye, the brute runnith, as I wrote unto Your Majeste in my last letters[1], to mete with Your Majeste; which I knowe not whither it be so or no; but a great personage, that knowith much, advertised me very secretely that the French King entendith shortly to invade Flaunders, and that He hath secret intelligence with the Gantoys and others there, and that furst He will take Liege lande, if He canne; not to take it from the Bisshop, but onely to take his passage that waye. And for the confirmation herof it may like Your Majeste to be advertised that, bicause the Court removith hither to Paris this weke, I am cum this daye before, and the rather to make this dispeche to Your Majeste. And at my lodging in Paris I fynde one sent from the cytye of Liege going to the French King, called Doctor Johannes Jacobinus, a Doctor of both the Lawes, and one of the 9 rulers of the citye of Liege. In his cumpany is there a French herault, which hath bene nowe at Liege from the French King. This Doctor hath a bode with him and fyve other servantes, and after sundry communication I perceived by him that the French King, as he saide, desyred passage that wayes, but further I could not knowe of him, nor yet of the aunswer; but I trust to knowe his aunswer, for to morow I entende to sende to the Courte after him for that purpose.

---

[1] This passage shows that he alludes to his despatch of the 21st of November (see p. 638.), which seems from an entry in the Council Register not to have been read until the 7th of December.

As

As touching the King of Dennemark, I canne yet lerne no more thenne I wrote before unto Your Majeste, saving that the French King giveth the King of Dennemark tenne thousande frankes a yere for a pension; and that, besydes the nombres that one is bounden to fynde in thothers querel, the King of Dennemark must also furnish the French King, at the costes of the French King, alwayes in arredynes, of 5000 fotemen by lande, or of one thousande, with convenient ships, by see.

The forsaide Blanchefosse is gone now in all in the hast in to Suisserlande; and an other gentleman, whose name I have not yet lerned, is dispeched to the Duke of Cleves; and within this sevennight Mons[r] Morillee[1], one of the Great Counsail, brother to Bochetel the Secretary, is gone by sees in to Scotlande, and with him Petit Guillot, that was sumtyme a currour, and hath bene often in Englande. His going is kept very secret, and specially from such as of whom I shuld have knoweledge; but I like it the worse, for that after his dispeche from the King, the Cardinalles of Turnon and Belley talked with him alone above twoo howres.

ThAdmirall, the Chauncelour, the Marshall Danebault, the Cardinalles of Turnon, Ferrare, and Bellaye, be every daye at Counsail before day light, and sit at it, saving dyner tyme, till six at night; which is much noted here, bicause they have not used the like fashion hertofore.

Mons[r] de Langey was made, upon Sonday last, one of the Ordre here.

The Bisshop of Yvree[2] in Piedmount, who was Vice-Legate at Avignon, being suspected of the Bisshop of Rome to have consented to the conveying out of Avignon of the 6 Spaniardes, wherof I wrote unto Your Majeste in my last letters[2], is in the Bisshop of Romes displeasure, and is now sent for to cum hither; but he taketh his journey an other waye, and is cumming strait hither to the Courte, whereby the suspition, which men conceyved before, that their taking from thens was the French Kinges acte, is now turned almoost into a certain judgement.

As concerning the newes of thEmpereur, I think Your Majeste hath bene sundry wayes advertised; yet it may like Your Majeste tunderstande that the rumours be wounderous variable here, which riseth upon sundry letters sent from Spayne, from Naples, and out of diverse places of Italy. I sawe fyve letters myself, which all vary in sundry relations, but in one thing they agreed all, that thEmpereur by tempest hath suffred great dammage of his navie, and lost 14 galeys, six of Andrew Dorys, 4 of Frere Bernardynes, 2 of the Viceroy of Sicile, and twoo of the Rodes, as they call them; and is escaped

[1] John de Morvilliers, whose sister married Bochetel. [2] Philibert Ferrero. See p. 637.

 Himself

Himself to Boulgie. They bruted a while that Barbarouza had assauted Him with 200 galeys, and taken Him prisonier. I do not doubt but that Your Majeste knowith the trouth of it; howbeit thEmpereurs Ambassadeur here wilbe aknowen of no such thing, but saith they are all lyes and practises of the Frenchmen.

As I here these thinges, and in my poore witt think them meete to be signifyed unto Your Majeste, I writte them; remitting the consyderation of the same to your moost excellent wisedom and grave judgement, and moost humbly beseching Your Majeste that, if my service be not correspondent to Your Majestes expectation of me, to contrepoyse of your moost gracious benignitie the simplenes therof, with the great good will that I have to serve Your Majeste during my lief. And thus having none other thing mete to be written, I beseche God to sende Your Majeste moost prosperously and long to reigne. From Paris, the 7th of this present of Decembre, at 7 of the clock at night, 1541.

DCCV. King Henry VIII. *to* Carne *and* Vaughan.[1]

Trustie and right welbiloved, We grete you well, and have receyved your letters of the 5th of November[2], with the Regentes aunswere to tharticles in Frenche, which We lately addressed unto you, the purporte wherof being well and maturely wayed and digested declareth the same effect, which before you have signefied, saving that in this last aunswere, and by the declaration made by mouth with the same, they seame to referre the further explanation of their resolution touching thentrecours, to thEmperours Ambassadour here resydent, and to grate a further pryvileage by a graunte of our progenitour King Edwarde the Thirde, thenne before was alledged; divideng also the treates of amitie and entrecours asundre, as two severall thinges, not knit together by the treates of amitie. For aunswere wherunto you shall undrestande our pleasure is, that you shall, uppon the receipt herof, make your repayre to the said Regent; and, aftre our right harty commendations to the same, you shall saye unto Her, that We have receyved perused and wel considered her aunswere lately made to suche pointes and articles, as you did exhibite unto Her, and

[1] Original minute, indorsed "Mynute to Mr Carne and Mr Vaughan, 8o Decemb. 1541. from "Otelande."

[2] "November" is apparently an error for October.

doo

doo therby perceyve, that She remaynceth in the very same mynde and determination touching the defence of their doinges there, that She hath before declared, saving She addithe nowe summe other thinges, as it were for a further justification of the same; and in the matyer of thentrecours hath made no maner of aunswere, neither by Herself nor yet by the Ambassadour here, though We specially desired an aunswere to that point; and She did also promise, as you write, that it shuld be made by the Emperours Ambassadour here resident, perceyveng that thaunsweres before made did not satisfie Us: which thinges appere unto Us right straunge, considering the justice of our procedinges, and what they have agayn doon and promulged upon the same, and also the great apparaunce of love and frendship, that is at this present betwen Us and thEmperour. For uppon what foundation their Edicte is made, and howe untrue the suggestion therof is, it maye most evidently appere to all men, that list to waye the Statute here made and that together, and how thone is a mere innovation, and thother none, ne any restraynt to the pryvilege they have by treatye; but an offre of a further commoditie and benefite, thenne they can clayme by any treaty, if they wil accept and use it in suche sorte as it is setfourth unto them. And how farre it is both from reason and frendship to payse thise twayn thus together, as though there were an equalitie betwen them, whenne thone is just and by the treates mayntenable, and thother altogether therunto repugnant, and by suche an indirecte meane to presse their freende to fordoo that He hath justly doon, and not agaynst his amitie; it is not only to Us, but must nedes appere to all men, that shall considre it, more thenne straunge.

And where they wolde divide thamitie and thentrecours asundre, you shall saye that, if it shall like them groundly to consider and conferre them together, they shall easely see that, if they refuse the continuaunce of thentrecours, in the same trade cours and effecte it hath been lately used, till We and thEmperour or our heires and successours shall agree to the contrary, they must also refuse the amitie, being the same so knit together by the treaty of Cambraye, as without the consentes of both partyes they cannot be severed, ne in any wise qualified.

And as touching thallegation of the Charter, which they alledge to be graunted by our said progenitour, King Edwarde the 3de, if they have any suche in store, We be assured they knowe both of what force it is, and how farre it were out of their waye to graunte and ratifie all thinges that passed betwen Us and those Lowe Partyes. And therfore, leaving all frivolous allegations aparte, you shall on our behalf eftsones desire Her, in as frendly maner

maner as you can, to have that regarde to our old frendship, and to the present state of the worlde, that apperteyneth; and therupon to adnichillate their Edicte, seing it is neither in reason nor frendship mayntenable, and not to presse Us further with it, thenne reason and our amitie requireth: in which cace She maye wel thinke, that She can desire no reasonable thing at our hande for the benefite and commoditie of those thEmperours countreyes, but We shall frendlye considre and aunswere the same.

And if they woll finally growe to noone other point, but still demore in the mayntenaunce of their former doinges, you shall saye unto Her, how in that cace you have commaundement to take your leave, and to returne unto Us. And, if therupon they woll growe to no rounde and reasonnable resolution, our pleasure is, you shall in dede take your leave in frendly sorte, and so make your returne unto Us at your libertyes accordingly.

DCCVI. The Privy Council *to* Paget.[1]

Aftre our right harty commendations. Having the Kinges Majestie seen your letters sent unto us by this berer Hames, and wel considered the contentes of the same; His Highnes hathe commanded us to signifie unto youe that he takithe your advertisementes in good parte, and to relieve your necessite hathe of his clemency and goodnes graunted unto youe ten shillinges by the day in augmentation of your dietes, with the present advauncement of thre monethes aftre the same rate.

And where by your private advertisementes it apperethe that it shuld be noted in Fraunce, that there were commytted to warde here a nombre of noble personages; youe shal undrestande that at the writing of your said letters only Culpeper and Derham were commytted to warde, and nowe, within thise four or fyve dayes, be commytted the Duches of Norfolk, the Lord William Howard, and his wief, and the Lady Brigewater, with certain gentlewomen chamberers, and light young men; who were all privy to the noughtynes of the

[1] The originals of this despatch from the Privy Council to Paget, and of most of those which follow to the 29th of January 1543 inclusive, are in the Museum, Caligula, E. IV. No. 33., but as that volume is injured by fire, they are here printed from the minutes in the State Paper Office, and all material differences, except those of orthography, will be noted.

Quene

Quene and Derram, besides their advancement of Deram to her service, and the doing of sundry thinges by the Duches sithens, tending to the covering of theire treasons; as by an abreviate of the particulers of their offences, whiche we sende unto you herwith[1], youe may perceyve. In whiche matiers His Majestie woll that youe shal not medle, ne of yourself speake, either to the French King or any of his Counsail, onles they shal move the same unto youe; in whiche cace youe shal bothe declare how many be commytted, and also generally howe every of the same have deserved accordingly. And thus fare youe hartely wel, &ca.[2]

DCCVII. Paget *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleas it Your moost excellent Majestie to be advertised, that I have of late received a letter from my Lordes and others of your moost honourable Counsail, conteyning in effect a declaration of certain persons worthely committed of late to warde, and an abbrigement of the causes of their committing, with an instruction how I shal use myself in reaporting of the same, in cace any question therof be moved unto me; which I wil not faile to ensue according to my moost bounden duetye in that behalf.

As touching thoccurrentes of this Court, it may like Your Majestie tunderstande, the Pryvey Counsail hath dissolved their contynuel sytting; and yet, sithens my last letters, sum of them have sitten more harder at it thenne before, for by the space of foure or fyve dayes togidre, immediately upon the cummyng of him of Liege to the Courte, the Lordes of the Pryvey Counsail, attending upon the King at his dyner, talked onely of their secret matiers, they onely being with the King within, and the Ushers of the Privey Counsail, who receyved the meate at the dore, and set it upon the table, and so departed

[1] This breviate, which must have been prepared in consequence of the direction contained in Wriothesley's letter to Sadleyr of the 10th of December (Vol. I. p. 709.), does not appear to have been preserved.

[2] The minute in the text, which is wholly in Wriothesley's writing, is without date, as is the original, which was signed by the Chancellor, the Duke of Suffolk, Lord Southampton, Gage, and Wriothesley. (Caligula E. IV. leaf 115.) It appears from the Council Register that the order for the additional allowance to Paget was made on the 13th of December, and that the names and defaults of the prisoners were sent to him on the same day.

whenne

whenne they had done. And every day after diner, the foure Capitains (whom I wrote in my last letters to Your Majeste to be dispeched the day before the date of my said letters, as they were in dede), being the next day staied, sat at Counsail with the Pryvey Counsail, and he of Liege with them; whom, as far as I can lerne by any maner meane, no man knew but the Counsail, nother from whens he cam, nor whither he woold. They, that gave me the former instruction touching thentreprise of Liege, either could not, or woold not, tel me so much as of his being there. Wel entreteyned they were secretely, and gret chere was made unto them, and also to them of Denmark. And sithens their departing, there hath bene litle sitting at Counsail, or none.

They looke ymmedyately here for warre, and (as I am enformed of a credible personne) it shalbe begonne sodenly, and in sundry places in Flaunders, in Navarre, and Italye, which the French King saith He compteth his owne, and to have the Bisshop of Rome at the leest neuter; whose nepheu Signor Horacio, of whom I wrote unto Your Majestie before, being not past a twelf or fourtene yere old, is not only admitted in to the French Kinges service, but also allowed a chambre a garderobe and a kechyn within the Kynges Courte, much made of, yea, and honored of the noble men here, and accompaignied with Fregosas twoo sonnes, to either of whom the King hath gyven an abbey, fallen in to his handes by the death of the Bisshop of Limoges.[1]

The King amasseth grete sommes of money, for here in Paris they have graunted Hym an hundred thousande crownes, besides seven hundred thousand frankes, which He hath appointed to be levyed in the rest of his realme; and also thre tenthes of his clergie, which thre tenthes, and the rest, shalbe levyed before Easter; and the Cardinalles have agreed to pay furst, to gyve others example. And furthermore He hath commaunded all the commyn boxes of all the churches in Fraunce to be brought to his Treasorers furthwith; and (as I am advertised from Lyons) hath forstalled all the money He canne get there at 16 in the hundred. All armerours and forbushers here work day and night, and the Duke of Orleans in all his armure setteth the armes of Millan. Thapparance of warre is gret; but what shal indede ensue, I leave to Your Majesties moost excellent wisedome, Who canne considre and forsee the begynnyng and progresse of thinges by your great judgement and experience, to whom I thinke it my duetye to writte of all thinges here, as they be, or as they seme to be, aswel those that be of lesser importaunce, as those that be of

[1] John de Langeac.

the

the grettest; so that I woold that Your Majeste shuld know all thinges, if it lay in me.

ThEmperours Ambassadour shewed me within this twoo dayes, that having occasion to speke with thAdmiral for the restitution of a Spanishe carvel, which was lately taken and brought to Rochel, asked him what the French King ment with the levying of so many men, as the bruyte went. The Admiral aunswered that it was to rescue thEmperour, if nede had bene; and in dede caused a commaundement to be written to Rochel in so strait a sorte, that he had his carvel delivred out of hande.

The Chauncelour of Alancon, which is in grete favour with the Quene of Navarre, is sent in to Almayn to be there at this dyet at Spire. I cannot lerne the perfait cause of his going, for the personne, who can tel me moost certainly, and of whom I made mention covertly in my last letters to M^r^ Secretary, is now lately more straunger to me then before. Howbeit, I am credibly informed of an other, that knoweth much, that the principal cause of his going thither is, as it wer, taccuse thEmperour of the death of Fregosa and Ryncon, and to insinuate to the Princes a parte, that thEmperour hath given an occasion of the breach of the trues.

It is certainly said here, that the Grand Seignour maketh a gretter armye, thenne ever He did, against the next sommer, to entre in by Hungary; and that Marillac, the French Ambassadour with Your Majestie, shall cum shortely home, and be sent unto Him.

The Bisshop of Yvree, of whom I wrote to Your Majestie before, fearing to go to Rome, and cumming toward the French Courte, was contremaunded by the French Kyng; Who saieth that the Bisshop hath conveyed awaye, for the nones secretely, the six Spanyardes, bicause they shuld not cum in to his handes; and, to shewe further his displeasure against the said Bisshop, He hath taken from him an abbey, strongly situated in Piedmont, and put therein a garnison, so as the said Bisshop, being in displeasure both with the French King and the Bisshop of Rome (without his desert, as a kynsman of his, which was in service with him, told me), is gone in dispayre to sojourne with his private freendes.

Here hath bene late twoo Ambassadours from Genes to gyve the King thankes, and to offre Him their service for the restitution of them to the franchess and entrecours of marchandize here in Fraunce, which (it is said here) the French Kyng hath graunted unto them again, not somuch for the constance He thinketh to fynd in them, as for that thinking by thinhibition to have done the Genevoys a displeasure, hath perceyved by contynuaunce of tyme the greatest losse to have ensued to Himself by the same, for He was

wont to have by their recourse every mart tyme at Lyons (and every yere were foure martes) thirty thousand frankes, for pickage stallage and awlnage, as we call them, besides fourtene crownes for every mule that cam to the martes charged with silkes.

Mons[r] S[t] Pierre, Bisshop of Dade[1], and brother to Mons[r] de Guyshe (that hath bene Ambassadour with Your Majestie[2]), and with him a Maistre dHostel of the Quenes, ar sent to the King of Portugal, to demaunde, in the French Quenes name, her doughter the Lady Marie, which She had by King Emanuel, and to make the King of Portugal beleve that she shalbe bestowed upon the Duke of Orleans. For, as for the mariage they had bruyted here shuld be betwene the Duke of Orleans and Your Majesties doughter the Lady Marie, it is divulged here the French King wil procede no further in it, until He know the King of Scottes mynde in it; and for that cause He hath sent unto him Mons[r] Morvillee (of whom I wrote to Your Majestie before), which Morvillee I am credibly enformed, not being able to passe along the sees as he was appointed, is past through Your Majesties Realme by land.

I have lerned by thAmbassadour of Portugal, that the King his maister, having an ynklyng before of the cause of Mons[r] Dades cummyng (for he hath lyen a good while in Bierne attending for his saveconduict to passe through Spayne), hath determined to do nothing in that matier without thEmperours consent, for that (thAmbassadour saith) that his maister thinketh they woold set litle here by the said Lady, had they ones the money that her father bequethed her.

ThAmbassadour further showed me that Don Lowys shuld this spring tyme go in to Aphrique, with an armye to make warre upon one Sheref, who hath taken a citie called Caput Ege[3] upon the see coste, and dryven from thens the Kyng of Phese.

The President Gentile, a notable man here in Fraunce, who hath bene long here in prison, is sumwhat enlarged, and hath a promesse of his pardon, partely at the sute of Signor John Paulo, being now in Rome, sonne to Signor Renzo decessed (who upon that condicion hath promised the French King his service), and partely for that the said President himself hath promised the King to shewe him a meane, who[4] to wynne yerely of his Treasorers much money.

Upon advertisement from Rome that Mons[r] Grandveles sonne, and diverse

---

[1] Claude de la Guiche, Bishop of Agde and Prior of St. Pierre de Mâcon, was (according to Moréri) not brother, but son, to the Ambassador.

[2] See Vol. VII. pp. 272, 292, 559, &c.

[3] Probably Castel Ejo.

[4] "how" in Paget's letter-book.

others,

others, shuld be made Cardinalles this feast, Mons[r] De Ravy is sent thither to purchace for the Chauncelour a Cardinalles Hatt.[1]

Upon Christmas even arryved at Fontayn de Beleau Mons[r] Jeronimus, servant to the Prince of Salerne, to purchace for his maister a saveconduict to passe through the French Kinges dominions home in to his countrey. It is thought he shal scantly obteyne it.

I have sene letters, that wer sent out of Italy, and wer delyvred upon Sonday last, wherin was written that, Mons[r] Grandvela being lately at Senes, there was a soudeyn commotion, and he like to be in gret daungier. The cause was advertised, for that thEmpereur, at his being at Luke with the Bisshop of Rome, agreed that the said towne with the appurtenaunces shuld be rendred to the Bisshop to be bestowed upon the Duke of Camerin, the Bisshop of Romes nephieu, and sonne in law to thEmperour. In the said letter mention was made of certain other agreementes betwene the Empereur and the Bisshop of Rome at their said meting; wherof although it may be that Your Majestie hath had knoweledge before, yet for the satisfaction of my duetye I have thought tadvertise Your Majestie the specialties of the said letter, which is in effect that the Bisshop hath promised to give unto thEmpereur all the countrey of Romagna, Bologna, all the Seignorie of Signor Ascanio de Cologna, and the countrey of County Petilyan, with a certain gret somme of money; and that for this thEmpereur hath promised the Bisshop of Rome to surrendre to the Duke of Camerin all Tuscania, Senes, Florencia, Pisa, Parma, Placenza, Aquila in Neapoli, and that the Bisshop hereby entendeth to avaunce his private familye, and to leave the Church (as they call it) in his primitive povertie; and that He is determined, for the better achyving of his purpose, which He thinketh cannot wel be brought to passe without the French Kinges good will, to offre unto the French King Avignyon with thappertenaunces.

The Bisshop of Valence, which was stayed at Lyons, is now conveyed to Castel Galyard by Rowen, there to remayn in custodye.

Sir, I thank Your Majestie, moost humbly prostrate at your feete, for that it hath pleased you taugment my dyet, whereby as I am[2] dede sumwhat the more hable to serve Your Majestie here, as in the place of your Ambassadour;

---

[1] This rumour of the creation of Cardinals seems to have been quite unfounded. No creation took place until the 31st of May, and that did not include any Frenchman. Nor does the King of France appear to have ever succeeded in obtaining a Hat for his Chancellor.

[2] "in dede" in the letter-book.

so I will not faile to yelde continually unto Your Majestie from tyme to tyme all the fruict that can cum of me, which am of Your Majesties own graffing. And thus, beseching Your Majestie moost humbly to accepte this my service and gret good wil in good parte, as ministred by him that woold fayne serve Your Majestie well, I pray to God to send Your Majestie moost prosperously and long to reigne. From Paris, the fourth of Januarye.

Your Majesties

(*Signed*) Moost humble, faithfull, and obedient subget, servaunt, and daily Oratour,

WILLM PAGET.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost excellent Majestie.

DCCVIII. PAGET *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEAS it Your moost excellent Majestie to be advertised that, hering tel of a certain declamation made in French by a gentleman of the Courte (as I am enformed) unto Your Majestie and your Counsail, in the Lady Anne of Cleves name, I have founde the meanes to get a copie of it, and sende herewith unto Your Majestie the same[1]; wherin Your Majestie shall perceive that, with woordes onely, and undir the shadowe of an humble and obedient oration, the author goyth about to confute Your Majesties just procedinges touching the repudiation of the saide Ladye. I shal not faile to use all the diligence I canne to know the author of it, and by whose procurement he hath taken upon him thentreprise thereof; beseching Your Majestie to signifie unto me your pleasure, whither that, in cace it shal fortune me to boulte out the author, I shal complain upon him to the French Kyng, or no.

It may further like Your Majestie tunderstande that I am credibly enformed that the traitour, that calleth himself the Blanche Rose, resorteth sumtyme hither to Paris, and sheweth himself gallantly all in whyte. And, albeit being a minister to Your Majesties Counsail I have herd heretofore that Your Majestie, making meane by other your former Ambassadours here for the

---

[1] This book, which is not preserved, was, together with the above despatch, brought under the consideration of the Council on the 29th of January, and is styled in their minutes "a declamation "made in Fraunce in the name of the Lady Anne of Cleves."

yelding

yelding of him unto Your Majestie, and having found no such conformitie in the French King therin as your treaties requyre, hath passed the matier over; yet for the satisfaction of my duetye I have thought myself bounden to signifie this unto Your Majestie, and to sue unto Youe to knowe your pleasure, aswel touching the forsaid traitour, as also if Norfolk, that ranne away with Your Majesties money, cum in my waye, wither I shal cause him to be apprehended and sent in to England, or no.

Here is also one called Marten Pery, which fled heretofore out of Your Majesties Realme for an accusation (as I remembre) eyther of false clipping or false coynyng of money. The man dwelleth in Rowen. Bicause I am in doubte whyther he be capable of the benifite of Your Majesties moost gracious pardon graunted in your last Parliament[1], or in what case he standeth towardes Your Majestie, I beseche Your Majestie moost humbly to signifie unto me, how I shal consydre his case, and further use him, as occasion shalbe ministred. For as I am moost desyrous, and have a singuler good will, to do asmuch as I canne for the satisfaction of my duetie towardes Your Majestie in every thing; soo woold I be moost loth, for want of knoweledge (if I may cum by it), to seme to negligent in doing more or lesse thenne shuld be done.[2]

As touching thoccurrentes of this Courte, Signor Jeronimus, the Prince of Salernes servant, hath obteyned his maisters salveconduict to passe through Fraunce, and a certain nombre with him, out of the which nombre ar except all Spanyardes.

Mons[r] de Trafes, who hath bene absent from the Courte in sum displeasure of the King for the committing of a certain murdre, hath bene here at the Courte, and is restored again in to his maisters grace. He hath passed the tyme of his absence from the Courte at a very strong castle of his owne in the Franche Conte, called Traafes after his name, which, at his departing from thens hitherward, he left wel fortified with a trustie freende, as he toke him; and his said fayned freende hath by treason surrendred it in to the handes of him, that hath the gouvernement of the Franche Counte undir thEmpereur, who hath raised it and beaten it to the grounde.

The Quene of Navarres Aulmoner is cum from Rome, and hath brought certain woord that the Bisshop of Rome hath made no mo Cardinalles this

---

[1] Stat. 32 Hen. VIII. c. 49.

[2] Pirry applied in 1545 to be allowed to coin money for the use of Boulogne, and was afterwards so employed in Ireland. Vol. I. p. 836. Vol. III. p. 581.

feast,

feast, but onely him that was there Ambassadour of Portugal.[1] And Mons^r Granvela hath now quyetely Senes, and hath gotten in to his handes all their fortresses, and by the consent of the state put out all the old officers and institute newe, and also erected one, above all the rest, (who is a Millanoys) to be a Gouvernour, to whom they have graunted summum imperium, and agreed that thEmpereur shall from tyme to tyme put out the old, and put new in to that office, at his will; which the French King sayeth is the veray meane to deduce the state of Senes unto the gouvernement of Duke de Camerino, which State Your Majestie knoweth (I doubt not) is almoost as great as Florence. Granvela is now departed from Senes to Florence, and from thens he hath appointed to go to Rome.

The Bisshop of Rome hath levyed through his dominions gret sommes of money, and hath caused musters to be taken in every place; for what purpose it is not yet knowen here. The said Bisshop hath sent in to Spayne to thEmpereur by Avignyon, one of his Secretaries called Johannes de[2] Pultiano, to know his advise touching a mariage betwene the Duke of Savoye and his nepce Madame Victoria, who hath bene heretofore named to Mons^r de la Guysses sonne, which matier the Quene of Navarres Aulmoner aforsaid hath communicated to the French King, and is not wel liked. Nevertheles, at the desyre of the said Bisshop, the French Kyng hath putt at libertye the six Spanyardes, which wer conveyed out of Avignion. Howbeit, the Bisshop of Valence is kept strayter thenne ever he was, and is removed from Castle Galyarde to Shirburk castle upon the see syde. It is thought here that he shalbe conveyed from place to place so long, until at last they wil convey him out of the waye.

Andreas Doria is cum to Genes with 11[3] galeis, and appointed by thEmpereur at his cost to make fourtene new galeis more. Barbarouza is at Pryusa[4] with an hundred and fyfty galeis, wheras he hath lyen a long tyme for want of a convenyent wynde, which hath let him to do sum great interprise. They feare him much in Sicilia and those quarters theraboutes, and therefor have furnished themselfes of all thinges necessary for their defence.

ThEmpereurs Ambassadour shewed me lately, that thEmpereur had sent

---

[1] Michael da Silva is stated by Moreri to have been created Cardinal on the 12th of December 1539. But this appears to have been a mistake. Paul III. named twelve Cardinals in that month, of whom Da Silva was one, and created the other eleven, but in consequence of some disagreement in the Consistory Da Silva was not raised to the dignity till the 2d of December 1541.

[2] "Monte" in the letter-book. [3] In the letter-book "16." [4] Prevesa.

two

two thousand Spanyardes in to Italye, which Ambassadour did speke with the French King upon Fryday last of matiers not all thing the pleasantest, asfarre as could be gathered by the Kinges countenaunce, for the King chafed. And, as I herd afterwarde from the mowthe of a Pryvey Counsailour, thAmbassadour moved the Kyng of a certain homage, which the Empereur claymeth of the King for a fortresse called Satyne[1], a frontyre upon the Franche Counte and upon the borders of Lorayne, which hath ben holden in fee by the Duke of Lorayne of the Duche of Luxemburgh, and was not long agone surrendred by the saide Duke unto the French Kyng. ThEmpereur now demaundeth the homage. The French King aunswered thAmbassadour, that the said Duke had surrendred it unto Him clerely. ThAmbassadour saide, that the Duke could not surrendre it without the servitude. The French King said, He woold knoweledge none; and, upon multiplication of further woordes, sumwhat chafed. This same self processe thAmbassadour told me himself afterward.

It may further like Your Majestie tunderstande, that in Friola, a province of Italye not farre from Venes[2], there is a haven towne called Maran, which standeth in the harte of the province, and is an entre in to all places of Italye, and a waye also in to Almayne. The towne is impregnable, but by treason. In the haven may flote three or foure hundred galeis. Which towne was sumtyme the Venecyans, and sithens by practise hath cum to thEmpereurs handes, Who, after He had brought it to such a force, and strength, gave it to his brother Kyng Ferdinande. The French King hath a servant in the Friola, a gentleman of the best house in that countrey called Signor Germanico, who, with an other capitain called Turchetto, the 12th daye of this present (having intelligence with sum of the said towne) cam in to the haven with certain vessels chardged with wood and colles above, and having undir neth thre hundred men bestowed. The next daye after, at 12 of the clock at none, by the meanes of them of the town, they entred the castle of the town, and kylled the capitain and 18 souldars, which wer within with him, and by and by the towne yelded unto them; wherein they have abatred Kyng Ferdynandes armes, and set up the French Kinges armes, displaying banners with white crosses, and have sent hither unto the French Kyng one, called Spagnoletto, with letters signifying unto Him that the towne is at his commaundement. This Spagnoletto arryved here upon Saturday at night, and upon Sonday after dyner the French

[1] In the letter-book "Ascheney."
[2] In the letter-book "Venyce" or "Venice," throughout.

King

King sent for thEmpereurs Ambassadour, for thAmbassadour of Venes, and the Bisshop of Romes Ambassadour, and calling them all to gidre, said that He had receyved letters from Turchetto, signifying this entreprise; and that they within the towne wer contented to surrendre the same unto Him, so that He woold certifie them of his contentation therin before a certain daye, and that otherwise they woold surrendre the towne to the Grand Signor. And thenne the French King excused Himself, protesting that it was done without his knoweledge, and that He was sorye therefore. Nevertheles, the cace standyng thus, He desyred their advise, whither He shuld take it or no, or els suffre them to gyve it to the Grand Signor. ThAmbassadours of Venes and Rome aunswered, it wer better that His Highnes toke it. ThEmpereurs Ambassadour aunswered, that He shuld do well furst to hang him that brought the letters, and thenne to do what He could to hang them that toke the towne, like thefes, and to cause the same to be restored to the right owners. "Tout beau, Mons^r lAmbassadour," quod the King, "I may not "kille Ambassadours, as your maister doth; and, as for hanging of them that "be in the towne, I shuld reguardon them well for the service they entended "to do me. Yet, God knoweth it, I knew not their entent. But to the "purpose; shewe Me your opinion in the matier, whither you thinke it better "that I have it, or let the Grand Signor have it?" "Sir," quod the Ambassadour, "before I make You aunswer to this question, I beseche Your Highnes "to gyve me leave to send to knowe my maisters pleasure." "Nay," quod the Kyng, "I cannot tary so long, for if I aunswer them not before the daye, "they will delivre it to the Grand Signor." At the last, thAmbassadour obteyned of Him to sende unto the Regent of Flaunders, so that aunswer wer made within six dayes. Howbeit the French Kyng hath sent alredy unto them at Maran an aunswer of his mynde; wherunto all his Pryvey Counsail is not pryvey. They that know the towne thinke that it is a matier of gret importaunce unto all Christendom, and the Venecyans be much afrayde, for it is very nere unto Venes, who hath bene a long tyme in practise (as thAmbassadour of Venes sayth) to have redeemed it in to their handes.

ThEmperours Ambassadour, thAmbassadours of Venes, of Ferrare, of Mantua, of Genes, of Rome, and all that be here of Italy, seme men almoost redy to wepe, and think Italy alredy half destroyed, consydering the gret power the Turque now prepareth, and the frendeship he fyndeth here in Christendom.

Thus having none other newes to sende unto Your Majestie at this tyme, I beseche God to send Your Majestie moost prosperously and long to

to reigne. From Paris, the 26th daye of Januarye, at 5 of the clock at after none.

(*Signed*) Your Majesties
Moost humble, obedient, and faithfull
subget, servaunt, and daily oratour,
WILLM PAGET.

DCCIX. PAGET *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEAS it Your moost excellent Majeste to be advertised, that the French Kyng, leaving the Quene and her trayne, with the rest of the household, here in Paris at the Lover, lyeth Himself at St Germains Dalley[1], accompaignyed onely with his Privey Counsail, Privey Chambre, and Privey Bande, and hath commaunded not only the herbengiers to lodge no man nerer thenne Paris, but also such of his Privey Counsail and Privey Chambre, as be with Him, to admytte no man to lodge within them but their own servauntes. It is thought He doth it, eyther bicause He will use his commodytie without disquietenes, orels for that He woold avoyde such, as use to haunte the Courte to here and knowe of his consultations and procedinges. Wherby (for my parte) I feared at the furst, as other men of my sorte did, to be excluded from all maner of intelligence; for if any man either cam or sent to the Courte, besydes those that wer appointed to be of the trayn, by and by the question was asked, whither he had ought to do there, or no? Nevertheles by credyble meanes I have lerned that the Prothonotary St Poule, brother unto the Bisshop of Montpellier, whom the French Kyng sent, and an other in his cumpanye, to the gret Turque in Octobre, is intercepted about Ragusa; and what is becum of them, or whither they be kylled or no, the French Kyng knoweth not, nor no man knoweth what is becum of the vessel wherin they wer embarked, and yet the Bisshop of Ragusa hath made gret serche therfor. The French King taketh the matier very grevously, and hath commaunded it to be kept very secretely. And upon Candelmas Even, the Bisshop of Romes Ambassadour, declaring unto Him, on his maisters behalf, that thEmperour had complained unto the said Bisshop, that He, the French Kyng, was the

[1] In the letter-book "en Ley" instead of "Dalley."

cause of the Turques cummyng in now at this tyme, and at other tymes before, saing furthermore on his own behalf, that Piers Strawz[1], the French Kinges servaunt, and sonne to the gret marchaunt that kylled himself in prison in Florence (whom Your Majestie I thinke knoweth, for he cam over to see Your Majestie whenne the French Kyng was last at Abbevile), did avaunte himself to be the cause of the surprinse of Maran: to the furst, the French King aunswered this onely, that thEmpereur, bicause He was a gret maister, woold say what He list, although it were not true; "and as for Pyers "Strawz[1]," quod He, "I will send for him, to here what he can saye to that "you can lay against him." And so did He within twoo dayes. But what was Pyers aunswer, we knowe not; but immedyately the French King hath made him one of the Gentlemen of his Pryvey Chambre.

The Bisshop of Rome hath lately sent briefes to all the Cardinalles in Fraunce, to repayre to Rome; but the French Kyng will not suffre them, and sayth, He will take upon Him to make their answer to the Bisshop of Rome. And therupon they be stayed.

All the capitains, with their bandes of Piedmont and in those quarters, be sent downe in to their gardes, and ordre is taken for musters to be had throughout all Fraunce. All maner of personnes within Fraunce, aswell of the spirituall (as they call it) as of the laye fee, which be of the bande or of the arierebande, that is to say, hold any landes of the Kyng eyther in chief or in meane, have bene commaunded to bring in, this last moneth, a true declaration of the value of such landes as they have in tenure aforsayde. And now within this two dayes commaundement sent down in to al places, to be every one of them in arredynes within 15 dayes to serve in personne, wher as the Kyng will send them (as they be bound to do by their tenures) for the space of twoo monethes, orels to paye so much money out of hande, as will fynde so many fotemen for that tyme, every man according to the quantitie of the land he hold. Whither this ordenaunce be taken, either to amasse money, or for the warre in dede, it is not certainly knowen; but this a right credible personne told me, upon the mouth of one of the Pryvey Counsail, that the French Kyng had never better will to make warre, thenne at this present; and that, if there be no warre, Your Majestie is the lett.

The commyn sayng is here, that the Duke de Alva hath a saveconduict to passe through Fraunce in to Flaunders, and that in dede they thinke his journey is in to England to Your Majestie; which, whither it be

[1] In the letter-book "Strozzi."

true

true or no, I think Your Majestie knoweth best from your Ambassadour with thEmpereur.

Here is arryved a Gentleman of Kyng Ferdinandes Privey Chambre, to desyre the French Kyng (as I am credibly enformed by thEmpereurs Ambassadour here resydent) not to supporte them of Maran, of whom I am also enformed that King Ferdinande hath appointed Italians and Almains, to the nombre of 6 or 7 thousand, to besege Maran.

It may like Your Majestie further tunderstande, that the Duke of Ferrares phisicion sent unto me yesterdaye a letter unto Your Majestie, with this booke, dedicate unto the same, to be sent unto Your Majestie; which letter and booke being brought unto me by an Italian whom I knew not, and the bringer being not able to tell me neither what the booke was, nor the letter; bicause I knowe that Italye is full of poyson, and doubted whither somme of those traitours there woold have caused me, by a craft, to have conveyed unto Your Majestie, I wist not what; I was so bold, in the presence of Hammes Your Majesties servaunt, and two or three more of my servauntes, to unpack the booke (as Your Majestie may perceyve by the cerecloth) and to peruse sum parte of the same. The booke is a comment of phisick; thauthor semeth specially wel mynded towardes Your Majeste. What his lerning is, I remitte to Your Majesties moost excellent wisedom and knowledge. But, if I have offended Your Majestie in opening the booke, befor it cam to your handes, I beseche Youe moost humbly of your pardon, for I did it of a good will, mynding tavoyde offence, and to take saye to Your Majestie, as it wer, of a drinke sent unto you out of a suspect vessell. And thus, having none other occurrentes to writte unto Your Majestie, I beseche God to sende You your helth and moost prosperously long to reigne. From Paris, the 10th of Februarye.

(*Signed*) Most humble, faithfull, and obedient
subget, servaunt, and daily Orato^{r},
WILLM PAGET.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost Excellent Majestie.

DCCX. PAGET *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEAS it Your moost excellent Majestie to be advertised, that I have received twoo sundry letters from my Lordes and others of Your Majesties Privey Counsail, the one concerning Your Majesties pleasure, partely for my procedinges with the French King touching the French booke, wherof I sent Your Majestie lately a copie, and partely how I shal directe myself touching Norfolk, and the traitour that calleth himself Blanche Rose[1]; the other letter appointing me to sollicite ernestly, on Your Majesties behalf, the causes of certain Englishe marchauntz repairing hither at this tyme for that purpose. Wherupon, albeit I was desyrous to repayre to the Courte here incontinently, for thaccomplishement of Your Majesties commaundement in the premisses, yet being in hope to atteyne very shortely to the knoweledge of thauthor of the saide booke (which I have now gotten), I differred myn accesse until Wednisdaie last; and in the morning went to thAdmiralles chambre, with whom after our diner (for before we had no convenient tyme) I entred the sollicitation of the marchauntes sutes; saing, that wheras sundry Englishe marchauntes had declared unto Your Majestie by way of supplication, that sundry of them having here in processe diverse sutes, sum foure yere, sum tenne yere, and sum others eightene or twenty yeres, albeit the justice of their causes was so apparent, that sum of them had sentence diffinitive for their parte, and sum of them had letters written from the Kyng here for their brief expedition, yet they could obteyne none absolute ende of the same, but wer delayed from courte to courte by appellations, and diverse other frustratorie delaies to the great losse and undoing of sum of them: Your Majestie had commaunded me to sollicite and promote their dispeche, as the justice of their causes did requyre. Wherfor I said, consydering the place and authoritie he was in about his maister, and the good opinion Your Majestie hath conceived of him of long tyme, I thought good to commende these sutes unto him; and so delivering unto him the letters sent from the French Ambassadeur with

[1] On the 3d of February the Council wrote to Paget to procure that the book made by the villain Blanche Rose against King Henry VIII. should not be published in France; and that the King made no such estimation of him, as to demand him any further. Caligula, E. IV. leaf 142.

Your

Your Majestie, I discoursed unto him the states of their causes. Wherein, after a long preamble, how much he thought himself beholden unto Your Majestie, how desyrous he hath bene alwaies to serve Your Majestie, and to seke wayes and meanes how to contynue and encreace the amitie betwene Your Majestie and his maister, he promised me the same night to knowe his maisters pleasure, and the next morowe to sende me suche an aunswer, as shuld be correspondent to reason and justice. And so, mynding to break from me, I told him I woold be glad to see the Kinges Highnes his maister, and to speke with Him three or foure woordes, if it wer his pleasure. He saide, I shuld, with a right good will, and so conducted me up by a secret stayre unto the Kinges Pryvey Chambre, wheras He sat at dyner, accompagnied onely with the Gentlemen of his Privey Chambre, bicause He did eate no fishe. After our reverence made, thAdmyrall, bicause the Kyng had not yet dyned, entreteyned me with this communication. "Did you ever see" (quod he) "two Princes more like in all degrees, thenne our twoo maisters be?" "I "thinke" (quod I) "they be twoo Princes of as excellent personage, as ever "wer." "Nay" (quod he) "they be like, not onely in personage, but also in "wisedome and affection, deliting both in huntyng, in hawking, in building, in "apparail, in stones, in juelles, and of like affection one to an other; which I "thinke" (quod he) "be so great, that albeit sum evil ministres have gone "about of late dayes to dissolve it, the same hath contynued nevertheles "alwayes firme." "Surely" (quod I), "although I know not the Kinges "Majestie my maister so well, as those that be nere about Him do, yet I "knowe Him a greate deale better thenne I knowe the Kyng your maister, "and among other his qualities this I knowe certainly, that of all the Princes, "that ever wer, there was never a more freendely man to his freend, nor a "more juster Prince in the observaunce of his promise and treatises, thenne "His Majestie is. And, whither the King your maister hath bene moved by "any his ministres to breake or no, I knowe not; but I am sure, and you "knowe, the Kinges Majestie my maister hath from tyme to tyme declared "Himself constant." "In faith," (quod he) "it is true that He hath so "done, and so I told my maister within this eight daies, wisshing unto Him "that albeit their amitie wer so great, as wer sufficient for a perfection of their "loves during their lyves, there might yet be knitt by blood and fleshe a "perpetual knot to their posteritye. And for my parte," quod he, "I woll do "what I canne to bring it to passe; and I pray you" (quod he) "shewe "yourself a good minister in it, and helpe the best you canne." "I know "not,"

" not," quod I, " what you meane, but surely I wolbe glad to doo all thing " from tyme to tyme, that shall apperteyn unto myn office, as nere as I canne." " And by my trouth " (quod he) " the doing of myn office was a great parte " of my trouble; for whenne I sawe, at the Empereurs being here, that sum " men drew one waye, that was neyther to my maisters honour nor profit, I " drewe the corde by thende thother wayes, and declared myn opinion as " becam me to do, and myn affection touching the Kinges Majestie your " maister." " In that, Sir," (quod I) " you did like a right honest and a good " Counsailour, which canne not but at length, albeit a clowde may obscure it " for a tyme, be clere and shyne again, as appereth now by yourself."

And herewith, the Kyng having dyned, thAdmiral went unto Him, and after a short declaration made unto Him of the marchauntes sutes (as I perceyved afterwardes), the King cam unto me wheras I stode, and asked me how Your Majestie did, and what newes owt of England. I told Him Your Majestie did right well, but as for newes I have none out of England; in Fraunce I had lerned sum. " What is that?" (quod the Kyng.) " Sir " (quod I) " I have herd tell of a certain booke made in French, in the Lady Anne of " Cleves name, wherin thauthor very slaunderously and injustly semeth to go " about to touche the Kinges Majestie my maisters honour, wherof I have " thought good tadvertise Your Highnes, to thintent it may please You to " take sum ordre for the staye and calling in of the same, as I am sure the " Kinges Majestie my maister woold do the like in any thing that might " touche You in semblable case." " What booke is it?" (quod the King.) " Who made it? Is it printed?" " A very folishe booke, Sir," (quod I) " made by Monsr Gyvry[1], Conte Bryans[2] brother; I am in doubte, whither it " be printed or no." " Mary," (quod the Kyng) " I woll sett staye for the " printyng of it incontynent, and also take ordre for the recoverey of as many " copies as be out of them." " Sir," (quod I) " thenne shal Your Highnes " doo according to thamitie betwene the Kinges Majestie my maister and " You." " Jesus," (quod the Kyng) " what ment he to make it? I thinke " veryly the Duke of Cleves knoweth not of it." " If he did," (quod I) " il " a tort, considering the goodnes the Kinges Majestie my maister hath shewed " to him and his." " No surely " (quod He) " he knoweth not of it, for it " wer a folie of him, and specially now at this tyme; for mens affections do " alter, and the Lady Anne is yet of age to beare childern; and albeit the

[1] In Paget's letter-book " Dyvry," which is probably wrong. [2] " Bryennes." Ibid.

" wynde

" wynde hath bene contrarie, it may fortune to turne." " Sir," (quod I) " of " thinges to cum touching that parte I knowe not, but of thinges that be " passed therin, I am assured my maister hath done nothing, that hath bene " dissonant eyther from Gods lawe, mans lawe, reason, or honestie; and I " thinke Your Highnes thinketh the same." " Who I?" (quod He) " in faith " I never thought otherwise, sythens I was furst enformed of the matier, and " so I think still, and spake it not for no such purpose, for I knowe my good " brother is a Prince of great wisedome and experience, and knoweth what He " hath to do well ynough in these thinges, and no man lyving wissheth Him " better thenne I, and fayne woold I that our amitie, albeit it be great, wer " yett greatter. If We two joyne surely togidre, We might open the wayes " that be now shutt; and for my parte I have set forward, by myn Ambassa- " deur there, sum thing that shuld turne to bothe our honours and profetes, " trusting that it shal take good effect: at the least there shalbe no faulte in " Me, if my good brother wilbe any thing reasonable. I looke shortely for " woorde from thens again." " The thing being, Sir," (quod I) " as You saye " for both your honours and profetes, it cannot but take good effect; and what " it is, yet I knowe not; but, if I may do any service therin, when I shalbe " commaunded, I will do thuttermoost of my power." " Cest bien dict," quod the Kyng; and turned from that purpose to the marchauntes matiers, saing that He had perceived now by thAdmirall the states of their causes, and woold further conferre with his Counsail for an ordre to be taken in the same, according to your treaties. And so, leaving Him with his Counsail, I departed.

It may further please Your Majestie to be advertised that, after I had bene with the King, bicause I woold entreteyn the Quene of Navarre, I made an errande to see Her, saing, that I having herd saye She had bene sicke, as She had in dede; and knowing the good affection She hath alwayes borne unto Your Majestie, I thought it my parte to visite Her. She thanked me hartely, and asked me, how Your Majestie did. I shewed Her, right well, thanked be God. " In faith " (quod She) " therof am I very glad;" and therwithall by and by She setteth me furth a cause with a long discourse, saing, " for I must " nedes love that Prince for sundry causes; I shuld have bene ones his fathers " wief, and I shuld have bene his wief, and He and I be both of one opinion in " religion, for neither of Us loveth the Pope; and I thinke He woold be glad " to see both our destructions, for the which purpose He practiseth with " thEmpereur, that is to saye, with ipocrisye, for thEmpereur is ipocrisye, and " the Pope the Duvel. But," (quod She) " if I might ones see thesé two

" Kinges

" Kinges knit togidre by sum knot of blood, as they be by freendeship, I " shuld see the greattest benefite that ever cam to Christendom." " Why, " Madame," quod I, " I see no place where more poperie is used, then here in " Fraunce; for the last daye, tenne or twelf honest men, for onely saing that " the Pope deceived all the woorld, be had to prison, and in daungier of " death." " Yea," quod She, " it is the practise of these maskers in red capps. " The King my brother shall never do well, so long as they be of his " Counsail; and yet," quod She, " there be sum honest men of them." There She beganne to recken, of the Kinges Counsail here, who wer papistes, and who wer not. " ThAdmyral," quod She, " the Cardinal of Belley, the " Cardinall of Turnon, Monsr de Langey, be good Christians, and so is," quod She, " Monsr dOrleauns, a man as towarde to be like unto the Kinges " Majestie your maister, as I never knewe; and so farre in love with the King " your maisters doughter, as ever his brother was that is dead, who told Me " ones, he woold gyve one of his handes to have her." " Surely," quod I, " the Kinges Majestie my maisters doughter is a ladye to be much estemed, " aswel in respect of the Kinges Majestie her father, as for her own good " qualityes, wherewith God by his grace and good education hath endowed " her very excellently." " Surely," quod She, " so heare I saye, and there " wilbe such a matche of the Duke and her, as was never better. Knowe you " not the Duke?" quod She. " Yes, mary, Madame," (quod I) " I have sene " him." " Woold God," quod She, " that you might speke with him; and I " pray you to make sute in my name to the Kynges Majestie your maister, to " gyve you leave to speke with him." " Madame," quod I, " it shall not nede " to make sute in this behalf, for I am sure the Kinges Majestie my maister is " contented that I shall speke with any gentleman that longeth to the King " his good brother, either by waye of humanitie, or whenne I have to do with " them, or they with me." " Nay," quod She, " I woold you might talke with " him, to thintent you might advertise your maister, what maner of man he " is." " Madame," quod I, " having so noble and so wise a Prince to his " father, as he hath, he cannot but be excellent; but what Your Grace " meaneth further herein, I wote not." " Mary," said She, " I will tel you " secretely, if you have not herd of it before. I woold there wer a mariage " betwene him and the Kinges Majesties, your maisters, doughter; and the " King my brother I thinke hath broched it alredy. I pray God it may take " effect." " Madame," quod I, " I have not herd of it before, but doubt you " not to have alwayes at my maisters handes such aunswer in all thinges, as " shal stand with honour and reason." " I pray you," quod She, " beseche

" His

" His Majestie on my behalf to shewe Himself wel disposed herein, as I have " allwaies borne Him my true hart and service." " Madame," quod I, " for " that respect I woold be glad to do You the service I can; nevertheles I " love never to cum to counsail of a thing, until I be called. And, besydes " that, Your Grace shal understande, that I herd hertofore that thinges have " not bene handled here so directely in tymes past towardes His Majestie, as " the great amitie that He hath shewed hath deserved, likeas Yourself " partely doth knowe." " It is true," quod She, " that the same Constable " wrought all the mischief he could against the Kinges Majestie your maister, " and so told I," quod She, " unto my Lord of Norfolk at his being here; but " now," quod She, " all my brothers Counsaill be his servauntes, Madame " dEstampes and I be his handmaydes; and yet," quod She, " the Quene " worketh against us asmuch as She canne, and woold fayne that the Duke of " Orleauns shuld have her doughter. But I trust," quod She, " the game shall " go otherwise." " Madame," quod I, " I woold all thinges wer for the best." " I trust it shal," quod She, " and to the glorie of Goddes woorde;" and here She made a discourse of religion of a howre long; which purpose I brake, asking Her, whither the King entended now to make his progresse. She told me toward Sens in Bourgoyn. " The saing is," quod I, " that He woold go in " to Picardye, and the comyn voyce muttereth I can not tell what of warre." " Warre," quod She, " wilbe none, oneles this amitie go forwarde; and if this " amitie go forward," quod She, " there wilbe warre and warre, car lEmpereur " a offence mon frere jusques au sang." I asked Her of the Prothonotarye of S^{t} Pol, of whom I wrote unto Your Majestie last. She told me, praing me to kepe it secret, that he was dispeched. I told Her that I herd saye that the Duke of Orleauns went in to Piedmont. " It is true," quod She, " and wold " fayn be doing." She told me also that the Duke of Cleves was in arredines, and taryed but a good howre; and therewith praing me to be no straungier, She gave me leave to departe.

Thus have I declared unto Your Majestie, as nere as I canne call to remembraunce, woorde for woorde, the conference thiese personages have had with me. If I have not aunswered them so wisely, as the place, wherein I now serve Your Majestie, doth requyre, I shall beseche Your Majestie moost humbly, flatt before your fete, to tendre my poore sute made unto Your Majestie at my departing, that is, that it might please You of your moost gracious goodnes and equanimitie to beare with myn imperfections, which could not but be great in me, having so litle knoweledge and experience. I had no good will to talke with them in such maters, bicause I have no com-

maundement of Your Majestie, nor instruction how to bestow myn aunswers; and yet, they ministring such matier of communication to me, either I must seme to have contemned their purpose, orels say sumwhat: which I have done in as generall termes as my simple witt could conceyve in so soudayn assault. If I have offended therein, I am sorye, and aske moost humbly Your Majesties mercy.

If it may like Your Majestie tunderstande thoccurrentes of this Courte, as I am enformed by a persone of credite, the French King is crosse sailed to warre, but He saith Your Majestie holdeth the helme in your hand.

The Duke of Cleves hath in arredynes foure thousand horsemen and sixtene thousand fotemen.

Mons[r] de Langey is appointed to morow or the next daye to returne in to Piedmont, and shortely after him goyth Mons[r] dOrleauns in to those quarters. I heare credibly that they be much afrayed in the Frenche Countye[1]; and that the Bisshop of Rome travaileth sore for peax, if He can bring it to passe; for the which purpose his Ambassadeur is here at the Courte daily, and hath undoubtedly made offre, that his maister shall cum to Avignion to speke with the French King, Who differreth to make aunswer to Him and all others, as I heare credibly, upon Your Majesties aunswer.

Granvela embarqued himself at Genes to have gone in to Spayn, and sending before a brigandyne to scowre the sees, the same was dryven back in chace above 30 leagges by 7 galeis of Marselis; wherupon Granvela sent a post to the French King for a salveconducte, to whom it was aunswered without faile by thAdmirall, "Point, point, il ne fault point de salveconduict. "A quoy faire durant sy grant amitie entre le Roy mon maistre et lEmpereur? "les subjectz de les tout deulx passent deca et de la sans empechement." And other aunswer had the messengier none. What Grandvela hath done at Senes, I wrote unto Your Majestie before, and herewith I do sende unto Your Majestie a copie[2] of such edictes as he made at his being there.

The French King hath sent Piers Strotz[3], of whom I wrote unto Your Majestie before, to Maran; He sayth, to entreate them within the towne of two monethes lenger respite, before they delivre it up to the Turque. But in dede I am enformed certainly it is to ayde them in the towne; for King Ferdinand hath begonne alredye to entre the siege both by land and by see, and sent the Bisshop of Trent to the Venycians in ambassade, as the Secretary of Venyce told me, partely to expostulate with the Venycians, as though they

[1] Franche Conté. [2] Not now with the letter. [3] In the letter-book "Strozzi."

had

had consented to the surprinse of Maran, and partely to desyre them in no wise to gyve ayde unto them within the towne, within the which towne is no man at this present but be all good French. For one called Beltramo, a marchaunt man, sum what affectionated to the Venicians, and welbiloved in the Friola, in whose vessels, and by whose devise Turchetto and Germanico toke Maran, walking one daye out toward the haven, and certain of his affinitie with him, Turchetto and Germanico drewe the bridges up, and shutt the gates after them, and suffred them no more to cum in again, and as it wer by way of triyumphe, bicause they had gotten in to their handes the maisterie of the towne alone, they caused all thordinance to be shot after them.

ThAdmirall hath travailed somuch with the King by his freendes, that his processe shalbe revoked, and rased out of all the court rolles, as though it had never bene.

There be three Spanishe Ladyes, wherof the chiefest is called Madame Miolana, be banished out of the Courte; the commyn saing is for speking ill of Madame dEstampes. But in dede, as I am credibly enformed, it is for having gret intelligence with thEmpereurs Ambassadour.

The Cardinall of Turnon is restored again to the Kinges favour by the meanes of Madame dEstampes and the Quene of Navarre, who lately went to visite him two myle hens at his lodging, and played a farce before him; the players wherin wer the Kinges doughter, Madame dEstampes, Madame de Nevers, Madame Montpensier, and Madame Belley.

And thus, having none other occurrentes to writte unto Your Majestie at this tyme, I beseche God send Your Majestie moost prosperously long to reigne. From Paris, the 26th of February.[1]

Your Majesties

(*Signed*) Most humble, faithfull, and obedient
subgett, servaunt, and daily oratour,
WILLM PAGET.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kynges moost excellent Majestye.

---

[1] In the letter-book is the entry of a letter from Paget to the Privy Council, which bears the date of the 25th of February, but was evidently contemporaneous with the above despatch. Its contents are unimportant. These letters appear by the Council Register to have been read at the Council on the 28th.

DCCXI. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* PAGET.[1]

AFTRE our right harty commendations. The Kinges Majestie hathe received your letters of the 26th of the last moneth, and takethe your diligence and discreate procedinges expressed in the same in good parte. And to thintent youe may knowe howe the French Ambassadour here resident hathe proceded in that matier of alliance and conjunction of bludde, wherof so muche hathe been there touchid and spoken unto youe, His Majestie hath commaunded us tadvertise youe, howe the said Ambassadour, befor his Majesties last progresse, made a general overture to me, the Duke of Norfolk, for a straycter amytie to be concluded betwene His Majestie and the French King, were it by mariage or otherwise. Wherunto it was then answered by me, the said Duke of Norfolk, as of meself, that considering the leages already passed betwene Them, and their slacknes in thobservation of the same, and specially in the contentation and payment of the pension, I durst not now move any suche thing, onles His Majestie might be first satisfied in the matier of the said pension. Wherupon, for that first entre we brake of without further communication, tyl His Majestie cam to Grimesthorp; and there, uppon newe letters received out of Fraunce as he affirmed, he made unto me, the said Duke of Norfolk, a speciall overture for a mariage betwene the Duke of Orleance and the Lady Elisabeth the Kinges Highnes doughter, and from her, upon occasion of communication of her age and other circumstances, descended to the Lady Mary His Majesties doughter, offering as it were presently to treate in it. And when the matier of the pension was here again renewed unto him, with a demaunde, whither he had any power to treate of any suche matier, it appered by his answer that he had also in the discours of the mariage sumwhat to saye touching the pension; but power he had none, without the whiche it was told him that though the Kinges Majestie were of suche an affection and zeale towardes his good brother the French King, as He could not refuse to give eare to any reasonable overture that shuld procede from him, yet it was not the maner of Princes, ne His Highnes wold entre communication of any suche matier, onles he had power sufficient for the same. And aftre this sorte at Yorke, and nowe of late, he hathe entreteyned the same purpose; insomoche as, at the late being here of the Ambassadours

[1] Written by Wriothesley, and indorsed, "Mynute to M[r] Paget, 3° Martij, 1541, from Westm̃."

of

of Scotlande[1], he did not only revive it, declaring that the King his maister wold most gladly sende his commission, or his letter of credence, or both, for to procede in it; but with the same also signified, that, where he had harde of an overture of a meting betwene His Majestie and the King of Scottes, he liked the company soo wel, and thought it soo honorable, that he wold be content to make the thirde. To the first it was said on the Kinges Majesties behaulf that, if the King his maister wold sende suche commission, His Majestie wold lovingly and freendely give eare to suche purpose as shuldbe set furth by meane of the same. To the seconde it was answered that, if the Frenche King wold Himself mete with His Majestie, suche was his love and affection towardes Him, and his desire to see Him, as, thoughe His Highnes be nowe wel striken in yeres, yet He wold be content to agre uppon suche a meting betwene Them, soo as the same might first be soo considered, as it might have that estimation and commoditie that apperteyned. But in that cace His Majestie thought it not mete that the King of Scottes shuld be there, aswel for the daungers of his passage, for his charges, for the hinderance of suche conclusions of good purposes, as might be betwene His Majestie and the said Frenche King; as for that His Highnes thought not convenient to mete with the said King of Scottes, but nere unto his oune Bordures anempst Scotlande, lest by their absences the broken men of bothe Bordures might attempt thinges to the trouble of the good subgiettes of bothe Realmes.

And now lately the Frenche King hath sent his commission for the mariage. Wherupon His Majestie caused a commission for his parte to be made to us, the Duke of Norfolk, the Lord Privy Seal, the Bisshops of Duresme and Winchestre, and Sir Thomas Wriothesley. But when we cam to the first meting with the said Ambassadour, at the whiche, as the fashion is, either parte exhibited to other their power and commission, we founde in the commission for Fraunce oon intollerable fault, and the rest soo megre at is extended only to the mariage and the dependantes of the same, and not generally to all thinges that might contynue and encreace thamytie, as the Kinges Majesties commission did. The faulte that we founde in it was this: it runnethe for a mariage to be concluded betwene his cousin the Lady Mary eldest doughter of Englande and legityme, and his sonne the Duke of Orleance; whiche is suche a fault, as neither the Kinges Majestie may beare by his lawe and honour, ne we might treate uppon that commission, wherby we shuld seame to accept it, but we must nedes incurre the daunger of

[1] In December 1541. See Vol. V. pp. 198, 199.

treason.

treason. Wherupon we told him that we founde those wordes straunge, and that we supposed the Kinges Majestie wold take them yet more straungely; expressing aswel what a prejudice it shuld be to His Majestie to graunte that at the first by an indirecte meane, whiche must nedes depende uppon the rest of the conditions, for suche as they might be, as His Majestie moved by the same, and for the speciall love and affection He bearithe to his good brother wold in that point doo that, elles He wold not doo; as what an injury it appered to be to His Majestie, that they shuld in the begynyng, as it were, geve a sentence against His Majesties lawes, in a cace also that might touche thinheritance of his Realme, and the perilles and daungers whiche might ensue to us, if we shuld in any wise accept it or wynk at it. Concluding, that onles he wold either put that word legityme out of his commission, or promise that it shuld be amended, and soo sende for a newe commission, we durst not wade any further with him. He made us answer, that it was no lesse perill to him to put any word out of his maisters commission, then, as he perceived, it was for us to treate with him as it is; and as for thamendement, he could not promise it, but he said he wold write. Mary, this he told us with it, that, onles the Kinges Majestie wold legityme her, they wold never talke further in the matier; for it might be aswel perswaded that the sonne of Fraunce shuld mary a man, as to mary a woman of that condition. We told him again that we could not tel what the Kinges Majestie wold doo, in cace He sawe cause why, but yet that could neither be graunted at the begyning, ne reasonably demanded, that dependethe uppon the rest of the convenauntes. And thus we made an ende for the first congresse, to thintent we might enforme the Kinges Majestie of our procedinges; requiring him not to dispech, tyl he shuld here again from us. Whiche discours being related to His Majestie, the same appointed us again to mete togither. And at our next meting we did eftsones reason with him on the Kinges Majesties behaulf, the prejudice of that terme legityme; declaring that, whatsoever His Majestie might be induced to doo at the contemplation of his good brother, and the respecte of the conditions of the mariage, yet it was to moche injurye to His Highnes to have it soo inserted, and as it were determyned befor; and therfor, onles that were amended, we could not further procede with him, for the causes specefied. Wherupon he promised to write; but, in the repetition of our sayenges to him, he went soo farre from faire legitime, and he stack soo fast to tenir legityme, that we thought it mete eftsones to relate our doinges togither to the Kinges Majestie, befor he shuld dispeche. And soo doing, we had a thirde meting; at the which, being the same the point and resolution of our purpose, we made

him

him this answer; howe we had declared to the Kinges Majestie such conference as the daye befor passed betwene us; and where His Highnes perceived him to stande uppon the worde legityme, His Majestie first did him to wit, that his good will and affection remaynethe styll oon towardes his good brother, and to the conclusion of all thinges betwene Them, that may encreace theire amytie: seconde, as touching the matier of mariage, wherof he had made overtures, in cace his good brother wold sende his newe commission without the word "legityme," and in the same also give him power to treate and conclude of all other matiers that might tende to the contynuance or encrease of thamytie, His Majestie is pleased, in cace they shal accorde of the rest of the conditions, to yeve her unto him, as his doughter and lawfull heir to the crowne, in defaulte of all other lawfull heires masles and females, whiche His Majestie hathe, or may by Goddes grace have heraftre. And we told him that, if they wold not take her thus, there is percace as greate a Prince, as Monsr dOrleance is, that wold be content soo to take her. And further we said, that we thought His Majesties doughter, thus set furthe, was moche rather to bee embraced for the Duke of Orleance, then the Bisshop of Romes niepce was for the Dolphin. He answered us, that he beleved as great a Prince as Monsr dOrleance might be contented thus to accept her, but as to thother point he said it shuld be more honorable for the sonne of Fraunce to mary the porest gentlewoman in Fraunce or any other realme, being legityme, then to mary any dame of the noblest parentage, being illegityme: and soo promising to write, he departed.

Nowe, forasmoch as this matier hath been opened there unto youe, and may percace uppon tharrival of the letters from the said Ambassadour be renewed, His Majestie willed us to signifie the hole state of it to youe, to thintent, in cace it be demaunded of youe, or any communication therof moved by the Frenche King, the Quene of Navarre, thAdmyrall, or any of the Privy Counsail, youe may boothe declare the trouth of our procedinges, with the reasons moving the same, and also set furthe the Kinges Majesties greate affection to the French King, which undoubtidly is suche, that, if this matier take not effecte, the lacke must reste on their side, by the pressing of thinges not reasonable, nor convenient to be desired accordingly.

DCCXII. PAGET *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEAS it Your moost excellent Majestie to be advertised, that I have eftsones called upon thAdmirall, sythens the dispeche of my last letters to Your Majestie, for an answer touching the sute of the marchauntes, wherin I had commaundement from Your Majestie, by the letters of the Lordes and others of Your Majesties Privey Counsail; and being delayed from daye to daye, as I wrote heretofore to your said Counsail, I sent, the third of this present, to knowe whenne I shuld repayre unto him for an answer. He sent me woorde he had spoken with the King his maister therin, Who had commaunded him to say unto me for aunswer, that there be Frenche marchauntes in England, that have sute in like case there, to the value of thirty thousand frankes, and that, when Your Majestie doth see them satisfied, thenne shal these English marchauntes be satisfyed in their matier. Which aunswer, bicause it semed sumwhat straunge unto me (consydering the fayre woordes thAdmyral had gyven me before), and doubting whither my servant had wel understanded the Admyrall or no, for the more certaintie I went the next daye to the Admyral myself; and saing that, calling to my remembraunce the gentle promesse he had made unto me (in respect of the affection he semeth to beare to Your Majestie) for the expedicion of this sute, and all other thinges I had to do here on Your Majesties behalf, I did sumwhat mervaile at the aunswer he had sent unto me by my servaunt touching the marchauntes affayres, and therfore, desyrous to knowe the reason and grounde of that aunswer, I came myself to commyn with him therein. And after that (he desyring to knowe thaunswer) I had told it him; "Monsr," quod he, "this is thaunswer the "King my maister hath willed me to saye unto youe, that these marchauntes "shalbe dispeched according to the treaties, and desyreth you to praye the "King your maister to make like dispeche to our marchauntes that have to "do there, that thinges may passe in one accorde togidre." "Mary, Sir," quod I, "this aunswer semeth sumwhat reasonable, and I woold to God that "every man, from the highest to the lowest, did kepe his promesse aswel as "the Kinges Majestie my maister doth his; I thinke it wer thenne a hevenly "woorld." Wherunto he aunswered nothing, but asked me, if I had any thing els to saye. I told him "No," but prayed him to have this sute in remembraunce. "Yes," quod he, "howbeit it is no matier of such hast or "importaunce, why youe shuld cum hither your self." I aunswered that the leest

leest matier, wherin I had commaundement from Your Majestie, was of importaunce sufficient to cause me to take much more payne then this: and thus departed. Yesterday I sent my fellowe Hammes, Your Majesties servaunt, unto him, and also the marchaunt that suyth the cause here, with a letter (the copye wherof is hereinclosed), and without openyng and looking of my letter, he made this aunswer, "Tell thAmbassadour that whenne we be "advertised out of England that our marchauntes, that have had like sutes "there these tenne or twelf yeres, be satisfyed, we shall thenne see these "marchauntes satisfyed here," and so turned his back, and went his waye, and tare my letter. Bicause I had ernest commaundement on Your Majestes behalf from my Lordes of Your Majesties Counsail to call uppon this matier, I have bene the more diligent in it, and sende unto Your Majestie my very right procedinges with the aunswers of the same, leaving thestimation and judgement therof to Your Majestes moost excellent wisedome.

As touching the occurrentes of this Courte, it may please Your Majestie to be advertised, that Capitain Polino, who was sent unto the Turck upon the death of Fregosa and Rincon, cam theight daye of this present to the Courte, and hath by all likelihode brought glad tydinges from the Turck, for so he reaporteth, and sayeth that the Turck and his maister be as it wer sworne brethern; for tokens wherof he hath brought to the King his maister, from the saide Turck, a Turcky daggar, a Turcky sworde, both set with rubyes and dyamondes, and a Turcky horse with thapparail, all which wer for the Turckes owne use, and a great dyamonde; all which is communly estemed at thre hundred thousand crownes, and I have herd two or thre, that have seen them, and be men of skil and of indifferent judgement, value them at a hundred thousand crownes. For his assuraunce in his returne he was conducted from Ragusa to Venyce with foure brigandynes, and from Venyce he was accompaignyed through the countrey of Grisons and Suysserland with foure hundred horsemen. At his being at Venyce, thEmpereurs Ambassadeur went to the Senate, requyring them, in his masters name (as the protectour of Christes faith), to take Polino as a commyn traitour to Christendom. Polino, hering of it, went to the Senate, and said that neither the said Ambassadeur nor his maister sought so much the weale of Christendom, as he did, and his maister the French King; calling the saide Ambassadeur traytour: and saide that he wold be revenged of him whersoever he met him, in so much that the said Ambassadeur durst not cum out of his lodging all the while the said Polino was there. And this reaport Polino maketh himself, saing further that the

Grand Signior (as he calleth him) willed him to requyre his maister to take no thought for his ennemyes, for he himself woold chastise them; and that the said Turck is redy to entre furthwith in to Christendom with foure hundred sayle by see, and two hundred thousand men by lande. His bragges be gret, and the rejoyse of the French King and his Counsail therat as great; as men can perceive by their countenaunces and outward demonstration. He hath gret affiaunce in the Turckes amitie. And besydes the practique, which sum men sayeth He hath with Your Majestie for a mariage (and yet that bruite beginneth now to slake), He laboureth ernestly for the doughter of Portugall, and yet will not be a knowen of it, but sayeth it is the Quenes desyre to have her doughter with her. And hither of late, by a servant of the Quenes, was the figure of the ladye brought. I have talked both with thEmpereurs Ambassadour and thAmbassadour of Portugall in the same, and can see no likelihode, as farre as my poore witte canne perceive, of any amitie that wayes, but rather hayne and mortall enemitie; and here is so hotte talking of warre, as though it shuld beginne to morowe; and, as I have written before unto Your Majestie, thapparance therof is every daye gretter and gretter, for there is alredy sent downe in to Piedemont, above their ordinarye bandes, thre hundred men of armes, and six thousand fotemen, wherof two thousand be lansknightes; and Mons^r^ Dawbeneys bande, which wer before at Avignion, be cum downe in to Picardye, and Mons^r^ de Vandosme and the Marshall Hannyball[1] have bene in Picardye, to set all thinges in arredynes there, and have appointed six thousand fotemen with the bandes of the horsemen therabout to assiste for the victailling of the castle of Gwy, nere unto Sainct Quintins, lately made by the French Kyng, which castel thEmperialles in those quarters wold not suffre before to be victailled.

Signor John Paulo is cum downe from Rome to serve the French Kyng, and hath the conduct of an hundred men of armes, and the Countes of Petilyan and Mirandula have their pencions payed them now, and whenne their agentes here desyred to knowe (bicause they had herd of warre) what tyme their maisters shuld be in arredynes, it was aunswered by thAdmyrall, Mons^rs^ Hannyball[1] and Langey, every one a parte by himself, "Yea, mary, the Kyng "will have warre, but whenne and where, his servauntes may not knowe it, "for it belongeth to his Counsail; and his servauntes partes be to be in "arredines to serve at all tymes, whenne they shalbe commaunded."

Signor Dominico Ferrarensis is sent to Maran with provision for defence,

[1] "Dannebault" in the letter-book.

wherof

wherof the Frenchmen make no secrecye. And thEmpereur (as his Ambassadeur here telleth me) taketh plainly the surprinse of Maran to have bene wrought by the practise of the Frenche Kynges Ambassadeur there, and that not without commaundement of his maister. And wheras they within the towne of Maran had of late builded a bulwerk at the mouth of their haven, foure myle from the towne and bourdering upon the Venycyans dominion, by the meanes of thEmpereurs Ambassadeur at Venyce, the Venecians have beaten it downe, and willed their Ambassadeur here to say to the French Kyng for their excuse, that the said bulwerk was buylded upon their grounde; which excuse is but indifferently taken.

The Spanyardes, that wer at Avignion, which I wrote unto Your Majestie were delivered (for so thEmpereurs Ambassadeur told me that the French Kyng had sworne unto him and the Bisshop of Romes Ambassadeur, that they wer), be not yet delyvered, but conveyed from Avignion to Marselis, where they be straitlyer kept then ever they wer; and so is the Bisshop of Valence, one of whose servauntes repayring lately unto this towne was apprehended and committed to warde, being layed to his charge that he had conveyed letters to and fro the said Bisshop.

ThEmpereurs Ambassadeur enformed me also, that thEmpereur had of the Bisshop of Rome a brief to receyve the half of the revenues for one yere of the possessions of the Church within all his dominions; and that the realmes of Castille and Arragon had graunted Him a benevolence; incredible in my poore opinion, and yet thAmbassadeur affirmed it ernestly eftsones, that is to say, Castille three mylions of gold, and Arragon one mylion.

ThEmpereur hath also sent in to Italye six thousand Spanyardes, which be arryved at a porte of the Florentynes called Livorno.

The Marques de Guasto hath also levyed men and money in all places within his charge.

In Flaunders, I doubt not Your Majestie is advertised, they fortifie in every place.

The Ambassadeurs of thEmpereur and the Bisshop of Rome have sued thiese eight dayes for audience, and cannot have it. The King saith He knoweth their errandes wel ynough, thinking (as I am secretly enformed) that the Bisshop of Romes Ambassadeur wold move the mariage betwene the Duke of Savoye and Signora Victoria, wherunto thEmpereur hath agreed; and Mons^{r} Johanes de Monte Pulciano, that went in to Spayne from Rome, is returned; and that the Empereurs Ambassadeur wold speke for a saveconducte for Mons^{r} Granvela, who is yet at Genes, and will not passe without strength, gyving

litle faith (as thEmpereurs Ambassadeur told me) to the French Kynges saveconduicte; for thEmpereurs Grand Esquyer and the Capitain of thArchers of his garde, havyng saveconduictes to passe in to Flaunders, dare not aventure to passe upon trust of them. And, as I have lerned by a secret meane, they beare small frendship here to the Bisshop of Rome, thinking Him to be Imperiall, body and sowle; and yet He dissembleth it as much as He canne. Nevertheles having sent now this second tyme a brief for the French Cardinalles to repayre to Rome, the King eftsones restreyneth them. And, wheras ther was promised a pencion to Signor Horatio, they make nowe delaye of payment of it, and straunger countenaunce used to all the papistes here, thenne was wont to be.

And thus, having none other newes to writte unto Your Majestie at this present, I beseche God to sende Your Majestie moost prosperously long to reigne. From Paris, the 11th of Marche.

(*Signed*) Your Majesties
Moost humble, faithfull, and obedient
subget, ꝺvaunt, and daily Orator,
Willm Paget.

Post scripta. It may like Your Majestie tunderstande that being redye to have sent these letters unto Your Majestie, I receyved others from my Lordes of Your Majestes Pryvey Counsail, one discoursing the treatie of a straiter amitie betwene Your Majestie and the French Kyng, in such sorte as it hath bene set furth by his Ambassadeur there, with thaunswers unto the same, even from the commencement therof until this present state, wherin it now consisteth, with the demonstration of Your Majesties pleasure, how I shall further behave myself therin, as occasion shalbe ministred. I have also receyved an other letter from my said Lordes in the commendation of the cause of certain marchauntes of London, which lately wer spoyled by a pyrate called Robert Vall, and for the furtheraunce of this cause I receyved a letter also addressed to the French Kyng from his Ambassadeur there, which letter I delyvered yesterday; and when the King had read it, He spake very sore woordes against Vall, requyring me to signifie unto Your Majestie, that He had done and woold do that He could do for the apprehension of him, for he had deceived Him, He saide, like a false traitour thefe; for Vale promised Him to conquerre the land of Canados to Him, and for that purpose He delyvered him shipps, with all other thinges for the furniture of the same, and gave him leave to take out of the prisons here so many prisoners as he woold himself demaunde

demaunde to leade, with him, for the peopling of the said countrey; "but "now he leaveth his entreprise," (sayth the King) "and lyeth upon the coste "of Brittayn, robbing Englishmen, Frenchmen, and all that cum in his waye. "But he shalbe hanged by the neck, if I may catche him; and so I pray you "write unto my good brother the King your maister." "But that is, Sir," "quod I, "small amendes for the marchauntes; what restitution shall they "have?" "Mary," quod the King, "Vall hath left behinde him landes and "gooddes of substance, which shalbe turned to that use." "I beseche you "then, Sir," (quod I) "to speke unto Monsr lAdmirall in this behalf, and also "for thother causes wherin I moved Your Highnes the last daye." "I woll "not faile," said the Kyng; "and as for these matiers I have marchauntes in "England that have like causes, which I doubt not my good brother will "consyder there, and I likewise shall consydre his here, and take sum ordre "for them betwene Us." "Surely, Sir," (quod I) "here be many Englishmen "that have had long sutes here, which I thinke Your Highnes knoweth not "of, and sum faulte peraventure therof hath bene in sum that have bene your "ministers heretofore." "I thinke that," (quod the Kyng) "but now all my "ministres be good English men, and I woold they shuld so be; and if ought "have bene amisse by ministres heretofore, let it now be redubbed, and you "for your parte do therein what you canne. I thinke so will myn Ambassa- "deur, that is in Englande, do his parte therein." "Sir," (quod I) "I am "sure the Kinges Majestie my maisters pleasure is, that I shuld do all thing "that might nourishe thamitie betwene You." And here I did sumwhat set furth Your Majestes gret affection towardes Him; whiche He toke by thende, and said He knewe it very well, and that He never loved Prince, nor never shall love Prince, so well as He doth Your Majestie, and that He never seked so much, nor seketh not for no Princes amitye, as He doth for yours, and hath (He saide) made an experiment at this present, as He told me lately, for that purpose, the staye wherof shuld not be long of Him. "Sir," quod I, "as "touching that matier, albeit I have no commission to treate of it, yet it hath "pleased the Kinges Majestie my maister of his goodnes to communicate unto "me the state therof; wherin, Sir," quod I, "to shewe you my fantasye, (as "one that woold all thinges shuld be for the best) I canne not perceive but "that the Kinges Majestie my maister estemeth your love above all other "Princes; and, for the declaration of his affection towardes You, woll not "refuse to do therein what You will reasonably requyre, so it be not against "his honour or to much to his detriment; of the which twoo thinges, (I doubt "not) but for thaffection You say You beare to His Majestie, You will have

"just

" just consyderation." "That I will," quod He, "asmuch as of myn owne, " but I am sure my good brother will not have my sonne of Orleauns to mary " a bastarde, for that I will never doo." "Sir," quod I, "albeit I doubt not " but Your Highnes is advertised from your Ambassadeur in England of the " progresse of this matier, yet I beseche You, Sir, to gyve me leave to say " myn opinion." And here I repeted unto Him briefly the determination of the matier betwene Your Majestie and the Princesse Dowagiere, and, by a consequent of the same, the state of the Lady Mary Your Majesties doughter; which, I said, albeit He knewe, and had long ago, as I thought, approved, yet in his commission for the treatye of this mariage this terme legittimée was inserted and applyed to the Ladye Marye as an epitheton; which (I said) I thought He knewe not, and that if He had knowen the sequele of the terme either to have touched so much Your Majestie in honour, and your Counsail in peril, as it did, orels that thereby might arryse suspicion, that He woold indirectely have made his bargayn to an avauntage, I thought He woold never have suffred it to be put in the commission; which comission (albeit, whenne Your Ambassadeur made overture for an encreace of amytye, he spake generally, and not onely of mariage) yet it conteyned onely authority to treate of mariage with thappertenaunces. "As for that," quod the King, "the " commission may be enlarged, or, if my good brother will, I will sende " greatter personages for that purpose; but I pray you" (quod the King) " say to me your opinion, whither you thinke mete my sonne of Orleauns " shuld mary a bastarde." "Sir," (quod I) "under your correction, Your " Highnes setteth the cart before the horse, for Your Highnes woold be at the " wayes ende of mariage, er you have gone the waye. Furst, I thinke Your " Highnes desyreth to have the Lady Marye, the Kynges Majestes my " maisters dowghter; which termes, without further addition being putt in " your commission, make a distincte declaration, what kynde of personage " You desyre. If You like not her condition, and will thenne treate for a " legittimation, my maisters consent must be had therin, wherunto if it shall " please Him to agree, in respect of his love towardes You and the consyder- " ation of such convenauntes as shuld passe betwene You, thenne shuld your " sonne of Orleauns mary the King my maisters doughter, legittimated." " Cest bien dict," quod the King, "for the King my brother may legittimate " one that is illegitime, as I and any other King may, without offence of such " his lawes as be passed; and so that it be conteyned in the treatye that she " be legittimated, it is ynough." "Yea, Sir," (quod I) "but furst the " conditions must be treated, which must induce that." "It is but reason," quod

quod the Kyng, "so that on thother syde, she being legittimated, and yet put "to one of the furthest degrees and places of inheritaunce, the King my "brother, in requytall therof, will have consyderation by releasse of sum parte "of the pention and interest He claymeth here." "Sir," quod I, "as for "making of the condicions, I have nothing to do in; I have onely shewed "you myn opinion, bicause it was your pleasur to talke with me in it. I am "sure that, whenne the condicions, which You will requyre for your parte, "shalbe proponed by youre Ambassadeur, the same shall have such aunswer "again, as shall stande with honour and reason." "Well," quod He, "I will "dispeche shortely to myne Ambassadeur there, and this you may signifie unto "my good brother, that He shall refuse Me in this matier, er I refuse Him." "Sir," (quod I) "I thinke there be, and that of great estimation and honour, "that ar not a litle desyrous of that doughter, to whom the Kinges Majestie "my maister gyveth none eare." "And so there is," quod He, "both "thEmpereur and the Pope, that woold be glad to talke with Me for the "mariage of my sonne of Orleaunce. O they woold be glad to have my "sonne of Orleaunce, but I will talke with none of them, until my brother "hath said Me nay." "Thenne shall You talke with none of them," quod I, "for that matier, except the fault be in Yourself." "That it shall not be," quod He, "and I will dispeche furthwith unto myn Ambassadeur there:" and so brake from me, and calling unto Him the Chauncelour, thAdmyrall, and Marshal Hannybal[1], had conference with them a good while to gidre.

Sir, thus have I written unto Your Majestie the discourse of the French Kinges conference with me yesterdaye in the after none, wherin my mark alwayes was Your Majestes honour and profet; and if I had asmuch witt and experience, as I have good will and hart to serve Youe, I think I might have gone more nerer. And, for asmuch as they use sum tymes here to take an indirect advauntage of sum one terme or other, uttered in the circumstaunces of men[2] aunswers, like as by experience they attempted at Your Majestes hand with a terme; it may like Your Majestie tunderstande, that I never made answer to no thing in communication with the French King, nother now, nor at any other tyme of conference in any thing, but as of myself, and by waye of declaration of myn owne opinion, and that with repeted protestations; bicause I woold be sure, they shuld wring no woorde of myn to touche Your Majestie by any sinistre interpretation. Beseching Your Majestie moost

[1] "Dannebault" in the letter-book.

[2] "mens." Ibid.

humbly

humbly to joyne your moost gracious goodnes and benignity to my good will, and to let them togyders contrepoise my defaultes and imperfections, and I shall pray (as I am alredy moost bounden) for the prosperous and long preservation of Your moost excellent Majestie. From Paris, the 13th of Marche, at 5 of the clock in the mornyng.

(*Signed*) Your Majesties
Moost humble, faithful, and obedient
subget, ꝑvaunt, and daily Oratoꝛ,
WILLM PAGET.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost excellent Majestie.

DCCXIII. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* PAGET.[1]

AFTER our right harty commendations. These shalbe tadvertise you, that the Kinges Majestie hath receyved your letters of the 13th of this present, and taketh in right good parte the continue of the same, aswell touching your sollicitation and travaill for the matyer of the merchauntes with thadvertisment of thother occurrences, as your conference with the Frenche King touching the communication of the mariage to be treated betwen His Graces doughter the Lady Mary and the Duke of Orleaunce. For aunswere wherunto His Highnes pleasure is, that we shuld signefie unto you that, sone aftre the receipt of your said letters, thAmbassadour of Fraunce gave us knowledge that he had receyved letters from the King his maister, desiring therupon eftsones to comen with us, which were before named in commission for that purpose. Wherunto the Kinges Majestie right willingly graunted. At our meting he told us howe he had receyved letters from the King his maister, so full of demonstration of his harty good will and affection to the Kinges Majestie, as, if his old accustumed and grounded frendship towardes Him might be augmented, as it could not, it nowe appered specially so ernest, that if those thinges proceded not betwen Him and His Majestie, the fault shuld not rest on his parte. And therfore, where at our last conference we stake moche upon the terme legittime, he sayd the King his maister was content and pleased without further standing upon faire legittime, or tenir legittime, to put that matyer of,

[1] Minute corrected by Wriothesley, and indorsed, "Mynute to Mr Paget, 19o Martij, 1541."

till

till the rest of the conditions were commoned and agreed on, provided ever that she shuld at the last be declared legittime, for without that his maister wolde never procede further in the matyer. To this it was aunswered, that we were right gladde to perceyve the good affection of the King his maister towardes the Kinges Highnes, and that both Princes agreed so wel in the generalites of the matyer; assuring him that the towardnes of the King his maister could not surmount the Kinges Majestes good will and harty love agayn towardes Him. And therfore there rested no more but to descende to the specialtes. But yet before, we wolde demaunde of him oon question, whither his commission were amended touching the worde legittime, or whither he had receyved any newe commission conceyved in bettre forme then thother was. He aunswered that he had noon other, then he had shewed us, which had sufficiently declared the King his maisters mynde in the matyer in treatye, and therfore we might frendly commen of the conditions; and if we shuld growe to any accorde, there shuld suche commission be made and sent for the conclusion, as shuld be convenyent. Wherupon we resolved for our parties likewise frendly to commen with him uppon the conditions, and not by vertue of any commission. And thenne beganne we to make curtesey, who shuld begynne. He pressed us to set forth the woman with her dote. We tolde him that he must first present to us the person that demaunded her, with his estate, and therupon the dote shuld be proportioned aftre his estate, and as he wold for the same endowe her. But this toke no place with him, ne we could entre any further, till at the last, to declare the franknes and good will of the Kinges Majestie, we left the disputation, and put the woman in the woers place; declaring that the Kinges Majestie wolde gyve his doughter 100000 crownes, so as she might be assured of 20000 crownes yerely in dowar; and as they wolde encreace her dower, so wolde His Majestie encreace the dote to a somme reasonnable. To this he made no aunswere, but sayd unto us, that he wold frankely and roundly propone an other overture, "and that is," quod he, "this: there is a pension, which was graunted upon the renunciation of suche "title, as you pretended in Fraunce, the treaty wherof is conditionel, and the "conditions hath not on your parte been observed; but woll you be content, "to avoyde all querelles, and to establishe this perfect amitie, to gyve with "your doughter all tharrerages of that pension, and also clerely to remit for "ever the hole pension? and we shall make her suche an estate, as you shall "have cause to be contented withall." We answered that the Kinges Majestie had by no treaty renounced his title, ne had broken the conditions of any his treates, and that we merveiled moche to here of suche an

unreasonable motion. We told him the like was never gyven in Christendom, nor any thing towardes it, and remembred unto him the dote of the late French Quene, the Kinges Majestes suster, which was but 300000 crownes; the dote of the late Quene of Scottes, which was but 100000 crownes; pressing him (bycause we knewe he could not doo it) to tell us where any oone woman in Christendom was ever advaunced with oone million; where this demaunde extended not only to a million and more, being yet behinde of the due debt of two millions, but also to the releasse of 100000 crownes yerely during the Kinges Majestes lief, which God long preserve, and aftre to the release of 50000 crownes for ever, besides the salt money paiable during the Kinges Majestes lief; advising him, as gently and frendly as we could, to aske reason, telling him also plainely that the Kinges Majestes affection was suche to his good brother, that if he wolde in a reasonable sorte devise of those thinges and goo a freendly waye, His Hieghnes wolde percace at the contemplation therof gyve a frendly eare unto him. And here we made him beleve that he played the parte of a good Ambassadour to stik in his first degree, as summe of us that talked with him, who had been trayned heretofore in summe ambassiades, have percace doon; doing what we could to have brought him to some more reason. But whatsoever we sayd was in vayn, for he arested on his former demaunde for all together, arrerage, pension, and all; and wold no further: so as for that daye we parted, and at a convenyent oportunitie declared thole discours before written to the Kinges Majestie, whose pleasure was, we shuld eftsones commen with him in suche forme as foloweth. Fyrst, we tolde him howe we had signefied our last discours, as it was, to the Kinges Majestie, and that His Hieghnes did not a litle merveill at the straungenes of the same, being moche discrepant and mere contrary booth to thadvertisment receyved from you, upon your conference with the French King Himself, and from his Hieghnes oune opinion and jugement of his good brother, whom He knowith to be a Prynce of honour, and thinketh to desire this knot of amitie, as muche for honest love and frendship, as for unreasounable profit and commoditie. For where the Frenche King, as you write, desired only that, considering she shuld but be made legittime, and placed in oone of the furthest degrees of inheritaunce, it might like the Kinges Majestie to have some regarde therunto in releasse of summe parte of His Hieghnes pension and interest there; which motion, proceding from the French King Himself, His Majestie toke in good parte, being as desirous, as the said French King can be, to gyve eare and to determyn of all thinges betwen them, as He maye with his honour; he the said Ambassadour most unreasounably demaunded that, which

which no amitie or frendship coulde so requyre; and with that entrelaced matiers touching moche His Majestes honour, as the breche of covenauntes and renunciation of titles; affirmyng the breche of covenauntes to be for lak of suche ayde as the treaty appointed at the Kinges Majestes hande, when thEmperour invaded Province. But, taunswere him directlye, we said His Majestie could not beleave that his unreasonable demande proceded from his good brother, but was rather mistaken by them who had signefied the same unto him. And, if it did, they might be assured that without further grounde and cause than a bare mariage, His Majestie wold never graunt it.

And as to the titles, we shewed him the treates, wherby he might perceyve that keping his pactes, the Kinges Majestie is bound to permit Him and his heires quietlye to enjoye and dispose of their possessions, remembring what sute hath been sithens made, booth at the being here of the Admyrall, and aftre, at the meting of the sayd Admyrall, the Chauncelour of Fraunce that nowe is, and others, and of me the Duke of Norfolk, me the Lord Pryvey Seale, and others for the Kinges Majestes parte, at Calays, for those matiers of titles; and what offres He made to have conquered landes in the Lowe Partes at their charges, and to have put His Majestie in possession of them for the same; which evidently declareth that those thinges be not buried in the treates. And as to the breache of conditions, we tolde him His Majestie had never broken his pactes with any Prince, whatsoever had been doon to Him; and, at that tyme of thEmperours invasion, specially offred Him the ayde of men in the treaty limited ad expensas requirentis; which He refused, declaring the distaunce of the place where they shuld be occupied to be to greate, and therfor desiring in the lieu therof a surceance of the payement of his pension for the tyme of his warre; which was not more thankfully graunted, then He did thankfully and with greate gramerces then accept it. And therfore thise thinges were more then straunge to be thus brought in uppon suche an overture, and pretence of so greate frendship, prayeng him, in cace he had any other commission, to let us knowe it, that we might procede together in a more frendlye and gratioux maner. He aunswered that our declaration consisted in two pointes, thone touching the greatnes of his demaunde, thother concerneng certeyn thinges by him spoken which touched the Kinges Majesties honour. As to his demaunde he thought it not greate, and that for dyverse considerations, wherof he expressed noon worthe the noting.

And as to the rest he protested he ment not to entre any disputation uppon those pointes, though he thought the treates bare thone, that is for the titles, and that there might be somme apparance of thother. And herupon he fell to a

rekening by the treates, howe the debt of the two millyons rose, and what was payd; wherin we referred him to the counte; and aftre that he visited the treatye of the perpetuel peax, which we had present with us; and so finally promised to write home to the King his maister to signefie the discours passed betwen us. Wherunto we aunswered, that the Kinges Majestie wolde doo the semblable to you. And thus, aftre a very frendly sorte we departed.

Thus have you hard, for your instruction, howe we have proceded, in what termes we rest, which the Kinges Majesties pleasure is you shall well waye, and imprint in your hed; and, assone as you can aftre the receipt herof, to make your repayre to the Frenche King, and on the Kinges Majestes behalf to saye unto Him that, where His Hieghnes perceyved by your letters his good and harty inclination towardes Him, and his desire to have their amitie perpetually established by this mariage, being contented taccept the person of the Lady Mary, as His Majestie offereth to gyve her, with this only addition, that He trusted seing she shuld be but legittimated, and therby put to oone of the furthest places of inheritaunce, His Majestie wold have consideration therof in releasse of somme parte of His Graces pension and interest there; His Majestie hath nowe signefied unto you, that his Ambassadour here hath made suche an unreasounable and unfrendly demande, as in asking thole pension, with all tharrerages of the same, and thentrelacing of such other thinges with it, as His Majestie could not but thinke that those, which sent the Ambassadour instruction, had mistaken Him in the declaration of his mynde and purpose in that behalf. And therfore His Majestie, being asmuche affected to Him, as oon Prince may be to an other, doth Him to undrestande, that, if He woll procede roundely and reasounably in that matyer of the mariage, or any thing elles that He wold desire, He shall fynde His Majestie a good loving and perfit frende. Mary, in desireng or granting thinges unreasounable without convenyent recompence, His Grace shalbe forced to staye, and also to thinke that He seaketh rather unreasounable gayn and benefite, then thestablishement of an assured and inviolable amitie. Wherfore, if He entende to procede, His Majestie requireth Him to goo to it roundely, and either to sende his Ambassadour full perfit and convenient instructions with commission sufficient, or rather to sende to him somme other to joyne with him for the bettre and more spedy performaunce of his purpose and desire. In which cace He may be assured to finde His Majestie agayn loving frendly and reasonnable. And if herupon He shall not agree with you in that you wrote, or seme to defende his Ambassadours procedinges; you may reverently

reverently remembre to Him for thone, what communication passed betwen you; and as to thother, you may enforme Him of the hole discourses before written, or of suche parte of the same as your wisdom shall thinke mete: and of his aunswere and resolution gyve the Kinges Majestie advertisment with diligence.

You shall also undrestande that the Kinges Majestie hath been enformed by sundry meanes, that a certeyn gentleman, being either an Italian or a Spaniard, cummeng towardes His Hieghnes in post with six or seven horses, is stopped and deteyned either at Monstrell or at Abbeville.[1] Wherupon this bearer hath been instructed to make due serche in his passage touching that matyer, to thintent he maye advertise you, whither the said information be true, or no; and in cace you shal perceyve it to be true, then the Kinges Majestes pleasure is, that you shall signefie the same to the Frenche King, declaring how farre it varieth from thapparaunce of thamitie betwen Him and His Majestie, tattempt any suche thing, or to empeche any suche man that resorteth to His Majestie; requireng Him therfor in good and frendly sorte to cause him to be put at libertye: and what aunswere He shal also gyve herunto, you shall advertise.

DCCXIV. PAGET *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEAS it Your moost excellent Majeste to be advertised, that upon Wednisdaye last, at 10 of the clock in the night, I received letters from my Lordes and others of Your Majesties Privey Counsail, conteyning the discourse sithens my last dispeche from hens betwene certain of Your Majesties said Counsail and the French Ambassadeur there concerning the matier of mariage of my Lady Mary Your Majesties dowghter, with instructions also to commune with the French King upon occasion of the said conference had there. Upon Thursday I went from Paris (wheras the trayne of the Courte be appointed to lye), and cam to Chawlme, tenne legges of, wheras (for the commodyty of the chace)

[1] The Privy Council appear to have written on the same day to Wallop on this subject a letter, which is not extant, but was answered by Wallop from Guisnes on the 25th. In the answer the person alluded to is supposed to have been named Fregoso, and to have been brother of Cæsar Fregoso, and detained by the Captain of the Castle of Abbeville on his way from the Emperor to England. The subject is not again touched either by Paget or Wallop.

the

the French King lyeth with his Privey Chambre and privey bande. And yesterday by the conduct of thAdmirall, after dyner I had audience of the French Kyng, unto whom I said that, wheras at my being lately with Him for certain marchantes causes, it pleased Him to devise with me of the mariage now in treaty for Your Majesties doughter, albeit He did grate sumwhat at the furst upon this terme, bastarde; yet, after taking Him to be satisfied therein by the declaration of myn opinion for the maner of his proceding in that matier (in suche sorte as I have written unto Your Majestie before), I did conceyve by his woordes that He cam to this point, that forasmuch as she, being but legittimated, shuld be set in one of the furthest degrees of inheritaunce, Your Majestie must, in recompence, have consideration of sum parte of the pension and interest here in Fraunce. Which preamble whenne I had made unto Him, I said, "Sir, do You not remembre that this was our com-
"munication?" He aunswered, "Such maner communication we had in dede
"at Boy de Vincenne." "Sir," quod I, "having singuler affection unto Your
"Highnes, bicause I knowe the Kinges Majestie my maister hath the same,
"and therfore mynding thadvauncement of your conference, I wrote the same
"unto His Majestie." To the which overture as I thought Your Majestie might by equal condicions be deduced to gyve an eare, so Your Majestie, hath sithens occasion gyven Youe, not a litle to mervail that his Ambassadeur there woold in his last conference make so an unreasonable a demaunde, entrelaced with such circumstaunces, as might rather appere to be a broode of unkyndnes thenne a nourrice of amitye and freendeship; which Your Majestie, perswading to Yourself that He the sayd French King proponed at the furst the overture of mariage rather for amitye and encreace of love thenne for any ymmeasurable gayne or lucre, could not but thinke that either the said Ambassadeur mistoke his instructions, orels they that toke it at His Highnes hand; and that therfor Your Majestie willed me to signifie unto Him that, if He woold procede roundely and reasonably in the matier of mariage, or in any thing els that He woold desyre, He shuld fynde Your Majestie a loving brother and a perfaict freende. Mary, to demaunde thinges unreasonable without a just recompence, as it is not the right rule of perfaict freendship, so Your Majestie in such cace could not in honour and reason but stay Your self. Wherewith the King brake my purpose and sayde, that no man lyving ment to procede nother more roundely nor more reasonably, thenne He did; "and rounde dealing"
(quod He) "is alwayes the best, for thenne shal men alwayes knowe the con-
"clusion of thinges shortely without delay or dissimulation; and that I have
"alwayes ment reason in this matier, bothe my begynning and proceding can
"declare;

" declare; and as for unto gayne I have had no great respect. The grounde " of myn furst overture was a perpetuall quyetnes and rest to Us and our " posteritye, and to remove all maner querels, which hath bene betwene our " twoo houses; and so I willed myn Ambassadeur to declare to my Lord of " Norfolk at the begynnyng. What myn Ambassadeur hath demaunded, and " with what circumstances, if you can declare unto Me, I will sone tell, " whither it wer myn instructions, or no." " Sir," (quod I) " as for the " demaunde is such as I thinke Your Highnes hath never knowen nor herd of " the like; for wheras you spake but of sum parte of the pension and interest, " he demaunded the hole pension with the arrerages, which is surely, Sir," (quod I) " a thing almoost inestimable; for You knowe, Sir," (quod I) " that " of very due debt there is above a mylion behinde in arrerages; the pension " is (besydes the money for the salt) a hundred thousand crownes during my " maisters lief, God long contynue it, and after, fyfty thousand imperpetuum. " This is a dower almoost inestimable, and far from that I supposed Your " Highnes woold have demaunded; for I thought You woold have demaunded " a rebatement of one hundred or one hundred and twenty or fourtye " thousand, at the moost, of the arrerages, and so I wrote myn opinion to the " Kinges Majestie my maister." " You might understande Me," quod the King, " as youe woold, and writte what you thought good, but surely my " meaning was, and is, to remove all debates and occasion of contention that " might arryse upon this pension; not for that I seke any gayne Myself, but " am contented that the said pension shalbe gyven in partage unto my sonne " and my brothers doughter, to them two, and to the lenger lyver, and after " their deceasse to their issue for ever. And, forbicause you claym arrerage, I " am contented that there shalbe an augmentation likewise to them, and the " over lyver, and their issue, after the rate of tharrerage, tenne or twelf or " twentye in the hundred; wherein," quod He, " the pryce is certain, for it is " a commyn marchaundise: and by this meanes" (quod He) " my good brother " shalbe a protector of my cuntrey, and I a protector of his; and all questions " and occasions of variaunce shalbe removed." " Why, Sir," quod I, " what " variaunce can there ensue, the traictyes being so playn, if eyther parte " observe their convenauntes, as I think Your Highnes will, and am assured " the Kinges Majestie my maister doth for his parte." " Yes," quod the King, " there is matier for the pension, which I think my good brother knoweth wel " ynough, and myn Ambassadour I am sure hath made a mention of it." " Your Ambassadour," quod I, " in the discourse of his last conference hath " spoken sum what more pikantly, I think, thenne is your mynde." " And if

" I here

" I here it," quod He, " I will tell youe." " Mary, Sir," quod I, " he made " mention of renunciation of titles and breche of traictyes." Which wordes, by and by He entrecepted, saing, " If he desyred any renunciation of titles he " did more thenne he had commission, for I desyre none other thenne I have " alredye; and if the King my brother will make clayme of title, I have " his acquytaunce in writting to shewe." " It may be, Sir," quod I, " that You " have writting to shewe that, observing for your parte your convenauntes, " Youe ought quietly to enjoye and dispose of your possessions, and that it " is not otherwise " (quod I) " Mons^r lAdmyrall knoweth well, no man better." " Well," quod the King, " I will not dispute with you further of titles, for I " seke amytye and freendeship." " Thenne must Your Highnes, Sir " (quod I) " descende to an equality and aske sum, as You said to me, and not all." " Mons^r lAmbassadour," (quod He) " I spake frankely to youe, I remembre; " but howsoever you tooke my woordes, I say nowe unto youe, all my desyre " is for the speciall love I beare unto my good brother to have all occasions of " variaunce taken awaye, the onely waye wherof is this maner of bestowing " this pension that I have told youe." " Sir," (quod I) " to shewe my " fantasy, the Kinges Majestie my maister is a Prince of reason, and therfor I " think, it wilbe hard to deduce Him to so unreasonable a thing, in myn " opinion." " You speke," quod He, " as though the matier wer clere, and " thenne is there knottes in it." " What knottes, Sir," (quod I) " if it please " You?" " Mary," (quod He) " at such tyme as thEmpereur entred my " propre cuntrey hostilement, my brother was bounde to furnishe certain ships, " which He did not." " Sir," quod I, " the ayde His Majestie was bounde to " give You at that tyme, You wer content to discharge, if His Majestie woold " forbeare the pension pour ung peu de temps; which being graunted, Your " Highnes tooke then very kyndely and thankefully." " The King my " brother " (quod He) " never forbare it at my demaunde, but I requyred " Mons^r de Winchestre " (quod He), " being thenne Ambassadeur here, of the " bounden ayde, and he aunswered me expressedly that the King my brother " was a commyn freend to Us both, and woold remayn newter; which " aunswer my Lord of Norfolk, at his being here last, did confesse unto Me, " prayng God to forgyve them that wer the cause of it, and saing that my " good brother of Himself was well willing." " Sir," (quod I) " I have noted " the Kinges Majestie my maister to be observantissimus of his treatyes, and " I knowe those twoo, whom Your Highnes mencyoneth, to be two great " wise men, and therefor, undir Your Highnes correction, I can not think there " was such aunswer made You at neither tyme." " Je me rapporte a vous," (quod

(quod He) "mais il est vray." "Sir, I pray You," quod I, "to loke upon "thinges with an equall eye, and to consydre how the Kinges Majestie my "maister hath bene alwayes a loving and a naturall brother unto You, and "hath never practised sinistrely with You by ministres nor meting. Others "peraventure have not done the like, nother at Nyce, nor at Agamortis, nor "yet in passages throw your Realme; and therfor, Sir, this amity is the more "to be regarded." "I regard no mans lyving somuch," quod He, "by the "damnation of my sowle, nor never had Prince so nere in hart, nor never "liked meting so well, as with Him; and I trust We shall mete oftener, if "this matier may take effect; but I woold not have Us mete, til these matiers "wer furst at a staye, and thenne I woold cum to Calais to make the mariage, "and thenne shuld my good brother see, what a good brother I woold be to "Him, without respect of Pope, or any man els." "To bring these thinges "to a point," quod I, "it may like You then to slack your straitnes, and to go "roundely to worke, as one that is disposed to make a bargayn, and to "sende either full and sufficient instructions and commission to treate herein, "and to growe to an ende, orels rather, for the more expedition of the same, to "send one to joyne with your Ambassadeur there, with sufficient and full "instructions and commission for them bothe." "I like your devise well," quod He, "and even so shall it be. I will sende one out of hande, fully "enstructed of my mynde, and with an ample commission, and that shall "declare unto my good brother all those thinges at length, as I have done "nowe to you." "Sir," (quod I) "I wilbe glad that the Kinges Majestie my "maister shal perceive his reapport, whom You entende to sende, and my "writing to agree." "Ne vous en soucies," quod He; and departed.

Sir, thus have I written to Your Majestie plainly and truely my discourse with the French King; and bicause I have founde Him to varye, aswel from his conference with me, as He hath done with sum others before, it caused me at this tyme to couche his termes the deper in my hed, and using a pretence of ignoraunce in the French tongue (and not without a cause), I moved His Highnes not onely to repete his tale alwayes twyse, but also to gyve me leave to make repetition of the same; which He did. Beseching Your Majestie moost humbly to think, that I wrote nothing to You before touching his conference, but that was true, though it be his pleasure to varye now from these termes sum parte; which I assure Your Majestie, as I woold have Goddes grace and your favor, He spake to me.

After that I had talked with the King, thAdmirall cam unto me, saing that his maister and I had had a good long discourse togidre. "It is true," (quod

(quod I) "howbeit I like not a good pece of it." "Why so?" quod he; "For "wher as" (quod I) "your Ambassadeur in England treating there of this "matier, did entremedle the discourse of the same with much unpleasaunt cir- "cumstances, the Kinges Majestie my maister perceiving the same, farre from "the good opinion He hath conceived of the King your maister his good "brother, supposeth that the said Ambassadeur hath mistaken his instructions; "but now I perceive it goyth otherwise." "Why, what hath our Ambassadour "said?" (quod he) I told him in a brief repetition, saing that as touching the renunciation of titles no man knewe better then he, how the matier stode, for both at his being in England, and after, at his meting at Calais with my Lord of Norfolk and others of Your Majesties Counsail, it was one of the principallest pointes of his travail, offering largely for thobteyning of the same. "As touching that matier," (quod he) "I remembre that after certain "overtures proponed betwene the two Princes, the King my maister, at the "desyre of his good brother, sent me in to England, at which tyme the King "your maister mooved that warre might be made on both our partes in the "Nether Countreys, and was contented; wheras at that tyme a mariage was "in treaty for His Majesties doughter the Lady Elizabeth, that one fyfty "thousand of the pension shuld be converted in to the nature of a Duchie, "and be employed to a dote, and that for the other fyfty thousande His "Highnes woold take such landes as Mons^r de Vandosme had in Flaunders, "which landes if they did not contrevaile the said somme, that thenne "redubbe shuld be made out of our moyty, that shuld be conquered, to make "up a full satisfaction for the said somme; which purpose went not forwarde, "bicause we could not agree uppon certain other conditions, which the Kinges "Majestie your maister demaunded; the one was, that my maister shuld never "agree to a Generall Councel, nor treate with thEmpereur without his con- "sent, and in faith I remembre not the thirde. And this was all for that tyme; "and afterwarde it was desyred we might mete at Calais with my Lord of "Norfolk and others, wheras the same matiers before, and none others, wer "moved, saving the King your maister demaunded for a condition, that we "shuld renounce the Pope, which at that tyme could not be; and so we "brake of. And yet had I conveyed out of the waye two of the rankest "Cardinalles of them; but there was at that tyme a Counsailour about my "maister, that wrought to the contrary at home. And this was all that I did, "at bothe tymes." "Surely, Sir," (quod I) "you desyred renunciation of titles, "which I think you woold not have done, but that you sawe it neded." "I do "not remembre it," quod he. "I doubt not," quod I, "but there be tokens to

"put

" put you in remembraunce; and as touching the rest of that discourse for the " mariage, albeit the dowry (take it as you speke it) had bene wounderous " great, yet was it nothing to this, that you demaunde nowe." " Par mon " ame," (quod he) " it is so long ago, that I remembre not the thinges nowe, " but the cause of our breche at that tyme I thinke was the Popes cause, " which thenne could not well be graunted." " And how now?" (quod I) " Mary," quod he, " it is now an other world, for thenne we had two or three " Cardinalles, that loked every one of them to be Pope, and nowe we have " none but good fellowes, that care for nothing els, but to make good chere; " wherfor such matiers may the better be brought to passe." " Sir," quod I, " you be a wise man, and of great experience, and knoweth full well the " trechery of the Bisshop of Rome, and the true and sincere procedinges of the " Kinges Majestie my maister: wherfor you shal do well, in the treaty now in " hande, to counsail the King your maister to descend to reason; and, seing " that He hath agreed to send one shortely in to Englande for this purpose, " to cause such one to be sent, as you knowe to be a man of reason, and of a " good will to this amitye, and to send him fully instructed in all thinges; " and, considering befor what of reason ought to be graunted and asked, to " authorise him fully for the perfection of the same." " As for your maister," (quod he) " in dede I will saye this for Him" (and not two howres before talking with me and the Cardinall of Paris, he spake moost honorably of Your Majestie, and that in a great presence; and with a wyde mowth moost shamefully of the Bisshop of Rome) " that though He wer no King, yet is " He one of the moost gentlest and trewest gentlemen, and of the best " nature, that ever I knew; and, if I had not the maister I have, the furst " thing I did shuld be to sue to be his servaunt, and God knoweth my hart is " to knitt these twoo Princes to gidre assuredly, wherin I will not faile to " labour to thuttermoost of my power. But I pray you," quod he, " what " think you wilbe asked or graunted." " I knowe not," quod I; " you shuld " rather consydre," (quod I) " that ar a man of experience." " Will your " maister," quod he, " demaunde the renunciation of the Bisshop of Romes " obedience?" " I cannot tell;" (quod I) " but, if He do, and you graunte it, " there shall ensue to you thereby more benefite, thenne to my maister." The " clergie is vengeable gret here" (quod he). " It is no matier," (quod I) " for " it wer more easy and more honorable for them to serve one maister, thenne " to serve twoo." " I cannot tell" (quod he, and laughed) " what may followe " upon communication." " Therfor it shalbe well done" (quod I) " that your

" man, which shall go in to England, be largely enstructed and authorised." " I will do the best I can " (quod he): " howbeit he must be no notable " personage, bicause the thing must be prively done. Mary, after the " agreement and revolution to the pointes, for the conclusion and knitting up " of the matier, it shalbe mete, for the honour of the same, that honourable " personages be sent." " I woold be glad," quod I, " for the particuler " freendeship I beare to Fraunce, that the matiers wer, upon reasonable " condicions, cum to that point." " I trust it shall," quod he, " for there shalbe " no faulte in us." " Nor of our syde, I dare say shalbe none," quod I: and so departed from me; and cummyng sodenly again, " I pray you " (quod he) " talke not of this last dispeche, nother with the Cardinall of Belley, nor the " Quene of Navarre, nor yet none other of the Pryvey Counsail; for no man " knoweth of our procedinges herin, but the Kyng and I." " I will not," quod I; " but here you, Sir, if the thing cum not thenne to good effect, there " shalbe great faulte in you." " All shalbe well I trust," quod he; and went his waye.

Sir, Your Majestie seyth that besydes the communication prescribed in your Counsailes letters unto me to be proponed to the French King, I have had occasion, both by the French King and thAdmirall, to uttre many mo woordes, which I assure Your Majestie have proceded out of a good hart, that willeth well, albeit peraventure they have not bene so wisely bestowed, as they might have bene. But such as they wer, and their sainges and aunsweres, here Your Majestie knoweth the trouth and without faile. Moost humbly beseching Your Majestie at your fete taccept in gracious parte my good hart, which is sumwhat abashed to talke allone in so gret and weighty a matier, having so litle witt and experience, as I know myself to have; and much the rather, bicause I see the French King dothe charge men of so gret wit and experience, and also see thAdmirall vary in that matier of title, wherin Your Majestie I think had conference with him Yourself. Nevertheles, Sir, to talke with them alone, and in so great a matier, or not to talke with them, or to do whatsoever els, I will not faile, if Your Majestie bid me, and though it be to runne in to the see.

As touching thoccurrentes of this Courte sithens my last dispeche, it may like Your Majestie tunderstande, that the Bisshop of Rome laboureth by his Ambassadeur here, asmuch as He can make, not onely to joyne thEmpereur and the King here togidre, but also to save Himself upright. Howbeit without faile his Ambassadeur is herd, both of the King and thAdmirall, mal gracieusement.

The

The King of Portugal, upon displeasure that the Bisshop of Rome hath made a traitour of the saide Kinges, who was his Ambassadour at Venyce, a Cardinall[1], against the Kinges will, hath revoked his Ambassadeur resydent from Rome, and the Bisshop hath also none in Portugall.

Polino is returned to Constantinople, but wherfor he is gone, the certainty can not yet be lerned. It is muttered, to signifie unto the Turq, what tyme the French King will breke in to warre upon thEmpereur.

The Turcq hath sent to the Venecians for congye to passe through Friola a gret nombre of horsemen, requyring them to shewe themselfes now amici or inimici; wherby it is thought here the Venycians be like to be undone, they stande in such a perplexitie. Your Majesties agent at Venyce, I think, hath, or will shortely signifie to Your Majestie the trouth herein.

The King of Romains laboureth sore, by thEmpereurs Ambassadeur here, for the rendering of Maran, wherin the French King gyveth him faire woordes, and hath promised him to do what He can in that behalf, with them within the towne. Howbeit, Sir, without doubt the French King fortifyeth them of the towne; feding them with dedes, and King Ferdinand with woordes.

There is gone within these two dayes out of Paris about thirty canons and demy canons in to Picardy warde; they say to fortifie Arde and Guy, otherwise called Chatelet. Whither they be sent thither to defende, or to assault els where, Your Majestie can consydre of your excellent wisedome, Who knoweth the nature of every pece, and to what purpose they serve.

ThEmpereurs Graund Esquier is entred his journey homewarde through Fraunce, but is not yet cum this far. If he chaunce to repayre to the Courte (as thEmpereurs Ambassadeur telleth me he will, to gyve the Kinge thankes for his salveconduct), I will gyve eare to knowe, whither that in dede, or any thing els, be the cause of his cumming thither.

The practise with them of Liege is spyed, and the Doctor, that passed this wayes, put in prison by the Quene of Hungaryes commaundement.

Sir, I have perceived by M^r^ Wriothesley, one of Your Majesties two principall Secretaryes, that it hath pleased You of your mere benignitie and moost gracious liberality to gyve unto me, during myn absence here, above my dyettes the somme of tenne shillinges by the day, by way of your moost gracious rewarde for my better furniture in Your Majesties service here. As this your inestimable goodnes, Sir, towardes me is moost to my

[1] Michael da Silva. See p. 653.

confort,

confort, so am I moost sorye that I am not better qualified not to requyte any parte of your goodnes (for, whenne I shall have done all that I can do, I am but servus inutilis); but to set furth my good will I have to serve Your Majestie, for want of which qualityes I canne no more but moost humbly at your fete thanke You, and employ all that litle that I am, in your service; praying daily to God for You, whom I beseche to sende Your Majestie moost prosperously and long to reign. From Paris, the 25th day of March, at 6 of the clock at after none.

(*Signed*) Your Majesties
Most bounden, faithfull, and obedient
subget, ꝺvaunt, and daily Oratoꝛ,
WILLM PAGET.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost excellent Majestie.

DCCXV. PAGET *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEAS it Your moost excellent Majestie to be advertised, that wheras the French King, devising with me at Boy de Vincenne of this matier now in hande, offered of Himself to sende gretter personages in to Englande to treate the same; and now, in his last conferrence with me, promised me to sende an other personage to joyne with his Ambassadeur there, fully and sufficiently instructed and authorised: He is not mynded to observe his said promise at this tyme, for what consyderations I knowe not; likeas by thAdmiralles letter herinclosed[1] (to whom I sent to knowe the name of him, whom the French King promised to sende now in to Englande) it shall more plainly appere unto Your Majestie. Whereby I perceive that every other King is not, (absit adulatio verbis) as Your Majestie is, maister of his woorde; whom I have noted so well advised, before You do determine, that Your Majestie hath no cause after to chaunge your determination. The French King, the Chauncelour, thAdmirall, and Marshall Hannyball[2], have done nothing els these two dayes, but consydered and reasoned the traictyes betwene Your Majestie and Him; and the Treasorers and Auditours of thAccomptes have bene at

[1] Not now to be found.

[2] In the letter-book "Dannebault."

the

the Courte with the reckening of tharrerages and acquittances of such receiptes as have bene made. For thencountre wherof, albeit I knowe Your Majestie of your moost excellent wisedom is alredy provided, yet I thought it my moost bounden duety to writte advertisement in that behalf.

I have, according to Your Majesties commaundement in a letter from my Lordes of Your Majesties Privey Counsail, avaunced unto the Chauncelour here the matier of your subgietes of Newcastell; and am answered that, if there be a request in writting to the Kinges Counsail, there shuld be an ordre taken in it according to justice. But Thomas Anderson, who is sollicitor here for your said subgietes, moved (as he saith) by a former experience of the intollerable charges and infinite delayes, that Your Majesties poore subgietes suffre here in their sutes, entendeth not to prosecute the said matier ordinarely, and is mynded to returne in to Englande; likeas sum other of Your Majesties subgietes, suters here, have upon the same respect done lately the semblable: wisshing (so that it might stand with Your Majesties pleasure) that an ordre might be ones taken, that all Englishmens sutes here might be passed, summarie et de plano, as all French mens sutes be there for the moost parte.

There is a marchaunt of Rowen called John de la Rock, and a Scott of Diepe (as I am credibly enformed), that this last yere hath conveyed out of your Realme, out of the portes of your south parties, above fyfty horses and geldinges, they say by Your Majesties licence, which they say extendeth to thre yere more, for a like nombre to be conveyed out every yere. And also within these three wekes an other Scott hath browght over tenne geldinges, which be shipped at Dover and landed at Boleyn by an other Your Majesties licence, he saith, that is to endure for a twelf moneth, and to convey over in the meane season, so often as he list during the said twelf moneth, tenne geldinges. Wherof I thought it my moost bounden duety tadvertise Your Majestie; and the rather, bicause I know that he, that cam last over with horses, was stayed not long agone at Calais with certain horses, which he left behind him (as I am credibly enformed) for a forfait.

As touching thoccurrentes of this Courte, it may like Your Majestie tunderstande, that yesterday the Bisshop of Romes Ambassadeur had a long conference with the Chauncelour, wherin (as I am secretely enformed) he moved eftsones ernestly the same meanes to enduce the French King to a peax with thEmpereur, that the Secretary Hardingel did at his being here; wherof I wrote unto Your Majestie before Christmas, setting furth an overture for a

mariage

mariage betwene thEmpereur and the Kinges doughter, and the Duke of Orleauns and thEmpereurs doughter.

The Quene of Hungarye hath sent to the King here two wilde bores, alyve, for a present; which being furst brought to the Quene, and after sent to the King, He sent thankes to the Quene his wief, saing, that He knew He had not had them, but for Her.

The Chauncelour of Allencon is cumming homeward out of Almayn, and wilbe here shortely. I trust to have knoweledge of his procedinges, and tadvertise Your Majestie of the same.

The Quene of Navarre is not now at the Courte, but is gone to Orleauns to mete the King her husband cumming homewarde.

The brute is in the Courte that there hath bene Ambassadeurs lately with thEmpereur from the Sophye; wherof I asked thEmpereurs Ambassadeur here, and he sayth it is but a slaunder of the Frenchmen: howebeit, that of truth there was of late (he sayth) with thEmpereur thre straungers, a Venecyan, and two Persyans, pretending to be all Persyans, and that they had commission from the Sophie, shewing the same under his seale, as it appered. Howbeit in fyne it was proved that they wer false sherewes[1], and cam thither onely with contrefait commission and seale, to wynne a rewarde of thEmpereur; which being knowen, thEmpereur dimissed them with a sharpe tawnte, and eyther of them a rewarde of fyfty ducattes. Whither they wer Ambassadeurs from the Sophie in dede, or whither thEmpereurs Ambassadeurs declaration unto me be true, I think Your Majestie knoweth from your Ambassadours there.

And thus, having nothing els at this present to writte unto Your Majestie, I beseche God to sende Your Majestie moost prosperously and long to reigne. From Paris, the 30th of Marche.

(*Signed*) Your Majesties
Moost humble, faithful, and obedient
subget, ꝑvaunt, and daily Oratoꝛ,
Willm Paget.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost excellent Majestie.

---

[1] In the letter-book "shrewes."

DCCXVI. HARVEL *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

Most sacred Mageste.

IT may please Your Highnes to be advertisid, that my last letters wer of the 27 of February[2]; and sens, by letters from Constantinople of the 12 and 16 of the said monith we undirstond that Janus Bey departid thens the 9 of February, who is stimid to be in Ragusa; loking her daily for his arival. This Signorye hath given comission to the captaine of this Golfe to companye hether the said Ambasadour, with a strong presidye for respect of 6 galeis Imperial wich lieth in Brendesye to take the said Ambasadour, whose negocye is stimid to be of grete importance. Her is also arivid the Captaine Polin owt of France, the French Ambasadour with the Turke, who escapid very straytely from the handes of thImperials abowt the confins of the Venecians. A litil tofor was taken the French Ambasadours Secretarye with this Signorye, going towardes France with letters important. The fame is alwais constant of the grete preparacions that Turkes makith, aswel naval as by lande. The Turke was gon a hunting towardes Andrinopoli, from whens it is thowght he wil, after Saint Georges day, go in thexpedicion of Hungarye. In Buda there is rekenid to be 12000 Turkes. ThAlmains, not withowt cawse, semith to be in grete care and terrour of the Turke, wherby it is no marvel, if they be unite togither, as it is raportid in the late Diet of Spira, wher they have concludid to give 40000 fotemen and 8000 horsemen ayenst the Turke, and treux taken for 3 yeris betwen the partes for the matters of the religion. The French Imbasadour departid from the said Diet withowt taking his lieve of the Princes, forasmoche as he was ther taken in smal credite and authorite emong them, but rather stimid an exploratour, or to be impediment to ther concorde; but as I undirstonde the Counte Palatin is sent into France with commission from the said Princes, who likewise hath writen to the Duke of Cleves, as to ther confederate, to contribute in the charges of this warre emong them, and to abstaine from warris ayenst Cristen men; otherwise they wil convert ther powar ayenst him.

It is said that Frier George Bushop of Varadin and Statilio Bushop of

[1] Holograph.

[2] Not found.

Transilvania are fled from Hungarye to Ferdinando, althowgh in time passid they wer contrarious to Him, and the Quene of Hungarye with her sonne gon to Polonia; wherby aperith that Turkes hath at the present the hole dominion of Hungarye. Al men with one voyce affermith, that betwen the Cristen and Turkes is like to folow this yere a general batail, not withowt peril of mutacion of empire.

In Italye, aswel the French as Imperial part are making of men continually in al places. The Frenchmen maintenith Maran strongely with 500 fotemen good sodiers, not cessing to make daily exscursions abowt the contre of Ferdinando; and the towne is wel munishid of vitails and artillarye, and fortefied alwais more and more.

Ther ben lately comme to the realme of Naples a grete part of those Spaynardes that wer at Alger, making al the provision canbe for the defension of that realme. And likewise the Markes of Guasto makith 8000 fotemen for the presidye of the Duchye of Milan.

This Dominion tendith only to preserve ther state, and muniche ther fortresses chefly apon the see costes; and, as I thinke, can not be conducid to take any part, by what condicion soever wer propownid unto them. It is resonid that the Turke and French King wold restore thes men againe to Napoli de Malversia, and give them Cremona with other townis in Lombardye, and other grete thinges. This Signorye is bent to the peace altogither, and to exercise ther subjectes in marchandise; wherfor they are in grete expectacion and hope to obtaine Your Magestes favour and licence for the sending of ther galeis to Englond, as in time passid they wer acostomid to do. In the wich thing Your Highnes shal not only do thes men inestimable plesure and commodite, but also bynde them to Your Grace perpetually. Besides I stime it certainly both in honour and profet to Your Mageste sondrye wais; for the more resort and frequentacion of marchantes is in the Realme, the more is the welth universal both to Your Grace and also to your subjectes. Observing the good amitie and devocion of this Signorye towardes Your regal Mageste, I stime thes men worthye to impetrate this benefite, by the wich Your Grace shal have this Dominion at his commandment herafter. But of this matter I have writen to the same the 24 of February[1] at lenght. Other I have worthye letters.

After the kissing of Your Magestes handes with al humble and devowt

[1] Not found.

hart,

hart, I commend me to the same evermore. And God preserve Your regal Mageste in continual helth and felicite. In Venice, the first of April, 1542.

Your Highnes most faithful servant,

EDMOND HARVEL.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Mageste.

DCCXVII. PAGET *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEAS it Your moost excellent Majestie to be advertised, that Frydaye the last daye of the last moneth at 6 of the clock at night, I received letters from my Lordes and others of Your Majesties Privey Counsail[1], conteining instructions on Your Majesties behalf for a conference to be had by me with thAdmirall; to thintent that by meanes of the same thinstructions of him, that was promised to have bene sent unto Your Majestie, might be the better considered. For satisfaction of my moost bounden duetye therin, albeit the occasion of Your Majesties said instructions (which did procede from myn advertisement that such a one shuld be sent) is removed, as Your Majestie doth perceive by this tyme, bicause there is none sent; yet, forasmuch as it appereth by thAdmiralles letter unto me (which I sent unto Your Majestie) that one shuld cum shortely, and consydering the circumstance of Your Majesties instructions to be nevertheles of such nature, as the same, being uttered unto thAdmirall, could not be but to good effect; the next daye I went to the Courte, from whens thAdmiral was absent 7 legges of, so as before yesterdaye I could not conveniently speke with him. And thinking good, before I beganne the discourse of Your Majesties instructions, to entre an other waye with him, to thintent I might furst knowe the cause why the gentleman was not sent, and also that he shuld not think that I cam thither specially for this purpose, and thereby note Your Majestie to be thursty of this matier; I said furst at our meting, that I was cum to talke three or foure wordes with him for myn owne satisfaction, saing that, wheras at my last being with the Kinges Highnes his maister, it liked Him to promise me, for the

---

[1] Of these instructions there remains in the State Paper Office the original minute, corrected by Wriothesley, and indorsed, "The minute of the ire of the Lordes and others of the K$^{\text{e}}$ Ma$^{\text{tes}}$ Privie "Counsaile to M$^{\text{r}}$ Paget, dated 29 Marcij, a$^{\text{o}}$ 1542, at Westm$^{\text{r}}$."

spedy conduct of this matier to effect, to sende a gentleman in to Englande sufficientlye instructed and authorised to joyne with the Ambassadeur for the conclusion of the same (of the whiche promesse I had advertised Your Majestie), I was not a litle sorie that the King his maister had altered his said purpose; for thereby Your Majestie (if You woold consydre myn advertisement with a straight eye) could not but think my woordes of small credite, and as it wer proceding rather of myn owne fantasye and sinistre understandyng of the King his maister, thenne for that his said maister made me any such promesse. For, I said, that I knewe that your opinion of your good brother the French King was such, that You thought He woold have performed it, if He had promised it. "Surely" (quod he); "and even so shuld there one "have bene sent, but in the meane season chauncyng the gentleman which "cam from the Ambassadeur to be in the Kinges presence, He toke occasion "to consydre that, forasmuch as the matier being ones emboshed" (for that was his terme), "there must be gretter personages sent for the decision therof, "(and if any shuld now be sent, it shuld be but to dryve the thinges to a "poynt) He shuld not onely do to his Ambassadeur there an injurye, but "also begynne the matier again, which was alredy begonne and wel entred "by his said Ambassadeur." And therfor He thought it best for this tyme to aunswer particulerly to such articles, as his said Ambassadeur had lately sent unto Him; and thereby to declare his resolution, whiche He thought shuld be to Your Majesties contentation: mynding nevertheles very shortly to send a gentleman unto Your Majestie, not onely for love and freendeship, to see how You did, to thintent the woorld might perceive the great freendeship betwene You, but also to knowe of Your Majestie, whither ther wer any thing wherin He might do You pleasure. "Sir," (quod I) "the "sending of him, in what frendely sorte soever he cum, wilbe very kyndely "taken. Nevertheles, forasmuch as sithens my last being with you I have "written to the Kinges Majestie my maister, that the cause of his cumming "shuld be other, besydes this that you speke of; I woold be glad for myn "owne parte that he might go well instructed and authorised, and be a man "of good affection towardes us, and good inclination towardes this amitie; "wherin, Sir, I pray you have respect, for you shal understande, that "unfaynedly I have declared unto the Kinges Majestie my maister, my last "conference at length with the King your maister; and aswel the singuler "affection, which you appere to me to beare to His Majestie, as also how "specially you do worke and travaile to bring this matier to good effect, "and ar a minister to the King your maister alone in the same: which

"undoubtedly

" undoubtedly His Majestie taketh in very loving parte, and hath willed me " in respect thereof not onely to make unto youe his harty commendations, " but also to gyve youe for this parte his harty thankes, issuyng from a " Prince, that is moost glad tunderstande that you ar in this perfection of " favour with your maister, like as His Majestie perceiveth you be, for that " your maister useth you and no man els in this matier; and hath willed me " further to say unto you, not in practical wise, but in a playne and syncere " maner, that the King his good brother is no more desyrous thenne He is " that this amitie shuld go forwarde, so as the same may passe by indifferent " meanes, thinking that the gentleman (of whom I wrote) shuld have brought " with him like resolution in that behalf. Which so being, His Majestie " woold gladly have herd and embraced; but if the King your maister wil " stande stiff laced, persevering to demaunde thinges unreasonable, His " Majestie willed me to saye unto youe (as to one whom He favoureth " entierly), that it can not be otherwise thought, but, using amitie for a " pretence of this treatye, your ownly respect was to gayne and advauntage; " and much the rather, if it shall appere that for the compassing of your " desyres you shal use for a grounde pickant matier, far discrepant from " amitye and freendeship; by which indirect meanes His Majestie will not " surely be brought to agree to that, wherunto neyther you, nor any other " man lyving of wit and reason, woold in any wise condescende: and that, " albeit His Majestie desyred much encreace of love betwene Hym and your " maister, yet, thankes be to God, He is in no such case, why He shuld seke " more frendeship thenne He hath alredy, or buye this so deere as it is offred. " Wherfor, as His Majeste goyth a playn waye, He wissheth you shuld walke " before Him in the same. And, if you desyre to have this mariage, aske a " dote mete for such a mariage, or take it when it is offred. For, as for to " saye that His Majeste will agre to any other demaunde, then that shalbe " correspondent to such a mariage, He wil never. As for the rest of your " desyre, if youe woold have it removed, devise an equal reciproque, and such " as may be a demonstration that you consydre reason, and esteme your " perfait freende, as youought to do, and you shall fynde His Majestie very " reasonable. And this overture, Mons^{r} lAdmirall, the Kinges Majestie my " maister woold never (to saye my fantasye) have opened to any man lyving, " but to you; whom He taketh to love Him, and to be a man of honour and " reason, and therfore requyreth you not onely to kepe it secret, but to use " your wisedom therin, and to exhibite your office as shall apperteyn." Wherwithall putting of his cap, and with great reverence thanking Your Majestie,

Majestie, and using a long discourse of his observaunce towardes You, and what good cause You had gyven him to do the same, he said that, as touching this mariage and amitye, his self was the furst procurer of it; wherunto he said he was moved chiefly for the love he bare unto Your Majestie: secondly, for the love he beareth to Monsr dOrleaunes, whom he hath alwayes entierly loved of a childe, and by whom he trusteth his maister shall have confort, and see the generation of his sede, for he doubted that ever the Dolphin shuld have child (praing me to kepe those wordes secret): the third cause was, he sayde, the reapport of the singuler qualityes noted to be in Your Majesties doughter. "True it is" (quod he) "Monsr dOrleauns is not the grettest "Prynce; and the King your maister is a puissant and an opulent Prince, and "may, if it please Him of his liberalitie, make Monsr dOrleauns, and not "without a cause, for Monsr dOrleauns loveth Him entierly, and trusteth ones "to do Him service. And how much I laboure in this matier, God knoweth; "and my drift it is, that a gentleman shuld now be sent, as there shalbe within "thise twoo dayes, for freendeship, to visite His Majestie, as He of his "gentlenes visited us in our adversitye." Which woordes entring quyckely in to my hed, I toke by thende, and sayde, "Why, Monsr lAdmirall, think you "the Kinges Majestie my maister is in adversitie, or in such case as He must "fayne of necessitye make Monsr dOrleauns a gret Prince, at his great "despens? If Monsr dOrleauns love my maister, I knowe he loseth not his "love." ThAdmirall brake my tale, and said, "No, Monsr lAmbassadeur, "you take me amisse. Though it be true we wer in adversitie, yet I knowe "you be in none, nor nede no gretter freendeship, thenne you have; for neither "your maister, nor King of Englande before Him, was ever so riche, as He is "at this daye, nor never King had a surer freende, thenne He hath of the "King my maister, Who I am sure will never forsake Him in no chaunce, "whatsoever befall. And as we (thankes be to God) be welthy, so it is a "token we thinke you welthy, in that we desyre to treate a mariage with "youe. For there is difference betwene a treatye, and a treatye of mariage. "And as for the reasonablenes or unreasonablenes of the demaunde, it is true "that there is due in arrerage eight or seven hundred thousand crownes, of two "millions, that was payed for my maister; the remission wherof is in this last "resolution sent in to England, is demaunded, and also the yerely hundred "thousande payable during your maisters lyfe. And as for the fyfty "thousand payable after his lyfe, bicause it was left Him of his predecesseurs, "the King my maister toucheth not, but is content the treatyes in that parte "shall stande as they stande." "Why, Monsr lAdmirall," (quod I) "you ar

"a man

" a man of reason, woold you advise your maister to gyve unto his dowghter " such an excessive dote? eight hundred thousand crownes! not due as it wer, " I cannot tell wherfor, but as redy money out of his cofers; and thenne a " hundred thousande crownes a yere withall for as many yeres as I trust this " shalbe payed, by the grace of God." " O, Monsr lAmbassadeur," (quod he) " I knowe it is a great dote, and yet is the liberalitie of the King your " maister gretter, and thereby His Majestie may be moved to imparte so " largely the yerely pension of the hundred thousand crownes to Monsr " dOrleauns by way of his goodnes, who shalbe as obedyent to Him as his " owne naturall sonne, and desyreth much to talke with youe to declare his " affection to the King your maister. And as for the eight hundred thousand " of debt, we woll not aske all; we woll abate sumwhat." " Call you it " liberalitie, Monsr lAdmirall?" (quod I) " my maister I think will take it " rather for a prodigalitie; Nay, Nay," (quod I) " that wil not be, but if you " will folowe my folishe fantasie, aske a remission of a reasonable parte of " tharrerage, and devise a just recompence for thother. I think my maister " will here youe." " Nay," (quod he) " we have devised to aske that com- " modytye we thinke mete for us; devise you now" (quod he) " what is mete " for youe, et le Roy mon maistre le faira." " Nay," (quod I) " but your " devise resteth upon our consent, which will not (I thinke) be graunted " without youe devise further." " I pray you, Monsr lAmbassadeur," quod he, " seing we be entred so franckely to gidre, let us goo further and talk, not " you as an Ambassadeur, nor I as a Counsaillour to my maistre, but as " freendes, and as men that woold this matier shuld go forwarde, and let us " devise sum thing togidre, wherby this matier may take effect." " Sir," (quod I) " I knowe myn own imperfections, and feare, if I shuld entre devises " with youe, wheras now you take me a man of sum witt, you might thenne " have occasion to take me for a starke fole." " No, no," (quod he) and beganne a litle to coye me. " Wel, Sir," (quod I) " I love you, and honour " you, bicause I see you love my maister; and for the love I beare youe, fayn " woold say unto you my fantasie, if it shall please you, to gyve me leave." " Yes," (quod he) discoursing eftsones his love towardes Your Majestie, " say " what you will." " Sir," (quod I) " wheras you say you procured this matier " furst, you have thereby shewed yourself not onely a good counsailour to " your maister, but also a man of gret forsight for yourself; and now" (quod I), " to speke unto you as a private freende, it is not unknowen unto all the " woorld, how that not onely your deerling is kept from you by force" (and named Milan), " but also of late dayes, in recompence of great freendeship " and

" and speciall entreteynement to your gret charges, your Fregosa and Rincon " be lately chopped up, and for a mock no man knoweth howe; and now last " your Prothonotary of Saint Pol is sent the same way. These injuries, your " maister, being a Prince of gret courage (as He is), cannot in all mens " judgementes but desyre the revenge, which wil not be had without the " swoorde; for the which purpose men see all thinges in a preparation, and " thinke, as you thought at the begynning, that this mariage wer necessary for " you. In which thought if you continue stil, go roundely forwarde, and " make an ende; for sum of them that practise with youe (as you told me " thother day) meane nothing els but to make you breke of, and to gyve you " a je faile; which practise, if it take effecte, it will touche no man alyve so " much as you. For it is wel knowen that thEmpereur loveth you not, and " his deerling is the Constable, whose hande is the Chauncelour; and if they " cum in ones again to gidre, loke for no courtoysye at their handes. And, if " your maister doth treate with thEmpereur, I am sure you thinke He will use " such ministres as shalbe moost propice for the purpose. The Chauncelour " may wel beare you a fayre face, but his corrupt conscience wil not suffre " him to love you, thinking that you love not him, bicause he hath gyven you " so litle cause." Wherunto, thanking me, very hartely as it appered, and with good contenaunce, repeting the said injuryes of thEmpereur, shaking his hed, he saide, I said true, and that alsoo redresse must be had one daye for the same. As touching himself, he knewe thEmpereur loved him not, "nor I" (said he) "love not Him, and if it shall lye in my power, the King my maister " shall never joyne with Him, for He is but a practiser. Trueth it is," quod he, "that thEmpereur hath lately desyred to have an Ambassadeur from hens " to resyde there, that the woorld might see sum freendeship betwene them, " and also made such overtures to my maister as He never did yet, and that " by the Popes Nuncio; but my maister wil scant looke upon them that be " ministers in it. And as for the Chauncelour, I thinke no lesse of him, thenne " you think; and yet, for my maisters honour, I am content to let thinges " passe that be done against me. Howbeit he is kept at the staves ende, and " cummith to Counsail whenne he is called. His office is to medle with matiers " of judgement, and causes in the lawe, and there let him practise in his " judicatorie; and whenne thinges be concluded, his advise shalbe asked for " the penning of them. As touching this treaty nowe in hande, no creature " knoweth it, but [1] I and Madame dEstampes, and the thirde suspecteth it."

[1] In the letter-book "you and."

" That

" That is the Quene of Navarre," (quod I.) " So it is," (quod he) " who is " a right Englishe woman. And, wheras you saide it touched no man somuch " as me, yes, it toucheth these two no lesse; the one, in respect of the Quene, " Who, if the King and thEmpereur joyne, must be otherwise treated then She " is nowe; and thother in respecte of Navarre, for thenne fare wel her " kingdom." " You say trouth," (quod I) " and therfor seing you see it " toucheth you so nere, lay your heddes all three to gidre, and shove at this " treatye, that it may take effect." " We will do the best we can;" (quod he) " howbeit we be but subgietes, and can directe our maisters mynde no further " then pleaseth Him. Wherfor you for your partes at home chafe this matier, " while it is hott." And here he fell in hande with my again to fall to devises; howbeit I woold in no wise cum nere him, and also the night departed us, for it was tenne of the clock. And so, praing me that he might see me again within this eight dayes, he went his wayes.

Sir, Your Majestie seith how in all my conferences I am enforced, upon occasion, to utter much more matier thenne is prescribed unto me, and therfore must moost humbly before your feete use myn accustumed supplication, beseching Your Majestie evermore to let your goodnes and my good will contrepoise the imperfections of my service in this place; wherin if it had liked Your Majestie to have planted a wiser man, much more fruite by a greate deale might have sprong.

As touching thoccurrentes of this Courte, it may please Your Majestie to be advertised that unto this Courte is lately cum Mons^{r} de Traafes, to make sute to the King not onely to gyve him leave to revenge the injuries done unto him asmuch as he can, but also to beseche Him of ayde for the recoverye of the same; and hath confortable woordes.

The Almayn and Italian capitains, that folowe this Courte, and have had smale countenaunce this good while, be now much made of, and have great chere and entreteynement. And likewise all the capitains of the galeis be payed their pensions.

The Spaniardes, that cam from thentreprise of Algierr in to Sardinia, be cum part in to Naples for the garde of the portes there, and part in to Piedmont. Wherfore men think here thEmpereur myndeth not this sommer to returne to Algierr.

The Cardinal of Scotland hath bene, these thre dayes to gidre, at the Courte, and had sum conference with thAdmirall, being as it is thought in arredynes to be dispeched in to Scotland.

The Dyet in Almayn (as I thinke Your Majestie knoweth) is ended, and

agreed there upon thadvauncement of fourty thowsand fotemen and eight thousand horsemen for the recoverey of Hungarye, and appointed not only to defende the Turq, but to invade furst. It is said in this Courte that the Duke of Cleves, beyng demaunded of contribution, will none otherwise agree for his parte, then if thEmpereur will assure him to make no warre uppon him these 20 yere.

There was lately in Avignion fyve Frenchemen rowndeley cast on the cordes, and also judged to paye a fyne, for wearing weapons within the towne, which is here grevously taken, and thAdmirall speketh wounderous stoutely many brave woordes against the Bisshop of Rome; and, among the rest, that neither the said Bishop, nor none of his, never wer, nor wilbe, good Frenche.

And thus, having nothing els to writte unto Your Majestie, I beseche God to sende the same moost prosperouslye and long to reign. From Paris, the third day of April, at six of the clock at after none.

(*Signed*) Your Majesties

Most humble, faithfull, and obedient

subget, ꝑvaunt, and daily Oratoꝛ,

WILLM PAGET.

(*Superscribed*)

To the Kinges moost excellent Majestie.

DCCXVIII. HARVEL *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

Most sacred Mageste.

IT may please Your Highnes to be advertisid, that I wrote to the same the first of thinstant; and senith her is arivid Janus Bey the Turkes Ambassadour, who, for respect of thes pascal festes, shal have no audience tofor the 11th present. I can not see that this Signorye wil innovate any thing, but stond altogither to the late capitulacions with the Turkes, as they seame also to have determined by ther Concel tofor the comming of the said Ambasadour, not ignorant of his demandes: wich aperith manifestly to be in provoking this State, with grete condicions, to discover themself ayenst thEmperour for the

[1] Holograph.

Duchye

Duchye of Milan, in the French Kinges favour, Who laborith in this cawse with thes men vehemently by the Captaine Polin, who goith hens of few dais to the Turke, with grete commissions, as it is raportid. The rumour of warre in Italye doth multiplye more and more. It is affermid that the King of Pole hath uttirly recusid to shew hostilite ayenst the Turke; and the thinges of Almayne procedith not with so grete union, as tofor was divulgid, for the cawse of religion; wich tofor al other thinges the Lige of Smakald wold have finally resolvid, trusting litil to the promesse of thaversaris. It is raportid also for certaine, that the subjectes of Ferdinando hath universally made suplicacion to ther Prince, that they may use that self liberte in the religion, wich hath ben grantid in this late Diet of Spire. To the wich Ferdinando hath made answer that He wil alterate nothing in his dominion at the present, but folow that wich shalbe decreed by the next Concel, general or provincial, or Diet. Wherupon the said subjectes hath more then tofor made ther most humble supplicacions tobtaine ther peticion; declaring also that, if His Mageste wil grant that the trew religion of Crist be purely observid in his dominion, God wil prospair his contre ayenst thinfidelles; and al the dommage and calamite, wich hath herto folowid unto them is, by ther opinion, to be imputid to the trespas and violacion of the trew word of God. By this aperith that the mindes of thAlmains are bent diversely, wich may be cawse of thuniversal ruyne of that nacion, if God do not inspire his grace to unite them togither by universal concorde and amitye.

It is said that lately hath ben slayne 700 Turkes, and 7 gambelles taken, with monye comming to Buda, by the Cristen men. The Turkes preparacions both naval and by land goith forwardes more and more, and after Saint Georges Day wil set forth, by the conjecture of men.

Owt of Spayne we undirstond that thEmperour makith grete provision of monye, and also armye, giving voyce to go to thexpedicion of Alger; wich semith not likely, considering the grete motions by the Turke and French King ayenst Italye and other places.

Piero Stroci is lately retornid from Rome, where he seamith to have ben in vayne. The Bushop is al Imperial. Other I have not memorable. The grace of Almightye God be with Your regal Mageste evermore. In Venice, the 8 day of April, 1542.

Your Highnes most faithful servant

EDMOND HARVEL.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Mageste.

DCCXIX. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* PAGET.[1]

AFTER our right harty commendations. These shalbe tadvertise you that the Kinges Majestie hath receyved your letters of the 3rde of this present, and perceyveng by the continue therof your discours with thAdmyrall, taketh the same in very good and thankfull parte. And to thintent you maye knowe what hath further been doon in that matyer, sithens the dispeche of our last letters, His Majestie hath commaunded us to signefie unto youe that on Tuesdaye last certeyn of us, which were appointed to that commission, were, at thAmbassadours sute and desire, commaunded eftsones to commen with him. At which congresse he declared unto us the receipt of letters from the King his maister, Who, as he sayd, remayned still in oon constant mynde to the conclusion of this mariage, insomuche that, where we thought his former demaundes over greate, he had nowe commission to aske thinges more basse; but yet the King his maister and his Counsail, he sayde, merveled that in all these conferences we did offre nothing at al: prayeng us therfore to procede more roundly in our offre of the dote, and then we shulde perceyve further of his maisters good disposition to the matyer. We aunswered herunto that furst we were gladde to see that good inclination in the King his maister, assuring him that the Kinges Majestie remayned in the semblable; and so we repeted to him what we had offred. And bycause he shulde have no grounde to laye any suche silence to us, and also that we might the bettre disciphre wherunto he tended, we divided our former offre in to two parties.

First, we sayde the Kinges Majestie was content to yeve his doughter in mariage to the Duke of Orleaunce. Seconde, He wolde gyve with her 200000 crownes in dote. "And now," quod we, "what dower woll you gyve "for the same?" Wherunto he made no directe aunswere, but sayde he wolde gladly speake with the Kinges Majestie; and, if it might please Him to graunt his desire therin, he wolde in three wordes declare the botom of the King his maisters stomake to His Hyeghnes. And further we could not

[1] Printed from a minute corrected by Wriothesley, and indorsed: "Mynute to Mr Paget "12° Aprilis, A° R.Rs H. VIII. 33°." Though it bears this date, it is clear from intrinsic evidence that it must have been written on the 11th.

dryve

dryve him, but so left; which being related to His Majestie, the same admitted him to his presence on tenable[1] Wednesday at aftre none, where the saide Ambassadour began in maner and forme following.

First he repeted the receipt of the letters from the King his maister, and the discourses which he had passed betwen him and us, which were appointed Commissioners to commen with him. And then he besought His Majestie to take in good parte, both towardes the King his maister and towardes him, that which he shulde on his maisters behalf declare unto His Majestie; and therwithall entred a declaration of the King his maisters affection to this amitie and mariage. And forasmoche as he perceived that his former demaundes were thought overlarge, he was now content, for the conducing of the same to effect, to demaunde only tharrerages, and the pension viagier which is 50000 crownes yerely; thinkeng that His Majestie wold not remit the pension perpetuel, bicause He wolde be looth to doo any suche prejudice to his heires aftre Him. Wherunto His Majestie aunswered that, as the said Ambassadour had begon with Him, so in like maner His Grace wolde desire both the French King and him to take his aunswere in good parte. And then His Majestie entreng his purpose, first declared Himself to be aswel affected to this amitie, as his good brother the French King was. Nevertheles His Hieghnes said that, when He wayed their procedinges and demaundes herin, He mervailed moche of them, considering the same appered rather to be grounded uppon an unresounable desire of gayne and lucre, then upon perfite amitie and frendship. For wher the fundation of their demaunde resteth upon a mariage, His Majestie sayde there was greate difference betwen mariage and perfite amitie. "Amitie," His Grace said, "was the grounde and meane "to produce mariage, but without perfite amitie first established and deter- "myned, treaty of mariage can bring fourth litle fructe. And therfore he "that begynneth at mariage, beginneth at a parte of amitie, and not at the "very grounde where amitie shuld be sought and desired. For in the seaking "of mariage there maye be many respectes. A man may therby seake "aswell gayne and lucre, as an establishement of frendship; which frendship "is of that nature, that it can neyther be mayned by force, nor where a man "woll aske and demaunde of an other that which himself wolde not doo in "like cace. And surely," quod His Hieghnes, "this demaunde is soo

[1] "Tenable" is probably a corruption of "tenebral." On the Wednesday, Thursday, and Friday in Passion Week is performed in the Romish Church an office, called "Tenebræ." This Wednesday in 1542 fell on the 5th of April.

"unreasounable

" unreasounable, as We cannot condescende to it, ne We had any suche nede of " frendship, when thEmperour and the French King were so greate that all " the world thought them oone, as could then have induced Us to have agreed " to any suche demande without other reciproque. And God be thanked, " We nede moche lesse nowe to seke it, ne purpose not to embrace it, onles We " maye have it with honest and frendly conditions. And therfor, if you " mynde to procede in this matyer, you must take an other waye, and aske " that is resounable and mete for the matier you treate of."

ThAmbassadour aunswered, that His Majestie shuld by this meane augment the state of his doughter and the Duke of Orleaunce. The Kinges Majestie to that replied, that He loved his doughter well, and estemed her honour as apperteyned, but He loved and regarded Himself and his oune honour more. " And, Mons^r lAmbassadour," quod His Majestie, " she is a " Kinges doughter, aswel as Mons^r dOrleaunce is a Kinges sonne; and as I " shulde geve her, if we procede herin, she shalbe also oon of myn heires, and " having but oone boye yet betwen her and thinheritaunce, (yf We shall at the " contemplation herof put her in suche estate) she is in that cace an other " maner of pece, and more to be regarded, then to be asked with suche " unresounable conditions." " Sir," quod he, " Your Majestie offred us " ons large thinges by my Lorde of Norfolk, and were then content also to " have joyned with us in the warre for Millayn." " What my Lorde of " Norfolk," quod His Majestie, " offrede, I knowe not, but I can tell what I " commaunded him toffre; and if he were here present, and you wolde " charge him with any thing, We doubt not but he wolde well discharge " himself. But to be playne with you, Mons^r lAmbassadour; you in Fraunce " have oone greate faulte; you tell ever what was offred unto you, when it " maye seme to make for your purpose, but you never tel, wherfor it was " offred, and what was desired for it. When overture was made to have " joyned with you for Millayn, it was then demaunded that for the same you " shuld then have relinquished the Bishop of Rome, and that you shulde have " bounde yourselfes to be freende to frende and ennemye to ennemye. But " you leave out this parte, and speake only of thother that serveth for your " purpose; you tell not the matyer as it was, cum pertinencijs. We " remembre that a like overture was also made to Pomerey, for freende to " frende and ennemye to ennemye; but then you wold none of it: and, if nowe " you repent you that you toke not reason when it was offred, herken bettre " to your freendes from hensforth, and worke more wisely heraftre." " Well, " Sir," quod he, " what shall I write to the King my maister?" " I shall," quod

quod the Kinges Majestie, "divise with my Counsail of this matyer thise "holydayes, and then I shall gyve you further aunswere."

This present Tuesdaye, we the Lorde Pryvy Seale, the Bishops of Duresme and Winchestre, and Sir Thomas Wriothesley met with the said Ambassadour at Hampton Place, and on the Kinges Majesties behalf entred agayn with him, and made him aunswere in maner and forme following.

"Monsr lAmbassadour, where it pleased the Kinges Majestie on "Wednesdaye last to here you according to your desire concerning the "matiers in treaty betwene His Majestie and his good brother the French "King; at which time His Majestie tolde you that He wolde sumwhat "considre your discours with his Counsail thiese holidayes, and soo gyve you "an aunswere; bycause His Majestie hath appointed us heretofore to "commen with you, His Hieghnes hath commaunded us on His Majesties "behalf to declare his aunswere unto you in maner and forme following.

"Fyrst, His Majestie doth thanke his good brother for his good wordes "and affection both declared to His Majesties Ambassadour there, and "also reported to His Hieghnes by you here; assuring you His Majestie "is for his parte of as good inclination agayn, as thamitie betwen them "requireth.

"Secondly, His Majestie hath commaunded us to saye unto you, that "when His Grace considereth your demaundes and the unreasounablenes of "the same, He is right sory to perceyve that theffect of the purpose desired "cannot folowe of the same, as the conditions be proponed. For there is "noon equalitie in them, but rather an unreasounable desire of gayne, then an "establishement of perfite frendship; which is not the right waye of proceding "betwene suche sincere freendes as our maistres be.

"Thirdlye, His Majestie desireth his good brother to considre and "waye well, at what tyme these convenauntes were made; what bondes "there be for the performeng of them; and what benefite He and his have "taken by them.

"Fourthely, His Hieghnes desireth his good brother to call to remem- "braunce that in tymes past, for thattayneng of these demaundes, other "maner of offres hath been made unto His Majestie then thise, both at "Bulloign, Calays, and aftre by Monsr lAdmyrall.

"Fiftlye, His Majestie thinketh that his good brother doth not forget "howe that when thEmperour invaded Province, He toke most gratfully the "forbering of the pension for certeyn monethes; which maye appere and be "testefied, both by report and writeng.

"Sixtely,

"Sixtely, to considre the long forbearing hitherto of it without pressing "them in it, or calling upon them for it, notwithstanding the excessive "charges by us born for the mayntenyng and fortifieng of our hole Realme "and marches. Wherfor, if they nowe wold pay us a good pece of it, the "same shuld come in good tyme, and be thankfully accepted, and cause us "heraftre to be lesse importune in such like cace.

"Fynally, His Majestie wolde they shulde thinke that He remayneth of "as good an affection to this amitie, as can be desired. Nevertheles, though "His Hieghnes be as muche affectionate to his good brother as oone Prynce "maye be to an other, and doth also asmuche esteme his doughter, as "beseameth a good and kinde father; yet His Majestie must nedes considre "his honour, which cannot condescende to thise unresounable and excessyve "demaundes without somme other reciproque then this bare mariage. And "therfore if they mynde this amytie and mariage, as is pretended, let them "aske resounablye for the mariage, and divise suche reciproque for the rest "as reason and amitie requireth. For otherwise His Majestie shall have "cause to thinke, that they meane not indede with their harte that which they "uttred with their mouth."

After the declaration of all which articles, you shall undrestande that thAmbassadour in his repetition seamed to doubt what a reciproque was. And when we tolde him it was a just recompence, a just countrepoise of the thing desired or in treatye, he sayde therunto that the mariage of Monsr dOrleaunce, and the state which shuld herupon be made to the Kinges Majesties doughter, shuld be a reciproque. We tolde him agayn, No, it wayed not so hevye as the thinges which they demaunded. "Why," quod he, "what meane you then by "it?" "Mary," quod we, "we meane this; that it shalbe mete you aske a "reasonable parte for the mariage, and either paye the rest, parte in hande, "and parte at convenyent dayes, or dyvise to gyve the Kinges Majestie somme "other just recompence for it." And when he had doon with the repetition of the 7 articles and the signification of reciproque, then began we agayn, as of ourselfes, to saye unto him as folowethe: "Nowe, Monsr lAmbassadour, "you have harde thaunswere, which it hath pleased the Kinges Majestie our "maister to commaunde us to declare unto you, wherby you maye well "perceyve His Hieghnes greate love and affection towardes his good brother "the French King, and howe gladde His Majestie wolde be to have this good "purpose or any other take effect, so the same might bring with him reason, "and that equalitie that frendship requireth. And nowe to saye our oune

"fantazies

" fantazies unto you, which be men honestlye affected to this amitie, we wolde " wisshe, that the King your maister and his Counsaill wolde chaunge places in " this matyer, and somwhat waye this cace towardes us, as it were your oune ; " and then we doubt not but you shall see a greate deformitie in your oune " doinges ; and, if it might be spoken without offence, an unfrendlye forget- " fulnes of thinges passed. For greater bondes cannot be made nor divised " in the worlde, then have been made and put in ure at the conclusion of the " perpetuel peax ; ne it is possible to have greter groundes and causes of debt " requyreng thankfull repayement, then the groundes of the debt and dieutie " remayneng to the King our maister. And yet we noted in you the last " daye, that you seamed to make it lesse then ready money, where it is moche " more, if it be duely considered."

But here he brake the tale, which was divised lengre, if he wolde have harde thole. He sayde unto us, that he coulde not abyde to here his maister noted of ingratitude. We tolde him we imputed no suche thing to the King his maister, but we spake, that we spake in that parte, of ourselfes, and to him uppon his wordes, that he seamed not to take this debt for so good as ready money, but for paper. And here we dilated agayn the causes and groundes of the debt, and inferred what unkyndnes might be noted, if suche like thinges shulde be advisedlye spoken, as dyd scape him in that parte. And therwith he began somwhat texpounde his meaneng in those wordes by the necessitie of his maister by reason of his contynuall warres, and our full purse by reason of our quyet. And so we ended frendlye ; neither we ascribing any thing to the King his maister, nor he standing to his former sayeng, but gentlye expounding the same.

Thus have we by the Kinges Majesties commaundement writen unto you thole discours of the treatye with the Frenche Ambassadour, sithens our last conference with the same ; wherof by His Hieghnes semblable commaundement you had advertisment. And nowe you shall undrestande, that His Majesties pleasure is, that you shall well conceyve and digest thole effect and pointes herof particulerlye ; and, with as good spede and oportunitie as you convenyentlye maye, in frendly sorte declare the same to Mons^r lAdmyrall, as to oone whom the Kinges Majestie taketh for a personage of honour and trouth, a good counsailour to his maister, and well affected to this amitie ; to thintent he maye be lerned of the procedinges and state of the matyer. And if you shal chaunce to here any thing spoken herof by the French King, or any other of his Counsaill, you shall aunswere and

expresse the trouth of all thinges, as the purporte herof declareth, accordingly.[1]

DCCXX. HARVEL *to* KING HENRY VIII.[2]

Most sacred Mageste.

IT may please Your Highnes to undirstond, that my last wer of the 8 of thinstant, by the wich I certefied the same of tharival her of Janus Bey the Turkes Ambassadour, who by this Signorye hath ben gretely honorid. And in the first audience he declarid the good amitye and benevolence of his Prince towardes this Dominion, and that his intencion is to conserve the peace and lige betwen them religiously, acording to honour and justice. And for the confirmacion of the said peace the said Ambassadour signified to have commen hether to take ther solemne and acostomid othe and promes, and so deliverid the Turkes letters, wich he requerid them to consider wel: but as the 19 of thinstant the said Oratour retornid to the Signorye, and had long audience. But the thinges are so secret, that it is not possible to know them. Insomoche that it is said that the Romaine Bushop lamentith of the Venecians gretely to kepe thes Turkich affayres from his knowlege. I undirstond by certaine relacions that the said Ambassadour laborith and practisith in the French Kinges favour, vehemently exhorting this Signorye, by the Turkes admonicion and authorite, to be frendly to the said King, and to take his part ayenst thEmperour; but thes men abhorrith uttirly from factions, and as farre as I can

[1] There is another holograph minute by Wriothesley of the 13th of April, written in consequence of the French Ambassador having offered, after the letter in the text was despatched, to forward letters by his post. It merely directs Paget to enforce on the French a speedy decision.

The originals of both these despatches are in the Museum, Caligula, E. IV. leaves 89 and 133. The conclusion of the first despatch is thus:

"And thus fare you right h[*artely*] well. From Grenwiche, the 12th daye of [*April, in*] the "33th yere of the Kinges Majesties most prosperous Reign.

"Your loving frendes,

"Charlys Suffolke. W. Southm̃pton. Robt Sussex. E. Hertford.
"J. Russell. Cuth Duresme. Ste. Wintoñ. Thom̃s Westm̃.
"Anthone Browne. Antony Wyngfeld. John Gage. John Bakere.
"Thomas Wriothesleye. Rafe Sadleyr. Robertus Dacres."

The second is signed only by the Bishop of Winchester, Lord Southampton, and Wriothesley.

[2] Holograph.

observe

observe wil innovate nothing, althowgh they shold entre in the Turkes indignacion, who for his gretenes can evil suffer his authorite to be neglectid and contemnid of Venecians. Againe the Turke wil have respect to constrayne them to take other partito with thEmperour and the Bushop, Who as I undirstond makith thes men grete offers, wich are at the present in passing grete travails and perturbacions. The Captaine Polin, who goith shortly to the Turke Ambasadour for the French King, is daily both morning and evening with Janus Bey, wich offendith thes men grevously. In private commonication Janus Bey hath said that the Turke wil see the French King in the State of Milan, thowgh he shold spend his hole empire in that cawse.

Thes dais passid her hath ben in this cite grete rumours and bessines of armis, forasmoche as bothe thImperial and French Oratoures, for feare and suspicion of eche other, wer armid with 100 or 200 men for apart, multiplying the nomber more and more. Wich thing was moche ayenst the civile order of this cite, and also not withowt peril of grete inconvenience. Wherfor this Signorye hath made provision, not withowt extreme and sowdaine pains, that no man shal ware wepen, except only that to every regal Ambasadour is grantid licence for 15 servantes, and for other Imbasadours 6; wich statute is obediently observid for the liffe.

From Constantinople by letters of the 12 and 16 of Marche the Turkes navye was in redines to comme forth with grete celerite. Barbarossa was continually in the arcenal, wher he did both ete and drinke, to lose no time. It is affirmid that the said navye shalbe numerous of 300 sailis in galeis and fustes. Apon the see cost they have in al places of the Turkes landes commandid both roers and sodiers to assemble in places, deputid to mounte apon tharmye. Ther is grete provision of biscote remayning of the last yere, wherby they have made this yere lesse quantite. Also the Turkich motions by land are exciding grete, being a general commandment given to al the men of warre to set forwardes.

In the other part thAlmains doth assemble togither ther powar, acording to thagrement in Spire, of 40000 fotemen and 8000 horsemen, wich by al May shalbe at Vienna. The Hungariens also ben unite togither, except the Quenis faction, giving 20000 horsemen to Ferdinando, who in Boheme Austrie and other provinces wil easely make to the nomber of 30000 horsemen and fotemen, so that the hole armye may be stimid 100000 men; with wich powar he wil tempt the recoverye of Buda, wich expedicion men stime of no lesse peril then difficulte, not only being Buda wel fortefied and munishid with a grete presidye of Turkes, but also for the socours is like to be given to the

towne by the Turkes general powar, wherby is like to folow somme new fortune and mutacion of the wordly empirs, by the victorye of so grete warre. The King of Pole semith to favour and mayintaine his dawghters part in Hungarye, ayenst Ferdinando; wich dissencions I feare wil gendre at lenght somme grete inconvenience to the Cristen state, if God do not helpe owr infirmite.

It is said that the French King hath given Maran to Piero Stroci, who goith thether shortely to entre in possession. The French sodiers ther makith continual excursions and indomagith the contre moche abowt. Ther ben lately 3000 Grisons gon to Turin, and likewise many Swiches. Her is no speking but of warre, and of the Frenchmens continual comming to Italye. Howbeit herto aperith nothing of moment, but practises with captains in al Italye, and al thItalian States are in watche and garde, as in time of warre. Of thEmperour ther is no grete mention, but that he was comming to Barselona.

The Bushop practisith with al his might concorde betwen thEmperour and the French King, with condicions of mariages and other; wich worke men repute vayne and to no effect, withowt the rendring of Milan to the French King, wherto thImperials wil rather dye then assent, as al men are perswadid. Other I have not of moment. Almightye God preserve Your Majeste in prosperous and continual helth and felicite. In Venice, the 22 of April, 1542.

Your Highnes most faithful servant,

EDMOND HARVEL.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Mageste.

DCCXXI. PAGET *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

PLEAS it Your moost excellent Majestie to be advertised, that being yesterday at the Courte for thobservaunce of the Feast, the French King, after his dyner, having furst debatement with thAdmyral, Chauncelour, Marshal Hannyball,

[1] There is an intermediate letter from Paget to the King of the 19th of April, with a postscript of the 22d, both from Chablis, giving in great detail his negotiations with De Bryon; but they are printed by Burnet, manifestly from the original despatch, with so few errors, that it is not deemed necessary to reprint them here. Burnet's Reformation, Vol. III. Collections, pp. 173–186.

and

and three of his Generalles (as they call them here), called me unto Him a parte, and asked me whenne I entended to writte unto Your Majestie. I aunswered I had no matiers to writte of as yet, onles it shuld please Him to commaunde me to writte any thing. "Yes," quod He, "I pray you comende "Me unto my good brother, and signifie unto Him that I woold be glad this "matier now in hande shuld go forwarde, if He wilbe reasonable, and that I "have sought his amitie, and am desyrous now of it, asmoch as ever I was, "and I thinke I have made Him a faire offre by myn Ambassadeur there." "Sir," quod I, "the Kinges Majestie my maister hath the semblable affection, "both to You, and to the avauncement of this matier, so that You shewe in "Yourself that, which You requyre in Him." "Well," quod He, "I will now "let my good brother understande, that I doo much affect this matier, and "will gyve Him cause to thinke, if He consydre the thinges well, that I "desyre his amitye. I am contente to take his doughter for my sonne; and "if He will gyve with her 5 or 600000 crownes deducted of parte of "tharrerages[1], I will take dayes with Him for the payement of the rest, to "pay him yerely a certain, until the million be runne out, and the pension "viager to be gyven to them, and to the lenger lyver of them, and to their "heyres masles, and the pension perpetuel to remayn as it doth by the old "treatye: and this I think be a reasonable offre, and a meane to contynue "peax, and to remove all occasion of altercations." "Sir," quod I, "my "maister loketh for peax of all men, but of You and yours specially, and (to "say unto Youe, Sir, under your correction, as I think) He hath shewed such "benevolence towardes Youe from tyme to tyme, as ought to be thoccasion of "amitie and love, and of none altercation." "Nay" (quod He) "I meane no "such thing, but yet my good brother knoweth, that the pension viager is "disputable, for it was graunted upon such conditions as wer not fulfilled; "which Mons[r] de Winchestre can wel tel; for, whenne I asked Him of ayde "according to our treatye, He woold in no wise here of it." "Sir" (quod I) "You chardge the King my maister with breche of the treatye, which could "never yet be justely proved against Him, and I beleve Mons[r] de Winchestre "woold do nothing but that was commaunded him, and am wel assured the "King my maister woold commaunde him no such thing." "Mons[r] de "Winchestre made me this aunswer" (quod He) "at that tyme; and, if he will

[1] By an account made up to the 1st of May 1542 the arrears due by Francis I. to Henry VIII. for pension and salt are made to amount to 880256 crowns, or, at 4*s.* 8*d.* the crown, to £205393 1*s.* 4*d.* sterling.

"denye

" denye it, I will vowe it to his face, and shewe him good tokens of it, and " tell him of the breaking of a letter." "I beseche You, Sir," (quod I) "to " pardon me, if I speke frankely to Youe. Mythinketh You treate not now " an amytye, but the contrarye; which, Sir," (quod I) "whenne the King my " maister shall here, He may justly think that He is deceyved in opinyon of " Youe, for He hathe borne You not only amitie but also love, and shewed " Himself unto Youe by sundry argumentes not only a brother by lawe of " Kinges, but rather by lawe of nature." "I do not denye" (quod He) "but " my brother hath bene alwayes a good brother unto Me, and so have I bene " to Him, and beare Him also amitie and love, and for a confirmation of the " same I seke this mariage, which is a great matier unto Me, for if I joyne " with Him in this treatye, I exclude Myself from all maner of treatie with " thEmpereur." "Mary, Sir," (quod I) "the waye to entre treatye is not the " waye to charge Him with breche of treatye." "Nay" (quod He) "no more " I woll not; therfor I pray youe let this passe; but" (quod He) "the " arrerage is nothing to my brother, sith the payn is past." "If every creditour, " Sir," (quod I, beseching Him to pardon my folishe sainges) "shuld hope for " no better aunswer of his debter, it woold cause men that have, not to be over " hasty to lend them that want." "Nay, as for the debt" (quod He) "I am " mynded to paye it, but yet I saye the pension is disputable. Howbeit, let it " passe. I will not stande upon it, but wil cum now to this point, that I will " tel youe. The treatye for the perpetuel pension shall stand, as it standeth. " If my brother will give 5 or 600000 crownes of tharrerages, for the rest I " wil agree with Him upon dayes reasonable, and for the dote she shall have " assignement out of hande, and also the pension viager shalbe assigned unto " them, as I told you before, but they shal have no prouffit of it yet these 6 " yeres; and yet I wil not exclude my brother from an interest in it during " his lief. For, if my sonne and his doughter dye without issue masle, leaving " femal behinde them, and my good brother lyving, so much of the pension " deducted as wool extende for the mariage of the femalles, the rest shall " return to my good brothers use. And, if it shall fortune my sonne and his " doughter to dye without issue, then am I contented that the hole pension " shall returne to my good brother. And here I put Myself in a hasarde of a " double charge; for if it shuld fortune my good brother to dye (as God " send Him long lief) then shuld I charge Myself with a gretter pension, then " I pay nowe by the pension perpetuel; and my thinketh this is a " reasonable offre, and such as my good brother woll not refuse, if He " entende to joyne with Me. And afterwarde, if He have desyre to entre

" warre,

" warre, He shall well perceive I wilbe a good brother unto Him." " As for " your offers, Sir," (quod I) " seing it is your pleasure, I will declare it unto " the Kinges Majestie my maister, Who I feare wilbe of that opinion that I " am of, and think it scant reasonable. And as for causes of warre, Sir, I " knowe nothing of His Majesties Counsail. All the world knoweth that You " have not bene well handled of sum folkes, and think there hath bene good " cause gyven You." " As for the causes " (quod He) " thEmpereur hath " gyven Me, I can winke at them, and am contented to lyve thus, and " entende not to make warre with Him, onles He begynne with Me." " You " knowe what You have to do in your affaires, Sir," (quod I). " Wel," (quod He) " if my good brother and I wer joyned to gidre, We shuld do well " ynough. I pray you writt this unto Him, that I have said unto you; which " I doubt not my good brother will embrace, if He do consydre every thing " well:" and went his wayes.

When the King was gone, thAdmirall cam to me, and asked me, whither the King had said unto me quelque chose du bon. I told him I could not tell what it was, bonne ou malvaise, but an overture I told him He had made unto me. He asked me, whither it wer like his, or no. And I asked him, whither he knewe what it was, or no. He telled me, " Yes." Quod I, " it is " nothing nygh yours." " No," (quod he) " this is the Kinges owne devise, " and so writt it to the King your maister. Have you written myn" (quod he) " alredy?" " That I have " (quod I). " But you have written it," (quod he) " as I willed you to writte it, as of myn owne devise?" " Yea," quod I. " And for that purpose " (quod he) " I sende over a man of myn " owne to thAmbassadeur there, and now shall we cum to a point, of or on, " shortly." " Mary, best of all," (quod I) " for their ought to be no delayes " nor practises betwene two such freendes, as our maisters be." And so the King being redy to go furth a hunting, thAdmirall departed, saing, his man shuld tary for my letters, if I woold writte any thing in to Englande. Which albeit he offred me so gently, yet, bicause I thought it my moost bounden duetye to gyve Your Majestie a former knoweledge, I thought convenient to dispeche this letter unto Your Majestie by one of myn own servauntes, and with a generall letter to sum of Your Majesties Counsail, to satisfie their gentle offre.

Your Majestie hath herd faithfully reapported the communication betwene the French King and me; by reason wherof, as I have occasion to shewe thimperfection of my witt, so must I be fayne, for supportation therof, to use myn accustumed supplication unto Your Majestie, and to beseche You moost

moost humbly to use an epica in your judgement of my procedinges; for otherwise there cannot but appere many defaultes in my service. And I think surely, Sir, that Your Majestie doth now perceive, what a want You have of sum wise mans service here, that hath had to do with these men before, and knoweth their maner of proceding, for such a one woold long or this tyme have gyven Your Majestie knoweledge what they had ment, without troubling of Your Majestie with so many woordes as I have done: which surely I have done, bicause that knowing myn own imbecillity in judgement, I have thought better to describe alwayes to Your Majestie at length their woordes and countenaunces here, to thintent Your Majestie might by your own moost excellent wisedom, have (as mete is) the judgement of your own causes.

And thus, having nothing els to writte unto Your Majestie at this present, I beseche God to sende You moost prosperously and long to reigne. From Raviere, the 24th of April, at 8 of the clock in the morning.

(*Signed*) Your Majesties
Most humble, faithfull, and obedient
subget, ꝑvaunt, and daily Oratoꝛ,
WILLM PAGET.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost excellent Majestie.

BOYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES

LONDON: Printed by GEORGE E. EYRE and WILLIAM SPOTTISWOODE,
Printers to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty. 1846.

94